

Class F 532  
Book S8H6

























4952  
Lot 10  
2-c  
91

# HISTORY

OF

# STEUBEN COUNTY,

## INDIANA,

TOGETHER WITH SKETCHES OF ITS CITIES, VILLAGES AND TOWNS,  
EDUCATIONAL, RELIGIOUS, CIVIL, MILITARY, AND POLITICAL  
HISTORY, PORTRAITS OF PROMINENT PERSONS, AND  
BIOGRAPHIES OF REPRESENTATIVE CITIZENS.

ALSO A CONDENSED

# HISTORY OF INDIANA,

EMBODYING ACCOUNTS OF PREHISTORIC RACES, ABORIGINES, WINNE-  
BAGO AND BLACK HAWK WARS, AND A BRIEF REVIEW OF ITS  
CIVIL AND POLITICAL HISTORY.

ILLUSTRATED.

CHICAGO:  
INTER-STATE PUBLISHING CO.  
1885.



F532  
S8H6

53433  
104

THE BLAKELY PRINTING COMPANY.  
PRINTERS,  
155 & 157 DEARBORN ST., CHICAGO.

DONOHUE & HENNEBERRY  
BOOKBINDERS,  
315-321. WABASH AVE., COR. CONGRESS ST.  
CHICAGO.

c  
c  
c  
c  
c  
c  
c  
c

## PREFACE.

---

Although Indiana, which has been styled the Eden of the new world, is destined in her strides to empire to become one of the first States of the Union, her history has been strangely neglected. Fragments have been written at different times, but only of detached periods and embracing but a small part of the century and a half which has elapsed since the first explorations. To supply this deficiency and furnish a history commensurate with her present advancement in power and civilization, it is necessary that the different localities in the State do their respective shares in compiling the material from which a suitable work may sooner or later be made up.

To do this work for Steuben County, and furnish a history that may be of interest to the present generation, and of increasing value to those yet unborn, has been the aim of the publishers of this volume. In presenting it to subscribers, confidence is felt that it will meet with a cordial reception. No trouble nor expense has been spared to make it a complete and reliable history, and any errors or inaccuracies it may contain are due to the inability of the compilers to obtain the necessary information.

Perfection is not claimed for the book, for "to err is human;" and although scrupulous care has been observed, there is no doubt that the critic will find something to fill his hungry soul with delight. Thanks are due to the editors of the *Republican* and *Herald* for courtesies extended; to all the county officers, for innumerable favors; to public societies and churches for data furnished; and to the citizens generally for their ready co-operation and the interest they have taken. It has been our aim to give at least the name, if not more extended notice, of every "old pioneer," and if any are omitted, it is owing to the



## PREFACE

slight importance placed on the preservation of records in the early days of our history, and failure on the part of those having the knowledge to impart it to the compiler. In the spelling of proper names, we have found in this as in other counties that members of a family disagree; and where such is the case, who shall decide? In the personal sketches we of course "followed copy," but in the general history we have tried to give the preference to the forms used by the majority. Also, members of the same family differ often as to dates and places. In public records, too, we have found a single name spelled no less than twelve different ways.

The desire expressed by many citizens for an outline history of Indiana induced us to add that feature to our prospectus, and we have accordingly prepared a history which we are willing to have compared with any yet published. But a review of the contents of this volume is not necessary. Our readers must be the judges of its value. We trust they will pronounce as their verdict that the book is not one to be read to day and then laid on the shelf; that, as other sources of information diminish, it will stand as a monument to tell to coming generations the noble part their forefathers took in the settlement of the grand State of Indiana, and the beautiful little county of Steuben.

CHICAGO, *September*, 1885.

THE PUBLISHERS.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

## HISTORY OF INDIANA.

### FORMER OCCUPANTS.

Pre-Historic Races—First Immigration—Second Immigration—The Tartars—Relics of the Mound Builders—The Indians—Manners and Customs.....17-36

### EXPLORATION BY THE WHITES.

Earliest Explorers—Ouabache—Vincennes—National Policies—The Great French Scheme—Pontiac's War—British Policy—American Policy—Indian Savagery.....37-51

### EXPEDITION OF COL. GEORGE ROGERS CLARK.

Against Kaskaskia—Vincennes—Ingenious Ruse Against the Indians—Subsequent Career of Hamilton—Gibault—Vigo.....52-67

### GOVERNMENT OF THE NORTHWEST.

Ordinance of 1787—Liquor and Gaming Laws.....67-74

### MILITARY HISTORY, 1790-1800.

Expedition of Harmer, Scott and Wilkinson—Expeditions of St. Clair and Wayne—General Wayne's Great Victory.....75-81

### TERRITORIAL HISTORY.

Organization of Indiana Territory—First Territorial Legislature—The Western Sun—Indiana in 1810.....82-86

### GOVERNOR HARRISON AND THE INDIANS.

Treaties of Peace—Harrison's Campaign—Battle of Tippecanoe.....87-100

### WAR OF 1812 WITH GREAT BRITAIN.

Declaration of War—Siege of Fort Wayne—Expedition Against the Indians—Close of the War.....101-108

### TECUMSEH.

The Most Noted Indian—A Shawnee Warrior—Desire to Confederate all the Tribes—Conference with Governor Harrison—His Arrangement with the Prophet, but Final Disappointment.....111-116

### CIVIL MATTERS OF 1812-1815.

Message of John Gibson—Message of Governor Posey—Hospitality Toward the Indians—Population of 1815—General View—Close of Territorial History.....116-120

### ORGANIZATION OF THE STATE.

Constitutional Convention—First General Assembly—Governor's Message—Rush of Immigrants to the New State—General Prosperity.....121-125

### BLACK HAWK WAR.

Removal of Indians West of the Mississippi—Unwilling to Leave Their Hunting Grounds—An Attempt to Defy the Decrees of Government—The Militia Called Out—Capture of Black Hawk.....126-130

### LAST EXODUS OF THE INDIANS.

Emigration under Command of Colonel Pepper and General Tipton—Indian Titles—6,000,000 Acres Ceded to the United States.....131-132



## CONTENTS.

### LAND SALES.

First Land Sale—Settlers vs. Land Speculators—An Indian Scare—Harmony Community.....	133-135
--	---------

### MEXICAN WAR.

Cause of the War—Troops Called Out—Incidents of the War—Bravery of the Soldiers—The Troops from Indiana—Cost of the War.....	136-143
--	---------

### SLAVERY, AND INDIANA IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

Fifteenth Amendment—Indiana Patriots Among the First to Respond to the Call for Troops—Indiana's "War Governor" to the Front—10,000 Men from Indiana—Three Months' Regiments—Three Years' Regiments—Minute Men—Six Months' Regiments—One Hundred Days' Volunteers—The President's Call of July, 1864—Call of December, 1864—Independent Cavalry Company—Colored Troops—Light Artillery—Battles in which Indiana Soldiers Fought—After the War.....	144-193
--	---------

### FINANCIAL.

Early Taxes—State Bank—Wealth and Progress—Internal Improvements—Canals—Turnpikes—Railroads.....	194-205
--	---------

### GEOLOGY.

Developments of Mineral Resources—Rich Iron Mines—Coal—Lime....	205-209
---	---------

### AGRICULTURAL.

State Board of Agriculture—Exposition—Indiana Horticultural Society—Indiana Pomological Society.....	209-215
--	---------

### EDUCATION.

Public Schools—Indiana State University—Purdue University—Indiana State Normal School—Northern Indiana Normal School and Business Institute, Valparaiso—Denominational and Private Institutions.....	215-232
--	---------

### BENEVOLENT AND PENAL INSTITUTIONS.

Institute for the Education of the Blind—Institute for the Deaf and Dumb—Hospital for the Insane—The State Prison South—The State Prison North—Female Prison and Reformatory—Indiana House of Refuge....	232-244
--	---------

## HISTORY OF STEUBEN COUNTY.

### CHAPTER I.

#### INTRODUCTORY.

Importance of Local History—Life in the Backwoods—Courage of the Pioneers—Their Labor and Rewards—Change of Fifty Years—Integrity and Generosity of the Early Settlers—Grand Achievements.....	245-251
--	---------

### CHAPTER II.

#### SCIENTIFIC.

Geography and Topography—Geology—Zoology.....	252-272
---	---------

### CHAPTER III.

#### EARLY HISTORY.

First Settlement and First Land Entries—Organization of County—Location of County Seat—Name of County—First Officials—First Session Board of Commissioners—Bond of Joseph Pierce—Erection of Jamestown Township—First Treasurer of County—Erection of Otsego Township—Assessor and Collector Appointed—County Buildings, Court-house, Jail and Asylum—Pioneer Reunions—Organization of Society—Proceedings of Meetings from 1873 to 1884—D. B. Griffin's Reminiscences—Mrs. J. B. Wisel's Reminiscences.....	273-313
--	---------

### CHAPTER IV.

#### POLITICAL HISTORY.

Whig, then Republican—Early Majorities—Presidential Vote from 1840 to 1884—Political Complexion of Townships—Total Vote at Each Presidential Election—Local Independence of Party Fetters—Personal Campaigns—Underground Railway Station at Orland—Official Vote from 1830 to 1884—Official List.....	314-338
---	---------

## CONTENTS.

### CHAPTER V.

#### THE CIVIL WAR.

Opening of the Strife—Springing to Arms—First Company in Steuben County—Early Enlistments—Scott Township Guards—Regimental Sketches—Twenty-ninth—History of Company A, by Irenus McGowan—Forty-fourth—Forty-eighth—One Hundredth—One Hundred and Twenty-seventh (Twelfth Cavalry)—One Hundred and Twenty-ninth—One Hundred and Fifty-second—List of Steuben County's Volunteers—Soldiers' Reunion at Angola.....339-406

### CHAPTER VI.

#### THE BAR.

Early Lawyers—First Resident Attorney—Sketches of Those Who have Practiced Here—Present Bar—Sketches of Prominent Attorneys—G. B. Adams—E. A. Bratton—Cyrus Cline—A. W. Hendry—J. B. Langworthy—E. G. Melendy—J. K. Morrow—F. M. Powers—L. H. Stocker—Stephen Powers.....407-418

### CHAPTER VII.

#### MEDICAL.

Pioneer Physicians—Union Medical Society—Steuben County Medical Society—Organization—Requirements—First Officers—Changes in Membership—Present Officers—Steuben County Medical and Surgical Society—Organization—First Officers—Membership—Sketches of Prominent Physicians—T. E. Bierly—J. B. Blue—D. N. E. Brown—J. M. Brown—H. M. Byall—J. F. Cameron—A. P. Clark—M. T. Clay—Albert Eastman—S. H. Fuller—C. W. Goodale—D. P. Hathaway—G. W. McConnell—James McConnell—W. H. Miller—J. H. Moore—A. G. Parsell—E. S. Robison—M. F. Shaw—Frederick Sherman—E. B. Simmons—Robert Smith—E. A. Taylor—W. H. Waller—T. B. Williams—H. D. Wood—T. F. Wood.....419-444

### CHAPTER VIII.

#### THE PRESS.

Indiana Review—Hoosier Banner—Truth Seeker—Steuben Republican—Sketches of W. W. Ferrier, O. F. Rakestraw and F. T. Burnham—Angola Herald—Sketch of W. K. Sheffer.....445-449

### CHAPTER IX.

#### EDUCATIONAL.

Introductory—Progress in Methods and Standards—Importance of Good Schools—Early Schools—Text Books—Northeastern Indiana Literary Institute, or Orland Academy—Tri-State Normal College.....450-457

### CHAPTER X.

#### AGRICULTURAL.

Steuben an Agricultural County—Steuben Agricultural Society—Fairs—Pleasant Lake Agricultural Society—Fairs at Orland—Agricultural Statistics.....458-465

### CHAPTER XI.

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

Postoffices and Postal Service in Steuben County—Property and Taxation—United Brethren Church—Red Ribbon Movement—Drowned in the Lakes—Steuben's Oldest Inhabitant—A Lucky Find—Spelling Matches—Silas Doty.....466-494

### CHAPTER XII.

#### MILL GROVE TOWNSHIP.

Geographical and Descriptive—First Settlement—Arrivals in 1835 and 1836—Naming of Orland—First Mill and Dwellings—First Store—First Births, Marriages and Deaths—Early School-houses and Religious Meetings—Early Physicians—Churches and Pastors—Lodges—Political—Biographical.....495-518

### CHAPTER XIII.

#### JAMESTOWN TOWNSHIP.

Position—Geography and Topography—First Settlers—First Land Entries—Postmasters and Post Routes—First Events—Independence Day in 1841—Jamestown's Early Days—Michael Depue—Barton Collins—Population—Agricultural Statistics—Politics—Township Officials—Biographical.....519-540

### CHAPTER XIV.

#### FREMONT TOWNSHIP.

First Known as Brockville—Geography and Topography—Early Settlement—Those Who Came Before 1840—R. A. Gaines and His Career—Platting of Brockville, afterward Fremont—Mail Routes—Ad. Knott's Store—Fourth of July, 1838—First Dwellings, School-houses and Churches—First Land Entries—Fremont—Societies—Business Firms—Statistical—Politics—Biographical.....541-582

### CHAPTER XV.

#### CLEAR LAKE TOWNSHIP.

The Northeastern Corner of Indiana—Description—Geography—Clear Lake—First Settlers and Land Entries—First Birth, Marriage and Death—Early Religious Services—Population—Agricultural Statistics—Property and Taxation—Politics—Official—Biographical.....583-593



## CONTENTS.

### CHAPTER XVI.

#### YORK TOWNSHIP.

Geographical—Descriptive—First Land Entries and Settlers—Immigrants Prior to 1840—First Events—Population and Agricultural Statistics—Property and Taxation—Political—Official—Biographical.....594-631

### CHAPTER XVII.

#### SCOTT TOWNSHIP.

Formation—Boundaries—Description—First Land Entries—First Settlers—Oldest Inhabitant, Willard Dewitt—First Mill, School, Teacher and School-house—Population—Statistics—Politics—Official—Biographical.....632-646

### CHAPTER XVIII.

#### PLEASANT TOWNSHIP.

Geography—Description—First Land Entries and Settlers—First Religious Services and Schools—First Marriage and Birth—Living Pioneers—Population—Statistics—Politics—Official—Angola—Survey—County Seat—Postoffice—First Lawyers and Physician—Banks—Angola Incorporated—Additions—Business Directory—Banks—Officials—Professional—Churches—Societies—Biographical.....647-697

### CHAPTER XIX.

#### JACKSON TOWNSHIP.

Geography—Description—Oldest Settled Township in County—First Comers and Land Entries—Name—First Events—Pioneers from 1831 to 1840—Flint—Population—Statistics—Politics—Biographical.....698-721

### CHAPTER XX.

#### SALEM TOWNSHIP.

Situation—Geography—Description—First Entries and Settlers—First Church and School-house—Postoffices—Salem Center—Hudson—Turkey Creek—Population—Statistics—Politics—Biographical.....722-765

### CHAPTER XXI.

#### STEBEN TOWNSHIP.

Geography—Description—First Events—Stebenville—Stebenville, Jr.—Pleasant Lake—Founders—Societies, Churches and Business—Population—Statistical—Political—Official—Biographical.....766-805

### CHAPTER XXII.

#### OTSEGO TOWNSHIP.

Geography—Description—Lakes—First Land Entries—First Settlers—First School-house—First Birth and Death—Enterprise, or Hamilton—Population of the Township—Agricultural Statistics—Property and Taxation—Politics—Presidential Vote, 1840-'84—Biographical.....806-850

### CHAPTER XXIII.

#### RICHLAND TOWNSHIP.

Position—Geography—Description—First Land Entries—Early Settlers—First Frame Dwelling—First School-house, Mill, Church—Richland Center, or Alvarado—Pioneers—Population—Statistics—Politics—Biographical.....851-868

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### CLEAR LAKE TOWNSHIP.

Chandler, M. L.....586	McElroy, Robert.....588	Teeters, D. B.....590
Davenport, G. H.....587	Oberst, Christopher.....589	Teeters, Elisha.....591
Lash, Samuel.....588	Rathbun, V. W.....589	Young, L. I. C.....591

### FREMONT TOWNSHIP.

Burdick, J. L.....557	Heath, W. T.....566	Scott, W. L.....574
Callen, William.....558	Holcomb, B. B.....566	Shenk, Jacob.....575
Caswell, A. M.....559	Johnston, Thomas.....567	Stephens, Joshua.....576
Dougherty, C. H.....560	McCuen, Robert.....568	Straw, Elias.....577
Failing, Adam.....561	McNaughton, J. S. C.....569	Straw, Frederick.....577
Follett, A. R.....561	Michael, Philip.....569	Tillotson, Demary.....578
Fox, J. K.....562	Miller, Daniel.....570	Trecarten, Henry.....579
Gleason, Wakefield.....563	Milnes, G. A.....571	White, Charles.....580
Goff, B. J.....563	Noyes, J. W.....572	Wolf, Jacob.....581
Goodell, W. M.....564	Shaeffer, Daniel.....573	
Hall, J. H.....565	Shaeffer, John.....574	

# CONTENTS.

## JACKSON TOWNSHIP.

Alcott, C. L.....	703	Golden, George.....	708	Parsell, A. D.....	715
Barr, Luke.....	703	Haines, T. W.....	709	Richner, J. B.....	715
Bowerman, Michael.....	704	Huffman, John.....	709	Ryan, Robert.....	716
Brown, George.....	704	Hults, Guernsey.....	710	Sams, David.....	717
Brown, Morris.....	704	Jarvis, Israel.....	711	Shaffstall, Nathaniel.....	717
Butler, Justus.....	705	Jones, H. S.....	711	Shank, N. C.....	718
Cleveland, G. D.....	706	Mariette, Daniel.....	712	Spangle, Henry.....	718
Coleman, John.....	707	Mundy, George.....	713	Squiers, C. S.....	719
Davis, David.....	707	Mundy, Lewis.....	713	Stayner, Perry.....	719
Doudt, Levi.....	708	Ousterhout, J. N.....	714	Twichell, Jonas, Jr.....	720

## JAMESTOWN TOWNSHIP.

Baker, G. W.....	531	Failing, Thomas.....	534	Mugg, Thomas.....	530
Brown, Hon. Ezekiel.....	531	Goodfellow, G. W.....	534	Persing, L. P.....	538
Brown, Russel.....	532	Haight, Frank.....	534	Shutts, H. C.....	538
Collins, Barton.....	529	Lemmon, W. H.....	535	Toaseley, Joseph.....	530
Collins, G. W.....	532	Mallory, Asa.....	536	Ward, D. C.....	539
Cory, C. H.....	533	Mallory, Clayton.....	536	Wheaton, Daniel.....	539
Depue, Michael.....	529	Mallory, Elias.....	537	Wilder, J. H.....	539
Dewey, C. T.....	533	Miller, H. C.....	538		

## MILL GROVE TOWNSHIP.

Bennett, J. U.....	506	McNett, Jacob.....	510	Sillabaugh, Elias.....	515
Hackett, John.....	507	Partridge, Alvin.....	511	Smith, Hezekiah.....	515
Hunter, J. A.....	508	Patterson, Adam.....	512	Spear, Rev. E. R.....	516
Johnson, Peter.....	508	Pocock, Levi.....	512	Thomson, W. W.....	516
Linquist, Nelson.....	509	Salisbury, C. D.....	513	Wilder, G. K.....	516
Lyons, C. E.....	509	Schneider, C. F.....	514	Wilder, Orlando.....	517

## OTSEGO TOWNSHIP.

Aldrich, D. W.....	810	Crain, L. H.....	822	Lininger, John.....	836
Baker, Christopher.....	810	Davis, D. H.....	822	Markley, Jonas.....	837
Baker, Jacob.....	811	Farnum, G. R.....	823	Petre, Christopher.....	838
Baker, J. S.....	811	Farnum, G. V.....	823	Renner, R. G.....	839
Baker, Nathaniel.....	812	Fee, John.....	824	Rummel, Henry.....	840
Baker, Samuel.....	812	Fifer, Lewis.....	825	Rummel, George.....	840
Beard, Elijah.....	813	Gilbert, J. A.....	825	Sanxter, Christopher.....	841
Beard, Franklin.....	814	Griffith, R. F.....	826	Sewell, Andrew.....	841
Beard, L. H.....	814	Griffith, John.....	827	Sisson, L. P.....	842
Bland, William.....	815	Griffith, Capt. Lewis.....	827	Slaybaugh, Isaac.....	843
Brooks, S. S.....	816	Humphreys, R. H.....	828	Smith, L. C.....	843
Brown, W. H. L.....	816	Ingalls, W. R.....	829	Sweet, Hiram.....	844
Burch, Chester.....	817	Jackman, Robert.....	830	Swift, G. W.....	845
Burch, Henry.....	817	Jackson, Andrew.....	830	Thomas, J. W.....	845
Cameron, William.....	818	Jackson, Edwin.....	831	Thomas, Rev. Jonathan.....	847
Carpenter G. H.....	818	Johnson, E. C.....	832	Walberry, G. H.....	847
Carpenter, H. J.....	819	Johnson, James.....	832	Williams, E. B.....	848
Chard, Levi.....	819	Keyes, W. H.....	833	Zimmer, Peter.....	849
Clark, James.....	820	Lemmon, Clay.....	834		
Cox, S. M.....	821	Lemmon, D. R.....	836		

## PLEASANT TOWNSHIP.

Anspaugh, Samuel.....	665	Fast, Christian.....	676	Poland, G. W.....	688
Bachelder, Charles.....	665	Ferrier, William.....	676	Scoville, David.....	689
Barjarow, A. J.....	666	Freygang, Herman.....	678	Segur, J. A.....	690
Beard, W. H.....	667	Goodale, Orville.....	678	Sowle, A. W. A.....	690
Bigler, Levi.....	667	Green, George.....	679	Sowle, Francis.....	691
Cameron, John.....	668	Hathaway, H. P.....	679	Snyder, A. J.....	692
Carlin, R. V.....	668	Hinwood, Peter.....	680	Stealy, Lewis.....	693
Carpenter, J. H.....	669	Hoff, J. B.....	681	Stevens, Francis.....	693
Carpenter, J. N.....	669	Johnson, R. H.....	681	Voorhees, J. S.....	694
Carr, W. M.....	670	Kemery, Israel.....	682	Ward, Ancil.....	694
Carter, Harrison.....	671	Legg, T. E.....	683	Waugh, J. E.....	695
Carver, Orville.....	672	Loug, A. W.....	684	Welch, Rawson.....	695
Cole, Capt. W. H.....	672	Long, James.....	684	Wiggins, Endress.....	696
Crain, A. D.....	673	Macartney, Francis.....	685	Wiggins, Nathan.....	696
Dunham, Alonzo.....	674	Palfreyman, William.....	686	Williams, L. R.....	696
Fast, Allen.....	675	Phenicie, D. L.....	687		

## RICHLAND TOWNSHIP.

Allman, Barnabas.....	854	Douglas, John.....	859	Musser, W. A.....	864
Allomong, Joseph.....	854	Gaskill, Melvin.....	860	Omstead, A. H.....	865
Anspaugh, J. A. J.....	855	Hoadley, E. B.....	860	Scoville, S. W.....	866
Anspaugh, John.....	855	Ireland, James, Sr.....	861	Scoville, W. D.....	867
Beebe, A. T.....	856	Lint, J. S.....	862	Waller, Garrett.....	867
Cary, W. S.....	857	Morley, Albert.....	863		
Croy, Andrew.....	858	Morley, R. G.....	864		



## CONTENTS.

### SALEM TOWNSHIP.

Bodley, L. N.....	737	Haines, E. R.....	747	Shaffstall, Adam.....	756
Brown, Charles.....	737	Hammond, A. K.....	748	Shaffstall, Franklin.....	757
Brown, S. W.....	738	Harpster, John.....	748	Shaffstall, J. A.....	758
Bugh, Leander.....	738	Hayward, Francis.....	748	Shields, Jesse.....	758
Butler, H. P. & M. B.....	739	Ketchum, Joseph.....	749	Stover, George.....	759
Butler, S. S.....	740	Kimmel, J. R.....	750	Stover, Samuel.....	759
Clink, Charles.....	741	Kimsey, W. E.....	750	Strawser, G. W.....	760
Conklin, Calvin.....	741	Kirlin, John.....	750	Sutherland, A. J.....	760
Diffinbaugh, Abraham.....	742	Lewis, Harvey.....	751	Tubbs, Leroy.....	761
Emerson, Avery.....	742	Loughrey, John.....	752	Wagner, J. H.....	761
Ferguson, Samuel.....	744	McLain, L. N.....	752	Wilson, John.....	761
Fisher, David.....	744	Noll, Samuel.....	753	Wisel, Otis.....	762
Fullerton, Alexander.....	745	Parker, Samuel.....	754	Whysong, J. C.....	763
Gillespie, D. S.....	745	Sams, Abdalla.....	755	Wright, Henry.....	764
Gonser, Moses.....	746	Shade, Christopher ..	755	Wright, M. F.....	765
Gunsaulus, E. D.....	746	Shade, Marion.....	756		

### SCOTT TOWNSHIP.

Brown, Robert.....	636	Gasser, Benedict.....	639	Jones, J. W.....	643
Carpenter, Uriah.....	636	Gifford, Ananah.....	640	Jones, Ziba.....	643
Covell, L. G.....	637	Goddard, R. H.....	640	Sharitt, John.....	644
Ewing, A. H.....	638	Greenamyre, Jesse.....	641	Segur, C. A.....	644
Ewing, F. H.....	638	Harmon, L. D.....	641	Tasker, Thomas.....	645
Folck, J. K.....	639	Hutchins, Nelson.....	642		

### STEUBEN TOWNSHIP.

Abbey, J. D.....	771	Deller, Aaron.....	780	Murray, G. S.....	789
Aldrich, E. S.....	772	Gardner, I. A.....	781	Ritter, Henry.....	789
Ball, Julius.....	773	Gaylord, D. W.....	781	Ritter, Philip.....	790
Ball, A. V.....	773	George, Capt. S. B.....	782	Robertson, Cyrus.....	790
Barr, Samuel.....	774	Gilbert, D. S.....	783	Simmons, J. C.....	791
Brooks, George.....	775	Harpham, John, Sr.....	784	Smith, Isaiah.....	791
Carter, Samuel.....	776	Harpham, John, Jr.....	784	Snyder, John.....	792
Chadwick, F. H.....	777	Hoffman, Daniel.....	785	Tuttle, C. V.....	793
Charlton, William.....	777	Huffman, A. F.....	785	Van Anken, F. B.....	794
Clink, John.....	778	Jackson, Theophilus.....	786	Van Anken, J. H.....	796
Closson, G. W.....	778	Lacy, N. M.....	787	Van Anken, Nancy.....	800
Craig, J. M.....	788	Lacy, T. S.....	787	Williams, S. R.....	803
Crampton, William.....	779	Lockwood, J. S.....	788	Winsor, Abner.....	804
Croston, Hiram.....	779	Menges, Samuel.....	789	Wolf, William.....	805

### YORK TOWNSHIP.

Barron, Elmus L.....	602	Gundrum, Larry.....	610	Powers, C. P.....	619
Barron, Fayette.....	603	Gundrum, Michael.....	611	Powers, Hon. Clark.....	620
Boxer, Harmon.....	603	Hall, W. H.....	612	Powers, G. R.....	621
Brooks, William.....	604	Headley, John.....	612	Powers, J. Clark.....	622
Court, O. A.....	604	Henry, Charles.....	613	Powers, Myron.....	623
Danham, Chester.....	605	Hix, R. B.....	613	Powers, S. A.....	623
Dunham, Lorenzo.....	605	Johnson, G. W.....	614	Powers, Winn.....	626
Elliott, J. C.....	606	Kmsely, J. B.....	614	Rose, M. F.....	627
Elliott, S. H.....	607	Mitchell, W. R.....	615	Rummel, D. P.....	628
Ellis, H. D.....	608	Musser, J. F.....	616	Sattison, John.....	629
Ferrier, John.....	608	Phillips, A. C.....	616	Souder, G. A.....	629
Frost, Leverett.....	609	Porter, J. W.....	617	Weiss, W. L.....	630
Frost, Solomon.....	609	Porter, S. D.....	617	Wicoff, William.....	630
Gibert, W. S.....	610	Powers, Calvin.....	618		

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

Carpenter, H. J.....	818	Indians Attacking Front-		Scene on the Wabash.....	145
Clark, Gen. Geo. Rogers...	53	iers-men.....	43	Tecumseh.....	109
Early Explorers of Indiana		Map of Steuben County...	245	The Shawnee Prophet.....	88
Territory.....	25	McConnell, G. W.....	433	Van Anken, J. H.....	796
Hieroglyphics of the Mound		Opening an Indiana Forest...	133	Van Anken, Nancy.....	787
Builders.....	29	Pioneer Dwelling .....	179	Vertical Section of the	
Hunting Prairie Wolves...	191	Scene on the Ohio River...	233	Rocks.....	257



# HISTORY OF INDIANA.

---

## FORMER OCCUPANTS.

---

### PREHISTORIC RACES.

Scientists have ascribed to the Mound Builders varied origins, and though their divergence of opinion may for a time seem incompatible with a thorough investigation of the subject, and tend to a confusion of ideas, no doubt whatever can exist as to the comparative accuracy of conclusions arrived at by some of them. Like the vexed question of the Pillar Towers of Ireland, it has caused much speculation, and elicited the opinions of so many learned antiquarians, ethnologists and travelers, that it will not be found beyond the range of possibility to make deductions that may suffice to solve the problem who were the prehistoric settlers of America. To achieve this it will not be necessary to go beyond the period over which Scripture history extends, or to indulge in those airy flights of imagination so sadly identified with occasional writers of even the Christian school, and all the accepted literary exponents of modern paganism.

That this continent is co-existent with the world of the ancients cannot be questioned. Every investigation, instituted under the auspices of modern civilization, confirms the fact and leaves no channel open through which the skeptic can escape the thorough refutation of his opinions. China, with its numerous living testimonials of antiquity, with its ancient, though limited literature and its Babelish superstitions, claims a continuous history from antediluvian times; but although its continuity may be denied with every just reason, there is nothing to prevent the transmission of a hieroglyphic record of its history prior to 1656 *anno mundi*, since many traces of its early settlement survived the Deluge, and became sacred objects of the first historical epoch. This very survival of a record, such as that of which the Chinese boast, is not at variance with the designs of a God who made and ruled the universe; but that an antediluvian people inhabited this continent.



will not be claimed; because it is not probable, though it may be possible, that a settlement in a land which may be considered a portion of the Asiatic continent, was effected by the immediate followers of the first progenitors of the human race. Therefore, on entering the study of the ancient people who raised these tumulus monuments over large tracts of the country, it will be just sufficient to wander back to that time when the flood-gates of heaven were swung open to hurl destruction on a wicked world; and in doing so the inquiry must be based on legendary, or rather upon many circumstantial evidences; for, so far as written narrative extends, there is nothing to show that a movement of people too far east resulted in a Western settlement.

#### THE FIRST IMMIGRATION.

The first and most probable sources in which the origin of the Builders must be sought, are those countries lying along the eastern coast of Asia, which doubtless at that time stretched far beyond its present limits, and presented a continuous shore from Lopatka to Point Cambodia, holding a population comparatively civilized, and all professing some elementary form of the Boodhism of later days. Those peoples, like the Chinese of the present, were bound to live at home, and probably observed that law until after the confusion of languages and the dispersion of the builders of Babel in 1757, A. M.; but subsequently, within the following century, the old Mongolians, like the new, crossed the great ocean in the very paths taken by the present representatives of the race, arrived on the same shores, which now extend a very questionable hospitality to them, and entered at once upon the colonization of the country south and east, while the Caucasian race engaged in a similar movement of exploration and colonization over what may be justly termed the western extension of Asia, and both peoples growing stalwart under the change, attained a moral and physical eminence to which they never could lay claim under the tropical sun which shed its beams upon the cradle of the human race.

That mysterious people who, like the Brahmins of to-day, worshiped some transitory deity, and in after years, evidently embraced the idealization of Boodhism, as preached in Mongolia early in the 35th century of the world, together with acquiring the learning of the Confucian and Pythagorean schools of the same period, spread all over the land, and in their numerous settlements erected these raths, or mounds, and sacrificial altars whereon they received their

periodical visiting gods, surrendered their bodies to natural absorption or annihilation, and watched for the return of some transmigrated soul, the while adoring the universe, which with all beings they believed would be eternally existent. They possessed religious orders corresponding in external show at least with the Essenes or Therapeutæ of the pre-Christian and Christian epochs, and to the reformed Therapeutæ or monks of the present. Every memento of their coming and their stay which has descended to us is an evidence of their civilized condition. The free copper found within the tumuli; the open veins of the Superior and Iron Mountain copper-mines, with all the *modus operandi* of ancient mining, such as ladders, levers, chisels, and hammer-heads, discovered by the French explorers of the Northwest and the Mississippi, are conclusive proofs that those prehistoric people were highly civilized, and that many flourishing colonies were spread throughout the Mississippi valley, while yet the mammoth, the mastodon, and a hundred other animals, now only known by their gigantic fossil remains, guarded the eastern shore of the continent as it were against supposed invasions of the Tower Builders who went west from Babel; while yet the beautiful isles of the Antilles formed an integral portion of this continent, long years before the European Northman dreamed of setting forth to the discovery of Greenland and the northern isles, and certainly at a time when all that portion of America north of latitude 45° was an ice-incumbered waste.

Within the last few years great advances have been made toward the discovery of antiquities whether pertaining to remains of organic or inorganic nature. Together with many small, but telling relics of the early inhabitants of the country, the fossils of prehistoric animals have been unearthed from end to end of the land, and in districts, too, long pronounced by geologists of some repute to be without even a vestige of vertebrate fossils. Among the collected souvenirs of an age about which so very little is known, are twenty-five vertebræ averaging thirteen inches in diameter, and three vertebræ ossified together measure nine cubical feet; a thigh-bone five feet long by twenty-eight, by twelve inches in diameter, and the shaft fourteen by eight inches thick, the entire lot weighing 600 lbs. These fossils are presumed to belong to the cretaceous period, when the Dinosaur roamed over the country from East to West, desolating the villages of the people. This animal is said to have been sixty feet long, and when feeding in cypress and palm forests, to extend himself eighty-five feet, so that he may



devour the budding tops of those great trees. Other efforts in this direction may lead to great results, and culminate probably in the discovery of a tablet engraven by some learned Mound Builder, describing in the ancient hieroglyphics of China all these men and beasts whose history excites so much speculation. The identity of the Mound Builders with the Mongolians might lead us to hope for such a consummation; nor is it beyond the range of probability, particularly in this practical age, to find the future labors of some industrious antiquarian requited by the upheaval of a tablet, written in the Tartar characters of 1700 years ago, bearing on a subject which can now be treated only on a purely circumstantial basis.

#### THE SECOND IMMIGRATION

may have begun a few centuries prior to the Christian era, and unlike the former expedition or expeditions, to have traversed north-eastern Asia to its Arctic confines, and then east to the narrow channel now known as Behring's Straits, which they crossed, and sailing up the unchanging Yukon, settled under the shadow of Mount St. Elias for many years, and pushing South commingled with their countrymen, soon acquiring the characteristics of the descendants of the first colonists. Chinese chronicles tell of such a people, who went North and were never heard of more. Circumstances conspire to render that particular colony the carriers of a new religious faith and of an alphabetic system of a representative character to the old colonists, and they, doubtless, exercised a most beneficial influence in other respects; because the influx of immigrants of such culture as were the Chinese, even of that remote period, must necessarily bear very favorable results, not only in bringing in reports of their travels, but also accounts from the fatherland bearing on the latest events.

With the idea of a second and important exodus there are many theorists united, one of whom says: "It is now the generally received opinion that the first inhabitants of America passed over from Asia through these straits. The number of small islands lying between both continents renders this opinion still more probable; and it is yet further confirmed by some remarkable traces of similarity in the physical conformation of the northern natives of both continents. The Esquimaux of North America, the Samoieds of Asia, and the Laplanders of Europe, are supposed to be of the same family; and this supposition is strengthened by the affinity which exists in their languages. The researches of Hum-

boldt have traced the Mexicans to the vicinity of Behring's Straits; whence it is conjectured that they, as well as the Peruvians and other tribes, came originally from Asia, and were the Hionгноos, who are, in the Chinese annals, said to have emigrated under Puno, and to have been lost in the North of Siberia."

Since this theory is accepted by most antiquaries, there is every reason to believe that from the discovery of what may be called an overland route to what was then considered an eastern extension of that country which is now known as the "Celestial Empire," many caravans of emigrants passed to their new homes in the land of illimitable possibilities until the way became a well-marked trail over which the Asiatic might travel forward, and having once entered the Elysian fields never entertained an idea of returning. Thus from generation to generation the tide of immigration poured in until the slopes of the Pacific and the banks of the great inland rivers became hives of busy industry. Magnificent cities and monuments were raised at the bidding of the tribal leaders and populous settlements centered with happy villages sprung up everywhere in manifestation of the power and wealth and knowledge of the people. The colonizing Caucasian of the historic period walked over this great country on the very ruins of a civilization which a thousand years before eclipsed all that of which he could boast. He walked through the wilderness of the West over buried treasures hidden under the accumulated growth of nature, nor rested until he saw, with great surprise, the remains of ancient pyramids and temples and cities, larger and evidently more beautiful than ancient Egypt could bring forth after its long years of uninterrupted history. The pyramids resemble those of Egypt in exterior form, and in some instances are of larger dimensions. The pyramid of Cholula is square, having each side of its base 1,335 feet in length, and its height about 172 feet. Another pyramid, situated in the north of Vera Cruz, is formed of large blocks of highly-polished porphyry, and bears upon its front hieroglyphic inscriptions and curious sculpture. Each side of its square base is 82 feet in length, and a flight of 57 steps conducts to its summit, which is 65 feet in height. The ruins of Palenque are said to extend 20 miles along the ridge of a mountain, and the remains of an Aztec city, near the banks of the river Gila, are spread over more than a square league. Their literature consisted of hieroglyphics; but their arithmetical knowledge did not extend farther than their calculations by the aid of grains of corn. Yet,



notwithstanding all their varied accomplishments, and they were evidently many, their notions of religious duty led to a most demoniac zeal at once barbarously savage and ferociously cruel. Each visiting, god instead of bringing new life to the people, brought death to thousands; and their grotesque idols, exposed to drown the senses of the beholders in fear, wrought wretchedness rather than spiritual happiness, until, as some learned and humane Montezumian said, the people never approached these idols without fear, and this fear was the great animating principle, the great religious motive power which sustained the terrible religion. Their altars were sprinkled with blood drawn from their own bodies in large quantities, and on them thousands of human victims were sacrificed in honor of the demons whom they worshiped. The head and heart of every captive taken in war were offered up as a bloody sacrifice to the god of battles, while the victorious legions feasted on the remaining portions of the dead bodies. It has been ascertained that during the ceremonies attendant on the consecration of two of their temples, the number of prisoners offered up in sacrifice was 12,210; while their own legions contributed voluntary victims to the terrible belief in large numbers. Nor did this horrible custom cease immediately after 1521, when Cortez entered the imperial city of the Montezumas; for, on being driven from it, all his troops who fell into the hands of the native soldiers were subjected to the most terrible and prolonged suffering that could be experienced in this world, and when about to yield up that spirit which is indestructible, were offered in sacrifice, their hearts and heads consecrated, and the victors allowed to feast on the yet warm flesh.

A reference is made here to the period when the Montezumas ruled over Mexico, simply to gain a better idea of the hideous idolatry which took the place of the old Boodhism of the Mound Builders, and doubtless helped in a great measure to give victory to the new comers, even as the tenets of Mahometanism urged the ignorant followers of the prophet to the conquest of great nations. It was not the faith of the people who built the mounds and the pyramids and the temples, and who, 200 years before the Christian era, built the great wall of jealous China. No: rather was it that terrible faith born of the Tartar victory, which carried the great defenses of China at the point of the javelin and hatchet, who afterward marched to the very walls of Rome, under Alaric, and

spread over the islands of Polynesia to the Pacific slopes of South America.

#### THE TARTARS

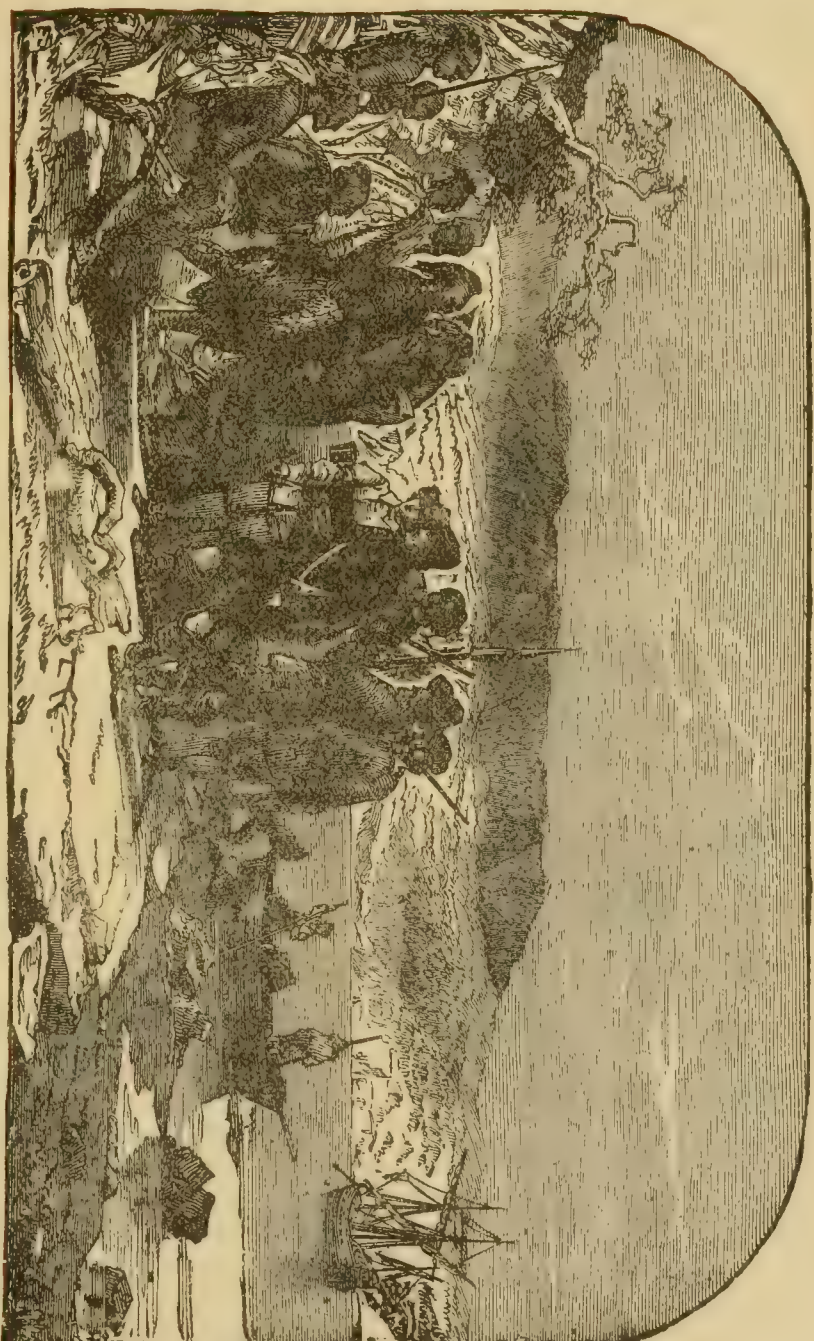
came there, and, like the pure Mongols of Mexico and the Mississippi valley, rose to a state of civilization bordering on that attained by them. Here for centuries the sons of the fierce Tartar race continued to dwell in comparative peace until the all-ruling ambition of empire took in the whole country from the Pacific to the Atlantic, and peopled the vast territory watered by the Amazon with a race that was destined to conquer all the peoples of the Orient, and only to fall before the march of the arch-civilizing Caucasian. In course of time those fierce Tartars pushed their settlements northward, and ultimately entered the territories of the Mound Builders, putting to death all who fell within their reach, and causing the survivors of the death-dealing invasion to seek a refuge from the hordes of this semi-barbarous people in the wilds and fastnesses of the North and Northwest. The beautiful country of the Mound Builders was now in the hands of savage invaders, the quiet, industrious people who raised the temples and pyramids were gone; and the wealth of intelligence and industry, accumulating for ages, passed into the possession of a rapacious horde, who could admire it only so far as it offered objects for plunder. Even in this the invaders were satisfied, and then having arrived at the height of their ambition, rested on their swords and entered upon the luxury and ease in the enjoyment of which they were found when the vanguard of European civilization appeared upon the scene. Meantime the southern countries which those adventurers abandoned after having completed their conquests in the North, were soon peopled by hundreds of people, always moving from island to island and ultimately halting amid the ruins of villages deserted by those who, as legends tell, had passed eastward but never returned; and it would scarcely be a matter for surprise if those emigrants were found to be the progenitors of that race found by the Spaniards in 1532, and identical with the Araucanians, Cuenches and Huiliches of to-day.

#### RELICS OF THE MOUND BUILDERS.

One of the most brilliant and impartial historians of the Republic stated that the valley of the Mississippi contained no monuments. So far as the word is entertained now, he was literally correct, but



in some hasty effort neglected to qualify his sentence by a reference to the numerous relics of antiquity to be found throughout its length and breadth, and so exposed his chapters to criticism. The valley of the Father of Waters, and indeed the country from the trap rocks of the Great Lakes southeast to the Gulf and southwest to Mexico, abound in tell-tale monuments of a race of people much farther advanced in civilization than the Montezumas of the sixteenth century. The remains of walls and fortifications found in Kentucky and Indiana, the earthworks of Vincennes and throughout the valley of the Wabash, the mounds scattered over Alabama, Florida, Georgia and Virginia, and those found in Illinois, Wisconsin and Minnesota, are all evidences of the universality of the Chinese Mongols and of their advance toward a comparative knowledge of man and cosmology. At the mouth of Fourteen-Mile creek, in Clark county, Indiana, there stands one of these old monuments known as the "Stone Fort." It is an unmistakable heirloom of a great and ancient people, and must have formed one of their most important posts. The State Geologist's report, filed among the records of the State and furnished by Prof. Cox, says: "At the mouth of Fourteen-Mile creek, and about three miles from Charleston, the county-seat of Clark county, there is one of the most remarkable stone fortifications which has ever come under my notice. Accompanied by my assistant, Mr. Borden, and a number of citizens of Charleston, I visited the 'Stone Fort' for the purpose of making an examination of it. The locality selected for this fort presents many natural advantages for making it impregnable to the opposing forces of prehistoric times. It occupies the point of an elevated narrow ridge which faces the Ohio river on the east and is bordered by Fourteen-Mile creek on the west side. This creek empties into the Ohio a short distance below the fort. The top of the ridge is pear-shaped, with the part answering to the neck at the north end. This part is not over twenty feet wide, and is protected by precipitous natural walls of stone. It is 280 feet above the level of the Ohio river, and the slope is very gradual to the south. At the upper field it is 240 feet high and one hundred steps wide. At the lower timber it is 120 feet high. The bottom land at the foot of the south end is sixty feet above the river. Along the greater part of the Ohio river front there is an abrupt escarpment rock, entirely too steep to be scaled, and a similar natural barrier exists along a portion of the northwest side of the ridge, facing the creek. This natural wall



EARLY EXPLORERS OF INDIANA TERRITORY.





is joined to the neck of an artificial wall, made by piling up, mason fashion but without mortar, loose stone, which had evidently been pried up from the carboniferous layers of rock. This made wall, at this point, is about 150 feet long. It is built along the slope of the hill and had an elevation of about 75 feet above its base, the upper ten feet being vertical. The inside of the wall is protected by a ditch. The remainder of the hill is protected by an artificial stone wall, built in the same manner, but not more than ten feet high. The elevation of the side wall above the creek bottom is 80 feet. Within the artificial walls is a string of mounds which rise to the height of the wall, and are protected from the washing of the hill-sides by a ditch 20 feet wide and four feet deep. The position of the artificial walls, natural cliffs of bedded stone, as well as that of the ditch and mounds, are well illustrated. The top of the enclosed ridge embraces ten or twelve acres, and there are as many as five mounds that can be recognized on the flat surface, while no doubt many others existed which have been obliterated by time, and though the agency of man in his efforts to cultivate a portion of the ground. A trench was cut into one of these mounds in search of relics. A few fragments of charcoal and decomposed bones, and a large irregular, diamond-shaped boulder, with a small circular indentation near the middle of the upper part, that was worn quite smooth by the use to which it had been put, and the small pieces of fossil coral, comprised all the articles of note which were revealed by the excavation. The earth of which the mound is made resembles that seen on the hillside, and was probably in most part taken from the ditch. The margin next to the ditch was protected by slabs of stone set on edge, and leaning at an angle corresponding to the slope of the mound. This stone shield was two and one-half feet wide and one foot high. At intervals along the great ditch there are channels formed between the mounds that probably served to carry off the surplus water through openings in the outer wall. On the top of the enclosed ridge, and near its narrowest part, there is one mound much larger than any of the others, and so situated as to command an extensive view up and down the Ohio river, as well as affording an unobstructed view east and west. This is designated as 'Look-out Mound.' There is near it a slight break in the cliff of rock, which furnished a narrow passage way to the Ohio river. Though the locality afforded many natural advantages for a fort or stronghold, one is compelled to admit that much skill was displayed and labor expended in making its defense as perfect as possible at



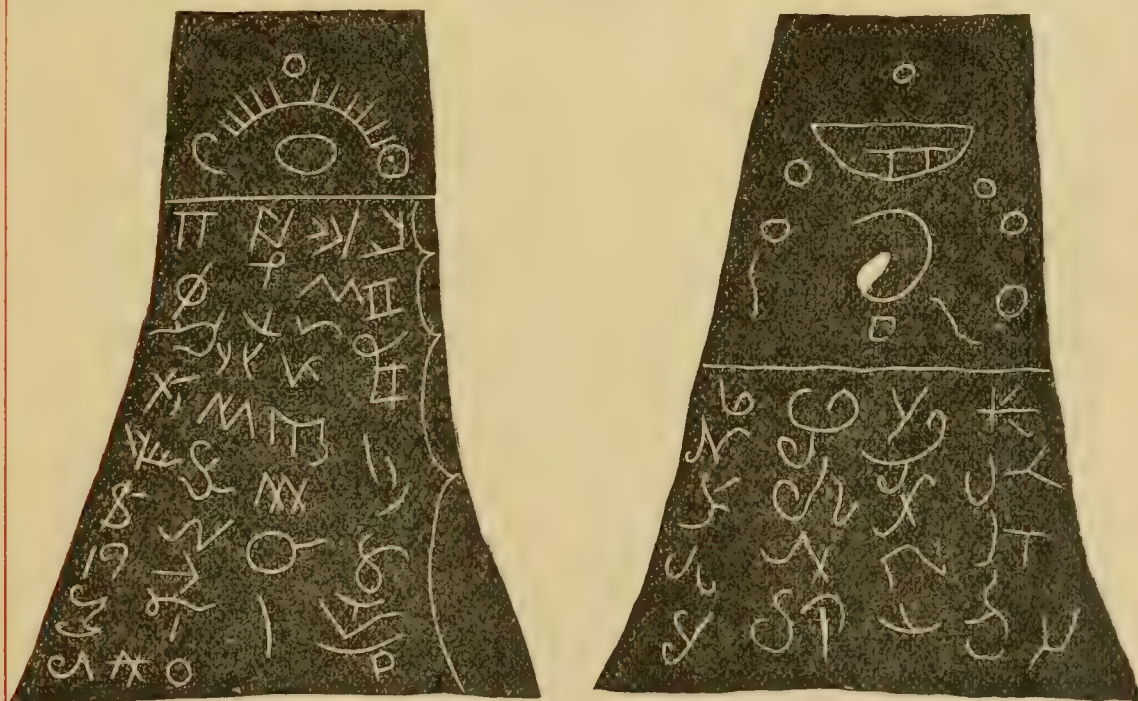
all points. Stone axes, pestles, arrow-heads, spear-points, totums, charms and flint flakes have been found in great abundance in plowing the field at the foot of the old fort."

From the "Stone Fort" the Professor turns his steps to Posey county, at a point on the Wabash, ten miles above the mouth, called "Bone Bank," on account of the number of human bones continually washed out from the river bank. "It is," he states "situated in a bend on the left bank of the river; and the ground is about ten feet above high-water mark, being the only land along this portion of the river that is not submerged in seasons of high water. The bank slopes gradually back from the river to a slough. This slough now seldom contains water, but no doubt at one time it was an arm of the Wabash river, which flowed around the Bone Bank and afforded protection to the island home of the Mound Builders. The Wabash has been changing its bed for many years, leaving a broad extent of newly made land on the right shore, and gradually making inroads on the left shore by cutting away the Bone Bank. The stages of growth of land on the right bank of the river are well defined by the cottonwood trees, which increase in size as you go back from the river. Unless there is a change in the current of the river, all trace of the Bone Bank will be obliterated. Already within the memory of the white inhabitants, the bank has been removed to the width of several hundred yards. As the bank is cut by the current of the river it loses its support, and when the water sinks it tumbles over, carrying with it the bones of the Mound Builders and the cherished articles buried with them. No locality in the country furnishes a greater number and variety of relics than this. It has proved especially rich in pottery of quaint design and skillful workmanship. I have a number of jugs and pots and a cup found at the Bone Bank. This kind of work has been very abundant, and is still found in such quantities that we are led to conclude that its manufacture formed a leading industry of the inhabitants of the Bone Bank. It is not in Europe alone that we find a well-founded claim of high antiquity for the art of making hard and durable stone by a mixture of clay, lime, sand and stone; for I am convinced that this art was possessed by a race of people who inhabited this continent at a period so remote that neither tradition nor history can furnish any account of them. They belonged to the Neolithic, or polished-stone, age. They lived in towns and built mounds for sepulture and worship and protected their homes by surrounding them with walls of earth and

stone. In some of these mounds specimens of various kinds of pottery, in a perfect state of preservation, have from time to time been found, and fragments are so common that every student of archæology can have a bountiful supply. Some of these fragments indicate vessels of very great size. At the Saline springs of Galatin I picked up fragments that indicated, by their curvature, vessels five to six feet in diameter, and it is probable they are fragments of artificial stone pans used to hold brine that was manufactured into salt by solar evaporation.

"Now, all the pottery belonging to the Mound Builders' age, which I have seen, is composed of alluvial clay and sand, or a mixture of the former with pulverized fresh-water shells. A paste made of such a mixture possesses, in high degree, the properties of hydraulic Puzzuoland and Portland cement, so that vessels formed of it hardened without being burned, as is customary with modern pottery."

The Professor deals very aptly with this industry of the aborigines, and concludes a very able disquisition on the Bone Bank in its relation to the prehistoric builders.



HIEROGLYPHICS OF THE MOUND-BUILDERS.

The great circular redoubt or earth-work found two miles west of the village of New Washington, and the "Stone Fort," on a ridge one mile west of the village of Deputy, offer a subject for the antiquarian as deeply interesting as any of the monuments of a decayed empire so far discovered.



From end to end of Indiana there are to be found many other relics of the obscure past. Some of them have been unearthed and now appear among the collected antiquities at Indianapolis. The highly finished sandstone pipe, the copper ax, stone axes, flint arrow-heads and magnetic plummets found a few years ago beneath the soil of Cut-Off Island near New Harmony, together with the pipes of rare workmanship and undoubted age, unearthed near Covington, all live as it were in testimony of their owner's and maker's excellence, and hold a share in the evidence of the partial annihilation of a race, with the complete disruption of its manners, customs and industries; and it is possible that when numbers of these relics are placed together, a key to the phonetic or rather hieroglyphic system of that remote period might be evolved.

It may be asked what these hieroglyphical characters really are. Well, they are varied in form, so much so that the pipes found in the mounds of Indians, each bearing a distinct representation of some animal, may be taken for one species, used to represent the abstract ideas of the Mound Builders. The second form consists of pure hieroglyphics or phonetic characters, in which the sound is represented instead of the object; and the third, or painted form of the first, conveys to the mind that which is desired to be represented. This form exists among the Cree Indians of the far Northwest, at present. They, when departing from their permanent villages for the distant hunting grounds, paint on the barked trees in the neighborhood the figure of a snake or eagle, or perhaps huskey dog; and this animal is supposed to guard the position until the warrior's return, or welcome any friendly tribes that may arrive there in the interim. In the case of the Mound Builders, it is unlikely that this latter extreme was resorted to, for the simple reason that the relics of their occupation are too high in the ways of art to tolerate such a barbarous science of language; but the sculptured pipes and javelins and spear-heads of the Mound Builders may be taken as a collection of graven images, each conveying a set of ideas easily understood, and perhaps sometimes or more generally used to designate the vocation, name or character of the owner. That the builders possessed an alphabet of a phonetic form, and purely hieroglyphic, can scarcely be questioned; but until one or more of the unearthed tablets, which bore all or even a portion of such characters, are raised from their centuried graves, the mystery which surrounds this people must remain, while we must dwell in a world of mere speculation.

Vigo, Jasper, Sullivan, Switzerland and Ohio counties can boast of a most liberal endowment in this relation; and when in other days the people will direct a minute inquiry, and penetrate to the very heart of the thousand cones which are scattered throughout the land, they may possibly extract the blood in the shape of metallic and porcelain works, with hieroglyphic tablets, while leaving the form of heart and body complete to entertain and delight unborn generations, who in their time will wonder much when they learn that an American people, living toward the close of the 59th century, could possibly indulge in such an anachronism as is implied in the term "New World."

#### THE INDIANS.

The origin of the Red Men, or American Indians, is a subject which interests as well as instructs. It is a favorite with the ethnologist, even as it is one of deep concern to the ordinary reader. A review of two works lately published on the origin of the Indians treats the matter in a peculiarly reasonable light. It says:

"Recently a German writer has put forward one theory on the subject, and an English writer has put forward another and directly opposite theory. The difference of opinion concerning our aborigines among authors who have made a profound study of races is at once curious and interesting. Blumenbach treats them in his classifications as a distinct variety of the human family; but, in the threefold division of Dr. Latham, they are ranked among the Mongolidæ. Other writers on race regard them as a branch of the great Mongolian family, which at a distant period found its way from Asia to this continent, and remained here for centuries separate from the rest of mankind, passing, meanwhile, through divers phases of barbarism and civilization. Morton, our eminent ethnologist, and his followers, Nott and Gliddon, claim for our native Red Men an origin as distinct as the flora and fauna of this continent. Prichard, whose views are apt to differ from Morton's, finds reason to believe, on comparing the American tribes together, that they must have formed a separate department of nations from the earliest period of the world. The era of their existence as a distinct and insulated people must probably be dated back to the time which separated into nations the inhabitants of the Old World, and gave to each its individuality and primitive language. Dr. Robert Brown, the latest authority, attributes, in his "Races of Mankind," an Asiatic origin to our aborigines. He says that the Western Indians not only personally resemble their nearest neighbors—the Northeastern Asiatics—but they resemble them in language and traditions. The Esquimaux on the American and the Tchuktchis on the Asiatic side understand one another perfectly. Modern an-



thropologists, indeed, are disposed to think that Japan, the Kuriles, and neighboring regions, may be regarded as the original home of the greater part of the native American race. It is also admitted by them that between the tribes scattered from the Arctic sea to Cape Horn there is more uniformity of physical features than is seen in any other quarter of the globe. The weight of evidence and authority is altogether in favor of the opinion that our so-called Indians are a branch of the Mongolian family, and all additional researches strengthen the opinion. The tribes of both North and South America are unquestionably homogeneous, and, in all likelihood, had their origin in Asia, though they have been altered and modified by thousands of years of total separation from the parent stock."

The conclusions arrived at by the reviewer at that time, though safe, are too general to lead the reader to form any definite idea on the subject. No doubt whatever can exist, when the American Indian is regarded as of an Asiatic origin; but there is nothing in the works or even in the review, to which these works were subjected, which might account for the vast difference in manner and form between the Red Man, as he is now known, or even as he appeared to Columbus and his successors in the field of discovery, and the comparatively civilized inhabitants of Mexico, as seen in 1521 by Cortez, and of Peru, as witnessed by Pizarro in 1532. The fact is that the pure bred Indian of the present is descended directly from the earliest inhabitants, or in other words from the survivors of that people who, on being driven from their fair possessions, retired to the wilderness in sorrow and reared up their children under the saddening influences of their unquenchable griefs, bequeathing them only the habits of the wild, cloud-roofed home of their declining years, a sullen silence, and a rude moral code. In after years these wild sons of the forest and prairie grew in numbers and in strength. Some legend told them of their present sufferings, of the station which their fathers once had known, and of the riotous race which now reveled in wealth which should be theirs. The fierce passions of the savage were aroused, and uniting their scattered bands marched in silence upon the villages of the Tartars, driving them onward to the capital of their Incas, and consigning their homes to the flames. Once in view of the great city, the hurrying bands halted in surprise; but Tartar cunning took in the situation and offered pledges of amity, which were sacredly observed. Henceforth Mexico was open to the Indians, bearing precisely the same relation to them that the Hudson's Bay Company's

villages do to the Northwestern Indians of the present; obtaining all, and bestowing very little. The subjection of the Mongolian race represented in North America by that branch of it to which the Tartars belonged, represented in the Southern portion of the continent, seems to have taken place some five centuries before the advent of the European, while it may be concluded that the war of the races which resulted in reducing the villages erected by the Tartar hordes to ruin took place between one and two hundred years later. These statements, though actually referring to events which in point of time are comparatively modern, can only be substantiated by the facts that, about the periods mentioned the dead bodies of an unknown race of men were washed ashore on the European coasts, while previous to that time there is no account whatever in European annals of even a vestige of trans-Atlantic humanity being transferred by ocean currents to the gaze of a wondering people. Towards the latter half of the 15th century two dead bodies entirely free from decomposition, and corresponding with the Red Men as they afterward appeared to Columbus, were cast on the shores of the Azores, and confirmed Columbus in his belief in the existence of a western world and western people.

Storm and flood and disease have created sad havoc in the ranks of the Indian since the occupation of the country by the white man. These natural causes have conspired to decimate the race even more than the advance of civilization, which seems not to affect it to any material extent. In its maintenance of the same number of representatives during three centuries, and its existence in the very face of a most unceremonious, and, whenever necessary, cruel conquest, the grand dispensations of the unseen Ruler of the universe is demonstrated; for, without the aborigines, savage and treacherous as they were, it is possible that the explorers of former times would have so many natural difficulties to contend with, that their work would be surrendered in despair, and the most fertile regions of the continent saved for the plowshares of generations yet unborn. It is questionable whether we owe the discovery of this continent to the unaided scientific knowledge of Columbus, or to the dead bodies of the two Indians referred to above; nor can their services to the explorers of ancient and modern times be over-estimated. Their existence is embraced in the plan of the Divinity for the government of the world, and it will not form subject for surprise to learn that the same intelligence which sent a thrill of liberty into every corner of the republic, will, in the near future,



devise some method under which the remnant of a great and ancient race may taste the sweets of public kindness, and feel that, after centuries of turmoil and tyranny, they have at last found a shelter amid a sympathizing people. Many have looked at the Indian as the pessimist does at all things; they say that he was never formidable until the white man supplied him with the weapons of modern warfare; but there is no mention made of his eviction from his retired home, and the little plot of cultivated garden which formed the nucleus of a village that, if fostered instead of being destroyed, might possibly hold an Indian population of some importance in the economy of the nation. There is no intention whatever to maintain that the occupation of this country by the favored races is wrong even in principle; for where any obstacle to advancing civilization exists, it has to fall to the ground; but it may be said, with some truth, that the white man, instead of a policy of conciliation formed upon the power of kindness, indulged in beligerency as impolitic as it was unjust. A modern writer says, when speaking of the Indian's character: "He did not exhibit that steady valor and efficient discipline of the American soldier; and to-day on the plains Sheridan's troopers would not hesitate to attack the bravest band, though outnumbered three to one." This piece of information applies to the European and African, as well as to the Indian. The American soldier, and particularly the troopers referred to, would not fear or shrink from a very legion of demons, even with odds against them. This mode of warfare seems strangely peculiar when compared with the military systems of civilized countries; yet, since the main object of armed men is to defend a country or a principle, and to destroy anything which may oppose itself to them, the mode of warfare pursued by the savage will be found admirably adapted to their requirements in this connection, and will doubtless compare favorably with the systems of the Afghans and Persians of the present, and the Caucasian people of the first historic period.

#### MANNERS AND CUSTOMS.

The art of hunting not only supplied the Indian with food, but, like that of war, was a means of gratifying his love of distinction. The male children, as soon as they acquired sufficient age and strength, were furnished with a bow and arrow and taught to shoot birds and other small game. Success in killing a large quadruped required years of careful study and practice, and the art was as

sedulously inculcated in the minds of the rising generation as are the elements of reading, writing and arithmetic in the common schools of civilized communities. The mazes of the forest and the dense, tall grass of the prairies were the best fields for the exercise of the hunter's skill. No feet could be impressed in the yielding soil but that the tracks were the objects of the most searching scrutiny, and revealed at a glance the animal that made them, the direction it was pursuing, and the time that had elapsed since it had passed. In a forest country he selected the valleys, because they were most frequently the resort of game. The most easily taken, perhaps, of all the animals of the chase was the deer. It is endowed with a curiosity which prompts it to stop in its flight and look back at the approaching hunter, who always avails himself of this opportunity to let fly the fatal arrow.

Their general councils were composed of the chiefs and old men. When in council, they usually sat in concentric circles around the speaker, and each individual, notwithstanding the fiery passions that rankled within, preserved an exterior as immovable as if cast in bronze. Before commencing business a person appeared with the sacred pipe, and another with fire to kindle it. After being lighted it was first presented to heaven, secondly to the earth, thirdly to the presiding spirit, and lastly the several councilors, each of whom took a whiff. These formalities were observed with as close exactness as state etiquette in civilized courts.

The dwellings of the Indians were of the simplest and rudest character. On some pleasant spot by the bank of a river, or near an ever-running spring, they raised their groups of wigwams, constructed of the bark of trees, and easily taken down and removed to another spot. The dwelling-places of the chiefs were sometimes more spacious, and constructed with greater care, but of the same materials. Skins taken in the chase served them for repose. Though principally dependent upon hunting and fishing, the uncertain supply from those sources led them to cultivate small patches of corn. Every family did everything necessary within itself, commerce, or an interchange of articles, being almost unknown to them. In cases of dispute and dissension, each Indian relied upon himself for retaliation. Blood for blood was the rule, and the relatives of the slain man were bound to obtain bloody revenge for his death. This principle gave rise, as a matter of course, to innumerable and bitter feuds, and wars of extermination where such were possible. War, indeed, rather than peace, was the Indian's



glory and delight,—war, not conducted as civilization, but war where individual skill, endurance, gallantry and cruelty were prime requisites. For such a purpose as revenge the Indian would make great sacrifices, and display a patience and perseverance truly heroic; but when the excitement was over, he sank back into a listless, unoccupied, well-nigh useless savage. During the intervals of his more exciting pursuits, the Indian employed his time in decorating his person with all the refinement of paint and feathers, and in the manufacture of his arms and of canoes. These were constructed of bark, and so light that they could easily be carried on the shoulder from stream to stream. His amusements were the war-dance, athletic games, the narration of his exploits, and listening to the oratory of the chiefs; but during long periods of such existence he remained in a state of torpor, gazing listlessly upon the trees of the forests and the clouds that sailed above them; and this vacancy imprinted an habitual gravity, and even melancholy, upon his general deportment.

The main labor and drudgery of Indian communities fell upon the women. The planting, tending and gathering of the crops, making mats and baskets, carrying burdens,—in fact, all things of the kind were performed by them, thus making their condition but little better than that of slaves. Marriage was merely a matter of bargain and sale, the husband giving presents to the father of the bride. In general they had but few children. They were subjected to many and severe attacks of sickness, and at times famine and pestilence swept away whole tribes.

## EXPLORATIONS BY THE WHITES.

### EARLIEST EXPLORERS.

The State of Indiana is bounded on the east by the meridian line which forms also the western boundary of Ohio, extending due north from the mouth of the Great Miami river; on the south by the Ohio river from the mouth of the Great Miami to the mouth of the Wabash; on the west by a line drawn along the middle of the Wabash river from its mouth to a point where a due north line from the town of Vincennes would last touch the shore of said river, and thence directly north to Lake Michigan; and on the north by said lake and an east and west line ten miles north of the extreme south end of the lake, and extending to its intersection with the aforesaid meridian, the west boundary of Ohio. These boundaries include an area of 33,809 square miles, lying between  $37^{\circ} 47'$  and  $41^{\circ} 50'$  north latitude, and between  $7^{\circ} 45'$  and  $11^{\circ} 1'$  west longitude from Washington.

After the discovery of America by Columbus in 1492, more than 150 years passed away before any portion of the territory now comprised within the above limits was explored by Europeans. Colonies were established in Florida, Virginia and Nova Scotia by the principal rival governments of Europe, but not until about 1670-'2 did the first white travelers venture as far into the Northwest as Indiana or Lake Michigan. These explorers were Frenchmen by the names of Claude Allouez and Claude Dablon, who then visited what is now the eastern part of Wisconsin, the northeastern portion of Illinois and probably that portion of this State north of the Kankakee river. In the following year M. Joliet, an agent of the French Colonial government, and James Marquette, a good and simple-hearted missionary who had his station at Mackinaw, explored the country about Green Bay, and along Fox and Wisconsin rivers as far westward as the Mississippi, the banks of which they reached June 17, 1673. They descended this river to about  $33^{\circ} 40'$ , but returned by way of the Illinois river and the route they came in the Lake Region. At a village among the Illinois Indians, Marquette and his small band of adventurers were received



in a friendly manner and treated hospitably. They were made the honored guests at a great feast, where hominy, fish, dog meat and roast buffalo meat were spread before them in great abundance. In 1682 LaSalle explored the West, but it is not known that he entered the region now embraced within the State of Indiana. He took formal possession, however, of all the Mississippi region in the name of the King of France, in whose honor he gave all this Mississippi region, including what is now Indiana, the name "Louisiana." Spain at the same time laid claim to all the region about the Gulf of Mexico, and thus these two great nations were brought into collision. But the country was actually held and occupied by the great Miami confederacy of Indians, the Miamis proper (anciently the Twightwees) being the eastern and most powerful tribe. Their territory extended strictly from the Scioto river west to the Illinois river. Their villages were few and scattering, and their occupation was scarcely dense enough to maintain itself against invasion. Their settlements were occasionally visited by Christian missionaries, fur traders and adventurers, but no body of white men made any settlement sufficiently permanent for a title to national possession. Christian zeal animated France and England in missionary enterprise, the former in the interests of Catholicism and the latter in the interests of Protestantism. Hence their haste to preoccupy the land and proselyte the aborigines. No doubt this ugly rivalry was often seen by Indians, and they refused to be proselyted to either branch of Christianity.

The "Five Nations," farther east, comprised the Mohawks, Oneidas, Cayugas, Onondaguas and Senecas. In 1677 the number of warriors in this confederacy was 2,150. About 1711 the Tuscaroras retired from Carolina and joined the Iroquois, or Five Nations, which, after that event, became known as the "Six Nations." In 1689 hostilities broke out between the Five Nations and the colonists of Canada, and the almost constant wars in which France was engaged until the treaty of Ryswick in 1697 combined to check the grasping policy of Louis XIV., and to retard the planting of French colonies in the Mississippi valley. Missionary efforts, however, continued with more failure than success, the Jesuits allying themselves with the Indians in habits and customs, even encouraging inter-marriage between them and their white followers.

## OUABACHE.

The Wabash was first named by the French, and spelled by them Ouabache. This river was known even before the Ohio, and was navigated as the Ouabache all the way to the Mississippi a long time before it was discovered that it was a tributary of the Ohio (Belle Riviere). In navigating the Mississippi they thought they passed the mouth of the Ouabache instead of the Ohio. In traveling from the Great Lakes to the south, the French always went by the way of the Ouabache or Illinois.

## VINCENNES.

Francois Morgan de Vinsenne served in Canada as early as 1720 in the regiment of "De Carrignan" of the French service, and again on the lakes in the vicinity of Sault Ste. Marie in the same service under M. de Vaudriel, in 1725. It is possible that his advent to Vincennes may have taken place in 1732; and in proof of this the only record is an act of sale under the joint names of himself and Madame Vinsenne, the daughter of M. Philip Longprie, and dated Jan. 5, 1735. This document gives his military position as commandant of the post of Ouabache in the service of the French King. The will of Longprie, dated March 10, same year, bequeaths him, among other things, 408 pounds of pork, which he ordered to be kept safe until Vinsenne, who was then at Ouabache, returned to Kaskaskia.

There are many other documents connected with its early settlement by Vinsenne, among which is a receipt for the 100 pistoles granted him as his wife's marriage dowry. In 1736 this officer was ordered to Charlevoix by D'Artagette, viceroy of the King at New Orleans, and commandant of Illinois. Here M. St. Vinsenne received his mortal wounds. The event is chronicled as follows, in the words of D'Artagette: "We have just received very bad news from Louisiana, and our war with the Chickasaws. The French have been defeated. Among the slain is M. de Vinsenne, who ceased not until his last breath to exhort his men to behave worthy of their faith and fatherland."

Thus closed the career of this gallant officer, leaving a name which holds as a remembrancer the present beautiful town of Vincennes, changed from Vinsenne to its present orthography in 1749.

Post Vincennes was settled as early as 1710 or 1711. In a letter from Father Marest to Father Germon, dated at Kaskaskia, Nov. 9, 1712, occurs this passage: "*Les Francois utoient itabli un fort sur*



*le fleuve Ouabache ; ils demanderent un missionnaire ; et le Pere Mermet leur fut envoye. Ce Pere crut devoir travailler a la conversion des Mascoutens qui avoient fait un village sur les bords dumeme fleuve. C'est une nation Indians qui entend la langue Illinoise.*" Translated: "The French have established a fort upon the river Wabash, and want a missionary; and Father Mermet has been sent to them. That Father believes he should labor for the conversion of the Mascoutens, who have built a village on the banks of the same river. They are a nation of Indians who understand the language of the Illinois."

Mermet was therefore the first preacher of Christianity in this part of the world, and his mission was to convert the Mascoutens, a branch of the Miamis. "The way I took," says he, "was to confound, in the presence of the whole tribe, one of these charlatans [medicine men], whose Manitou, or great spirit which he worshiped, was the buffalo. After leading him on insensibly to the avowal that it was not the buffalo that he worshiped, but the Manitou, or spirit, of the buffalo, which was under the earth and animated all buffaloes, which heals the sick and has all power, I asked him whether other beasts, the bear for instance, and which one of his nation worshiped, was not equally inhabited by a Manitou, which was under the earth. 'Without doubt,' said the grand medicine man. 'If this is so,' said I, 'men ought to have a Manitou who inhabits them.' 'Nothing more certain,' said he. 'Ought not that to convince you,' continued I, 'that you are not very reasonable? For if man upon the earth is the master of all animals, if he kills them, if he eats them, does it not follow that the Manitou which inhabits him must have a mastery over all other Manitous? Why then do you not invoke him instead of the Manitou of the bear and the buffalo, when you are sick?' This reasoning disconcerted the charlatan. But this was all the effect it produced."

The result of convincing these heathen by logic, as is generally the case the world over, was only a temporary logical victory, and no change whatever was produced in the professions and practices of the Indians.

But the first Christian (Catholic) missionary at this place whose name we find recorded in the Church annals, was Meurin, in 1849.

The church building used by these early missionaries at Vincennes is thus described by the "oldest inhabitants:" Fronting on Water street and running back on Church street, it was a plain

building with a rough exterior, of upright posts, chinked and daubed, with a rough coat of cement on the outside; about 20 feet wide and 60 long; one story high, with a small belfry and an equally small bell. It was dedicated to St. Francis Xavier. This spot is now occupied by a splendid cathedral.

Vincennes has ever been a stronghold of Catholicism. The Church there has educated and sent out many clergymen of her faith, some of whom have become bishops, or attained other high positions in ecclesiastical authority.

Almost contemporaneous with the progress of the Church at Vincennes was a missionary work near the mouth of the Wea river, among the Ouiatenons, but the settlement there was broken up in early day.

## NATIONAL POLICIES.

### THE GREAT FRENCH SCHEME.

Soon after the discovery of the mouth of the Mississippi by LaSalle in 1682, the government of France began to encourage the policy of establishing a line of trading posts and missionary stations extending through the West from Canada to Louisiana, and this policy was maintained, with partial success, for about 75 years. The traders persisted in importing whisky, which cancelled nearly every civilizing influence that could be brought to bear upon the Indian, and the vast distances between posts prevented that strength which can be enjoyed only by close and convenient intercommunication. Another characteristic of Indian nature was to listen attentively to all the missionary said, pretending to believe all he preached, and then offer in turn his theory of the world, of religion, etc., and because he was not listened to with the same degree of attention and pretense of belief, would go off disgusted. This was his idea of the golden rule.

The river St. Joseph of Lake Michigan was called "the river Miamis" in 1679, in which year LaSalle built a small fort on its bank, near the lake shore. The principal station of the mission for the instruction of the Miamis was established on the borders of this river. The first French post within the territory of the Miamis was at the mouth of the river Miamis, on an eminence naturally fortified on two sides by the river, and on one side by a



deep ditch made by a fall of water. It was of triangular form. The missionary Hennepin gives a good description of it, as he was one of the company who built it, in 1679. Says he: "We fell the trees that were on the top of the hill; and having cleared the same from bushes for about two musket shot, we began to build a redoubt of 80 feet long and 40 feet broad, with great square pieces of timber laid one upon another, and prepared a great number of stakes of about 25 feet long to drive into the ground, to make our fort more inaccessible on the riverside. We employed the whole month of November about that work, which was very hard, though we had no other food but the bear's flesh our savage killed. These beasts are very common in that place because of the great quantity of grapes they find there; but their flesh being too fat and luscious, our men began to be weary of it and desired leave to go a hunting to kill some wild goats. M. LaSalle denied them that liberty, which caused some murmurs among them; and it was but unwillingly that they continued their work. This, together with the approach of winter and the apprehension that M. LaSalle had that his vessel (the Griffin) was lost, made him very melancholy, though he concealed it as much as he could. We made a cabin wherein we performed divine service every Sunday, and Father Gabriel and I, who preached alternately, took care to take such texts as were suitable to our present circumstances and fit to inspire us with courage, concord and brotherly love. \* \* \* The fort was at last perfected, and called Fort Miamis."

In the year 1711 the missionary Chardon, who was said to be very zealous and apt in the acquisition of languages, had a station on the St. Joseph about 60 miles above the mouth. Charlevoix, another distinguished missionary from France, visited a post on this river in 1721. In a letter dated at the place, Aug. 16, he says: "There is a commandant here, with a small garrison. His house, which is but a very sorry one, is called the fort, from its being surrounded with an indifferent palisado, which is pretty near the case in all the rest. We have here two villages of Indians, one of the Miamis and the other of the Pottawatomies, both of them mostly Christians; but as they have been for a long time without any pastors, the missionary who has been lately sent to them will have no small difficulty in bringing them back to the exercise of their religion." He speaks also of the main commodity for which the Indians would part with their goods, namely, spirituous liquors, which they drink and keep drunk upon as long as a supply lasted.





INDIANS ATTACKING FRONTIERSMEN.





More than a century and a half has now passed since Charlevoix penned the above, without any change whatever in this trait of Indian character.

In 1765 the Miami nation, or confederacy, was composed of four tribes, whose total number of warriors was estimated at only 1,050 men. Of these about 250 were Twightwees, or Miamis proper, 300 Weas, or Ouiatenons, 300 Piankeshaws and 200 Shockeyes; and at this time the principal villages of the Twightwees were situated about the head of the Maumee river at and near the place where Fort Wayne now is. The larger Wea villages were near the banks of the Wabash river, in the vicinity of the Post Ouiatenon; and the Shockeyes and Piankeshaws dwelt on the banks of the Vermilion and on the borders of the Wabash between Vincennes and Ouiatenon. Branches of the Pottawatomie, Shawnee, Delaware and Kickapoo tribes were permitted at different times to enter within the boundaries of the Miamis and reside for a while.

The wars in which France and England were engaged, from 1688 to 1697, retarded the growth of the colonies of those nations in North America, and the efforts made by France to connect Canada and the Gulf of Mexico by a chain of trading posts and colonies naturally excited the jealousy of England and gradually laid the foundation for a struggle at arms. After several stations were established elsewhere in the West, trading posts were started at the Miami villages, which stood at the head of the Maumee, at the Wea villages about Ouiatenon on the Wabash, and at the Piankeshaw villages about the present sight of Vincennes. It is probable that before the close of the year 1719, temporary trading posts were erected at the sites of Fort Wayne, Ouiatenon and Vincennes. These points were probably often visited by French fur traders prior to 1700. In the meanwhile the English people in this country commenced also to establish military posts west of the Alleghanies, and thus matters went on until they naturally culminated in a general war, which, being waged by the French and Indians combined on one side, was called "the French and Indian war." This war was terminated in 1763 by a treaty at Paris, by which France ceded to Great Britain all of North America east of the Mississippi except New Orleans and the island on which it is situated; and indeed, France had the preceding autumn, by a secret convention, ceded to Spain all the country west of that river.



## PONTIAC'S WAR.

In 1762, after Canada and its dependencies had been surrendered to the English, Pontiac and his partisans secretly organized a powerful confederacy in order to crush at one blow all English power in the West. This great scheme was skillfully projected and cautiously matured.

The principal act in the programme was to gain admittance into the fort at Detroit, on pretense of a friendly visit, with shortened muskets concealed under their blankets, and on a given signal suddenly break forth upon the garrison; but an inadvertent remark of an Indian woman led to a discovery of the plot, which was consequently averted. Pontiac and his warriors afterward made many attacks upon the English, some of which were successful, but the Indians were finally defeated in the general war.

## BRITISH POLICY.

In 1765 the total number of French families within the limits of the Northwestern Territory did not probably exceed 600. These were in settlements about Detroit, along the river Wabash and the neighborhood of Fort Chartres on the Mississippi. Of these families, about 80 or 90 resided at Post Vincennes, 14 at Fort Ouiatenon, on the Wabash, and nine or ten at the confluence of the St. Mary and St. Joseph rivers.

The colonial policy of the British government opposed any measures which might strengthen settlements in the interior of this country, lest they become self-supporting and independent of the mother country; hence the early and rapid settlement of the Northwestern territory was still further retarded by the short-sighted selfishness of England. That fatal policy consisted mainly in holding the land in the hands of the government and not allowing it to be subdivided and sold to settlers. But in spite of all her efforts in this direction, she constantly made just such efforts as provoked the American people to rebel, and to rebel successfully, which was within 15 years after the perfect close of the French and Indian war.

## AMERICAN POLICY.

Thomas Jefferson, the shrewd statesman and wise Governor of Virginia, saw from the first that actual occupation of Western lands was the only way to keep them out of the hands of foreigners and

Indians. Therefore, directly after the conquest of Vincennes by Clark, he engaged a scientific corps to proceed under an escort to the Mississippi, and ascertain by celestial observations the point on that river intersected by latitude  $36^{\circ} 30'$ , the southern limit of the State, and to measure its distance to the Ohio. To Gen. Clark was entrusted the conduct of the military operations in that quarter. He was instructed to select a strong position near that point and establish there a fort and garrison; thence to extend his conquests northward to the lakes, erecting forts at different points, which might serve as monuments of actual possession, besides affording protection to that portion of the country. Fort "Jefferson" was erected and garrisoned on the Mississippi a few miles above the southern limit.

The result of these operations was the addition, to the chartered limits of Virginia, of that immense region known as the "North-western Territory." The simple fact that such and such forts were established by the Americans in this vast region convinced the British Commissioners that we had entitled ourselves to the land. But where are those "monuments" of our power now?

#### INDIAN SAVAGERY.

As a striking example of the inhuman treatment which the early Indians were capable of giving white people, we quote the following blood-curdling story from Mr. Cox' "Recollections of the Wabash Valley":

On the 11th of February, 1781, a wagoner named Irvin Hinton was sent from the block-house at Louisville, Ky., to Harrodsburg for a load of provisions for the fort. Two young men, Richard Rue and George Holman, aged respectively 19 and 16 years, were sent as guards to protect the wagon from the depredations of any hostile Indians who might be lurking in the cane-brakes or ravines through which they must pass. Soon after their start a severe snow-storm set in which lasted until afternoon. Lest the melting snow might dampen the powder in their rifles, the guards fired them off, intending to reload them as soon as the storm ceased. Hinton drove the horses while Rue walked a few rods ahead and Holman about the same distance behind. As they ascended a hill about eight miles from Louisville Hinton heard some one say Whoa to the horses. Supposing that something was wrong about the wagon, he stopped and asked Holman why he had called him to halt. Holman said that he had not spoken; Rue also denied it,



but said that he had heard the voice distinctly. At this time a voice cried out, "I will solve the mystery for you; it was Simon Girty that cried Whoa, and he meant what he said,"—at the same time emerging from a sink-hole a few rods from the roadside, followed by 13 Indians, who immediately surrounded the three Kentuckians and demanded them to surrender or die instantly. The little party, making a virtue of necessity, surrendered to this renegade white man and his Indian allies.

Being so near two forts, Girty made all possible speed in making fast his prisoners, selecting the lines and other parts of the harness, he prepared for an immediate flight across the Ohio. The pantaloons of the prisoners were cut off about four inches above the knees, and thus they started through the deep snow as fast as the horses could trot, leaving the wagon, containing a few empty barrels, standing in the road. They continued their march for several cold days, without fire at night, until they reached Wa-puc-canat-ta, where they compelled their prisoners to run the gauntlet as they entered the village. Hinton first ran the gauntlet and reached the council-house after receiving several severe blows upon the head and shoulders. Rue next ran between the lines, pursued by an Indian with an uplifted tomahawk. He far outstripped his pursuer and dodged most of the blows aimed at him. Holman complaining that it was too severe a test for a worn-out stripling like himself, was allowed to run between two lines of squaws and boys, and was followed by an Indian with a long switch.

The first council of the Indians did not dispose of these young men; they were waiting for the presence of other chiefs and warriors. Hinton escaped, but on the afternoon of the second day he was re-captured. Now the Indians were glad that they had an occasion to indulge in the infernal joy of burning him at once. Soon after their supper, which they shared with their victim, they drove the stake into the ground, piled up the fagots in a circle around it, stripped and blackened the prisoner, tied him to the stake, and applied the torch. It was a slow fire. The war-whoop then thrilled through the dark surrounding forest like the chorus of a band of infernal spirits escaped from pandemonium, and the scalp dance was struck up by those demons in human shape, who for hours encircled their victim, brandishing their tomahawks and war clubs, and venting their execrations upon the helpless sufferer, who died about midnight from the effects of the slow heat. As soon as he fell upon the ground, the Indian who first discovered

him in the woods that evening sprang in, sunk his tomahawk into his skull above the ear, and with his knife stripped off the scalp, which he bore back with him to the town as a trophy, and which was tauntingly thrust into the faces of Rue and Holman, with the question, "Can you smell the fire on the scalp of your red-headed friend? We cooked him and left him for the wolves to make a breakfast upon; that is the way we serve runaway prisoners."

After a march of three days more, the prisoners, Rue and Holman, had to run the gauntlets again, and barely got through with their lives. It was decided that they should both be burned at the stake that night, though this decision was far from being unanimous. The necessary preparations were made, dry sticks and brush were gathered and piled around two stakes, the faces and hands of the doomed men were blackened in the customary manner, and as the evening approached the poor wretches sat looking upon the setting sun for the last time. An unusual excitement was manifest in a number of chiefs who still lingered about the council-house. At a pause in the contention, a noble-looking Indian approached the prisoners, and after speaking a few words to the guards, took Holman by the hand, lifted him to his feet, cut the cords that bound him to his fellow prisoners, removed the black from his face and hands, put his hand kindly upon his head and said: "I adopt you as my son, to fill the place of the one I have lately buried; you are now a kinsman of Logan, the white man's friend, as he has been called, but who has lately proven himself to be a terrible avenger of the wrongs inflicted upon him by the bloody Cresap and his men." With evident reluctance, Girty interpreted this to Holman, who was thus unexpectedly freed.

But the preparations for the burning of Rue went on. Holman and Rue embraced each other most affectionately, with a sorrow too deep for description. Rue was then tied to one of the stakes; but the general contention among the Indians had not ceased. Just as the lighted fagots were about to be applied to the dry brush piled around the devoted youth, a tall, active young Shawnee, a son of the victim's captor, sprang into the ring, and cutting the cords which bound him to the stake, led him out amidst the deafening plaudits of a part of the crowd and the execrations of the rest. Regardless of threats, he caused water to be brought and the black to be washed from the face and hands of the prisoner, whose clothes were then returned to him, when the young brave said: "I take this young man to be my brother, in the place of one I lately lost;



I loved that brother well; I will love this one, too; my old mother will be glad when I tell her that I have brought her a son, in place of the dear departed one. We want no more victims. The burning of Red-head [Hinton] ought to satisfy us. These innocent young men do not merit such cruel fate; I would rather die myself than see this adopted brother burned at the stake."

A loud shout of approbation showed that the young Shawnee had triumphed, though dissension was manifest among the various tribes afterward. Some of them abandoned their trip to Detroit, others returned to Wa-puc-ca-nat-ta, a few turned toward the Mississinewa and the Wabash towns, while a portion continued to Detroit. Holman was taken back to Wa-puc-ca-nat-ta, where he remained most of the time of his captivity. Rue was taken first to the Mississinewa, then to the Wabash towns. Two years of his eventful captivity were spent in the region of the Wabash and Illinois rivers, but the last few months at Detroit; was in captivity altogether about three years and a half.

Rue effected his escape in the following manner: During one of the drunken revels of the Indians near Detroit one of them lost a purse of \$90; various tribes were suspected of feloniously keeping the treasure, and much ugly speculation was indulged in as to who was the thief. At length a prophet of a tribe that was not suspected was called to divine the mystery. He spread sand over a green deer-skin, watched it awhile and performed various manipulations, and professed to see that the money had been stolen and carried away by a tribe entirely different from any that had been suspicioned; but he was shrewd enough not to announce who the thief was or the tribe he belonged to, lest a war might arise. His decision quieted the belligerent uprisings threatened by the excited Indians.

Rue and two other prisoners saw this display of the prophet's skill and concluded to interrogate him soon concerning their families at home. The opportunity occurred in a few days, and the Indian seer actually astonished Rue with the accuracy with which he described his family, and added, "You all intend to make your escape, and you will effect it soon. You will meet with many trials and hardships in passing over so wild a district of country, inhabited by so many hostile nations of Indians. You will almost starve to death; but about the time you have given up all hope of finding game to sustain you in your famished condition, succor will come when you least expect it. The first game you will succeed in taking

will be a male of some kind; after that you will have plenty of game and return home in safety."

The prophet kept this matter a secret for the prisoners, and the latter in a few days set off upon their terrible journey, and had just such experience as the Indian prophet had foretold; they arrived home with their lives, but were pretty well worn out with the exposures and privations of a three weeks' journey.

On the return of Holman's party of Indians to Wa-puc-ca-nat-ta, much dissatisfaction existed in regard to the manner of his release from the sentence of condemnation pronounced against him by the council. Many were in favor of recalling the council and trying him again, and this was finally agreed to. The young man was again put upon trial for his life, with a strong probability of his being condemned to the stake. Both parties worked hard for victory in the final vote, which eventually proved to give a majority of one for the prisoner's acquittal.

While with the Indians, Holman saw them burn at the stake a Kentuckian named Richard Hogeland, who had been taken prisoner at the defeat of Col. Crawford. They commenced burning him at nine o'clock at night, and continued roasting him until ten o'clock the next day, before he expired. During his excruciating tortures he begged for some of them to end his life and sufferings with a gun or tomahawk. Finally his cruel tormentors promised they would, and cut several deep gashes in his flesh with their tomahawks, and shoveled up hot ashes and embers and threw them into the gaping wounds. When he was dead they stripped off his scalp, cut him to pieces and burnt him to ashes, which they scattered through the town to expel the evil spirits from it.

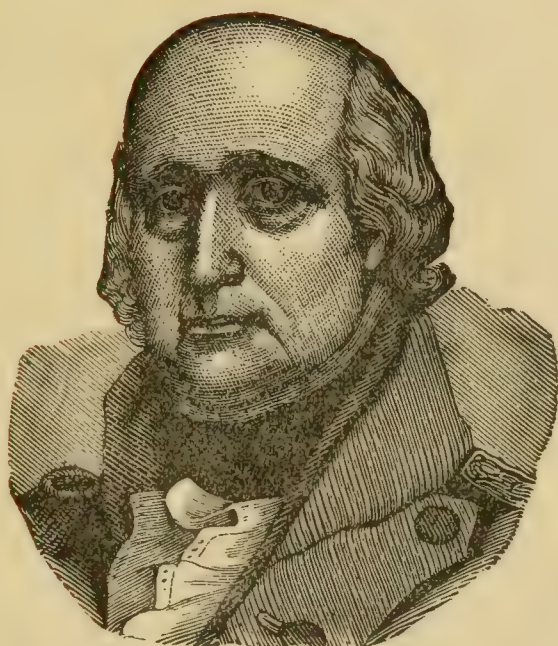
After a captivity of about three years and a half, Holman saw an opportunity of going on a mission for the destitute Indians, namely, of going to Harrodsburg, Ky., where he had a rich uncle, from whom they could get what supplies they wanted. They let him go with a guard, but on arriving at Louisville, where Gen. Clark was in command, he was ransomed, and he reached home only three days after the arrival of Rue. Both these men lived to a good old age, terminating their lives at their home about two miles south of Richmond, Ind.



## EXPEDITIONS OF COL. GEORGE ROGERS CLARK.

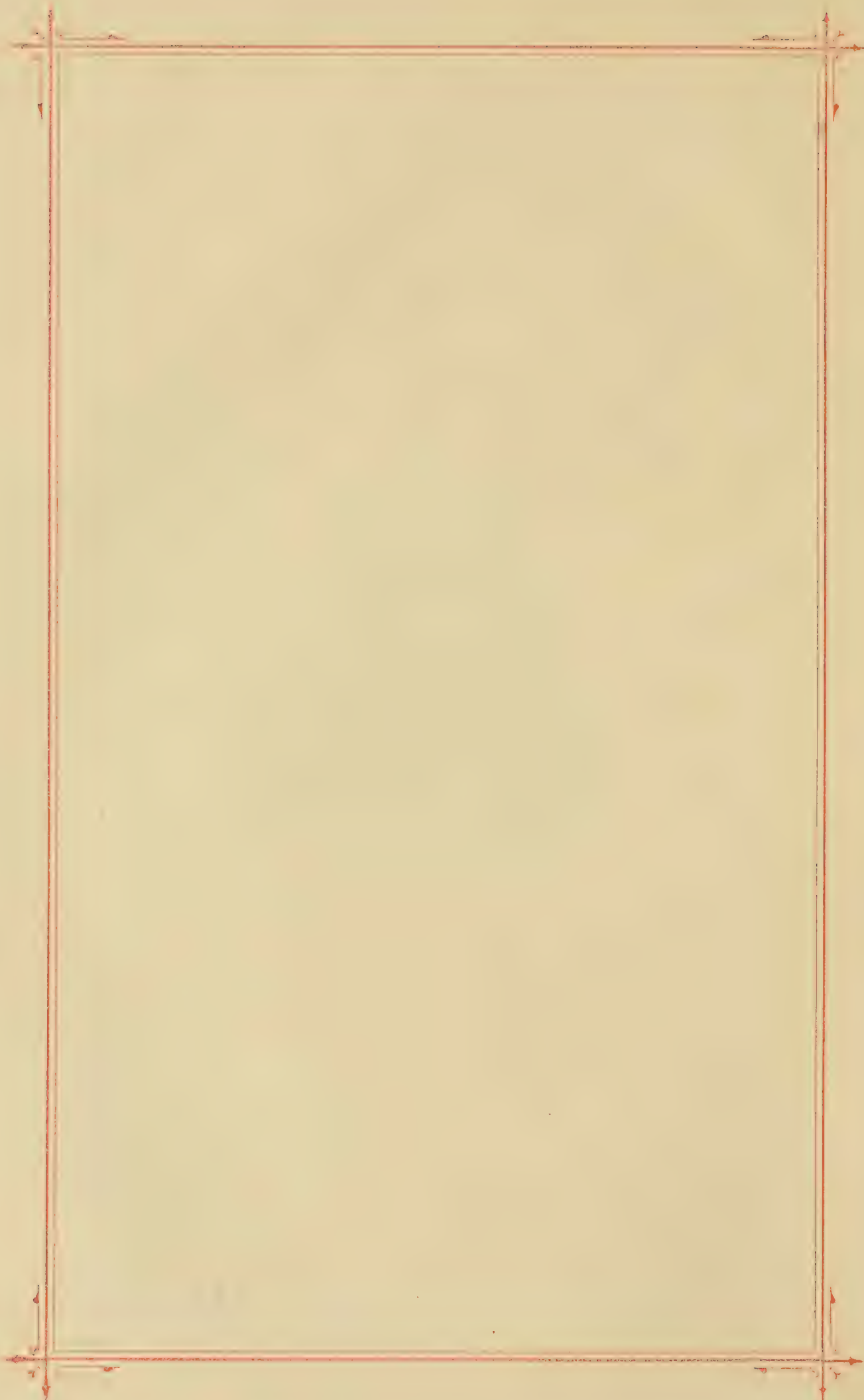
In the summer of 1778, Col. George Rogers Clark, a native of Albemarle county, Va., led a memorable expedition against the ancient French settlements about Kaskaskia and Post Vincennes. With respect to the magnitude of its design, the valor and perseverance with which it was carried on, and the memorable results which were produced by it, this expedition stands without a parallel in the early annals of the valley of the Mississippi. That portion of the West called Kentucky was occupied by Henderson & Co., who pretended to own the land and who held it at a high price. Col. Clark wished to test the validity of their claim and adjust the government of the country so as to encourage immigration. He accordingly called a meeting of the citizens at Harrodstown, to assemble June 6, 1776, and consider the claims of the company and consult with reference to the interest of the country. He did not at first publish the exact aim of this movement, lest parties would be formed in advance and block the enterprise; also, if the object of the meeting were not announced beforehand, the curiosity of the people to know what was to be proposed would bring out a much greater attendance.

The meeting was held on the day appointed, and delegates were elected to treat with the government of Virginia, to see whether it would be best to become a county in that State and be protected by it, etc. Various delays on account of the remoteness of the white settlers from the older communities of Virginia and the hostility of Indians in every direction, prevented a consummation of this object until some time in 1778. The government of Virginia was friendly to Clark's enterprise to a certain extent, but claimed that they had not authority to do much more than to lend a little assistance for which payment should be made at some future time, as it was not certain whether Kentucky would become a part of Virginia or not. Gov. Henry and a few gentlemen were individually so hearty in favor of Clark's benevolent undertaking that they assisted him all they could. Accordingly Mr. Clark organized his expedition, keeping every particular secret lest powerful parties would form in the West against him. He took in stores at Pitts-



GEN. GEORGE ROGERS CLARK





burg and Wheeling, proceeded down the Ohio to the "Falls," where he took possession of an island of about seven acres, and divided it among a small number of families, for whose protection he constructed some light fortifications. At this time Post Vincennes comprised about 400 militia, and it was a daring undertaking for Col. Clark, with his small force, to go up against it and Kaskaskia, as he had planned. Indeed, some of his men, on hearing of his plan, deserted him. He conducted himself so as to gain the sympathy of the French, and through them also that of the Indians to some extent, as both these people were very bitter against the British, who had possession of the Lake Region.

From the nature of the situation Clark concluded it was best to take Kaskaskia first. The fact that the people regarded him as a savage rebel, he regarded as really a good thing in his favor; for after the first victory he would show them so much unexpected lenity that they would rally to his standard. In this policy he was indeed successful. He arrested a few men and put them in irons. The priest of the village, accompanied by five or six aged citizens, waited on Clark and said that the inhabitants expected to be separated, perhaps never to meet again, and they begged to be permitted to assemble in their church to take leave of each other. Clark mildly replied that he had nothing against their religion, that they might continue to assemble in their church, but not venture out of town, etc. Thus, by what has since been termed the "Rarey" method of taming horses, Clark showed them he had power over them but designed them no harm, and they readily took the oath of allegiance to Virginia.

After Clark's arrival at Kaskaskia it was difficult to induce the French settlers to accept the "Continental paper" introduced by him and his troops. Nor until Col. Vigo arrived there and guaranteed its redemption would they receive it. Peltries and piastres formed the only currency, and Vigo found great difficulty in explaining Clark's financial arrangements. "Their commandants never made money," was the reply to Vigo's explanation of the policy of the old Dominion. But notwithstanding the guarantees, the Continental paper fell very low in the market. Vigo had a trading establishment at Kaskaskia, where he sold coffee at one dollar a pound, and all the other necessities of life at an equally reasonable price. The unsophisticated Frenchmen were generally asked in what kind of money they would pay their little bills.



"Douleur," was the general reply; and as an authority on the subject says, "It took about twenty Continental dollars to purchase a silver dollar's worth of coffee; and as the French word "douleur" signifies grief or pain, perhaps no word either in the French or English languages expressed the idea more correctly than the *douleur* for a Continental dollar. At any rate it was truly *douleur* to the Colonel, for he never received a single dollar in exchange for the large amount taken from him in order to sustain Clark's credit.

Now, the post at Vincennes, defended by Fort Sackville, came next. The priest just mentioned, Mr. Gibault, was really friendly to "the American interest;" he had spiritual charge of the church at Vincennes, and he with several others were deputed to assemble the people there and authorize them to garrison their own fort like a free and independent people, etc. This plan had its desired effect, and the people took the oath of allegiance to the State of Virginia and became citizens of the United States. Their style of language and conduct changed to a better hue, and they surprised the numerous Indians in the vicinity by displaying a new flag and informing them that their old father, the King of France, was come to life again, and was mad at them for fighting the English; and they advised them to make peace with the Americans as soon as they could, otherwise they might expect to make the land very bloody, etc. The Indians concluded they would have to fall in line, and they offered no resistance. Capt. Leonard Helm, an American, was left in charge of this post, and Clark began to turn his attention to other points. But before leaving this section of the country he made treaties of peace with the Indians; this he did, however, by a different method from what had always before been followed. By indirect methods he caused them to come to him, instead of going to them. He was convinced that inviting them to treaties was considered by them in a different manner from what the whites expected, and imputed them to fear, and that giving them great presents confirmed it. He accordingly established treaties with the Piankeshaws, Ouiatenons, Kickapoos, Illinois, Kaskaskias, Peorias and branches of some other tribes that inhabited the country between Lake Michigan and the Mississippi. Upon this the General Assembly of the State of Virginia declared all the citizens settled west of the Ohio organized into a county of that State, to be known as "Illinois" county; but before the provisions of the law could be carried into effect, Henry Hamilton, the British Lieutenant-Governor of Detroit, collected an army of about

30 regulars, 50 French volunteers and 400 Indians, went down and re-took the post Vincennes in December, 1778. No attempt was made by the population to defend the town. Capt. Helm and a man named Henry were the only Americans at the fort, the only members of the garrison. Capt. Helm was taken prisoner and a number of the French inhabitants disarmed.

Col. Clark, hearing of the situation, determined to re-capture the place. He accordingly gathered together what force he could in this distant land, 170 men, and on the 5th of February, started from Kaskaskia and crossed the river of that name. The weather was very wet, and the low lands were pretty well covered with water. The march was difficult, and the Colonel had to work hard to keep his men in spirits. He suffered them to shoot game whenever they wished and eat it like Indian war-dancers, each company by turns inviting the others to their feasts, which was the case every night. Clark waded through water as much as any of them, and thus stimulated the men by his example. They reached the Little Wabash on the 13th, after suffering many and great hardships. Here a camp was formed, and without waiting to discuss plans for crossing the river, Clark ordered the men to construct a vessel, and pretended that crossing the stream would be only a piece of amusement, although inwardly he held a different opinion.

The second day afterward a reconnoitering party was sent across the river, who returned and made an encouraging report. A scaffolding was built on the opposite shore, upon which the baggage was placed as it was tediously ferried over, and the new camping ground was a nice half acre of dry land. There were many amusements, indeed, in getting across the river, which put all the men in high spirits. The succeeding two or three days they had to march through a great deal of water, having on the night of the 17th to encamp in the water, near the Big Wabash.

At daybreak on the 18th they heard the signal gun at Vincennes, and at once commenced their march. Reaching the Wabash about two o'clock, they constructed rafts to cross the river on a boat-stealing expedition, but labored all day and night to no purpose. On the 19th they began to make a canoe, in which a second attempt to steal boats was made, but this expedition returned, reporting that there were two "large fires" within a mile of them. Clark sent a canoe down the river to meet the vessel that was supposed to be on her way up with the supplies, with orders to hasten forward day and night. This was their last hope, as their provisions were entirely



gone, and starvation seemed to be hovering about them. The next day they commenced to make more canoes, when about noon the sentinel on the river brought a boat with five Frenchmen from the fort. From this party they learned that they were not as yet discovered. All the army crossed the river in two canoes the next day, and as Clark had determined to reach the town that night, he ordered his men to move forward. They plunged into the water sometimes to the neck, for over three miles.

Without food, benumbed with cold, up to their waists in water, covered with broken ice, the men at one time mutinied and refused to march. All the persuasions of Clark had no effect upon the half-starved and half-frozen soldiers. In one company was a small drummer boy, and also a sergeant who stood six feet two inches in socks, and stout and athletic. He was devoted to Clark. The General mounted the little drummer on the shoulders of the stalwart sergeant and ordered him to plunge into the water, half-frozen as it was. He did so, the little boy beating the charge from his lofty perch, while Clark, sword in hand, followed them, giving the command as he threw aside the floating ice, "Forward." Elated and amused with the scene, the men promptly obeyed, holding their rifles above their heads, and in spite of all the obstacles they reached the high land in perfect safety. But for this and the ensuing days of this campaign we quote from Clark's account:

"This last day's march through the water was far superior to anything the Frenchmen had any idea of. They were backward in speaking; said that the nearest land to us was a small league, a sugar camp on the bank of the river. A canoe was sent off and returned without finding that we could pass. I went in her myself and sounded the water and found it as deep as to my neck. I returned with a design to have the men transported on board the canoes to the sugar camp, which I knew would expend the whole day and ensuing night, as the vessels would pass slowly through the bushes. The loss of so much time to men half starved was a matter of consequence. I would have given now a great deal for a day's provision, or for one of our horses. I returned but slowly to the troops, giving myself time to think. On our arrival all ran to hear what was the report; every eye was fixed on me; I unfortunately spoke in a serious manner to one of the officers. The whole were alarmed without knowing what I said. I viewed their confusion for about one minute; I whispered to those near me to do as I did, immediately put some water in my hand, poured on powder, blackened my

face, gave the war-whoop, and marched into the water without saying a word. The party gazed and fell in, one after another without saying a word, like a flock of sheep. I ordered those near me to begin a favorite song of theirs; it soon passed through the line, and the whole went on cheerfully.

"I now intended to have them transported across the deepest part of the water; but when about waist-deep, one of the men informed me that he thought he felt a path; we examined and found it so, and concluded that it kept on the highest ground, which it did, and by taking pains to follow it, we got to the sugar camp with no difficulty, where there was about half an acre of dry ground,—at least ground not under water, and there we took up our lodging.

\* \* \* \* \*

"The night had been colder than any we had had, and the ice in the morning was one-half or three-quarters of an inch thick in still water; the morning was the finest. A little after sunrise I lectured the whole; what I said to them I forget, but I concluded by informing them that passing the plain then in full view, and reaching the opposite woods would put an end to their fatigue; that in a few hours they would have a sight of their long wished-for object; and immediately stepped into the water without waiting for any reply. A huzza took place. As we generally marched through the water in a line, before the third man entered, I called to Major Bowman, ordering him to fall in the rear of the 25 men, and put to death any man who refused to march. This met with a cry of approbation, and on we went. Getting about the middle of the plain, the water about mid-deep, I found myself sensibly failing; and as there were no trees nor bushes for the men to support themselves by, I feared that many of the weak would be drowned. I ordered the canoes to make the land, discharge their loading, and play backward and forward with all diligence and pick up the men; and to encourage the party, sent some of the strongest men forward, with orders when they got to a certain distance, to pass the word back that the water was getting shallow, and when getting near the woods, to cry out land. This stratagem had its desired effect; the men exerted themselves almost beyond their abilities, the weak holding by the stronger. The water, however, did not become shallower, but continued deepening. Getting to the woods where the men expected land, the water was up to my shoulders; but gaining the woods was of great consequence; all the low men and weakly hung to the trees and floated on the old logs until they were



taken off by the canoes; the strong and tall got ashore and built fires. Many would reach the shore and fall with their bodies half in the water, not being able to support themselves without it.

"This was a dry and delightful spot of ground of about ten acres. Fortunately, as if designed by Providence, a canoe of Indian squaws and children was coming up to town, and took through this part of the plain as a nigh way; it was discovered by our canoe-men as they were out after the other men. They gave chase and took the Indian canoe, on board of which was nearly half a quarter of buffalo, some corn, tallow, kettles, etc. This was an invaluable prize. Broth was immediately made and served out, especially to the weakly; nearly all of us got a little; but a great many gave their part to the weakly, saying something cheering to their comrades. By the afternoon, this refreshment and fine weather had greatly invigorated the whole party.

"Crossing a narrow and deep lake in the canoes, and marching some distance, we came to a copse of timber called 'Warrior's Island.' We were now in full view of the fort and town; it was about two miles distant, with not a shrub intervening. Every man now feasted his eyes and forgot that he had suffered anything, saying that all which had passed was owing to good policy, and nothing but what a man could bear, and that a soldier had no right to think, passing from one extreme to the other,—which is common in such cases. And now stratagem was necessary. The plain between us and the town was not a perfect level; the sunken grounds were covered with water full of ducks. We observed several men within a half a mile of us shooting ducks, and sent out some of our active young Frenchmen to take one of these men prisoners without alarming the rest, which they did. The information we got from this person was similar to that which we got from those taken on the river, except that of the British having that evening completed the wall of the fort, and that there were a great many Indians in town.

"Our situation was now critical. No possibility of retreat in case of defeat, and in full view of a town containing at this time more than 600 men, troops, inhabitants and Indians. The crew of the galley, though not 50 men, would have been now a re-enforcement of immense magnitude to our little army, if I may so call it, but we would not think of them. We were now in the situation that I had labored to get ourselves in. The idea of being made prisoner was foreign to almost every man, as they expected nothing but torture from the savages if they fell into their hands. Our fate was

now to be determined, probably in a few hours; we knew that nothing but the most daring conduct would insure success; I knew also that a number of the inhabitants wished us well. This was a favorable circumstance; and as there was but little probability of our remaining until dark undiscovered, I determined to begin operations immediately, and therefore wrote the following placard to the inhabitants:

*To the Inhabitants of Post Vincennes:*

Gentlemen:—Being now within two miles of your village with my army, determined to take your fort this night, and not being willing to surprise you, I take this method to request such of you as are true citizens and willing to enjoy the liberty I bring you, to remain still in your houses; and those, if any there be, that are friends to the king, will instantly repair to the fort and join the hair-buyer general and fight like men; and if any such as do not go to the fort shall be discovered afterward, they may depend on severe punishment. On the contrary, those who are true friends to liberty may depend on being well treated; and I once more request them to keep out of the streets; for every one I find in arms on my arrival I shall treat as an enemy.

[Signed]

G. R. CLARK.

“I had various ideas on the results of this letter. I knew it could do us no damage, but that it would cause the lukewarm to be decided, and encourage our friends and astonish our enemies. We anxiously viewed this messenger until he entered the town, and in a few minutes we discovered by our glasses some stir in every street we could penetrate, and great numbers running or riding out into the commons, we supposed to view us, which was the case. But what surprised us was that nothing had yet happened that had the appearance of the garrison being alarmed,—neither gun nor drum. We began to suppose that the information we got from our prisoners was false, and that the enemy had already knew of us and were prepared. A little before sunset we displayed ourselves in full view of the town,—crowds gazing at us. We were plunging ourselves into certain destruction or success; there was no midway thought of. We had but little to say to our men, except inculcating an idea of the necessity of obedience, etc. We moved on slowly in full view of the town; but as it was a point of some consequence to us to make ourselves appear formidable, we, in leaving the covert we were in, marched and counter-marched in such a manner that we appeared numerous. Our colors were displayed to the best advantage; and as the low plain we marched through was



not a perfect level, but had frequent risings in it, of 7 or 8 higher than the common level, which was covered with water; and as these risings generally run in an oblique direction to the town, we took the advantage of one of them, marching through the water by it, which completely prevented our being numbered. We gained the heights back of the town. As there were as yet no hostile appearance, we were impatient to have the cause unriddled. Lieut. Bayley was ordered with 14 men to march and fire on the fort; the main body moved in a different direction and took possession of the strongest part of the town."

Clark then sent a written order to Hamilton commanding him to surrender immediately or he would be treated as a murderer; Hamilton replied that he and his garrison were not disposed to be awed into any action unworthy of British subjects. After one hour more of fighting, Hamilton proposed a truce of three days for conference, on condition that each side cease all defensive work; Clark rejoined that he would "not agree to any terms other than Mr. Hamilton surrendering himself and garrison prisoners at discretion," and added that if he, Hamilton, wished to talk with him he could meet him immediately at the church with Capt. Helm. In less than an hour Clark dictated the terms of surrender, Feb. 24, 1779. Hamilton agreed to the total surrender because, as he there claimed in writing, he was too far from aid from his own government, and because of the "unanimity" of his officers in the surrender, and his "confidence in a generous enemy."

"Of this expedition, of its results, of its importance, of the merits of those engaged in it, of their bravery, their skill, of their prudence, of their success, a volume would not more than suffice for the details. Suffice it to say that in my opinion, and I have accurately and critically weighed and examined all the results produced by the contests in which we were engaged during the Revolutionary war, that for bravery, for hardships endured, for skill and consummate tact and prudence on the part of the commander, obedience, discipline and love of country on the part of his followers, for the immense benefits acquired, and signal advantages obtained by it for the whole union, it was second to no enterprise undertaken during that struggle. I might add, second to no undertaking in ancient or modern warfare. The whole credit of this conquest belongs to two men; Gen. George Rogers Clark and Col. Francis Vigo. And when we consider that by it the whole territory now

covered by the three great states of Indiana, Illinois and Michigan was added to the union, and so admitted to be by the British commissioners at the preliminaries to the treaty of peace in 1783; (and but for this very conquest, the boundaries of our territories west would have been the Ohio instead of the Mississippi, and so acknowledged by both our commissioners and the British at that conference;) a territory embracing upward of 2,000,000 people, the human mind is lost in the contemplation of its effects; and we can but wonder that a force of 170 men, the whole number of Clark's troops, should by this single action have produced such important results." [John Law.

The next day Clark sent a detachment of 60 men up the river Wabash to intercept some boats which were laden with provisions and goods from Detroit. This force was placed under command of Capt. Helm, Major Bosseron and Major Legras, and they proceeded up the river, in three armed boats, about 120 miles, when the British boats, about seven in number, were surprised and captured without firing a gun. These boats, which had on board about \$50,000 worth of goods and provisions, were manned by about 40 men, among whom was Philip Dejean, a magistrate of Detroit. The provisions were taken for the public, and distributed among the soldiery.

Having organized a military government at Vincennes and appointed Capt. Helm commandant of the town, Col. Clark returned in the vessel to Kaskaskia, where he was joined by reinforcements from Kentucky under Capt. George. Meanwhile, a party of traders who were going to the falls, were killed and plundered by the Delawares of White River; the news of this disaster having reached Clark, he sent a dispatch to Capt. Helm ordering him to make war on the Delawares and use every means in his power to destroy them; to show no mercy to the men, but to save the women and children. This order was executed without delay. Their camps were attacked in every quarter where they could be found. Many fell, and others were carried to Post Vincennes and put to death. The surviving Delawares at once pleaded for mercy and appeared anxious to make some atonement for their bad conduct. To these overtures Capt. Helm replied that Col. Clark, the "Big Knife," had ordered the war, and that he had no power to lay down the hatchet, but that he would suspend hostilities until a messenger could be sent to Kaskaskia. This was done, and the crafty Colonel, well understanding the Indian character, sent a



message to the Delawares, telling them that he would not accept their friendship or treat with them for peace; but that if they could get some of the neighboring tribes to become responsible for their future conduct, he would discontinue the war and spare their lives; otherwise they must all perish.

Accordingly a council was called of all the Indians in the neighborhood, and Clark's answer was read to the assembly. After due deliberation the Piankeshaws took on themselves to answer for the future good conduct of the Delawares, and the "Grand Door" in a long speech denounced their base conduct. This ended the war with the Delawares and secured the respect of the neighboring tribes.

Clark's attention was next turned to the British post at Detroit, but being unable to obtain sufficient troops he abandoned the enterprise.

#### CLARK'S INGENIOUS RUSE AGAINST THE INDIANS.

Tradition says that when Clark captured Hamilton and his garrison at Fort Sackville, he took possession of the fort and kept the British flag flying, dressed his sentinels with the uniform of the British soldiery, and let everything about the premises remain as they were, so that when the Indians sympathizing with the British arrived they would walk right into the citadel, into the jaws of death. His success was perfect. Sullen and silent, with the scalplock of his victims hanging at his girdle, and in full expectation of his reward from Hamilton, the unwary savage, unconscious of danger and wholly ignorant of the change that had just been effected in his absence, passed the supposed British sentry at the gate of the fort unmolested and unchallenged; but as soon as in, a volley from the rifles of a platoon of Clark's men, drawn up and awaiting his coming, pierced their hearts and sent the unconscious savage, reeking with murder, to that tribunal to which he had so frequently, by order of the hair-buyer general, sent his American captives, from the infant in the cradle to the grandfather of the family, tottering with age and infirmity. It was a just retribution, and few men but Clark would have planned such a ruse or carried it out successfully. It is reported that fifty Indians met this fate within the fort; and probably Hamilton, a prisoner there, witnessed it all.

#### SUBSEQUENT CAREER OF HAMILTON.

Henry Hamilton, who had acted as Lieutenant and Governor of the British possessions under Sir George Carleton, was sent for-

ward, with two other prisoners of war, Dejean and LaMothe, to Williamsburg, Va., early in June following, 1779. Proclamations, in his own handwriting, were found, in which he had offered a specific sum for every American scalp brought into the camp, either by his own troops or his allies, the Indians; and from this he was denominated the "hair-buyer General." This and much other testimony of living witnesses at the time, all showed what a savage he was. Thomas Jefferson, then Governor of Virginia, being made aware of the inhumanity of this wretch, concluded to resort to a little retaliation by way of closer confinement. Accordingly he ordered that these three prisoners be put in irons, confined in a dungeon, deprived of the use of pen, ink and paper, and be excluded from all conversation except with their keeper. Major General Phillips, a British officer out on parole in the vicinity of Charlottesville, where the prisoners now were, in closer confinement, remonstrated, and President Washington, while approving of Jefferson's course, requested a mitigation of the severe order, lest the British be goaded to desperate measures.

Soon afterward Hamilton was released on parole, and he subsequently appeared in Canada, still acting as if he had jurisdiction in the United States.

#### GIBAULT.

The faithful, self-sacrificing and patriotic services of Father Pierre Gibault in behalf of the Americans require a special notice of him in this connection. He was the parish priest at Vincennes, as well as at Kaskaskia. He was, at an early period, a Jesuit missionary to the Illinois. Had it not been for the influence of this man, Clark could not have obtained the influence of the citizens at either place. He gave all his property, to the value of 1,500 Spanish milled dollars, to the support of Col. Clark's troops, and never received a single dollar in return. So far as the records inform us, he was given 1,500 Continental paper dollars, which proved in the end entirely valueless. He modestly petitioned from the Government a small allowance of land at Cahokia, but we find no account of his ever receiving it. He was dependent upon the public in his older days, and in 1790 Winthrop Sargent "conceded" to him a lot of about "14 toises, one side to Mr. Millet, another to Mr. Vaudrey, and to two streets,"—a vague description of land.



## VIGO.

Col. Francis Vigo was born in Mondovi, in the kingdom of Sardinia, in 1747. He left his parents and guardians at a very early age, and enlisted in a Spanish regiment as a soldier. The regiment was ordered to Havana, and a detachment of it subsequently to New Orleans, then a Spanish post; Col. Vigo accompanied this detachment. But he left the army and engaged in trading with the Indians on the Arkansas and its tributaries. Next he settled at St. Louis, also a Spanish post, where he became closely connected, both in friendship and business, with the Governor of Upper Louisiana, then residing at the same place. This friendship he enjoyed, though he could only write his name; and we have many circumstantial evidences that he was a man of high intelligence, honor, purity of heart, and ability. Here he was living when Clark captured Kaskaskia, and was extensively engaged in trading up the Missouri.

A Spaniard by birth and allegiance, he was under no obligation to assist the Americans. Spain was at peace with Great Britain, and any interference by her citizens was a breach of neutrality, and subjected an individual, especially one of the high character and standing of Col. Vigo, to all the contumely, loss and vengeance which British power could inflict. But Col. Vigo did not falter. With an innate love of liberty, an attachment to Republican principles, and an ardent sympathy for an oppressed people struggling for their rights, he overlooked all personal consequences, and as soon as he learned of Clark's arrival at Kaskaskia, he crossed the line and went to Clark and tendered him his means and influence, both of which were joyfully accepted.

Knowing Col. Vigo's influence with the ancient inhabitants of the country, and desirous of obtaining some information from Vincennes, from which he had not heard for several months, Col. Clark proposed to him that he might go to that place and learn the actual state of affairs. Vigo went without hesitation, but on the Embarrass river he was seized by a party of Indians, plundered of all he possessed, and brought a prisoner before Hamilton, then in possession of the post, which he had a short time previously captured, holding Capt. Helm a prisoner of war. Being a Spanish subject, and consequently a non-combatant, Gov. Hamilton, although he strongly suspected the motives of the visit, dared not confine him, but admitted him to parole, on the single condition that he should daily report himself at the fort. But Hamilton was embar-

rassed by his detention, being besieged by the inhabitants of the town, who loved Vigo and threatened to withdraw their support from the garrison if he would not release him. Father Gibault was the chief pleader for Vigo's release. Hamilton finally yielded, on condition that he, Vigo, would do no injury to the British interests on his way to St. Louis. He went to St. Louis, sure enough, doing no injury to British interests, but immediately returned to Kaskaskia and reported to Clark in detail all he had learned at Vincennes, without which knowledge Clark would have been unable to accomplish his famous expedition to that post with final triumph. The redemption of this country from the British is due as much, probably, to Col. Vigo as Col. Clark.

### GOVERNMENT OF THE NORTHWEST.

Col. John Todd, Lieutenant for the county of Illinois, in the spring of 1779 visited the old settlements at Vincennes and Kaskaskia, and organized temporary civil governments in nearly all the settlements west of the Ohio. Previous to this, however, Clark had established a military government at Kaskaskia and Vincennes, appointed commandants in both places and taken up his headquarters at the falls of the Ohio, where he could watch the operations of the enemy and save the frontier settlements from the depredations of Indian warfare. On reaching the settlements, Col. Todd issued a proclamation regulating the settlement of unoccupied lands and requiring the presentation of all claims to the lands settled, as the number of adventurers who would shortly overrun the country would be serious. He also organized a Court of civil and criminal jurisdiction at Vincennes, in the month of June, 1779. This Court was composed of several magistrates and presided over by Col. J. M. P. Legras, who had been appointed commandant at Vincennes. Acting from the precedents established by the early French commandants in the West, this Court began to grant tracts of land to the French and American inhabitants; and to the year 1783, it had granted to different parties about 26,000 acres of land; 22,000 more was granted in this manner by 1787, when the practice was prohibited by Gen. Harmer. These tracts varied in size from a house lot to 500 acres. Besides this loose business, the Court entered into a stupendous speculation, one not altogether creditable to its honor and dignity. The commandant and the magistrates under him suddenly adopted the opinion that they were invested



with the authority to dispose of the whole of that large region which in 1842 had been granted by the Piankeshaws to the French inhabitants of Vincennes. Accordingly a very convenient arrangement was entered into by which the whole tract of country mentioned was to be divided between the members of the honorable Court. A record was made to that effect, and in order to gloss over the steal, each member took pains to be absent from Court on the day that the order was made in his favor.

In the fall of 1780 La Balme, a Frenchman, made an attempt to capture the British garrison of Detroit by leading an expedition against it from Kaskaskia. At the head of 30 men he marched to Vincennes, where his force was slightly increased. From this place he proceeded to the British trading post at the head of the Maumee, where Fort Wayne now stands, plundered the British traders and Indians and then retired. While encamped on the bank of a small stream on his retreat, he was attacked by a band of Miamis, a number of his men were killed, and his expedition against Detroit was ruined.

In this manner border war continued between Americans and their enemies, with varying victory, until 1783, when the treaty of Paris was concluded, resulting in the establishment of the independence of the United States. Up to this time the territory now included in Indiana belonged by conquest to the State of Virginia; but in January, 1783, the General Assembly of that State resolved to cede to the Congress of the United States all the territory northwest of the Ohio. The conditions offered by Virginia were accepted by Congress Dec. 20, that year, and early in 1784 the transfer was completed. In 1783 Virginia had platted the town of Clarksville, at the falls of the Ohio. The deed of cession provided that the territory should be laid out into States, containing a suitable extent of territory not less than 100 nor more than 150 miles square, or as near thereto as circumstances would permit; and that the States so formed shall be distinct Republican States and admitted members of the Federal Union, having the same rights of sovereignty, freedom and independence as the other States. The other conditions of the deed were as follows: That the necessary and reasonable expenses incurred by Virginia in subduing any British posts, or in maintaining forts and garrisons within and for the defense, or in acquiring any part of the territory so ceded or relinquished, shall be fully reimbursed by the United States; that the French and Canadian inhabitants and other settlers of the Kas-

kaskia, Post Vincennes and the neighboring villages who have professed themselves citizens of Virginia, shall have their titles and possessions confirmed to them, and be protected in the enjoyment of their rights and privileges; that a quantity not exceeding 150,000 acres of land, promised by Virginia, shall be allowed and granted to the then Colonel, now General, George Rogers Clark, and to the officers and soldiers of his regiment, who marched with him when the posts and of Kaskaskia and Vincennes were reduced, and to the officers and soldiers that have been since incorporated into the said regiment, to be laid off in one tract, the length of which not to exceed double the breadth, in such a place on the northwest side of the Ohio as a majority of the officers shall choose, and to be afterward divided among the officers and soldiers in due proportion according to the laws of Virginia; that in case the quantity of good lands on the southeast side of the Ohio, upon the waters of Cumberland river, and between Green river and Tennessee river, which have been reserved by law for the Virginia troops upon Continental establishment, should, from the North Carolina line, bearing in further upon the Cumberland lands than was expected, prove insufficient for their legal bounties, the deficiency shall be made up to the said troops in good lands to be laid off between the rivers Scioto and Little Miami, on the northwest side of the river Ohio, in such proportions as have been engaged to them by the laws of Virginia; that all the lands within the territory so ceded to the United States, and not reserved for or appropriated to any of the before-mentioned purposes, or disposed of in bounties to the officers and soldiers of the American army, shall be considered as a common fund for the use and benefit of such of the United States as have become, or shall become, members of the confederation or federal alliance of the said States, Virginia included, according to their usual respective proportions in the general charge and expenditure, and shall be faithfully and *bona fide* disposed of for that purpose and for no other use or purpose whatever.

After the above deed of cession had been accepted by Congress, in the spring of 1784, the matter of the future government of the territory was referred to a committee consisting of Messrs. Jefferson of Virginia, Chase of Maryland and Howell of Rhode Island, which committee reported an ordinance for its government, providing, among other things, that slavery should not exist in said territory after 1800, except as punishment of criminals; but this article of the ordinance was rejected. and an ordinance for the temporary



government of the county was adopted. In 1785 laws were passed by Congress for the disposition of lands in the territory and prohibiting the settlement of unappropriated lands by reckless speculators. But human passion is ever strong enough to evade the law to some extent, and large associations, representing considerable means, were formed for the purpose of monopolizing the land business. Millions of acres were sold at one time by Congress to associations on the installment plan, and so far as the Indian titles could be extinguished, the work of settling and improving the lands was pushed rapidly forward.

#### ORDINANCE OF 1787.

This ordinance has a marvelous and interesting history. Considerable controversy has been indulged in as to who is entitled to the credit for framing it. This belongs, undoubtedly, to Nathan Dane; and to Rufus King and Timothy Pickering belong the credit for suggesting the proviso contained in it against slavery, and also for aids to religion and knowledge, and for assuring forever the common use, without charge, of the great national highways of the Mississippi, the St. Lawrence and their tributaries to all the citizens of the United States. To Thomas Jefferson is also due much credit, as some features of this ordinance were embraced in his ordinance of 1784. But the part taken by each in the long, laborious and eventful struggle which had so glorious a consummation in the ordinance, consecrating forever, by one imprescriptible and unchangeable monument, the very heart of our country to Freedom, Knowledge, and Union, will forever honor the names of those illustrious statesmen.

Mr. Jefferson had vainly tried to secure a system of government for the Northwestern territory. He was an emancipationist and favored the exclusion of slavery from the territory, but the South voted him down every time he proposed a measure of this nature. In 1787, as late as July 10, an organizing act without the anti-slavery clause was pending. This concession to the South was expected to carry it. Congress was in session in New York. On July 5, Rev. Manasseh Cutler, of Massachusetts, came into New York to lobby on the Northwestern territory. Everything seemed to fall into his hands. Events were ripe. The state of the public credit, the growing of Southern prejudice, the basis of his mission, his personal character, all combined to complete one of those sudden

and marvelous revolutions of public sentiment that once in five or ten centuries are seen to sweep over a country like the breath of the Almighty.

Cutler was a graduate of Yale. He had studied and taken degrees in the three learned professions, medicine, law, and divinity. He had published a scientific examination of the plants of New England. As a scientist in America his name stood second only to that of Franklin. He was a courtly gentleman of the old style, a man of commanding presence and of inviting face. The Southern members said they had never seen such a gentleman in the North. He came representing a Massachusetts company that desired to purchase a tract of land, now included in Ohio, for the purpose of planting a colony. It was a speculation. Government money was worth eighteen cents on the dollar. This company had collected enough to purchase 1,500,000 acres of land. Other speculators in New York made Dr. Cutler their agent, which enabled him to represent a demand for 5,500,000 acres. As this would reduce the national debt, and Jefferson's policy was to provide for the public credit, it presented a good opportunity to do something.

Massachusetts then owned the territory of Maine, which she was crowding on the market. She was opposed to opening the Northwestern region. This fired the zeal of Virginia. The South caught the inspiration, and all exalted Dr. Cutler. The entire South rallied around him. Massachusetts could not vote against him, because many of the constituents of her members were interested personally in the Western speculation. Thus Cutler, making friends in the South, and doubtless using all the arts of the lobby, was enabled to command the situation. True to deeper convictions, he dictated one of the most compact and finished documents of wise statesmanship that has ever adorned any human law book. He borrowed from Jefferson the term "Articles of Compact," which, preceding the federal constitution, rose into the most sacred character. He then followed very closely the constitution of Massachusetts, adopted three years before. Its most prominent points were:

1. The exclusion of slavery from the territory forever.
2. Provision for public schools, giving one township for a seminary and every section numbered 16 in each township; that is, one thirty-sixth of all the land for public schools.
3. A provision prohibiting the adoption of any constitution or the enactment of any law that should nullify pre-existing contracts.



Be it forever remembered that this compact declared that "religion, morality, and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall always be encouraged." Dr. Cutler planted himself on this platform and would not yield. Giving his unqualified declaration that it was that or nothing,—that unless they could make the land desirable they did not want it,—he took his horse and buggy and started for the constitutional convention at Philadelphia. On July 13, 1787, the bill was put upon its passage, and was unanimously adopted. Thus the great States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, a vast empire, were consecrated to freedom, intelligence, and morality. Thus the great heart of the nation was prepared to save the union of States, for it was this act that was the salvation of the republic and the destruction of slavery. Soon the South saw their great blunder and tried to have the compact repealed. In 1803 Congress referred it to a committee, of which John Randolph was chairman. He reported that this ordinance was a compact and opposed repeal. Thus it stood, a rock in the way of the on-rushing sea of slavery.

The "Northwestern Territory" included of course what is now the State of Indiana; and Oct 5, 1787, Maj. Gen. Arthur St. Clair was elected by Congress Governor of this territory. Upon commencing the duties of his office he was instructed to ascertain the real temper of the Indians and do all in his power to remove the causes for controversy between them and the United States, and to effect the extinguishment of Indian titles to all the land possible. The Governor took up quarters in the new settlement of Marietta, Ohio, where he immediately began the organization of the government of the territory. The first session of the General Court of the new territory was held at that place in 1788, the Judges being Samuel H. Parsons, James M. Varnum and John C. Symmes, but under the ordinance Gov. St. Clair was President of the Court. After the first session, and after the necessary laws for government were adopted, Gov. St. Clair, accompanied by the Judges, visited Kaskaskia for the purpose of organizing a civil government there. Full instructions had been sent to Maj. Hamtramck, commandant at Vincennes, to ascertain the exact feeling and temper of the Indian tribes of the Wabash. These instructions were accompanied by speeches to each of the tribes. A Frenchman named Antoine Gamelin was dispatched with these messages April 5, 1790, who visited nearly all the tribes on the Wabash, St. Joseph and St.

Mary's rivers, but was coldly received; most of the chiefs being dissatisfied with the policy of the Americans toward them, and prejudiced through English misrepresentation. Full accounts of his adventures among the tribes reached Gov. St. Clair at Kaskaskia in June, 1790. Being satisfied that there was no prospect of effecting a general peace with the Indians of Indiana, he resolved to visit Gen. Harmar at his headquarters at Fort Washington and consult with him on the means of carrying an expedition against the hostile Indians; but before leaving he intrusted Winthrop Sargent, the Secretary of the Territory, with the execution of the resolutions of Congress regarding the lands and settlers on the Wabash. He directed that officer to proceed to Vincennes, lay out a county there, establish the militia and appoint the necessary civil and military officers. Accordingly Mr. Sargent went to Vincennes and organized Camp Knox, appointed the officers, and notified the inhabitants to present their claims to lands. In establishing these claims the settlers found great difficulty, and concerning this matter the Secretary in his report to the President wrote as follows:

"Although the lands and lots which were awarded to the inhabitants appeared from very good oral testimony to belong to those persons to whom they were awarded, either by original grants, purchase or inheritance, yet there was scarcely one case in twenty where the title was complete, owing to the desultory manner in which public business had been transacted and some other unfortunate causes. The original concessions by the French and British commandants were generally made upon a small scrap of paper, which it has been customary to lodge in the notary's office, who has seldom kept any book of record, but committed the most important land concerns to loose sheets, which in process of time have come into possession of persons that have fraudulently destroyed them; or, unacquainted with their consequence, innocently lost or trifled them away. By French usage they are considered family inheritances, and often descend to women and children. In one instance, and during the government of St. Ange here, a royal notary ran off with all the public papers in his possession, as by a certificate produced to me. And I am very sorry further to observe that in the office of Mr. Le Grand, which continued from 1777 to 1787, and where should have been the vouchers for important land transactions, the records have been so falsified, and there is such gross fraud and forgery, as to invalidate all evidence and information which I might have otherwise acquired from his papers."



Mr. Sargent says there were about 150 French families at Vincennes in 1790. The heads of all these families had been at some time vested with certain titles to a portion of the soil; and while the Secretary was busy in straightening out these claims, he received a petition signed by 80 Americans, asking for the confirmation of grants of land ceded by the Court organized by Col. John Todd under the authority of Virginia. With reference to this cause, Congress, March 3, 1791, empowered the Territorial Governor, in cases where land had been actually improved and cultivated under a supposed grant for the same, to confirm to the persons who made such improvements the lands supposed to have been granted, not, however, exceeding the quantity of 400 acres to any one person.

#### LIQUOR AND GAMING LAWS.

The General Court in the summer of 1790, Acting Governor Sargent presiding, passed the following laws with reference to vending liquor among the Indians and others, and with reference to games of chance:

1. An act to prohibit the giving or selling intoxicating liquors to Indians residing in or coming into the Territory of the United States northwest of the river Ohio, and for preventing foreigners from trading with Indians therein.

2. An act prohibiting the sale of spirituous or other intoxicating liquors to soldiers in the service of the United States, being within ten miles of any military post in the territory; and to prevent the selling or pawning of arms, ammunition, clothing or accoutrements.

3. An act prohibiting every species of gaming for money or property, and for making void contracts and payments made in consequence thereof, and for restraining the disorderly practice of discharging arms at certain hours and places.

Winthrop Sargent's administration was highly eulogized by the citizens at Vincennes, in a testimonial drawn up and signed by a committee of officers. He had conducted the investigation and settlement of land claims to the entire satisfaction of the residents, had upheld the principles of free government in keeping with the animus of the American Revolution, and had established in good order the machinery of a good and wise government. In the same address Major Hamtramck also received a fair share of praise for his judicious management of affairs.

## MILITARY HISTORY 1790-1800.

### EXPEDITIONS OF HARMAR, SCOTT AND WILKINSON.

Gov. St. Clair, on his arrival at Fort Washington from Kaskaskia, had a long conversation with Gen. Harmar, and concluded to send a powerful force to chastise the savages about the headwaters of the Wabash. He had been empowered by the President to call on Virginia for 1,000 troops and on Pennsylvania for 500, and he immediately availed himself of this resource, ordering 300 of the Virginia militia to muster at Fort Steuben and march with the garrison of that fort to Vincennes, and join Maj. Hamtramck, who had orders to call for aid from the militia of Vincennes, march up the Wabash, and attack any of the Indian villages which he might think he could overcome. The remaining 1,200 of the militia were ordered to rendezvous at Fort Washington, and to join the regular troops at that post under command of Gen. Harmar. At this time the United States troops in the West were estimated by Gen. Harmar at 400 effective men. These, with the militia, gave him a force of 1,450 men. With this army Gen. Harmar marched from Fort Washington Sept. 30, and arrived at the Maumee Oct. 17. They commenced the work of punishing the Indians, but were not very successful. The savages, it is true, received a severe scourging, but the militia behaved so badly as to be of little or no service. A detachment of 340 militia and 60 regulars, under the command of Col. Hardin, were sorely defeated on the Maumee Oct. 22. The next day the army took up the line of march for Fort Washington, which place they reached Nov. 4, having lost in the expedition 183 killed and 31 wounded; the Indians lost about as many. During the progress of this expedition Maj. Hamtramck marched up the Wabash from Vincennes, as far as the Vermillion river, and destroyed several deserted villages, but without finding an enemy to oppose him.

Although the savages seem to have been severely punished by these expeditions, yet they refused to sue for peace, and continued their hostilities. Thereupon the inhabitants of the frontier settlements of Virginia took alarm, and the delegates of Ohio, Monon-



gahela, Harrison, Randolph, Greenbrier, Kanawha and Montgomery counties sent a joint memorial to the Governor of Virginia, saying that the defenseless condition of the counties, forming a line of nearly 400 miles along the Ohio river, exposed to the hostile invasion of their Indian enemies, destitute of every kind of support, was truly alarming; for, notwithstanding all the regulations of the General Government in that country, they have reason to lament that they have been up to that time ineffectual for their protection; nor indeed could it be otherwise, for the garrisons kept by the Continental troops on the Ohio river, if of any use at all, must protect only the Kentucky settlements, as they immediately covered that country. They further stated in their memorial: "We beg leave to observe that we have reason to fear that the consequences of the defeat of our army by the Indians in the late expedition will be severely felt on our frontiers, as there is no doubt that the Indians will, in their turn, being flushed with victory, invade our settlements and exercise all their horrid murder upon the inhabitants thereof whenever the weather will permit them to travel. Then is it not better to support us where we are, be the expense what it may, than to oblige such a number of your brave citizens, who have so long supported, and still continue to support, a dangerous frontier (although thousands of their relatives in the flesh have in the prosecution thereof fallen a sacrifice to savage inventions) to quit the country, after all they have done and suffered, when you know that a frontier must be supported somewhere?"

This memorial caused the Legislature of Virginia to authorize the Governor of that State to make any defensive operations necessary for the temporary defense of the frontiers, until the general Government could adopt and carry out measures to suppress the hostile Indians. The Governor at once called upon the military commanding officers in the western counties of Virginia to raise by the first of March, 1791, several small companies of rangers for this purpose. At the same time Charles Scott was appointed Brigadier-General of the Kentucky militia, with authority to raise 226 volunteers, to protect the most exposed portions of that district. A full report of the proceedings of the Virginia Legislature being transmitted to Congress, that body constituted a local Board of War for the district of Kentucky, consisting of five men. March 9, 1791, Gen. Henry Knox, Secretary of War, sent a letter of instructions to Gen. Scott, recommending an expedition of mounted men not exceeding 750, against the Wea towns on the Wabash. With

this force Gen. Scott accordingly crossed the Ohio, May 23, 1791, and reached the Wabash in about ten days. Many of the Indians, having discovered his approach, fled, but he succeeded in destroying all the villages around Ouiatenon, together with several Kickapoo towns, killing 32 warriors and taking 58 prisoners. He released a few of the most infirm prisoners, giving them a "talk," which they carried to the towns farther up the Wabash, and which the wretched condition of his horses prevented him from reaching.

March 3, 1791, Congress provided for raising and equipping a regiment for the protection of the frontiers, and Gov. St. Clair was invested with the chief command of about 3,000 troops, to be raised and employed against the hostile Indians in the territory over which his jurisdiction extended. He was instructed by the Secretary of War to march to the Miami village and establish a strong and permanent military post there; also such posts elsewhere along the Ohio as would be in communication with Fort Washington. The post at Miami village was intended to keep the savages in that vicinity in check, and was ordered to be strong enough in its garrison to afford a detachment of 500 or 600 men in case of emergency, either to chastise any of the Wabash or other hostile Indians or capture convoys of the enemy's provisions. The Secretary of War also urged Gov. St. Clair to establish that post as the first and most important part of the campaign. In case of a previous treaty the Indians were to be conciliated upon this point if possible; and he presumed good arguments might be offered to induce their acquiescence. Said he: "Having commenced your march upon the main expedition, and the Indians continuing hostile, you will use every possible exertion to make them feel the effects of your superiority; and, after having arrived at the Miami village and put your works in a defensible state, you will seek the enemy with the whole of your remaining force, and endeavor by all possible means to strike them with great severity. \* \* \* \* \*

In order to avoid future wars, it might be proper to make the Wabash and thence over to the Maumee, and down the same to its mouth, at Lake Erie, the boundary between the people of the United States and the Indians (excepting so far as the same should relate to the Wyandots and Delawares), on the supposition of their continuing faithful to the treaties; but if they should join in the war against the United States, and your army be victorious, the said tribes ought to be removed without the boundary mentioned."

Previous to marching a strong force to the Miami town, Gov. St.



Clair, June 25, 1791, authorized Gen Wilkinson to conduct a second expedition, not exceeding 500 mounted men, against the Indian villages on the Wabash. Accordingly Gen. Wilkinson mustered his forces and was ready July 20, to march with 525 mounted volunteers, well armed, and provided with 30 days' provisions, and with this force he reached the Ke-na-pa-com-a-qua village on the north bank of Eel river about six miles above its mouth, Aug. 7, where he killed six warriors and took 34 prisoners. This town, which was scattered along the river for three miles, was totally destroyed. Wilkinson encamped on the ruins of the town that night, and the next day he commenced his march for the Kickapoo town on the prairie, which he was unable to reach owing to the impassable condition of the route which he adopted and the failing condition of his horses. He reported the estimated results of the expedition as follows: "I have destroyed the chief town of the Ouiate-non nation, and have made prisoners of the sons and sisters of the king. I have burned a respectable Kickapoo village, and cut down at least 400 acres of corn, chiefly in the milk."

#### EXPEDITIONS OF ST. CLAIR AND WAYNE.

The Indians were greatly damaged by the expeditions of Harmar, Scott and Wilkinson, but were far from being subdued. They regarded the policy of the United States as calculated to exterminate them from the land; and, goaded on by the English of Detroit, enemies of the Americans, they were excited to desperation. At this time the British Government still supported garrisons at Niagara, Detroit and Michilimackinac, although it was declared by the second article of the definitive treaty of peace of 1783, that the king of Great Britain would, "with all convenient speed, and without causing any destruction or carrying away any negroes or property of the American inhabitants, withdraw all his forces, garrisons and fleets from the United States, and from every post, place and harbor within the same." That treaty also provided that the creditors on either side should meet with no lawful impediments to the recovery of the full value, in sterling money, of all *bona fide* debts previously contracted. The British Government claimed that the United States had broken faith in this particular understanding of the treaty, and in consequence refused to withdraw its forces from the territory. The British garrisons in the Lake Region were a source of much annoyance to the Americans, as they afforded succor to hostile Indians, encouraging them to

make raids among the Americans. This state of affairs in the Territory Northwest of the Ohio continued from the commencement of the Revolutionary war to 1796, when under a second treaty all British soldiers were withdrawn from the country.

In September, 1791, St. Clair moved from Fort Washington with about 2,000 men, and November 3, the main army, consisting of about 1,400 effective troops, moved forward to the head-waters of the Wabash, where Fort Recovery was afterward erected, and here the army encamped. About 1,200 Indians were secreted a few miles distant, awaiting a favorable opportunity to begin an attack, which they improved on the morning of Nov. 4, about half an hour before sunrise. The attack was first made upon the militia, which immediately gave way. St. Clair was defeated and he returned to Fort Washington with a broken and dispirited army, having lost 39 officers killed, and 539 men killed and missing; 22 officers and 232 men were wounded. Several pieces of artillery, and all the baggage, ammunition and provisions were left on the field of battle and fell into the hands of the victorious Indians. The stores and other public property lost in the action were valued at \$32,800. There were also 100 or more American women with the army of the whites, very few of whom escaped the cruel carnage of the savage Indians. The latter, characteristic of their brutal nature, proceeded in the flush of victory to perpetrate the most horrible acts of cruelty and brutality upon the bodies of the living and the dead Americans who fell into their hands. Believing that the whites had made war for many years merely to acquire land, the Indians crammed clay and sand into the eyes and down the throats of the dying and the dead!

#### GEN. WAYNE'S GREAT VICTORY.

Although no particular blame was attached to Gov. St. Clair for the loss in this expedition, yet he resigned the office of Major-General, and was succeeded by Anthony Wayne, a distinguished officer of the Revolutionary war. Early in 1792 provisions were made by the general Government for re-organizing the army, so that it should consist of an efficient degree of strength. Wayne arrived at Pittsburg in June, where the army was to rendezvous. Here he continued actively engaged in organizing and training his forces until October, 1793, when with an army of about 3,600 men he moved westward to Fort Washington.

While Wayne was preparing for an offensive campaign, every



possible means was employed to induce the hostile tribes of the Northwest to enter into a general treaty of peace with the American Government; speeches were sent among them, and agents to make treaties were also sent, but little was accomplished. Major Hamtramck, who still remained at Vincennes, succeeded in concluding a general peace with the Wabash and Illinois Indians; but the tribes more immediately under the influence of the British refused to hear the sentiments of friendship that were sent among them, and tomahawked several of the messengers. Their courage had been aroused by St. Clair's defeat, as well as by the unsuccessful expeditions which had preceded it, and they now felt quite prepared to meet a superior force under Gen. Wayne. The Indians insisted on the Ohio river as the boundary line between their lands and the lands of the United States, and felt certain that they could maintain that boundary.

Maj. Gen. Scott, with about 1,600 mounted volunteers from Kentucky, joined the regular troops under Gen. Wayne July 26, 1794, and on the 28th the united forces began their march for the Indian towns on the Maumee river. Arriving at the mouth of the Auglaize, they erected Fort Defiance, and Aug. 15 the army advanced toward the British fort at the foot of the rapids of the Maumee, where, on the 20th, almost within reach of the British, the American army gained a decisive victory over the combined forces of the hostile Indians and a considerable number of the Detroit militia. The number of the enemy was estimated at 2,000, against about 900 American troops actually engaged. This horde of savages, as soon as the action began, abandoned themselves to flight and dispersed with terror and dismay, leaving Wayne's victorious army in full and quiet possession of the field. The Americans lost 33 killed and 100 wounded; loss of the enemy more than double this number.

The army remained three days and nights on the banks of the Maumee, in front of the field of battle, during which time all the houses and cornfields were consumed and destroyed for a considerable distance both above and below Fort Miami, as well as within pistol shot of the British garrison, who were compelled to remain idle spectators to this general devastation and conflagration, among which were the houses, stores and property of Col. McKee, the British Indian agent and "principal stimulator of the war then existing between the United States and savages." On the return march to Fort Defiance the villages and cornfields for about 50

miles on each side of the Maumee were destroyed, as well as those for a considerable distance around that post.

Sept. 14, 1794, the army under Gen. Wayne commenced its march toward the deserted Miami villages at the confluence of St. Joseph's and St. Mary's rivers, arriving Oct. 17, and on the following day the site of Fort Wayne was selected. The fort was completed Nov. 22, and garrisoned by a strong detachment of infantry and artillery, under the command of Col. John F. Hamtramck, who gave to the new fort the name of Fort Wayne. In 1814 a new fort was built on the site of this structure. The Kentucky volunteers returned to Fort Washington and were mustered out of service. Gen. Wayne, with the Federal troops, marched to Greenville and took up his headquarters during the winter. Here, in August, 1795, after several months of active negotiation, this gallant officer succeeded in concluding a general treaty of peace with all the hostile tribes of the Northwestern Territory. This treaty opened the way for the flood of immigration for many years, and ultimately made the States and territories now constituting the mighty Northwest.

Up to the organization of the Indiana Territory there is but little history to record aside from those events connected with military affairs. In July, 1796, as before stated, after a treaty was concluded between the United States and Spain, the British garrisons, with their arms, artillery and stores, were withdrawn from the posts within the boundaries of the United States northwest of the Ohio river, and a detachment of American troops, consisting of 65 men, under the command of Capt. Moses Porter, took possession of the evacuated post of Detroit in the same month.

In the latter part of 1796 Winthrop Sargent went to Detroit and organized the county of Wayne, forming a part of the Indiana Territory until its division in 1805, when the Territory of Michigan was organized.



## TERRITORIAL HISTORY.

### ORGANIZATION OF INDIANA TERRITORY.

On the final success of American arms and diplomacy in 1796, the principal town within the Territory, now the State, of Indiana was Vincennes, which at this time comprised about 50 houses, all presenting a thrifty and tidy appearance. Each house was surrounded by a garden fenced with poles, and peach and apple-trees grew in most of the enclosures. Garden vegetables of all kinds were cultivated with success, and corn, tobacco, wheat, barley and cotton grew in the fields around the village in abundance. During the last few years of the 18th century the condition of society at Vincennes improved wonderfully.

Besides Vincennes there was a small settlement near where the town of Lawrenceburg now stands, in Dearborn county, and in the course of that year a small settlement was formed at "Armstrong's Station," on the Ohio, within the present limits of Clark county. There were of course several other smaller settlements and trading posts in the present limits of Indiana, and the number of civilized inhabitants comprised within the territory was estimated at 4,875.

The Territory of Indiana was organized by Act of Congress May 7, 1800, the material parts of the ordinance of 1787 remaining in force; and the inhabitants were invested with all the rights, privileges and advantages granted and secured to the people by that ordinance. The seat of government was fixed at Vincennes. May 13, 1800, Wm. Henry Harrison, a native of Virginia, was appointed Governor of this new territory, and on the next day John Gibson, a native of Pennsylvania and a distinguished Western pioneer, (to whom the Indian chief Logan delivered his celebrated speech in 1774), was appointed Secretary of the Territory. Soon afterward Wm. Clark, Henry Vanderburgh and John Griffin were appointed territorial Judges.

Secretary Gibson arrived at Vincennes in July, and commenced, in the absence of Gov. Harrison, the administration of government. Gov. Harrison did not arrive until Jan. 10, 1801, when he immediately called together the Judges of the Territory, who proceeded

to pass such laws as they deemed necessary for the present government of the Territory. This session began March 3, 1801.

From this time to 1810 the principal subjects which attracted the attention of the people of Indiana were land speculations, the adjustment of land titles, the question of negro slavery, the purchase of Indian lands by treaties, the organization of Territorial legislatures, the extension of the right of suffrage, the division of Indiana Territory, the movements of Aaron Burr, and the hostile views and proceedings of the Shawanee chief, Tecumseh, and his brother, the Prophet.

Up to this time the sixth article of the celebrated ordinance of 1787, prohibiting slavery in the Northwestern Territory, had been somewhat neglected in the execution of the law, and many French settlers still held slaves in a manner. In some instances, according to rules prescribed by Territorial legislation, slaves agreed by indentures to remain in servitude under their masters for a certain number of years; but many slaves, with whom no such contracts were made, were removed from the Indiana Territory either to the west of the Mississippi or to some of the slaveholding States. Gov. Harrison convoked a session of delegates of the Territory, elected by a popular vote, who petitioned Congress to declare the sixth article of the ordinance of 1787, prohibiting slavery, suspended; but Congress never consented to grant that petition, and many other petitions of a similar import. Soon afterward some of the citizens began to take colored persons out of the Territory for the purpose of selling them, and Gov. Harrison, by a proclamation April 6, 1804, forbade it, and called upon the authorities of the Territory to assist him in preventing such removal of persons of color.

During the year 1804 all the country west of the Mississippi and north of 33° was attached to Indiana Territory by Congress, but in a few months was again detached and organized into a separate territory.

When it appeared from the result of a popular vote in the Territory that a majority of 138 freeholders were in favor of organizing a General Assembly, Gov. Harrison, Sept. 11, 1804, issued a proclamation declaring that the Territory had passed into the second grade of government, as contemplated by the ordinance of 1787, and fixed Thursday, Jan. 3, 1805, as the time for holding an election in the several counties of the Territory, to choose members of a House of Representatives, who should meet at Vincennes Feb. 1 and



adopt measures for the organization of a Territorial Council. These delegates were elected, and met according to the proclamation, and selected ten men from whom the President of the United States, Mr. Jefferson, should appoint five to be and constitute the Legislative Council of the Territory, but he declining, requested Mr. Harrison to make the selection, which was accordingly done. Before the first session of this Council, however, was held, Michigan Territory was set off, its south line being one drawn from the southern end of Lake Michigan directly east to Lake Erie.

#### FIRST TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE.

The first General Assembly, or Legislature, of Indiana Territory met at Vincennes July 29, 1805, in pursuance of a gubernatorial proclamation. The members of the House of Representatives were Jesse B. Thomas, of Dearborn county; Davis Floyd, of Clark county; Benjamin Parke and John Johnson, of Knox county; Shadrach Bond and William Biggs, of St. Clair county, and George Fisher, of Randolph county. July 30 the Governor delivered his first message to "the Legislative Council and House of Representatives of the Indiana Territory." Benjamin Parke was the first delegate elected to Congress. He had emigrated from New Jersey to Indiana in 1801.

#### THE "WESTERN SUN"

was the first newspaper published in the Indiana Territory, now comprising the four great States of Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, and the second in all that country once known as the "Northwestern Territory." It was commenced at Vincennes in 1803, by Elihu Stout, of Kentucky, and first called the *Indiana Gazette*, and July, 4, 1804, was changed to the *Western Sun*. Mr. Stout continued the paper until 1845, amid many discouragements, when he was appointed postmaster at the place, and he sold out the office.

#### INDIANA IN 1810.

The events which we have just been describing really constitute the initiatory steps to the great military campaign of Gen. Harrison which ended in the "battle of Tippecanoe;" but before proceeding to an account of that brilliant affair, let us take a glance at the resources and strength of Indiana Territory at this time, 1810:

Total population, 24,520; 33 grist mills; 14 saw mills; 3 horse mills; 18 tanneries; 28 distilleries; 3 powder mills; 1,256 looms;

1,350 spinning wheels; value of manufactures—woolen, cotton hempen and flaxen cloths, \$159,052; of cotton and wool spun in mills, \$150,000; of nails, 30,000 pounds, \$4,000; of leather tanned, \$9,300; of distillery products, 35,950 gallons, \$16,230; of gunpowder, 3,600 pounds, \$1,800; of wine from grapes, 96 barrels, \$6,000, and 50,000 pounds of maple sugar.

During the year 1810 a Board of Commissioners was established to straighten out the confused condition into which the land-title controversy had been carried by the various and conflicting administrations that had previously exercised jurisdiction in this regard. This work was attended with much labor on the part of the Commissioners and great dissatisfaction on the part of a few designing speculators, who thought no extreme of perjury too hazardous in their mad attempts to obtain lands fraudulently. In closing their report the Commissioners used the following expressive language: "We close this melancholy picture of human depravity by rendering our devout acknowledgment that, in the awful alternative in which we have been placed, of either admitting perjured testimony in support of the claims before us, or having it turned against our characters and lives, it has as yet pleased that divine providence which rules over the affairs of men, to preserve us, both from legal murder and private assassination."

The question of dividing the Territory of Indiana was agitated from 1806 to 1809, when Congress erected the Territory of Illinois, to comprise all that part of Indiana Territory lying west of the Wabash river and a direct line drawn from that river and Post Vincennes due north to the territorial line between the United States and Canada. This occasioned some confusion in the government of Indiana, but in due time the new elections were confirmed, and the new territory started off on a journey of prosperity which this section of the United States has ever since enjoyed.

From the first settlement of Vincennes for nearly half a century there occurred nothing of importance to relate, at least so far as the records inform us. The place was too isolated to grow very fast, and we suppose there was a succession of priests and commandants, who governed the little world around them with almost infinite power and authority, from whose decisions there was no appeal, if indeed any was ever desired. The character of society in such a place would of course grow gradually different from the parent society, assimilating more or less with that of neighboring tribes. The whites lived in peace with the Indians, each under-



standing the other's peculiarities, which remained fixed long enough for both parties to study out and understand them. The government was a mixture of the military and the civil. There was little to incite to enterprise. Speculations in money and property, and their counterpart, beggary, were both unknown; the necessities of life were easily procured, and beyond these there were but few wants to be supplied; hospitality was exercised by all, as there were no taverns; there seemed to be no use for law, judges or prisons; each district had its commandant, and the proceedings of a trial were singular. The complaining party obtained a notification from the commandant to his adversary, accompanied by a command to render justice. If this had no effect he was notified to appear before the commandant on a particular day and answer; and if the last notice was neglected, a sergeant and file of men were sent to bring him,—no sheriff and no costs. The convicted party would be fined and kept in prison until he rendered justice according to the decree; when extremely refractory the cat-o'-nine-tails brought him to a sense of justice. In such a state of society there was no demand for learning and science. Few could read, and still fewer write. Their disposition was nearly always to deal honestly, at least simply. Peltries were their standard of value. A brotherly love generally prevailed. But they were devoid of public spirit, enterprise or ingenuity.



## GOV. HARRISON AND THE INDIANS.

Immediately after the organization of Indiana Territory Governor Harrison's attention was directed, by necessity as well as by instructions from Congress, to settling affairs with those Indians who still held claims to lands. He entered into several treaties, by which at the close of 1805 the United States Government had obtained about 46,000 square miles of territory, including all the lands lying on the borders of the Ohio river between the mouth of the Wabash river and the State of Ohio.

The levying of a tax, especially a poll tax, by the General Assembly, created considerable dissatisfaction among many of the inhabitants. At a meeting held Sunday, August 16, 1807, a number of Frenchmen resolved to "withdraw their confidence and support forever from those men who advocated or in any manner promoted the second grade of government."

In 1807 the territorial statutes were revised and under the new code, treason, murder, arson and horse-stealing were each punishable by death. The crime of manslaughter was punishable by the common law. Burglary and robbery were punishable by whipping, fine and in some cases by imprisonment not exceeding forty years. Hog stealing was punishable by fine and whipping. Bigamy was punishable by fine, whipping and disfranchisement, etc.

In 1804 Congress established three land offices for the sale of lands in Indiana territory; one was located at Detroit, one at Vincennes and one at Kaskaskia. In 1807 a fourth one was opened at Jeffersonville, Clark county; this town was first laid out in 1802, agreeably to plans suggested by Mr. Jefferson then President of the United States.

Governor Harrison, according to his message to the Legislature in 1806, seemed to think that the peace then existing between the whites and the Indians was permanent; but in the same document he referred to a matter that might be a source of trouble, which indeed it proved to be, namely, the execution of white laws among the Indians—laws to which the latter had not been a party in their enactment. The trouble was aggravated by the partiality with which the laws seem always to have been executed; the Indian



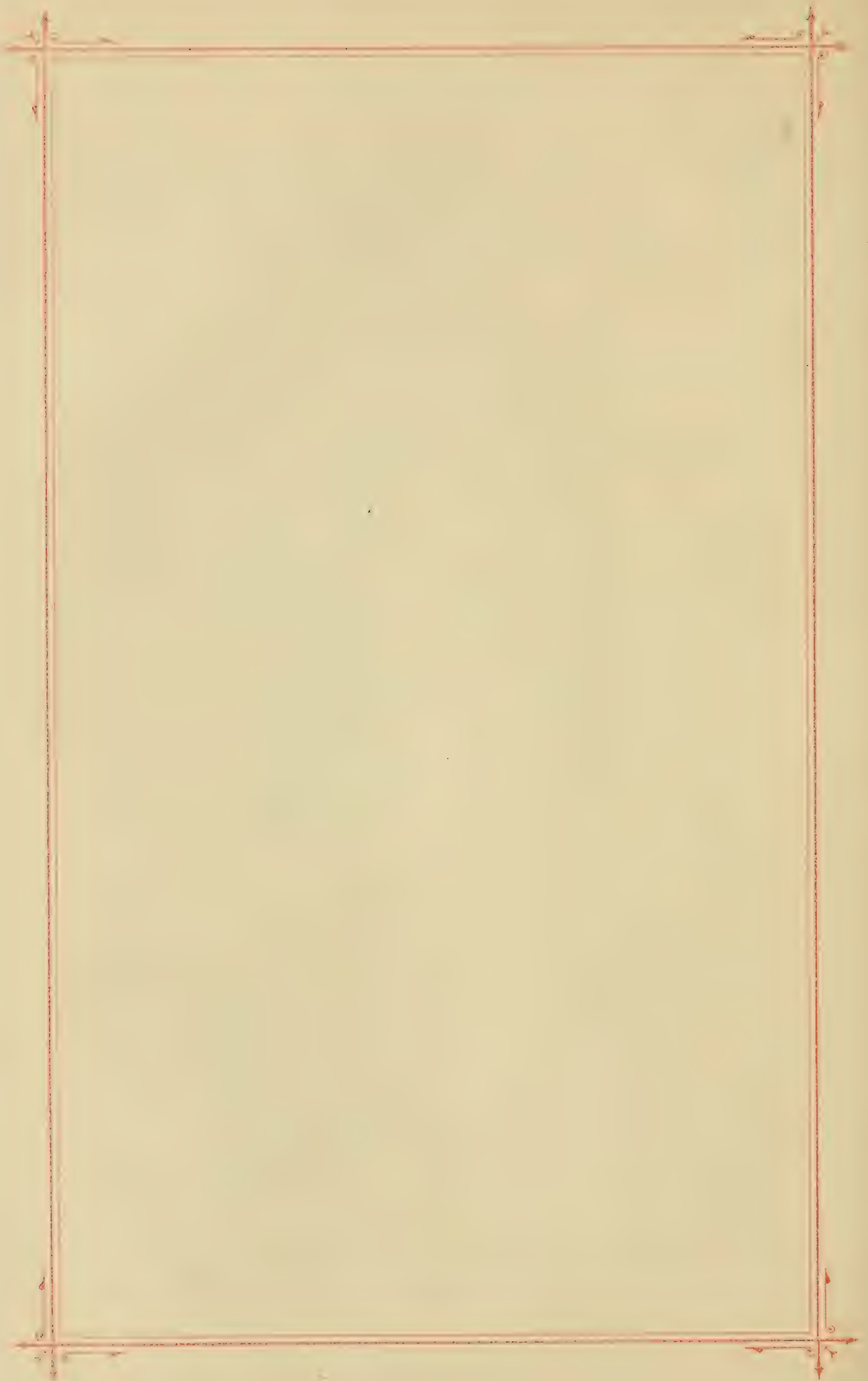
was nearly always the sufferer. All along from 1805 to 1810 the Indians complained bitterly against the encroachments of the white people upon the lands that belonged to them. The invasion of their hunting grounds and the unjustifiable killing of many of their people were the sources of their discontent. An old chief, in laying the trouble of his people before Governor Harrison, said: "You call us children; why do you not make us as happy as our fathers, the French, did? They never took from us our lands; indeed, they were common between us. They planted where they pleased, and they cut wood where they pleased; and so did we; but now if a poor Indian attempts to take a little bark from a tree to cover him from the rain, up comes a white man and threatens to shoot him, claiming the tree as his own."

The Indian truly had grounds for his complaint, and the state of feeling existing among the tribes at this time was well calculated to develop a patriotic leader who should carry them all forward to victory at arms, if certain concessions were not made to them by the whites. But this golden opportunity was seized by an unworthy warrior. A brother of Tecumseh, a "prophet" named Law-le-was-i-kaw, but who assumed the name of Pems-quat-a-wah (Open Door), was the crafty Shawanee warrior who was enabled to work upon both the superstitions and the rational judgment of his fellow Indians. He was a good orator, somewhat peculiar in his appearance and well calculated to win the attention and respect of the savages. He began by denouncing witchcraft, the use of intoxicating liquors, the custom of Indian women marrying white men, the dress of the whites and the practice of selling Indian lands to the United States. He also told the Indians that the commands of the Great Spirit required them to punish with death those who practiced the arts of witchcraft and magic; that the Great Spirit had given him power to find out and expose such persons; that he had power to cure all diseases, to confound his enemies and to stay the arm of death in sickness and on the battle-field. His harangues aroused among some bands of Indians a high degree of superstitious excitement. An old Delaware chief named Ta-te-bock-o-she, through whose influence a treaty had been made with the Delawares in 1804, was accused of witchcraft, tried, condemned and tomahawked, and his body consumed by fire. The old chief's wife, nephew ("Billy Patterson") and an aged Indian named Joshua were next accused of witchcraft and condemned to death. The two men were burned at the stake, but the wife of Ta-te-bock-o-she was saved from



THE SHAWNEE PROPHET.





death by her brother, who suddenly approached her, took her by the hand, and, without meeting any opposition from the Indians present, led her out of the council-house. He then immediately returned and checked the growing influence of the Prophet by exclaiming in a strong, earnest voice, "The Evil Spirit has come among us and we are killing each other."—[*Dillon's History of Indiana*.

When Gov. Harrison was made acquainted with these events he sent a special messenger to the Indians, strongly entreating them to renounce the Prophet and his works. This really destroyed to some extent the Prophet's influence; but in the spring of 1808, having aroused nearly all the tribes of the Lake Region, the Prophet with a large number of followers settled near the mouth of the Tippecanoe river, at a place which afterward had the name of "Prophet's-Town." Taking advantage of his brother's influence, Tecumseh actively engaged himself in forming the various tribes into a confederacy. He announced publicly to all the Indians that the treaties by which the United States had acquired lands northwest of the Ohio were not made in fairness, and should be considered void. He also said that no single tribe was invested with power to sell lands without the consent of all the other tribes, and that he and his brother, the Prophet, would oppose and resist all future attempts which the white people might make to extend their settlements in the lands that belonged to the Indians.

Early in 1808, Gov. Harrison sent a speech to the Shawanees, in which was this sentence: "My children, this business must be stopped; I will no longer suffer it. You have called a number of men from the most distant tribes to listen to a fool, who speaks not the words of the Great Spirit but those of the devil and the British agents. My children, your conduct has much alarmed the white settlers near you. They desire that you will send away those people; and if they wish to have the impostor with them they can carry him along with them. Let him go to the lakes; he can hear the British more distinctly." This message wounded the pride of the Prophet, and he prevailed on the messenger to inform Gov. Harrison that he was not in league with the British, but was speaking truly the words of the Great Spirit.

In the latter part of the summer of 1808, the Prophet spent several weeks at Vincennes, for the purpose of holding interviews with Gov. Harrison. At one time he told the Governor that he was a Christian and endeavored to persuade his people also to become Christians, abandon the use of liquor, be united in broth-



erly love, etc., making Mr. Harrison believe at least, that he was honest; but before long it was demonstrated that the "Prophet" was designing, cunning and unreliable; that both he and Tecumseh were enemies of the United States, and friends of the English; and that in case of a war between the Americans and English, they would join the latter. The next year the Prophet again visited Vincennes, with assurances that he was not in sympathy with the English, but the Governor was not disposed to believe him; and in a letter to the Secretary of War, in July, 1809, he said that he regarded the bands of Indians at Prophet's Town as a combination which had been produced by British intrigue and influence, in anticipation of a war between them and the United States.

In direct opposition to Tecumseh and the prophet and in spite of all these difficulties, Gov. Harrison continued the work of extinguishing Indian titles to lands, with very good success. By the close of 1809, the total amount of land ceded to the United States, under treaties which had been effected by Mr. Harrison, exceeded 30,000,000 acres.

From 1805 to 1807, the movements of Aaron Burr in the Ohio valley created considerable excitement in Indiana. It seemed that he intended to collect a force of men, invade Mexico and found a republic there, comprising all the country west of the Alleghany mountains. He gathered, however, but a few men, started south, and was soon arrested by the Federal authorities. But before his arrest he had abandoned his expedition and his followers had dispersed.

#### HARRISON'S CAMPAIGN.

While the Indians were combining to prevent any further transfer of land to the whites, the British were using the advantage as a groundwork for a successful war upon the Americans. In the spring of 1810 the followers of the Prophet refused to receive their annuity of salt, and the officials who offered it were denounced as "American dogs," and otherwise treated in a disrespectful manner. Gov. Harrison, in July, attempted to gain the friendship of the Prophet by sending him a letter, offering to treat with him personally in the matter of his grievances, or to furnish means to send him, with three of his principal chiefs, to the President at Washington; but the messenger was coldly received, and they returned word that they would visit Vincennes in a few days and interview the Governor. Accordingly, Aug. 12, 1810, the Shawanee chief with 70 of his principal warriors, marched up to the door of the

Governor's house, and from that day until the 22d held daily interviews with His Excellency. In all of his speeches Tecumseh was haughty, and sometimes arrogant. On the 20th he delivered that celebrated speech in which he gave the Governor the alternative of returning their lands or meeting them in battle.

While the Governor was replying to this speech Tecumseh interrupted him with an angry exclamation, declaring that the United States, through Gov. Harrison, had "cheated and imposed on the Indians." When Tecumseh first rose, a number of his party also sprung to their feet, armed with clubs, tomahawks and spears, and made some threatening demonstrations. The Governor's guards, who stood a little way off, were marched up in haste, and the Indians, awed by the presence of this small armed force, abandoned what seemed to be an intention to make an open attack on the Governor and his attendants. As soon as Tecumseh's remarks were interpreted, the Governor reproached him for his conduct, and commanded him to depart instantly to his camp.

On the following day Tecumseh repented of his rash act and requested the Governor to grant him another interview, and protested against any intention of offense. The Governor consented, and the council was re-opened on the 21st, when the Shawanee chief addressed him in a respectful and dignified manner, but remained immovable in his policy. The Governor then requested Tecumseh to state plainly whether or not the surveyors who might be sent to survey the lands purchased at the treaty of Fort Wayne in 1809, would be molested by Indians. Tecumseh replied: "Brother, when you speak of annuities to me, I look at the land and pity the women and children. I am authorized to say that they will not receive them. Brother, we want to save that piece of land. We do not wish you to take it. It is small enough for our purpose. If you do take it, you must blame yourself as the cause of the trouble between us and the tribes who sold it to you. I want the present boundary line to continue. Should you cross it, I assure you it will be productive of bad consequences."

The next day the Governor, attended only by his interpreter, visited the camp of the great Shawanee, and in the course of a long interview told him that the President of the United States would not acknowledge his claims. "Well," replied the brave warrior, "as the great chief is to determine the matter, I hope the Great Spirit will put sense enough into his head to induce him to direct you to give up this land. It is true, he is so far off he will not be



injured by the war. He may sit still in his town and drink his wine, while you and I will have to fight it out."

In his message to the new territorial Legislature in 1810 Gov. Harrison called attention to the dangerous views held by Tecumseh and the Prophet, to the pernicious influence of alien enemies among the Indians, to the unsettled condition of the Indian trade and to the policy of extinguishing Indian titles to lands. The eastern settlements were separated from the western by a considerable extent of Indian lands, and the most fertile tracts within the territory were still in the hands of the Indians. Almost entirely divested of the game from which they had drawn their subsistence, it had become of little use to them; and it was the intention of the Government to substitute for the precarious and scanty supplies of the chase the more certain and plentiful support of agriculture and stock-raising. The old habit of the Indians to hunt so long as a deer could be found was so inveterate that they would not break it and resort to intelligent agriculture unless they were compelled to, and to this they would not be compelled unless they were confined to a limited extent of territory. The earnest language of the Governor's appeal was like this: "Are then those extinguishments of native title which are at once so beneficial to the Indian and the territory of the United States, to be suspended on account of the intrigues of a few individuals? Is one of the fairest portions of the globe to remain in a state of nature, the haunt of a few wretched savages, when it seems destined by the Creator to give support to a large population, and to be the seat of civilization, of science and true religion?"

In the same message the Governor also urged the establishment of a system of popular education.

Among the acts passed by this session of the Legislature, one authorized the President and Directors of the Vincennes Public Library to raise \$1,000 by lottery. Also, a petition was sent to Congress for a permanent seat of government for the Territory, and commissioners were appointed to select the site.

With the beginning of the year 1811 the British agent for Indian affairs adopted measures calculated to secure the support of the savages in the war which at this time seemed almost inevitable. Meanwhile Gov. Harrison did all in his power to destroy the influence of Tecumseh and his brother and break up the Indian confederacy which was being organized in the interests of Great Britain. Pioneer settlers and the Indians naturally grew more and more

aggressive and intolerant, committing depredations and murders, until the Governor felt compelled to send the following speech, substantially, to the two leaders of the Indian tribes: "This is the third year that all the white people in this country have been alarmed at your proceedings; you threaten us with war; you invite all the tribes north and west of you to join against us, while your warriors who have lately been here deny this. The tribes on the Mississippi have sent me word that you intended to murder me and then commence a war upon my people, and your seizing the salt I recently sent up the Wabash is also sufficient evidence of such intentions on your part. My warriors are preparing themselves, not to strike you, but to defend themselves and their women and children. You shall not surprise us, as you expect to do. Your intended act is a rash one: consider well of it. What can induce you to undertake such a thing when there is so little prospect of success? Do you really think that the handful of men you have about you are able to contend with the seventeen 'fires?' or even that the whole of the tribes united could contend against the Kentucky 'fire' alone? I am myself of the Long 'Knife fire.' As soon as they hear my voice you will see them pouring forth their swarms of hunting-shirt men as numerous as the musquitoes on the shores of the Wabash. Take care of their stings. It is not our wish to hurt you; if we did, we certainly have power to do it.

"You have also insulted the Government of the United States, by seizing the salt that was intended for other tribes. Satisfaction must be given for that also. You talk of coming to see me, attended by all of your young men; but this must not be. If your intentions are good, you have no need to bring but a few of your young men with you. I must be plain with you. I will not suffer you to come into our settlements with such a force. My advice is that you visit the President of the United States and lay your grievances before him.

"With respect to the lands that were purchased last fall I can enter into no negotiations with you; the affair is with the President. If you wish to go and see him, I will supply you with the means.

"The person who delivers this is one of my war officers, and is a man in whom I have entire confidence; whatever he says to you, although it may not be contained in this paper, you may believe comes from me. My friend Tecumseh, the bearer is a good man and a brave warrior; I hope you will treat him well. You are



yourself a warrior, and all such should have esteem for each other."

The bearer of this speech was politely received by Tecumseh, who replied to the Governor briefly that he should visit Vincennes in a few days. Accordingly he arrived July 27, 1811, bringing with him a considerable force of Indians, which created much alarm among the inhabitants. In view of an emergency Gov. Harrison reviewed his militia—about 750 armed men—and stationed two companies and a detachment of dragoons on the borders of the town. At this interview Tecumseh held forth that he intended no war against the United States; that he would send messengers among the Indians to prevent murders and depredations on the white settlements; that the Indians, as well as the whites, who had committed murders, ought to be forgiven; that he had set the white people an example of forgiveness, which they ought to follow; that it was his wish to establish a union among all the Indian tribes; that the northern tribes were united; that he was going to visit the southern Indians, and then return to the Prophet's town. He said also that he would visit the President the next spring and settle all difficulties with him, and that he hoped no attempts would be made to make settlements on the lands which had been sold to the United States, at the treaty of Fort Wayne, because the Indians wanted to keep those grounds for hunting.

Tecumseh then, with about 20 of his followers, left for the South, to induce the tribes in that direction to join his confederacy.

By the way, a lawsuit was instituted by Gov. Harrison against a certain Wm. McIntosh, for asserting that the plaintiff had cheated the Indians out of their lands, and that by so doing he had made them enemies to the United States. The defendant was a wealthy Scotch resident of Vincennes, well educated, and a man of influence among the people opposed to Gov. Harrison's land policy. The jury rendered a verdict in favor of Harrison, assessing the damages at \$4,000. In execution of the decree of Court a large quantity of the defendant's land was sold in the absence of Gov. Harrison; but some time afterward Harrison caused about two-thirds of the land to be restored to Mr. McIntosh, and the remainder was given to some orphan children.

Harrison's first movement was to erect a new fort on the Wabash river and to break up the assemblage of hostile Indians at the Prophet's town. For this purpose he ordered Col. Boyd's regiment of infantry to move from the falls of Ohio to Vincennes. When the military expedition organized by Gov. Harrison was nearly

ready to march to the Prophet's town, several Indian chiefs arrived at Vincennes Sept. 25, 1811, and declared that the Indians would comply with the demands of the Governor and disperse; but this did not check the military proceedings. The army under command of Harrison moved from Vincennes Sept. 26, and Oct. 3, encountering no opposition from the enemy, encamped at the place where Fort Harrison was afterward built, and near where the city of Terre Haute now stands. On the night of the 11th a few hostile Indians approached the encampment and wounded one of the sentinels, which caused considerable excitement. The army was immediately drawn up in line of battle, and small detachments were sent in all directions; but the enemy could not be found. Then the Governor sent a message to Prophet's Town, requiring the Shawanees, Winnebagoes, Pottawatomies and Kickapoos at that place to return to their respective tribes; he also required the Prophet to restore all the stolen horses in his possession, or to give satisfactory proof that such persons were not there, nor had lately been, under his control. To this message the Governor received no answer, unless that answer was delivered in the battle of Tippecanoe.

The new fort on the Wabash was finished Oct. 28, and at the request of all the subordinate officers it was called "Fort Harrison," near what is now Terre Haute. This fort was garrisoned with a small number of men under Lieutenant-Colonel Miller. On the 29th the remainder of the army, consisting of 910 men, moved toward the Prophet's town; about 270 of the troops were mounted. The regular troops, 250 in number, were under the command of Col. Boyd. With this army the Governor marched to within a half mile of the Prophet's town, when a conference was opened with a distinguished chief, in high esteem with the Prophet, and he informed Harrison that the Indians were much surprised at the approach of the army, and had already dispatched a message to him by another route. Harrison replied that he would not attack them until he had satisfied himself that they would not comply with his demands; that he would continue his encampment on the Wabash, and on the following morning would have an interview with the prophet. Harrison then resumed his march, and, after some difficulty, selected a place to encamp—a spot not very desirable. It was a piece of dry oak land rising about ten feet above the marshy prairie in front toward the Indian town, and nearly twice that height above a similar prairie in the rear, through which



and near this bank ran a small stream clothed with willow and brush wood. Toward the left flank this highland widened considerably, but became gradually narrower in the opposite direction, and at the distance of 150 yards terminated in an abrupt point. The two columns of infantry occupied the front and rear of this ground, about 150 yards from each other on the left, and a little more than half that distance on the right, flank. One flank was filled by two companies of mounted riflemen, 120 men, under command of Major-General Wells, of the Kentucky militia, and one by Spencer's company of mounted riflemen, numbering 80 men. The front line was composed of one battalion of United States infantry, under command of Major Floyd, flanked on the right by two companies of militia, and on the left by one company. The rear line was composed of a battalion of United States troops, under command of Capt. Bean, acting as Major, and four companies of militia infantry under Lieutenant-Colonel Decker. The regular troops of this line joined the mounted riflemen under Gen. Wells, on the left flank, and Col. Decker's battalion formed an angle with Spencer's company on the left. Two troops of dragoons, about 60 men in all, were encamped in the rear of the left flank, and Capt. Parke's troop, which was larger than the other two, in rear of the right line. For a night attack the order of encampment was the order of battle, and each man slept opposite his post in the line. In the formation of the troops single file was adopted, in order to get as great an extension of the lines as possible.

#### BATTLE OF TIPPECANOE.

No attack was made by the enemy until about 4 o'clock on the morning of Nov. 7, just after the Governor had arisen. The attack was made on the left flank. Only a single gun was fired by the sentinels or by the guard in that direction, which made no resistance, abandoning their posts and fleeing into camp; and the first notice which the troops of that line had of the danger was the yell of the savages within a short distance of them. But the men were courageous and preserved good discipline. Such of them as were awake, or easily awakened, seized arms and took their stations; others, who were more tardy, had to contend with the enemy in the doors of their tents. The storm first fell upon Capt. Barton's company of the Fourth United States Regiment, and Capt. Geiger's company of mounted riflemen, which formed the left angle of the rear line. The fire from the Indians was exceedingly severe, and

men in these companies suffered considerably before relief could be brought to them. Some few Indians passed into the encampment near the angle, and one or two penetrated to some distance before they were killed. All the companies formed for action before they were fired on. The morning was dark and cloudy, and the fires of the Americans afforded only a partial light, which gave greater advantage to the enemy than to the troops, and they were therefore extinguished.

As soon as the Governor could mount his horse he rode to the angle which was attacked, where he found that Barton's company had suffered severely, and the left of Geiger's entirely broken. He immediately ordered Cook's and Wentworth's companies to march up to the center of the rear line, where were stationed a small company of U. S. riflemen and the companies of Bean, Snelling and Prescott. As the General rode up he found Maj. Daviess forming the dragoons in the rear of these companies, and having ascertained that the heaviest fire proceeded from some trees 15 or 20 paces in front of these companies, he directed the Major to dislodge them with a part of the dragoons; but unfortunately the Major's gallantry caused him to undertake the execution of the order with a smaller force than was required, which enabled the enemy to avoid him in front and attack his flanks. He was mortally wounded and his men driven back. Capt. Snelling, however, with his company immediately dislodged those Indians. Capt. Spencer and his 1st and 2nd Lieutenants were killed, and Capt. Warwick mortally wounded. The soldiery remained brave. Spencer had too much ground originally, and Harrison re-enforced him with a company of riflemen which had been driven from their position on the left flank.

Gen. Harrison's aim was to keep the lines entire, to prevent the enemy from breaking into the camp until daylight, which would enable him to make a general and effectual charge. With this view he had re-enforced every part of the line that had suffered much, and with the approach of morning he withdrew several companies from the front and rear lines and re-enforced the right and left flanks, foreseeing that at these points the enemy would make their last effort. Maj. Wells, who had commanded the left flank, charged upon the enemy and drove them at the point of the bayonet into the marsh, where they could not be followed. Meanwhile Capt. Cook and Lieut. Larrabee marched their companies to the right flank and formed under fire of the enemy, and being there joined



by the riflemen of that flank, charged upon the enemy, killing a number and putting the rest to a precipitate flight.

Thus ended the famous battle of Tippecanoe, victoriously to the whites and honorably to Gen. Harrison.

In this battle Mr. Harrison had about 700 efficient men, while the Indians had probably more than that. The loss of the Americans was 37 killed and 25 mortally wounded, and 126 wounded; the Indians lost 38 killed on the field of battle, and the number of the wounded was never known. Among the whites killed were Daviess, Spencer, Owen, Warwick, Randolph, Bean and White. Standing on an eminence near by, the Prophet encouraged his warriors to battle by singing a favorite war-song. He told them that they would gain an easy victory, and that the bullets of their enemies would be made harmless by the Great Spirit. Being informed during the engagement that some of the Indians were killed, he said that his warriors must fight on and they would soon be victorious. Immediately after their defeat the surviving Indians lost faith in their great (?) Prophet, returned to their respective tribes, and thus the confederacy was destroyed. The Prophet, with a very few followers, then took up his residence among a small band of Wyandots encamped on Wild-Cat creek. His famous town, with all its possessions, was destroyed the next day, Nov. 8.

On the 18th the American army returned to Vincennes, where most of the troops were discharged. The Territorial Legislature, being in session, adopted resolutions complimentary to Gov. Harrison and the officers and men under him, and made preparations for a reception and celebration.

Capt. Logan, the eloquent Shawanee chief who assisted our forces so materially, died in the latter part of November, 1812, from the effects of a wound received in a skirmish with a reconnoitering party of hostile Indians accompanied by a white man in the British service, Nov. 22. In that skirmish the white man was killed, and Winamac, a Pottawatomie chief of some distinction, fell by the rifle of Logan. The latter was mortally wounded, when he retreated with two warriors of his tribe, Capt. Johnny and Bright-Horn, to the camp of Gen. Winchester, where he soon afterward died. He was buried with the honors of war.

## WAR OF 1812 WITH GREAT BRITAIN.

The victory recently gained by the Americans at the battle of Tippecanoe insured perfect peace for a time, but only a short time as the more extensive schemes of the British had so far ripened as to compel the United States again to declare war against them. Tecumseh had fled to Malden, Canada, where, counseled by the English, he continued to excite the tribes against the Americans. As soon as this war with Great Britain was declared (June 18, 1812), the Indians, as was expected, commenced again to commit depredations. During the summer of 1812 several points along the Lake Region succumbed to the British, as Detroit, under Gen. Hull, Fort Dearborn (now Chicago), commanded by Capt. Heald under Gen. Hull, the post at Mackinac, etc.

In the early part of September, 1812, parties of hostile Indians began to assemble in considerable numbers in the vicinity of Forts Wayne and Harrison, with a view to reducing them. Capt. Rhea, at this time, had command of Fort Wayne, but his drinking propensities rather disqualified him for emergencies. For two weeks the fort was in great jeopardy. An express had been sent to Gen. Harrison for reinforcements, but many days passed without any tidings of expected assistance. At length, one day, Maj. Wm. Oliver and four friendly Indians arrived at the fort on horseback. One of the Indians was the celebrated Logan. They had come in defiance of "500 Indians," had "broken their ranks" and reached the fort in safety. Oliver reported that Harrison was aware of the situation and was raising men for a re-enforcement. Ohio was also raising volunteers; 800 were then assembled at St. Mary's, Ohio, 60 miles south of Fort Wayne, and would march to the relief of the fort in three or four days, or as soon as they were joined by re-enforcements from Kentucky.

Oliver prepared a letter, announcing to Gen. Harrison his safe arrival at the besieged fort, and giving an account of its beleaguered situation, which he dispatched by his friendly Shawanees, while he concluded to take his chances at the fort. Brave Logan and his companions started with the message, but had scarcely left the fort when they were discovered and pursued by the hostile Indians, yet passing the Indian lines in safety, they were soon out of reach. The Indians now began a furious attack upon the fort; but the little garrison, with Oliver to cheer them on, bravely met the assault, repelling the attack day after day, until the army approached to their relief. During this siege the commanding officer, whose habits of



intemperance rendered him unfit for the command, was confined in the "black hole," while the junior officer assumed charge. This course was approved by the General, on his arrival, but Capt. Rhea received very little censure, probably on account of his valuable services in the Revolutionary war.

Sept. 6, 1812, Harrison moved forward with his army to the relief of Fort Wayne; the next day he reached a point within three miles of St. Mary's river; the next day he reached the river and was joined at evening by 200 mounted volunteers, under Col. Richard M. Johnson; the next day at "Shane's Crossing" on the St. Mary's they were joined by 800 men from Ohio, under Cols. Adams and Hawkins. At this place Chief Logan and four other Indians offered their services as spies to Gen. Harrison, and were accepted. Logan was immediately disguised and sent forward. Passing through the lines of the hostile Indians, he ascertained their number to be about 1,500, and entering the fort, he encouraged the soldiers to hold out, as relief was at hand. Gen. Harrison's force at this time was about 3,500.

After an early breakfast Friday morning they were under marching orders; it had rained and the guns were damp; they were discharged and reloaded; but that day only one Indian was encountered; preparations were made at night for an expected attack by the Indians, but no attack came; the next day, Sept. 10, they expected to fight their way to Fort Wayne, but in that they were happily disappointed; and "At the first grey of the morning," as Bryce eloquently observes, "the distant halloos of the disappointed savages revealed to the anxious inmates of the fort the glorious news of the approach of the army. Great clouds of dust could be seen from the fort, rolling up in the distance, as the valiant soldiery under Gen. Harrison moved forward to the rescue of the garrison and the brave boys of Kentucky and Ohio."

This siege of Fort Wayne of course occasioned great loss to the few settlers who had gathered around the fort. At the time of its commencement quite a little village had clustered around the military works, but during the siege most of their improvements and crops were destroyed by the savages. Every building out of the reach of the guns of the fort was leveled to the ground, and thus the infant settlement was destroyed.

During this siege the garrison lost but three men, while the Indians lost 25. Gen. Harrison had all the Indian villages for 25 miles around destroyed. Fort Wayne was nothing but a military post until about 1819.

Simultaneously with the attack on Fort Wayne the Indians also besieged Fort Harrison, which was commanded by Zachary Taylor. The Indians commenced firing upon the fort about 11 o'clock one night, when the garrison was in a rather poor plight for receiving them. The enemy succeeded in firing one of the block-houses, which contained whisky, and the whites had great difficulty in preventing the burning of all the barracks. The word "fire" seemed to have thrown all the men into confusion; soldiers' and citizens' wives, who had taken shelter within the fort, were crying; Indians were yelling; many of the garrison were sick and unable to be on duty; the men despaired and gave themselves up as lost; two of the strongest and apparently most reliable men jumped the pickets in the very midst of the emergency, etc., so that Capt. Taylor was at his wit's end what to do; but he gave directions as to the many details, rallied the men by a new scheme, and after about seven hours succeeded in saving themselves. The Indians drove up the horses belonging to the citizens, and as they could not catch them very readily, shot the whole of them in the sight of their owners, and also killed a number of the hogs belonging to the whites. They drove off all of the cattle, 65 in number, as well as the public oxen.

Among many other depredations committed by the savages during this period, was the massacre of the Pigeon Roost settlement, consisting of one man, five women and 16 children; a few escaped. An unsuccessful effort was made to capture these Indians, but when the news of this massacre and the attack on Fort Harrison reached Vincennes, about 1,200 men, under the command of Col. Wm. Russell, of the 7th U. S. Infantry, marched forth for the relief of the fort and to punish the Indians. On reaching the fort the Indians had retired from the vicinity; but on the 15th of September a small detachment composed of 11 men, under Lieut. Richardson, and acting as escort of provisions sent from Vincennes to Fort Harrison, was attacked by a party of Indians within the present limits of Sullivan county. It was reported that seven of these men were killed and one wounded. The provisions of course fell into the hands of the Indians.

#### EXPEDITIONS AGAINST THE INDIANS.

By the middle of August, through the disgraceful surrender of Gen. Hull, at Detroit, and the evacuation of Fort Dearborn and massacre of its garrison, the British and Indians were in possession of the whole Northwest. The savages, emboldened by their suc-



cesses, penetrated deeper into the settlements, committing great depredations. The activity and success of the enemy aroused the people to a realization of the great danger their homes and families were in. Gov. Edwards collected a force of 350 men at Camp Russell, and Capt. Russell came from Vincennes with about 50 more. Being officered and equipped, they proceeded about the middle of October on horseback, carrying with them 20 day's rations, to Peoria. Capt. Craig was sent with two boats up the Illinois, with provisions and tools to build a fort. The little army proceeded to Peoria Lake, where was located a Pottawatomie village. They arrived late at night, within a few miles of the village, without their presence being known to the Indians. Four men were sent out that night to reconnoiter the position of the village. The four brave men who volunteered for this perilous service were Thomas Carlin (afterward Governor), and Robert, Stephen and Davis White-side. They proceeded to the village, and explored it and the approaches to it thoroughly, without starting an Indian or provoking the bark of a dog. The low lands between the Indian village and the troops were covered with a rank growth of tall grass, so high and dense as to readily conceal an Indian on horseback, until within a few feet of him. The ground had become still more yielding by recent rains, rendering it almost impassable by mounted men. To prevent detection the soldiers had camped without lighting the usual camp-fires. The men lay down in their cold and cheerless camp, with many misgivings. They well remembered how the skulking savages fell upon Harrison's men at Tippecanoe during the night. To add to their fears, a gun in the hands of a soldier was carelessly discharged, raising great consternation in the camp.

Through a dense fog which prevailed the following morning, the army took up its line of march for the Indian town, Capt. Judy with his corps of spies in advance. In the tall grass they came up with an Indian and his squaw, both mounted. The Indian wanted to surrender, but Judy observed that he "did not leave home to take prisoners," and instantly shot one of them. With the blood streaming from his mouth and nose, and in his agony "singing the death song," the dying Indian raised his gun, shot and mortally wounded a Mr. Wright, and in a few minutes expired! Many guns were immediately discharged at the other Indian, not then known to be a squaw, all of which missed her. Badly scared, and her husband killed by her side, the agonizing wails of the squaw were heart-rending. She was taken prisoner, and afterward restored to her nation.

On nearing the town a general charge was made, the Indians fleeing to the interior wilderness. Some of their warriors made a stand, when a sharp engagement occurred, but the Indians were routed. In their flight they left behind all their winter's store of provisions, which was taken, and their town burned. Some Indian children were found who had been left in the hurried flight, also some disabled adults, one of whom was in a starving condition, and with a voracious appetite partook of the bread given him. He is said to have been killed by a cowardly trooper straggling behind, after the main army had resumed its retrograde march, who wanted to be able to boast that he had killed an Indian.

September 19, 1812, Gen. Harrison was put in command of the Northwestern army, then estimated at 10,000 men, with these orders: "Having provided for the protection of the western frontier, you will retake Detroit; and, with a view to the conquest of upper Canada, you will penetrate that country as far as the force under your command will in your judgment justify."

Although surrounded by many difficulties, the General began immediately to execute these instructions. In calling for volunteers from Kentucky, however, more men offered than could be received. At this time there were about 2,000 mounted volunteers at Vincennes, under the command of Gen. Samuel Hopkins, of the Revolutionary war, who was under instructions to operate against the enemy along the Wabash and Illinois rivers. Accordingly, early in October, Gen. Hopkins moved from Vincennes towards the Kickapoo villages in the Illinois territory, with about 2,000 troops; but after four or five days' march the men and officers raised a mutiny which gradually succeeded in carrying all back to Vincennes. The cause of their discontent is not apparent.

About the same time Col. Russell, with two small companies of U. S. rangers, commanded by Capts. Perry and Modrell, marched from the neighborhood of Vincennes to unite with a small force of mounted militia under the command of Gov. Edwards, of Illinois, and afterward to march with the united troops from Cahokia toward Lake Peoria, for the purpose of co-operating with Gen. Hopkins against the Indian towns in that vicinity; but not finding the latter on the ground, was compelled to retire.

Immediately after the discharge of the mutinous volunteers, Gen. Hopkins began to organize another force, mainly of infantry, to reduce the Indians up the Wabash as far as the Prophet's town. These troops consisted of three regiments of Kentucky militia,



commanded by Cols. Barbour, Miller and Wilcox; a small company of regulars commanded by Capt. Zachary Taylor; a company of rangers commanded by Capt. Beckes; and a company of scouts or spies under the command of Capt. Washburn. The main body of this army arrived at Fort Harrison Nov. 5; on the 11th it proceeded up the east side of the Wabash into the heart of the Indian country, but found the villages generally deserted. Winter setting in severely, and the troops poorly clad, they had to return to Vincennes as rapidly as possible. With one exception the men behaved nobly, and did much damage to the enemy. That exception was the precipitate chase after an Indian by a detachment of men somewhat in liquor, until they found themselves surrounded by an overwhelming force of the enemy, and they had to retreat in disorder.

At the close of this campaign Gen. Hopkins resigned his command.

In the fall of 1812 Gen. Harrison assigned to Lieut. Col. John B. Campbell, of the 19th U. S. Inf., the duty of destroying the Miami villages on the Mississinewa river, with a detachment of about 600 men. Nov. 25, Lieut. Col. Campbell marched from Franklinton, according to orders, toward the scene of action, cautiously avoiding falling in with the Delawares, who had been ordered by Gen. Harrison to retire to the Shawanee establishment on the Auglaize river, and arriving on the Mississinewa Dec. 17, when they discovered an Indian town inhabited by Delawares and Miamis. This and three other villages were destroyed. Soon after this, the supplies growing short and the troops in a suffering condition, Campbell began to consider the propriety of returning to Ohio; but just as he was calling together his officers early one morning to deliberate on the proposition, an army of Indians rushed upon them with fury. The engagement lasted an hour, with a loss of eight killed and 42 wounded, besides about 150 horses killed. The whites, however, succeeded in defending themselves and taking a number of Indians prisoners, who proved to be Munsies, of Silver Heel's band. Campbell, hearing that a large force of Indians were assembled at Mississinewa village, under Tecumseh, determined to return to Greenville. The privations of his troops and the severity of the cold compelled him to send to that place for re-enforcements and supplies. Seventeen of the men had to be carried on litters. They were met by the re-enforcement about 40 miles from Greenville.

Lieut. Col. Campbell sent two messages to the Delawares, who lived on White river and who had been previously directed and requested to abandon their towns on that river and remove into Ohio. In these messages he expressed his regret at unfortunately killing some of their men, and urged them to move to the Shawanee settlement on the Auglaize river. He assured them that their people, in his power, would be compensated by the Government for their losses, if not found to be hostile; and the friends of those killed satisfied by presents, if such satisfaction would be received. This advice was heeded by the main body of the Delawares and a few Miamis. The Shawanee Prophet, and some of the principal chiefs of the Miamis, retired from the country of the Wabash, and, with their destitute and suffering bands, moved to Detroit, where they were received as the friends and allies of Great Britain.

On the approach of Gen. Harrison with his army in September, 1813, the British evacuated Detroit, and the Ottawas, Chippewas, Pottawatomies, Miamis and Kickapoos sued for peace with the United States, which was granted temporarily by Brig. Gen. McArthur, on condition of their becoming allies of the United States in case of war.

In June, 1813, an expedition composed of 137 men, under command of Col. Joseph Bartholomew, moved from Valonia toward the Delaware towns on the west fork of White river, to surprise and punish some hostile Indians who were supposed to be lurking about those villages. Most of these places they found deserted; some of them burnt. They had been but temporarily occupied for the purpose of collecting and carrying away corn. Col. Bartholomew's forces succeeded in killing one or two Indians and destroying considerable corn, and they returned to Valonia on the 21st of this month.

July 1, 1813, Col. William Russell, of the 7th U. S., organized a force of 573 effective men at Valonia and marched to the Indian villages about the mouth of the Mississinewa. His experience was much like that of Col. Bartholomew, who had just preceded him. He had rainy weather, suffered many losses, found the villages deserted, destroyed stores of corn, etc. The Colonel reported that he went to every place where he expected to find the enemy, but they nearly always seemed to have fled the country. The march from Valonia to the mouth of the Mississinewa and return was about 250 miles.

Several smaller expeditions helped to "checker" the surrounding



country, and find that the Indians were very careful to keep themselves out of sight, and thus closed this series of campaigns.

#### CLOSE OF THE WAR.

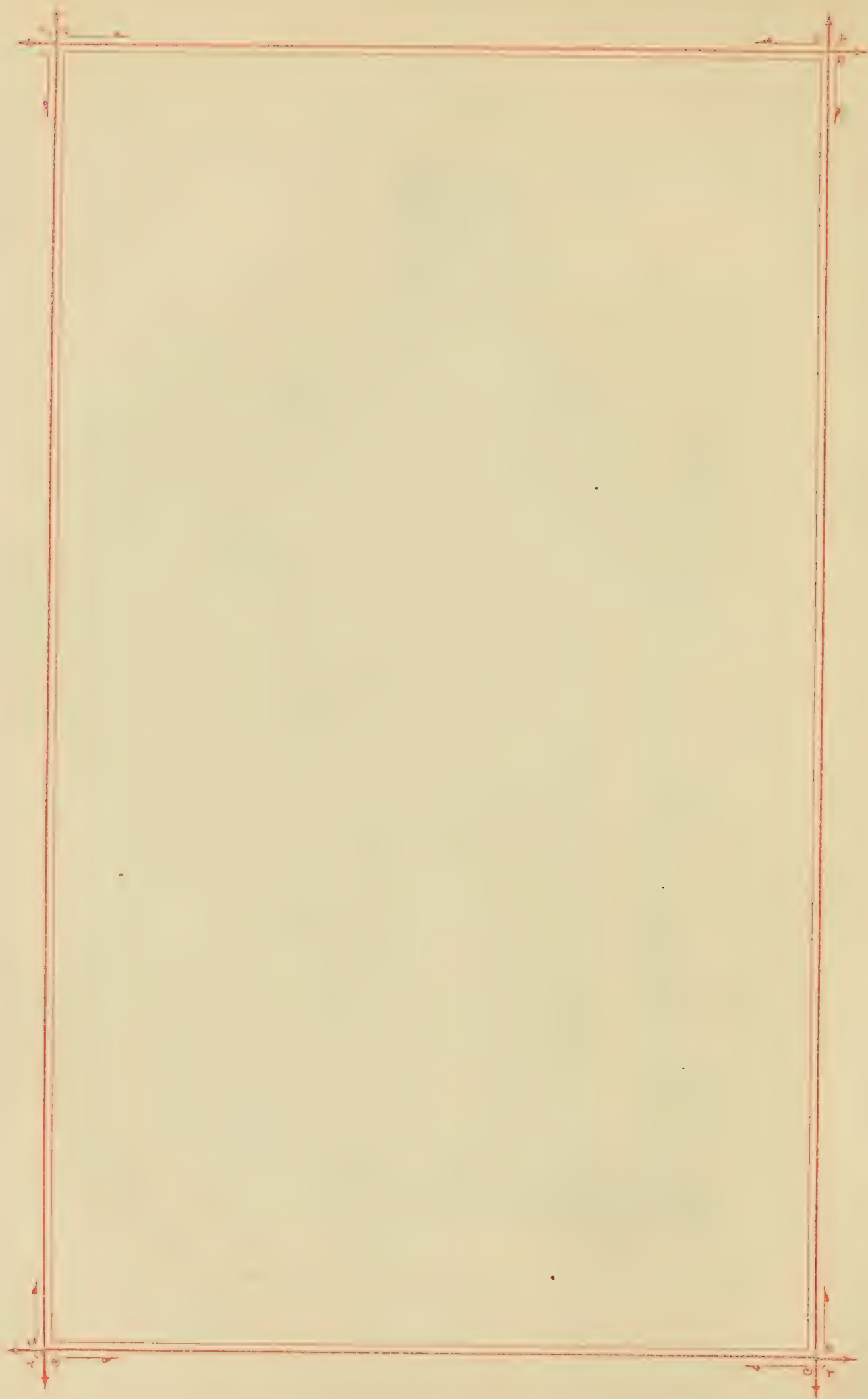
The war with England closed on the 24th of December, 1814, when a treaty of peace was signed at Ghent. The 9th article of the treaty required the United States to put an end to hostilities with all tribes or nations of Indians with whom they had been at war; to restore to such tribes or nations respectively all the rights and possessions to which they were entitled in 1811, before the war, on condition that such Indians should agree to desist from all hostilities against the United States. But in February, just before the treaty was sanctioned by our Government, there were signs of Indians accumulating arms and ammunition, and a cautionary order was therefore issued to have all the white forces in readiness for an attack by the Indians; but the attack was not made. During the ensuing summer and fall the United States Government acquainted the Indians with the provisions of the treaty, and entered into subordinate treaties of peace with the principal tribes.

Just before the treaty of Spring Wells (near Detroit) was signed, the Shawanee Prophet retired to Canada, but declaring his resolution to abide by any treaty which the chiefs might sign. Some time afterward he returned to the Shawanee settlement in Ohio, and lastly to the west of the Mississippi, where he died, in 1834. The British Government allowed him a pension from 1813 until his death. His brother Tecumseh was killed at the battle of the Thames, Oct. 5, 1813, by a Mr. Wheatty, as we are positively informed by Mr. A. J. James, now a resident of La Harpe township, Hancock county, Ill., whose father-in-law, John Pigman, of Coshocton county, Ohio, was an eye witness. Gen. Johnson has generally had the credit of killing Tecumseh.



TECUMSEH.





## TECUMSEH.

If one should inquire who has been the greatest Indian, the most noted, the "principal Indian" in North America since its discovery by Columbus, we would be obliged to answer, Tecumseh. For all those qualities which elevate a man far above his race; for talent, tact, skill and bravery as a warrior; for high-minded, honorable and chivalrous bearing as a man; in a word, for all those elements of greatness which place him a long way above his fellows in savage life, the name and fame of Tecumseh will go down to posterity in the West as one of the most celebrated of the aborigines of this continent,—as one who had no equal among the tribes that dwelt in the country drained by the Mississippi. Born to command himself, he used all the appliances that would stimulate the courage and nerve the valor of his followers. Always in the front rank of battle, his followers blindly followed his lead, and as his war-cry rang clear above the din and noise of the battle-field, the Shawnee warriors, as they rushed on to victory or the grave, rallied around him, foemen worthy of the steel of the most gallant commander that ever entered the lists in defense of his altar or his home.

The tribe to which Tecumseh, or Tecumtha, as some write it, belonged, was the Shawnee, or Shawanee. The tradition of the nation held that they originally came from the Gulf of Mexico; that they wended their way up the Mississippi and the Ohio, and settled at or near the present site of Shawneetown, Ill., whence they removed to the upper Wabash. In the latter place, at any rate, they were found early in the 18th century, and were known as the "bravest of the brave." This tribe has uniformly been the bitter enemy of the white man, and in every contest with our people has exhibited a degree of skill and strategy that should characterize the most dangerous foe.

Tecumseh's notoriety and that of his brother, the Prophet, mutually served to establish and strengthen each other. While the Prophet had unlimited power, spiritual and temporal, he distributed his greatness in all the departments of Indian life with a kind of fanaticism that magnetically aroused the religious and superstitious passions, not only of his own followers, but also of all the tribes in



this part of the country; but Tecumseh concentrated his greatness upon the more practical and business affairs of military conquest. It is doubted whether he was really a sincere believer in the pretensions of his fanatic brother; if he did not believe in the pretentious feature of them he had the shrewdness to keep his unbelief to himself, knowing that religious fanaticism was one of the strongest impulses to reckless bravery.

During his sojourn in the Northwestern Territory, it was Tecumseh's uppermost desire of life to confederate all the Indian tribes of the country together against the whites, to maintain their choice hunting-grounds. All his public policy converged toward this single end. In his vast scheme he comprised even all the Indians in the Gulf country,—all in America west of the Alleghany mountains. He held, as a subordinate principle, that the Great Spirit had given the Indian race all these hunting-grounds to keep in common, and that no Indian or tribe could cede any portion of the land to the whites without the consent of all the tribes. Hence, in all his councils with the whites he ever maintained that the treaties were null and void.

When he met Harrison at Vincennes in council the last time, and, as he was invited by that General to take a seat with him on the platform, he hesitated; Harrison insisted, saying that it was the "wish of their Great Father, the President of the United States, that he should do so." The chief paused a moment, raised his tall and commanding form to its greatest height, surveyed the troops and crowd around him, fixed his keen eyes upon Gov. Harrison, and then turning them to the sky above, and pointing toward heaven with his sinewy arm in a manner indicative of supreme contempt for the paternity assigned him, said in clarion tones: "My father? The sun is my father, the earth is my mother, and on her bosom I will recline." He then stretched himself, with his warriors, on the green sward. The effect was electrical, and for some moments there was perfect silence.

The Governor, then, through an interpreter, told him that he understood he had some complaints to make and redress to ask, etc., and that he wished to investigate the matter and make restitution wherever it might be decided it should be done. As soon as the Governor was through with this introductory speech, the stately warrior arose, tall, athletic, manly, dignified and graceful, and with a voice at first low, but distinct and musical, commenced a reply. As he warmed up with his subject his clear tones might be heard,

as if "trumpet-tongued," to the utmost limits of the assembly. The most perfect silence prevailed, except when his warriors gave their guttural assent to some eloquent recital of the red man's wrong and the white man's injustice. Tecumseh recited the wrongs which his race had suffered from the time of the massacre of the Moravian Indians to the present; said he did not know how he could ever again be the friend of the white man; that the Great Spirit had given to the Indian all the land from the Miami to the Mississippi, and from the lakes to the Ohio, as a common property to all the tribes in these borders, and that the land could not and should not be sold without the consent of all; that all the tribes on the continent formed but one nation; that if the United States would not give up the lands they had bought of the Miamis and the other tribes, those united with him were determined to annihilate those tribes; that they were determined to have no more chiefs, but in future to be governed by their warriors; that unless the whites ceased their encroachments upon Indian lands, the fate of the Indians was sealed; they had been driven from the banks of the Delaware across the Alleghanies, and their possessions on the Wabash and the Illinois were now to be taken from them; that in a few years they would not have ground enough to bury their warriors on this side of the "Father of Waters;" that all would perish, all their possessions taken from them by fraud or force, unless they stopped the progress of the white man westward; that it must be a war of races in which one or the other must perish; that their tribes had been driven toward the setting sun like a galloping horse (ne-kat a-kush-e ka-top-o-lin-to).

The Shawnee language, in which this most eminent Indian statesman spoke, excelled all other aboriginal tongues in its musical articulation; and the effect of Tecumseh's oratory on this occasion can be more easily imagined than described. Gov. Harrison, although as brave a soldier and General as any American, was overcome by this speech. He well knew Tecumseh's power and influence among all the tribes, knew his bravery, courage and determination, and knew that he meant what he said. When Tecumseh was done speaking there was a stillness throughout the assembly which was really painful; not a whisper was heard, and all eyes were turned from the speaker toward Gov. Harrison, who after a few moments came to himself, and recollecting many of the absurd statements of the great Indian orator, began a reply which was more logical, if not so eloquent. The Shawnees were attentive un-



til Harrison's interpreter began to translate his speech to the Miamis and Pottawatomies, when Tecumseh and his warriors sprang to their feet, brandishing their war-clubs and tomahawks. "Tell him," said Tecumseh, addressing the interpreter in Shawnee, "he lies." The interpreter undertook to convey this message to the Governor in smoother language, but Tecumseh noticed the effort and remonstrated, "No, no; tell him he lies." The warriors began to grow more excited, when Secretary Gibson ordered the American troops in arms to advance. This allayed the rising storm, and as soon as Tecumseh's "He lies" was literally interpreted to the Governor, the latter told Tecumseh through the interpreter to tell Tecumseh he would hold no further council with him.

Thus the assembly was broken up, and one can hardly imagine a more exciting scene. It would constitute the finest subject for a historical painting to adorn the rotunda of the capitol. The next day Tecumseh requested another interview with the Governor, which was granted on condition that he should make an apology to the Governor for his language the day before. This he made through the interpreter. Measures for defense and protection were taken, however, lest there should be another outbreak. Two companies of militia were ordered from the country, and the one in town added to them, while the Governor and his friends went into council fully armed and prepared for any contingency. On this occasion the conduct of Tecumseh was entirely different from that of the day before. Firm and intrepid, showing not the slightest fear or alarm, surrounded with a military force four times his own, he preserved the utmost composure and equanimity. No one would have supposed that he could have been the principal actor in the thrilling scene of the previous day. He claimed that half the Americans were in sympathy with him. He also said that whites had informed him that Gov. Harrison had purchased land from the Indians without any authority from the Government; that he, Harrison, had but two years more to remain in office, and that if he, Tecumseh, could prevail upon the Indians who sold the lands not to receive their annuities for that time, and the present Governor displaced by a good man as his successor, the latter would restore to the Indians all the lands purchased from them.

The Wyandots, Kickapoos, Pottawatomies, Ottawas and the Winnebagoes, through their respective spokesmen, declared their adherence to the great Shawnee warrior and statesman. Gov. Harrison then told them that he would send Tecumseh's speech to the Presi-

dent of the United States and return the answer to the Indians as soon as it was received. Tecumseh then declared that he and his allies were determined that the old boundary line should continue; and that if the whites crossed it, it would be at their peril. Gov. Harrison replied that he would be equally plain with him and state that the President would never allow that the lands on the Wabash were the property of any other tribes than those who had occupied them since the white people first came to America; and as the title to the lands lately purchased was derived from those tribes by a fair purchase, he might rest assured that the right of the United States would be supported by the sword. "So be it," was the stern and haughty reply of the Shawnee chieftan, as he and his braves took leave of the Governor and wended their way in Indian file to their camping ground.

Thus ended the last conference on earth between the chivalrous Tecumseh and the hero of the battle of Tippecanoe. The bones of the first lie bleaching on the battle-field of the Thames, and those of the last in a mausoleum on the banks of the Ohio; each struggled for the mastery of his race, and each no doubt was equally honest and patriotic in his purposes. The weak yielded to the strong, the defenseless to the powerful, and the hunting-ground of the Shawnee is all occupied by his enemy.

Tecumseh, with four of his braves, immediately embarked in a birch canoe, descended the Wabash, and went on to the South to unite the tribes of that country in a general system of self-defense against the encroachment of the whites. His emblem was a disjointed snake, with the motto, "Join or die!" In union alone was strength.

Before Tecumseh left the Prophet's town at the mouth of the Tippecanoe river, on his excursion to the South, he had a definite understanding with his brother and the chieftains of the other tribes in the Wabash country, that they should preserve perfect peace with the whites until his arrangements were completed for a confederacy of the tribes on both sides of the Ohio and on the Mississippi river; but it seems that while he was in the South engaged in his work of uniting the tribes of that country some of the Northern tribes showed signs of fight and precipitated Harrison into that campaign which ended in the battle of Tippecanoe and the total route of the Indians. Tecumseh, on his return from the South, learning what had happened, was overcome with chagrin, disappointment and anger, and accused his brother of duplicity and coward-



ice; indeed, it is said that he never forgave him to the day of his death. A short time afterward, on the breaking out of the war of Great Britain, he joined Proctor, at Malden, with a party of his warriors, and finally suffered the fate mentioned on page 108.

#### CIVIL MATTERS 1812--'5.

Owing to the absence of Gov. Harrison on military duty, John Gibson, the Secretary of the Territory, acted in the administration of civil affairs. In his message to the Legislature convening on the 1st of February, 1813, he said, substantially:

"Did I possess the abilities of Cicero or Demosthenes, I could not portray in more glowing colors our foreign and domestic political situation than it is already experienced within our own breasts. The United States have been compelled, by frequent acts of injustice, to declare war against England. For a detail of the causes of this war I would refer to the message of President Madison; it does honor to his head and heart. Although not an admirer of war, I am glad to see our little but inimitable navy riding triumphant on the seas, but chagrined to find that our armies by land are so little successful. The spirit of '76 appears to have fled from our continent, or, if not fled, is at least asleep, for it appears not to pervade our armies generally. At your last assemblage our political horizon seemed clear, and our infant Territory bid fair for rapid and rising grandeur; but, alas, the scene has changed; and whether this change, as respects our Territory, has been owing to an over anxiety in us to extend our dominions, or to a wish for retaliation by our foes, or to a foreign influence, I shall not say. The Indians, our former neighbors and friends, have become our most inveterate foes. Our former frontiers are now our wilds, and our inner settlements have become frontiers. Some of our best citizens, and old men worn down with age, and helpless women and innocent babes, have fallen victims to savage cruelty. I have done my duty as well as I can, and hope that the interposition of Providence will protect us."

The many complaints made about the Territorial Government Mr. Gibson said, were caused more by default of officers than of the law. Said he: "It is an old and, I believe, correct adage, that 'good officers make good soldiers.' This evil having taken root, I do not know how it can be eradicated; but it may be remedied. In place of men searching after and accepting commissions before they

are even tolerably qualified, thereby subjecting themselves to ridicule and their country to ruin, barely for the name of the thing, I think may be remedied by a previous examination."

During this session of the Legislature the seat of the Territorial Government was declared to be at Corydon, and immediately acting Governor Gibson prorogued the Legislature to meet at that place, the first Monday of December, 1813. During this year the Territory was almost defenseless; Indian outrages were of common occurrence, but no general outbreak was made. The militia-men were armed with rifles and long knives, and many of the rangers carried tomahawks.

In 1813 Thomas Posey, who was at that time a Senator in Congress from Tennessee, and who had been officer of the army of the Revolution, was appointed Governor of Indiana Territory, to succeed Gen. Harrison. He arrived in Vincennes and entered upon the discharge of his duties May 25, 1813. During this year several expeditions against the Indian settlements were set on foot.

In his first message to the Legislature the following December, at Corydon, Gov. Posey said: "The present crisis is awful, and big with great events. Our land and nation is involved in the common calamity of war; but we are under the protecting care of the beneficent Being, who has on a former occasion brought us safely through an arduous struggle and placed us on a foundation of independence, freedom and happiness. He will not suffer to be taken from us what He, in His great wisdom has thought proper to confer and bless us with, if we make a wise and virtuous use of His good gifts. \* \* \* Although our affairs, at the commencement of the war, wore a gloomy aspect, they have brightened, and promise a certainty of success, if properly directed and conducted, of which I have no doubt, as the President and heads of departments of the general Government are men of undoubted patriotism, talents and experience, and who have grown old in the service of their country. \* \* \* It must be obvious to every thinking man that we were forced into the war. Every measure consistent with honor, both before and since the declaration of war, has tried to be on amicable terms with our enemy. \* \* \* You who reside in various parts of the Territory have it in your power to understand what will tend to its local and general advantage. The judiciary system would require a revisal and amendment. The militia law is very defective and requires your immediate attention. It is necessary to have



good roads and highways in as many directions through the Territory as the circumstances and situation of the inhabitants will admit; it would contribute very much to promote the settlement and improvement of the Territory. Attention to education is highly necessary. There is an appropriation made by Congress, in lands, for the purpose of establishing public schools. It comes now within your province to carry into operation the design of the appropriation."

This Legislature passed several very necessary laws for the welfare of the settlements, and the following year, as Gen. Harrison was generally successful in his military campaigns in the Northwest, the settlements in Indiana began to increase and improve. The fear of danger from Indians had in a great measure subsided, and the tide of immigration began again to flow. In January, 1814, about a thousand Miamis assembled at Fort Wayne for the purpose of obtaining food to prevent starvation. They met with ample hospitality, and their example was speedily followed by others. These, with other acts of kindness, won the lasting friendship of the Indians, many of whom had fought in the interests of Great Britain. General treaties between the United States and the Northwestern tribes were subsequently concluded, and the way was fully opened for the improvement and settlement of the lands.

#### POPULATION IN 1815.

The population of the Territory of Indiana, as given in the official returns to the Legislature of 1815, was as follows, by counties:

COUNTIES.	White males of 21 and over.	TOTAL.
Wayne.....	1,225.....	6,407
Franklin.....	1,430.....	7,370
Dearborn.....	902.....	4,424
Switzerland.....	377.....	1,832
Jefferson.....	874.....	4,270
Clark.....	1,387.....	7,150
Washington.....	1,420.....	7,317
Harrison.....	1,056.....	6,975
Knox.....	1,391.....	8,068
Gibson.....	1,100.....	5,350
Posey.....	320.....	1,619
Warrick.....	280.....	1,415
Perry.....	350.....	1,720
Grand Totals.....	12,112.....	63,897

#### GENERAL VIEW.

The well-known ordinance of 1787 conferred many "rights and privileges" upon the inhabitants of the Northwestern Territory, and

consequently upon the people of Indiana Territory, but after all it came far short of conferring as many privileges as are enjoyed at the present day by our Territories. They did not have a full form of Republican government. A freehold estate in 500 acres of land was one of the necessary qualifications of each member of the legislative council of the Territory; every member of the Territorial House of Representatives was required to hold, in his own right, 200 acres of land; and the privilege of voting for members of the House of Representatives was restricted to those inhabitants who, in addition to other qualifications, owned severally at least 50 acres of land. The Governor of the the Territory was invested with the power of appointing officers of the Territorial militia, Judges of the inferior Courts, Clerks of the Courts, Justices of the Peace, Sheriffs, Coroners, County Treasurers and County Surveyors. He was also authorized to divide the Territory into districts; to apportion among the several counties the members of the House of Representatives; to prevent the passage of any Territorial law; and to convene and dissolve the General Assembly whenever he thought best. None of the Governors, however, ever exercised these extraordinary powers arbitrarily. Nevertheless, the people were constantly agitating the question of extending the right of suffrage. Five years after the organization of the Territory, the Legislative Council, in reply to the Governor's Message, said: "Although we are not as completely independent in our legislative capacity as we would wish to be, yet we are sensible that we must wait with patience for that period of time when our population will burst the trammels of a Territorial government, and we shall assume the character more consonant to Republicanism. \* \* \* The confidence which our fellow citizens have uniformly had in your administration has been such that they have hitherto had no reason to be jealous of the unlimited power which you possess over our legislative proceedings. We, however, cannot help regretting that such powers have been lodged in the hands of any one, especially when it is recollected to what dangerous lengths the exercise of those powers may be extended."

After repeated petitions the people of Indiana were empowered by Congress to elect the members of the Legislative Council by popular vote. This act was passed in 1809, and defined what was known as the property qualification of voters. These qualifications were abolished by Congress in 1811, which extended the right of voting for members of the General Assembly and for a Territorial delegate



to Congress to every free white male person who had attained the age of twenty-one years, and who, having paid a county or Territorial tax, was a resident of the Territory and had resided in it for a year. In 1814 the voting qualification in Indiana was defined by Congress, "to every free white male person having a freehold in the Territory, and being a resident of the same." The House of Representatives was authorized by Congress to lay off the Territory into five districts, in each of which the qualified voters were empowered to elect a member of the Legislative Council. The division was made, one to two counties in each district.

At the session in August, 1814, the Territory was also divided into three judicial circuits, and provisions were made for holding courts in the same. The Governor was empowered to appoint a presiding Judge in each circuit, and two Associate Judges of the circuit court in each county. Their compensation was fixed at \$700 per annum.

The same year the General Assembly granted charters to two banking institutions, the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank of Madison and the Bank of Vincennes. The first was authorized to raise a capital of \$750,000, and the other \$500,000. On the organization of the State these banks were merged into the State Bank and its branches.

Here we close the history of the Territory of Indiana.



## ORGANIZATION OF THE STATE.

The last regular session of the Territorial Legislature was held at Corydon, convening in December, 1815. The message of Governor Posey congratulated the people of the Territory upon the general success of the settlements and the great increase of immigration, recommended light taxes and a careful attention to the promotion of education and the improvement of the State roads and highways. He also recommended a revision of the territorial laws and an amendment of the militia system. Several laws were passed preparatory to a State Government, and December 14, 1815, a memorial to Congress was adopted praying for the authority to adopt a constitution and State Government. Mr. Jennings, the Territorial delegate, laid this memorial before Congress on the 28th, and April 19, 1816, the President approved the bill creating the State of Indiana. Accordingly, May 30 following, a general election was held for a constitutional convention, which met at Corydon June 10 to 29, Johathan Jennings presiding and Wm. Hendricks acting as Secretary.

"The convention that formed the first constitution of the State of Indiana was composed mainly of clear-minded, unpretending men of common sense, whose patriotism was unquestionable and whose morals were fair. Their familiarity with the theories of the Declaration of American Independence, their Territorial experience under the provisions of the ordinance of 1787, and their knowledge of the principles of the constitution of the United States were sufficient, when combined, to lighten materially their labors in the great work of forming a constitution for a new State. With such landmarks in view, the labors of similar conventions in other States and Territories have been rendered comparatively light. In the clearness and conciseness of its style, in the comprehensive and just provisions which it made for the maintainance of civil and religious liberty, in its mandates, which were designed to protect the rights of the people collectively and individually, and to provide for the public welfare, the constitution that was formed for Indiana in 1816 was not inferior to any of the State constitutions which were in existence at that time."—*Dillon's History of Indiana.*

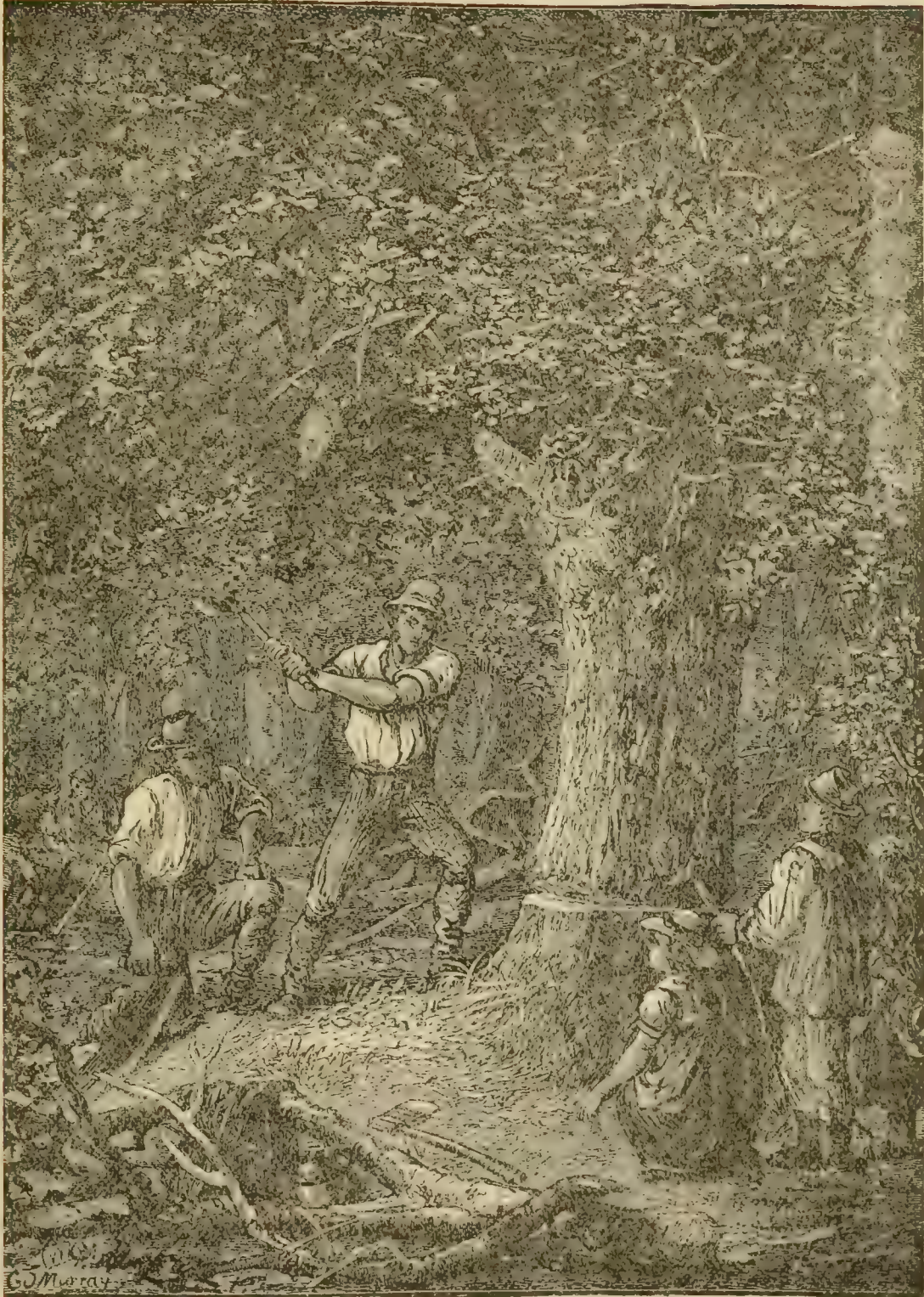


The first State election took place on the first Monday of August, 1816, and Jonathan Jennings was elected Governor, and Christopher Harrison, Lieut. Governor. Wm. Hendricks was elected to represent the new State in the House of Representatives of the United States.

The first General Assembly elected under the new constitution began its session at Corydon, Nov. 4, 1816. John Paul was called to the chair of the Senate pro tem., and Isaac Blackford was elected Speaker of the House of Representatives.

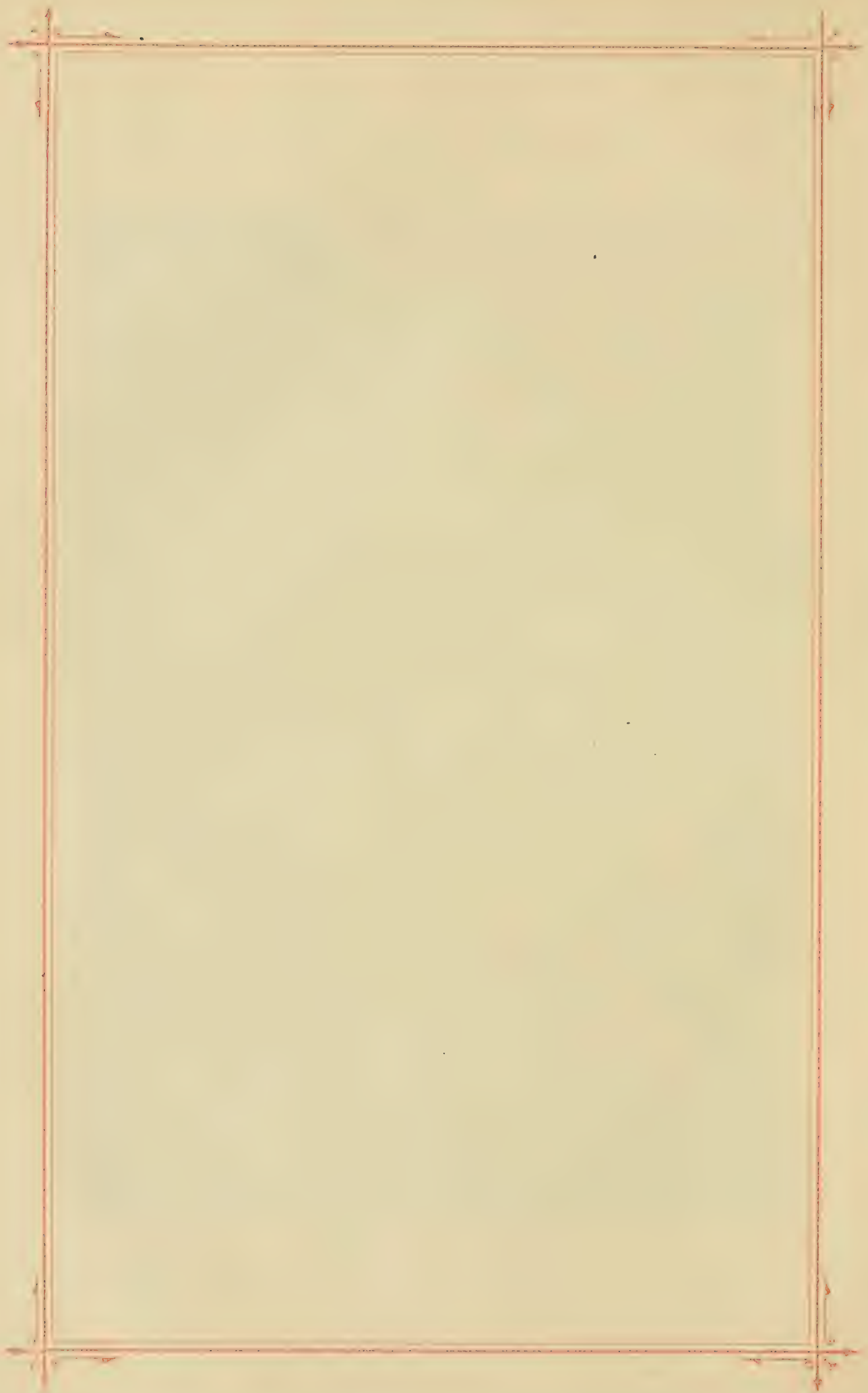
Among other things in the new Governor's message were the following remarks: "The result of your deliberation will be considered as indicative of its future character as well as of the future happiness and prosperity of its citizens. In the commencement of the State government the shackles of the colonial should be forgotten in our exertions to prove, by happy experience, that a uniform adherence to the first principles of our Government and a virtuous exercise of its powers will best secure efficiency to its measures and stability to its character. Without a frequent recurrence to those principles, the administration of the Government will imperceptibly become more and more arduous, until the simplicity of our Republican institutions may eventually be lost in dangerous expedients and political design. Under every free government the happiness of the citizens must be identified with their morals; and while a constitutional exercise of their rights shall continue to have its due weight in discharge of the duties required of the constituted authorities of the State, too much attention cannot be bestowed to the encouragement and promotion of every moral virtue, and to the enactment of laws calculated to restrain the vicious, and prescribe punishment for every crime commensurate with its enormity. In measuring, however, to each crime its adequate punishment, it will be well to recollect that the certainty of punishment has generally the surest effect to prevent crime; while punishments unnecessarily severe too often produce the acquittal of the guilty and disappoint one of the greatest objects of legislation and good government. \* \* \* The dissemination of useful knowledge will be indispensably necessary as a support to morals and as a restraint to vice; and on this subject it will only be necessary to direct your attention to the plan of education as prescribed by the constitution. \* \* \* I recommend to your consideration the propriety of providing by law, to prevent more effectually any unlawful attempts to seize and carry into bondage





OPENING AN INDIANA FOREST.





persons of color legally entitled to their freedom; and at the same time, as far as practicable, to prevent those who rightfully owe service to the citizens of any other State or Territory from seeking within the limits of this State a refuge from the possession of their lawful owners. Such a measure will tend to secure those who are free from any unlawful attempts (to enslave them) and secures the rights of the citizens of the other States and Territories as far as ought reasonably to be expected."

This session of the Legislature elected James Noble and Waller Taylor to the Senate of the United States; Robert A. New was elected Secretary of State; W. H. Lilley, Auditor of State; and Daniel C. Lane, Treasurer of State. The session adjourned January 3, 1817.

As the history of the State of Indiana from this time forward is best given by topics, we will proceed to give them in the chronological order of their origin.

The happy close of the war with Great Britain in 1814 was followed by a great rush of immigrants to the great Territory of the Northwest, including the new States, all now recently cleared of the enemy; and by 1820 the State of Indiana had more than doubled her population, having at this time 147,178, and by 1825 nearly doubled this again, that is to say, a round quarter of a million,—a growth more rapid probably than that of any other section in this country since the days of Columbus.

The period 1825-'30 was a prosperous time for the young State. Immigration continued to be rapid, the crops were generally good and the hopes of the people raised higher than they had ever been before. Accompanying this immigration, however, were paupers and indolent people, who threatened to be so numerous as to become a serious burden. On this subject Governor Ray called for legislative action, but the Legislature scarcely knew what to do and they deferred action.



## BLACK HAWK WAR.

In 1830 there still lingered within the bounds of the State two tribes of Indians, whose growing indolence, intemperate habits, dependence upon their neighbors for the bread of life, diminished prospects of living by the chase, continued perpetration of murders and other outrages of dangerous precedent, primitive ignorance and unrestrained exhibitions of savage customs before the children of the settlers, combined to make them subjects for a more rigid government. The removal of the Indians west of the Mississippi was a melancholy but necessary duty. The time having arrived for the emigration of the Pottawatomies, according to the stipulations contained in their treaty with the United States, they evinced that reluctance common among aboriginal tribes on leaving the homes of their childhood and the graves of their ancestors. Love of country is a principle planted in the bosoms of all mankind. The Laplander and the Esquimaux of the frozen north, who feed on seals, moose and the meat of the polar bear, would not exchange their country for the sunny clime of "Araby the blest." Color and shades of complexion have nothing to do with the heart's best, warmest emotions. Then we should not wonder that the Pottawatomie, on leaving his home on the Wabash, felt as sad as *Æschines* did when ostracised from his native land, laved by the waters of the classic Scamander; and the noble and eloquent *Naswaw-kay*, on leaving the encampment on Crooked creek, felt his banishment as keenly as *Cicero* when thrust from the bosom of his beloved Rome, for which he had spent the best efforts of his life, and for which he died.

On Sunday morning, May 18, 1832, the people on the west side of the Wabash were thrown into a state of great consternation, on account of a report that a large body of hostile Indians had approached within 15 miles of Lafayette and killed two men. The alarm soon spread throughout Tippecanoe, Warren, Vermillion, Fountain, Montgomery, and adjoining counties. Several brave commandants of companies on the west side of the Wabash in Tippecanoe county, raised troops to go and meet the enemy, and dispatched an express to Gen. Walker with a request that he should

make a call upon the militia of the county to equip themselves instantly and march to the aid of their bleeding countrymen. Thereupon Gen. Walker, Col. Davis, Lieut-Col. Jenners, Capt. Brown, of the artillery, and various other gallant spirits mounted their war steeds and proceeded to the army, and thence upon a scout to the Grand Prairie to discover, if possible, the number, intention and situation of the Indians. Over 300 old men, women and children flocked precipitately to Lafayette and the surrounding country east of the Wabash. A remarkable event occurred in this stampede, as follows:

A man, wife and seven children resided on the edge of the Grand Prairie, west of Lafayette, in a locality considered particularly dangerous. On hearing of this alarm he made hurried preparations to fly with his family to Lafayette for safety. Imagine his surprise and chagrin when his wife told him she would not go one step; that she did not believe in being scared at trifles, and in her opinion there was not an Indian within 100 miles of them. Importunity proved unavailing, and the disconsolate and frightened husband and father took all the children except the youngest, bade his wife and babe a long and solemn farewell, never expecting to see them again, unless perhaps he might find their mangled remains, minus their scalps. On arriving at Lafayette, his acquaintances rallied and berated him for abandoning his wife and child in that way, but he met their jibes with a stoical indifference, avowing that he should not be held responsible for their obstinacy.

As the shades of the first evening drew on, the wife felt lonely; and the chirping of the frogs and the notes of the whippoorwill only intensified her loneliness, until she half wished she had accompanied the rest of the family in their flight. She remained in the house a few hours without striking a light, and then concluded that "discretion was the better part of valor," took her babe and some bed-clothes, fastened the cabin door, and hastened to a sink-hole in the woods, in which she afterward said that she and her babe slept soundly until sunrise next morning.

Lafayette literally boiled over with people and patriotism. A meeting was held at the court-house, speeches were made by patriotic individuals, and to allay the fears of the women an armed police was immediately ordered, to be called the "Lafayette Guards." Thos. T. Benbridge was elected Captain, and John Cox, Lieutenant. Capt. Benbridge yielded the active drill of his guards to the Lieutenant, who had served two years in the war of 1812. After



the meeting adjourned, the guards were paraded on the green where Purdue's block now stands, and put through sundry evolutions by Lieut. Cox, who proved to be an expert drill officer, and whose clear, shrill voice rung out on the night air as he marched and counter-marched the troops from where the paper-mill stands to Main street ferry, and over the suburbs, generally. Every old gun and sword that could be found was brought into requisition, with a new shine on them.

Gen. Walker, Colonels Davis and Jenners, and other officers joined in a call of the people of Tippecanoe county for volunteers to march to the frontier settlements. A large meeting of the citizens assembled in the public square in the town, and over 300 volunteers mostly mounted men, left for the scene of action, with an alacrity that would have done credit to veterans.

The first night they camped nine miles west of Lafayette, near Grand Prairie. They placed sentinels for the night and retired to rest. A few of the subaltern officers very injudiciously concluded to try what effect a false alarm would have upon the sleeping soldiers, and a few of them withdrew to a neighboring thicket, and thence made a charge upon the picket guards, who, after hailing them and receiving no countersign, fired off their guns and ran for the Colonel's marquee in the center of the encampment. The aroused Colonels and staff sprang to their feet, shouting "To arms! to arms!" and the obedient, though panic-stricken soldiers seized their guns and demanded to be led against the invading foe. A wild scene of disorder ensued, and amid the din of arms and loud commands of the officers the raw militia felt that they had already got into the red jaws of battle. One of the alarm sentinels, in running to the center of the encampment, leaped over a blazing camp fire, and alighted full upon the breast and stomach of a sleeping lawyer, who was, no doubt, at that moment dreaming of vested and contingent remainders, rich clients and good fees, which in legal parlance was suddenly estopped by the hob-nails in the stogas of the scared sentinel. As soon as the counselor's vitality and consciousness sufficiently returned, he put in some strong demurrers to the conduct of the affrighted picket men, averring that he would greatly prefer being wounded by the enemy to being run over by a cowardly booby. Next morning the organizers of the ruse were severely reprimanded.

May 28, 1832, Governor Noble ordered General Walker to call out his whole command, if necessary, and supply arms, horses and

provisions, even though it be necessary to seize them. The next day four baggage wagons, loaded with camp equipments, stores, provisions and other articles, were sent to the little army, who were thus provided for a campaign of five or six weeks. The following Thursday a squad of cavalry, under Colonel Sigler, passed through Lafayette on the way to the hostile region; and on the 13th of June Colonel Russell, commandant of the 40th Regiment, Indiana Militia, passed through Lafayette with 340 mounted volunteers from the counties of Marion, Hendricks and Johnson. Also, several companies of volunteers from Montgomery, Fountain and Warren counties, hastened to the relief of the frontier settlers. The troops from Lafayette marched to Sugar creek, and after a short time, there being no probability of finding any of the enemy, were ordered to return. They all did so except about 45 horsemen, who volunteered to cross Hickory creek, where the Indians had committed their depredations. They organized a company by electing Samuel McGeorge, a soldier of the war of 1812, Captain, and Amos Allen and Andrew W. Ingraham, Lieutenants.

Crossing Hickory creek, they marched as far as O'Plein river without meeting with opposition. Finding no enemy here they concluded to return. On the first night of their march home they encamped on the open prairie, posting sentinels, as usual. About ten o'clock it began to rain, and it was with difficulty that the sentinels kept their guns dry. Capt. I. H. Cox and a man named Fox had been posted as sentinels within 15 or 20 paces of each other. Cox drew the skirt of his overcoat over his gun-lock to keep it dry; Fox, perceiving this motion, and in the darkness taking him for an Indian, fired upon him and fractured his thigh-bone. Several soldiers immediately ran toward the place where the flash of the gun had been seen; but when they cocked and leveled their guns on the figure which had fired at Cox, the wounded man caused them to desist by crying, "Don't shoot him, it was a sentinel who shot me." The next day the wounded man was left behind the company in care of four men, who, as soon as possible, removed him on a litter to Col. Moore's company of Illinois militia, then encamped on the O'Plein, where Joliet now stands.

Although the main body returned to Lafayette in eight or nine days, yet the alarm among the people was so great that they could not be induced to return to their farms for some time. The presence of the hostiles was hourly expected by the frontier settlements of Indiana, from Vincennes to La Porte. In Clinton county the



inhabitants gathered within the forts and prepared for a regular siege, while our neighbors at Crawfordsville were suddenly astounded by the arrival of a courier at full speed with the announcement that the Indians, more than a thousand in number, were then crossing the Nine-Mile prairie about twelve miles north of town, killing and scalping all. The strongest houses were immediately put in a condition of defense, and sentinels were placed at the principal points in the direction of the enemy. Scouts were sent out to reconnoitre, and messengers were dispatched in different directions to announce the danger to the farmers, and to urge them to hasten with their families into town, and to assist in fighting the momentarily expected savages. At night-fall the scouts brought in the news that the Indians had not crossed the Wabash, but were hourly expected at Lafayette. The citizens of Warren, Fountain and Vermillion counties were alike terrified by exaggerated stories of Indian massacres, and immediately prepared for defense. It turned out that the Indians were not within 100 miles of these temporary forts; but this by no means proved a want of courage in the citizens.

After some time had elapsed, a portion of the troops were marched back into Tippecanoe county and honorably discharged; but the settlers were still loth for a long time to return to their farms. Assured by published reports that the Miamis and Pottawatomies did not intend to join the hostiles, the people by degrees recovered from the panic and began to attend to their neglected crops.

During this time there was actual war in Illinois. Black Hawk and his warriors, well nigh surrounded by a well-disciplined foe, attempted to cross to the west bank of the Mississippi, but after being chased up into Wisconsin and to the Mississippi again, he was in a final battle taken captive. A few years after his liberation, about 1837 or 1838, he died, on the banks of the Des Moines river, in Iowa, in what is now the county of Davis, where his remains were deposited above ground, in the usual Indian style. His remains were afterward stolen and carried away, but they were recovered by the Governor of Iowa and placed in the museum of the Historical Society at Burlington, where they were finally destroyed by fire.

## LAST EXODUS OF THE INDIANS.

In July, 1837, Col. Abel C. Pepper convened the Pottawatomie nation of Indians at Lake Ke-waw-nay for the purpose of removing them west of the Mississippi. That fall a small party of some 80 or 90 Pottawatomies was conducted west of the Mississippi river by George Proffit, Esq. Among the number were Ke-waw-nay, Nebash, Nas-waw-kay, Pash-po-ho and many other leading men of the nation. The regular emigration of these poor Indians, about 1,000 in number, took place under Col. Pepper and Gen. Tipton in the summer of 1838.

It was a sad and mournful spectacle to witness these children of the forest slowly retiring from the home of their childhood, that contained not only the graves of their revered ancestors, but also many endearing scenes to which their memories would ever recur as sunny spots along their pathway through the wilderness. They felt that they were bidding farewell to the hills, valleys and streams of their infancy; the more exciting hunting-grounds of their advanced youth, as well as the stern and bloody battle-fields where they had contended in riper manhood, on which they had received wounds, and where many of their friends and loved relatives had fallen covered with gore and with glory. All these they were leaving behind them, to be desecrated by the plowshare of the white man. As they cast mournful glances back toward these loved scenes that were rapidly fading in the distance, tears fell from the cheek of the downcast warrior, old men trembled, matrons wept, the swarthy maiden's cheek turned pale, and sighs and half-suppressed sobs escaped from the motley groups as they passed along, some on foot, some on horseback, and others in wagons,—sad as a funeral procession. Several of the aged warriors were seen to cast glances toward the sky, as if they were imploring aid from the spirits of their departed heroes, who were looking down upon them from the clouds, or from the Great Spirit, who would ultimately redress the wrongs of the red man, whose broken bow had fallen from his hand, and whose sad heart was bleeding within him. Ever and anon one of the party would start out into the brush and break back to their old encampments on Eel river and on the Tippe-



canoe, declaring that they would rather die than be banished from their country. Thus, scores of discontented emigrants returned from different points on their journey; and it was several years before they could be induced to join their countrymen west of the Mississippi.

Several years after the removal of the Pottawatomies the Miami nation was removed to their Western home, by coercive means, under an escort of United States troops. They were a proud and once powerful nation, but at the time of their removal were far inferior, in point of numbers, to the Pottawatomie guests whom they had permitted to settle and hunt upon their lands, and fish in their lakes and rivers after they had been driven southward by powerful and warlike tribes who inhabited the shores of the Northern lakes.

### INDIAN TITLES.

In 1831 a joint resolution of the Legislature of Indiana, requesting an appropriation by Congress for the extinguishment of the Indian title to lands within the State, was forwarded to that body, which granted the request. The Secretary of War, by authority, appointed a committee of three citizens to carry into effect the provisions of the recent law. The Miamis were surrounded on all sides by American settlers, and were situated almost in the heart of the State on the line of the canal then being made. The chiefs were called to a council for the purpose of making a treaty; they promptly came, but peremptorily refused to go westward or sell the remainder of their land. The Pottawatomies sold about 6,000,000 acres in Indiana, Illinois and Michigan, including all their claim in this State.

In 1838 a treaty was concluded with the Miami Indians through the good offices of Col. A. C. Pepper, the Indian agent, by which a considerable of the most desirable portion of their reserve was ceded to the United States.

## LAND SALES.

As an example of the manner in which land speculators were treated by the early Indianians, we cite the following instances from Cox's "Recollections of the Wabash Valley."

At Crawfordsville, Dec. 24, 1824, many parties were present from the eastern and southern portions of the State, as well as from Ohio, Kentucky, Tennessee and even Pennsylvania, to attend a land sale. There was but little bidding against each other. The settlers, or "squatters," as they were called by the speculators, had arranged matters among themselves to their general satisfaction. If, upon comparing numbers, it appeared that two were after the same tract of land, one would ask the other what he would take not to bid against him; if neither would consent to be bought off they would retire and cast lots, and the lucky one would enter the tract at Congress price, \$1.25 an acre, and the other would enter the second choice on his list. If a speculator made a bid, or showed a disposition to take a settler's claim from him, he soon saw the white of a score of eyes glaring at him, and he would "crawfish" out of the crowd at the first opportunity.

The settlers made it definitely known to foreign capitalists that they would enter the tracts of land they had settled upon before allowing the latter to come in with their speculations. The land was sold in tiers of townships, beginning at the southern part of the district and continuing north until all had been offered at public sale. This plan was persisted in, although it kept many on the ground for several days waiting, who desired to purchase land in the northern part of the district.

In 1827 a regular Indian scare was gotten up to keep speculators away for a short time. A man who owned a claim on Tippecanoe river, near Pretty prairie, fearing that some one of the numerous land hunters constantly scouring the country might enter the land he had settled upon before he could raise the money to buy it, and seeing one day a cavalcade of land hunters riding toward where his land lay, mounted his horse and darted off at full speed to meet them, swinging his hat and shouting at the top of his voice, "Indians! Indians! the woods are full of Indians,



murdering and scalping all before them!" They paused a moment, but as the terrified horseman still urged his jaded animal and cried, "Help! Longlois, Cicots, help!" they turned and fled like a troop of retreating cavalry, hastening to the thickest settlements and giving the alarm, which spread like fire among stubble until the whole frontier region was shocked with the startling cry. The squatter who fabricated the story and started this false alarm took a circuitous route home that evening, and while others were busy building temporary block-houses and rubbing up their guns to meet the Indians, he was quietly gathering up money and slipped down to Crawfordsville and entered his land, chuckling to himself, "There's a Yankee trick for you, done up by a Hoosier."

### HARMONY COMMUNITY.

In 1814 a society of Germans under Frederick Rappe, who had originally come from Wirtemberg, Germany, and more recently from Pennsylvania, founded a settlement on the Wabash about 50 miles above its mouth. They were industrious, frugal and honest Lutherans. They purchased a large quantity of land and laid off a town, to which they gave the name of "Harmony," afterward called "New Harmony." They erected a church and a public school-house, opened farms, planted orchards and vineyards, built flouring mills, established a house of public entertainment, a public store, and carried on all the arts of peace with skill and regularity. Their property was "in common," according to the custom of ancient Christians at Jerusalem, but the governing power, both temporal and spiritual, was vested in Frederick Rappe, the elder, who was regarded as the founder of the society. By the year 1821 the society numbered about 900. Every individual of proper age contributed his proper share of labor. There were neither spendthrifts, idlers nor drunkards, and during the whole 17 years of their sojourn in America there was not a single lawsuit among them. Every controversy arising among them was settled by arbitration, explanation and compromise before sunset of the day, literally according to the injunction of the apostle of the New Testament.

About 1825 the town of Harmony and a considerable quantity of land adjoining was sold to Robert Owen, father of David Dale Owen, the State Geologist, and of Robert Dale Owen, of later notoriety. He was a radical philosopher from Scotland, who had become distinguished for his philanthropy and opposition to

Christianity. He charged the latter with teaching false notions regarding human responsibility—notions which have since been clothed in the language of physiology, mental philosophy, etc. Said he:

“That which has hitherto been called wickedness in our fellow men has proceeded from one of two distinct causes, or from some combination of those causes. They are what are termed bad or wicked,

“1. Because they are born with faculties or propensities which render them more liable, under the same circumstances, than other men, to commit such actions as are usually denominated wicked; or,

“2. Because they have been placed by birth or other events in particular countries,—have been influenced from infancy by parents, playmates and others, and have been surrounded by those circumstances which gradually and necessarily trained them in the habits and sentiments called wicked; or,

“3. They have become wicked in consequence of some particular combination of these causes.

“If it should be asked, Whence then has wickedness proceeded? I reply, Solely from the ignorance of our forefathers.

“Every society which exists at present, as well as every society which history records, has been formed and governed on a belief in the following notions, assumed as first principles:

“1. That it is in the power of every individual to form his own character. Hence the various systems called by the name of religion, codes of law, and punishments; hence, also, the angry passions entertained by individuals and nations toward each other.

“2. That the affections are at the command of the individual. Hence insincerity and degradation of character; hence the miseries of domestic life, and more than one-half of all the crimes of mankind.

“3. That it is necessary a large portion of mankind should exist in ignorance and poverty in order to secure to the remaining part such a degree of happiness as they now enjoy. Hence a system of counteraction in the pursuits of men, a general opposition among individuals to the interests of each other, and the necessary effects of such a system,—ignorance, poverty and vice.



## THE MEXICAN WAR.

During the administration of Gov. Whitcomb the war with Mexico occurred, which resulted in annexing to the United States vast tracts of land in the south and west. Indiana contributed her full ratio to the troops in that war, and with a remarkable spirit of promptness and patriotism adopted all measures to sustain the general Government. These new acquisitions of territory re-opened the discussion of the slavery question, and Governor Whitcomb expressed his opposition to a further extension of the "national sin."

The causes which led to a declaration of war against Mexico in 1846, must be sought for as far back as the year 1830, when the present State of Texas formed a province of New and Independent Mexico. During the years immediately preceding 1830, Moses Austin, of Connecticut, obtained a liberal grant of lands from the established Government, and on his death his son was treated in an equally liberal manner. The glowing accounts rendered by Austin, and the vivid picture of Elysian fields drawn by visiting journalists, soon resulted in the influx of a large tide of immigrants, nor did the movement to the Southwest cease until 1830. The Mexican province held a prosperous population, comprising 10,000 American citizens. The rapacious Government of the Mexicans looked with greed and jealousy upon their eastern province, and, under the presidency of Gen. Santa Anna, enacted such measures, both unjust and oppressive, as would meet their design of goading the people of Texas on to revolution, and thus afford an opportunity for the infliction of punishment upon subjects whose only crime was industry and its accompaniment, prosperity. Precisely in keeping with the course pursued by the British toward the colonists of the Eastern States in the last century, Santa Anna's Government met the remonstrances of the colonists of Texas with threats; and they, secure in their consciousness of right quietly issued their declaration of independence, and proved its literal meaning on the field of Gonzales in 1835, having with a force of

500 men forced the Mexican army of 1,000 to fly for refuge to their strongholds. Battle after battle followed, bringing victory always to the Colonists, and ultimately resulting in the total rout of the Mexican army and the evacuation of Texas. The routed army after a short term of rest reorganized, and reappeared in the Territory, 8,000 strong. On April 21, a division of this large force under Santa Anna encountered the Texans under General Samuel Houston on the banks of the San Jacinto, and though Houston could only oppose 800 men to the Mexican legions, the latter were driven from the field, nor could they reform their scattered ranks until their General was captured next day and forced to sign the declaration of 1835. The signature of Santa Anna, though ignored by the Congress of the Mexican Republic, and consequently left unratified on the part of Mexico, was effected in so much, that after the second defeat of the army of that Republic all the hostilities of an important nature ceased, the Republic of Texas was recognized by the powers, and subsequently became an integral part of the United States, July 4, 1846. At this period General Herrera was president of Mexico. He was a man of peace, of common sense, and very patriotic; and he thus entertained, or pretended to entertain, the great neighboring Republic in high esteem. For this reason he grew unpopular with his people, and General Paredes was called to the presidential chair, which he continued to occupy until the breaking out of actual hostilities with the United States, when Gen. Santa Anna was elected thereto.

President Polk, aware of the state of feeling in Mexico, ordered Gen. Zachary Taylor, in command of the troops in the Southwest, to proceed to Texas, and post himself as near to the Mexican border as he deemed prudent. At the same time an American squadron was dispatched to the vicinity, in the Gulf of Mexico. In November, General Taylor had taken his position at Corpus Christi, a Texan settlement on a bay of the same name, with about 4,000 men. On the 13th of January, 1846, the President ordered him to advance with his forces to the Rio Grande; accordingly he proceeded, and in March stationed himself on the north bank of that river, within cannon-shot of the Mexican town of Matamoras. Here he hastily erected a fortress, called Fort Brown. The territory lying between the river Nueces and the Rio Grande river, about 120 miles in width, was claimed both by Texas and Mexico; according to the latter, therefore, General Taylor had actually invaded her Territory, and had thus committed an open



act of war. On the 26th of April, the Mexican General, Ampudia, gave notice to this effect to General Taylor, and on the same day a party of American dragoons, sixty-three in number, being on the north side of the Rio Grande, were attacked, and, after the loss of sixteen men killed and wounded, were forced to surrender. Their commander, Captain Thornton, only escaped. The Mexican forces had now crossed the river above Matamoras and were supposed to meditate an attack on Point Isabel, where Taylor had established a depot of supplies for his army. On the 1st of May, this officer left a small number of troops at Fort Brown, and marched with his chief forces, twenty-three hundred men, to the defense of Point Isabel. Having garrisoned this place, he set out on his return. On the 8th of May, about noon, he met the Mexican army, six thousand strong, drawn up in battle array, on the prairie near Palo Alto. The Americans at once advanced to the attack, and, after an action of five hours, in which their artillery was very effective, drove the enemy before them, and encamped upon the field. The Mexican loss was about one hundred killed; that of the Americans, four killed and forty wounded. Major Ringgold, of the artillery, an officer of great merit, was mortally wounded. The next day, as the Americans advanced, they again met the enemy in a strong position near Resaca de la Palma, three miles from Fort Brown. An action commenced, and was fiercely contested, the artillery on both sides being served with great vigor. At last the Mexicans gave way, and fled in confusion, General de la Vega having fallen into the hands of the Americans. They also abandoned their guns and a large quantity of ammunition to the victors. The remaining Mexican soldiers speedily crossed the Rio Grande, and the next day the Americans took up their position at Fort Brown. This little fort, in the absence of General Taylor, had gallantly sustained an almost uninterrupted attack of several days from the Mexican batteries of Matamoras.

When the news of the capture of Captain Thornton's party was spread over the United States, it produced great excitement. The President addressed a message to Congress, then in session, declaring "that war with Mexico existed by her own act;" and that body, May, 1846, placed ten millions of dollars at the President's disposal, and authorized him to accept the services of fifty thousand volunteers. A great part of the summer of 1846 was spent in preparation for the war, it being resolved to invade Mexico at several points. In pursuance of this plan, General Taylor, who had taken

possession of Matamoras, abandoned by the enemy in May, marched northward in the enemy's country in August, and on the 19th of September he appeared before Monterey, capital of the Mexican State of New Leon. His army, after having garrisoned several places along his route, amounted to six thousand men. The attack began on the 21st, and after a succession of assaults, during the period of four days, the Mexicans capitulated, leaving the town in possession of the Americans. In October, General Taylor terminated an armistice into which he had entered with the Mexican General, and again commenced offensive operations. Various towns and fortresses of the enemy now rapidly fell into our possession. In November, Saltillo, the capital of the State of Coahuila was occupied by the division of General Worth; in December, General Patterson took possession of Victoria, the capital of Tamaulipas, and nearly at the same period, Commodore Perry captured the fort of Tampico. Santa Fe, the capital of New Mexico, with the whole territory of the State had been subjugated by General Harney, after a march of one thousand miles through the wilderness. Events of a startling character had taken place at still earlier dates along the Pacific coast. On the 4th of July, Captain Fremont, having repeatedly defeated superior Mexican forces with the small band under his command, declared California independent of Mexico. Other important places in this region had yielded to the American naval force, and in August, 1846, the whole of California was in the undisputed occupation of the Americans.

The year 1847 opened with still more brilliant victories on the part of our armies. By the drawing off of a large part of General Taylor's troops for a meditated attack on Vera Cruz, he was left with a comparatively small force to meet the great body of Mexican troops, now marching upon him, under command of the celebrated Santa Anna, who had again become President of Mexico.

Ascertaining the advance of this powerful army, twenty thousand strong, and consisting of the best of the Mexican soldiers, General Taylor took up his position at Buena Vista, a valley a few miles from Saltillo. His whole troops numbered only four thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine, and here, on the 23d of February, he was vigorously attacked by the Mexicans. The battle was very severe, and continued nearly the whole day, when the Mexicans fled from the field in disorder, with a loss of nearly two thousand men. Santa Anna speedily withdrew, and thus abandoned the region of



the Rio Grande to the complete occupation of our troops. This left our forces at liberty to prosecute the grand enterprise of the campaign, the capture of the strong town of Vera Cruz, with its renowned castle of San Juan d'Ulloa. On the 9th of March, 1847, General Scott landed near the city with an army of twelve thousand men, and on the 18th commenced an attack. For four days and nights an almost incessant shower of shot and shells was poured upon the devoted town, while the batteries of the castle and the city replied with terrible energy. At last, as the Americans were preparing for an assault, the Governor of the city offered to surrender, and on the 26th the American flag floated triumphantly from the walls of the castle and the city. General Scott now prepared to march upon the city of Mexico, the capital of the country, situated two hundred miles in the interior, and approached only through a series of rugged passes and mountain fastnesses, rendered still more formidable by several strong fortresses. On the 8th of April the army commenced their march. At Cerro Gordo, Santa Anna had posted himself with fifteen thousand men. On the 18th the Americans began the daring attack, and by midday every intrenchment of the enemy had been carried. The loss of the Mexicans in this remarkable battle, besides one thousand killed and wounded, was three thousand prisoners, forty-three pieces of cannon, five thousand stand of arms, and all their amunitions and materials of war. The loss of the Americans was four hundred and thirty-one in killed and wounded. The next day our forces advanced, and, capturing fortress after fortress, came on the 18th of August within ten miles of Mexico, a city of two hundred thousand inhabitants, and situated in one of the most beautiful valleys in the world. On the 20th they attacked and carried the strong batteries of Contreras, garrisoned by 7,000 men, in an impetuous assault, which lasted but seventeen minutes. On the same day an attack was made by the Americans on the fortified post of Churubusco, four miles northeast of Contreras. Here nearly the entire Mexican army—more than 20,000 in number—were posted; but they were defeated at every point, and obliged to seek a retreat in the city, or the still remaining fortress of Chapultepec. While preparations were being made on the 21st by General Scott, to level his batteries against the city, prior to summoning it to surrender, he received propositions from the enemy, which terminated in an armistice. This ceased on the 7th of September. On the 8th the outer defense of Chapultepec was successfully

stormed by General Worth, though he lost one-fourth of his men in the desperate struggle. The castle of Chapultepec, situated on an abrupt and rocky eminence, 150 feet above the surrounding country, presented a most formidable object of attack. On the 12th, however, the batteries were opened against it, and on the next day the citadel was carried by storm. The Mexicans still struggled along the great causeway leading to the city, as the Americans advanced, but before nightfall a part of our army was within the gates of the city. Santa Anna and the officers of the Government fled, and the next morning, at seven o'clock, the flag of the Americans floated from the national palace of Mexico. This conquest of the capital was the great and final achievement of the war. The Mexican republic was in fact prostrate, her sea-coast and chief cities being in the occupation of our troops. On the 2d of February, 1848, terms of peace were agreed upon by the American commissioner and the Mexican Government, this treaty being ratified by the Mexican Congress on the 30th of May following, and by the United States soon after. President Polk proclaimed peace on the 4th of July, 1848. In the preceding sketch we have given only a mere outline of the war with Mexico. We have necessarily passed over many interesting events, and have not even named many of our soldiers who performed gallant and important services. General Taylor's successful operations in the region of the Rio Grande were duly honored by the people of the United States, by bestowing upon him the Presidency. General Scott's campaign, from the attack on Vera Cruz, to the surrender of the city of Mexico, was far more remarkable, and, in a military point of view, must be considered as one of the most brilliant of modern times. It is true the Mexicans are not to be ranked with the great nations of the earth; with a population of seven or eight millions, they have little more than a million of the white race, the rest being half-civilized Indians and mestizos, that is, those of mixed blood. Their government is inefficient, and the people divided among themselves. Their soldiers often fought bravely, but they were badly officered. While, therefore, we may consider the conquest of so extensive and populous a country, in so short a time, and attended with such constant superiority even to the greater numbers of the enemy, as highly gratifying evidence of the courage and capacity of our army, still we must not, in judging of our achievements, fail to consider the real weakness of the nation whom we vanquished.



One thing we may certainly dwell upon with satisfaction—the admirable example, not only as a soldier, but as a man, set by our commander, Gen. Scott, who seems, in the midst of war and the ordinary license of the camp, always to have preserved the virtue, kindness, and humanity belonging to a state of peace. These qualities secured to him the respect, confidence and good-will even of the enemy he had conquered. Among the Generals who effectually aided General Scott in this remarkable campaign, we must not omit to mention the names of Generals Wool, Twiggs, Shields, Worth, Smith, and Quitman, who generally added to the high qualities of soldiers the still more estimable characteristics of good men. The treaty of Guadalupe-Hidalgo stipulated that the disputed territory between the Nueces and the Rio Grande should belong to the United States, and it now forms a part of Texas, as has been already stated; that the United States should assume and pay the debts due from Mexico to American citizens, to the amount of \$3,500,000; and that, in consideration of the sum of \$15,000,000 to be paid by the United States to Mexico, the latter should relinquish to the former the whole of New Mexico and Upper California.

The soldiers of Indiana who served in this war were formed into five regiments of volunteers, numbered respectively, 1st, 2d, 3rd, 4th and 5th. The fact that companies of the three first-named regiments served at times with the men of Illinois, the New York volunteers, the Palmettos of South Carolina, and United States marines, under Gen. James Shields, makes for them a history; because the campaigns of the Rio Grande and Chihuahua, the siege of Vera Cruz, the desperate encounter at Cerro Gordo, the tragic contests in the valley, at Contreras and Churubusco, the storming of Chapultepec, and the planting of the stars and stripes upon every turret and spire within the conquered city of Mexico, were all carried out by the gallant troops under the favorite old General, and consequently each of them shared with him in the glories attached to such exploits. The other regiments under Cols. Gorman and Lane participated in the contests of the period under other commanders. The 4th Regiment of Indiana Volunteers, comprising ten companies, was formally organized at Jeffersonville, Indiana, by Capt. R. C. Gatlin, June 15, 1847, and on the 16th elected Major Willis A. Gorman, of the 3rd Regiment, to the Colonelcy; Ebenezer Dumont, Lieutenant-Colonel, and W. McCoy, Major. On the 27th of June the regiment left Jeffersonville for the front, and

subsequently was assigned to Brigadier-General Lane's command, which then comprised a battery of five pieces from the 3rd Regiment U. S. Artillery; a battery of two pieces from the 2nd Regiment U. S. Artillery, the 4th Regiment of Indiana Volunteers and the 4th Regiment of Ohio, with a squadron of mounted Louisianians and detachments of recruits for the U. S. army. The troops of this brigade won signal honors at Passo de Ovegas, August 10, 1847; National Bridge, on the 12th; Cerro Gordo, on the 15th; Las Animas, on the 19th, under Maj. F. T. Lally, of General Lane's staff, and afterward under Lane, directly, took a very prominent part in the siege of Puebla, which began on the 15th of September and terminated on the 12th of October. At Atlixco, October 19th; Tlascala, November 10th; Matamoras and Pass Galajara, November 23rd and 24th; Guerrilla Rancho, December 5th; Napalcan, December 10th, the Indiana volunteers of the 4th Regiment performed gallant service, and carried the campaign into the following year, representing their State at St. Martin's, February 27, 1848; Cholula, March 26th; Matacordera, February 19th; Sequalteplan, February 25th; and on the cessation of hostilities reported at Madison, Indiana, for discharge, July 11, 1848; while the 5th Indiana Regiment, under Col. J. H. Lane, underwent a similar round of duty during its service with other brigades, and gained some celebrity at Vera Cruz, Churubusco and with the troops of Illinois under Gen. Shields at Chapultepec.

This war cost the people of the United States sixty-six millions of dollars. This very large amount was not paid away for the attainment of mere glory; there was something else at stake, and this something proved to be a country larger and more fertile than the France of the Napoleons, and more steady and sensible than the France of the Republic. It was the defense of the great Lone Star State, the humiliation and chastisement of a quarrelsome neighbor.



## SLAVERY.

We have already referred to the prohibition of slavery in the Northwestern Territory, and Indiana Territory by the ordinance of 1787; to the imperfection in the execution of this ordinance and the troubles which the authorities encountered; and the complete establishment of the principles of freedom on the organization of the State. The next item of significance in this connection is the following language in the message of Gov. Ray to the Legislature of 1828: "Since our last separation, while we have witnessed with anxious solicitude the belligerent operations of another hemisphere, the cross contending against the crescent, and the prospect of a general rupture among the legitimates of other quarters of the globe, our attention has been arrested by proceedings in our own country truly dangerous to liberty, seriously premeditated, and disgraceful to its authors if agitated only to tamper with the American people. If such experiments as we see attempted in certain deluded quarters do not fall with a burst of thunder upon the heads of their seditious projectors, then indeed the Republic has begun to experience the days of its degeneracy. The union of these States is the people's only sure charter for their liberties and independence. Dissolve it and each State will soon be in a condition as deplorable as Alexander's conquered countries after they were divided amongst his victorious military captains."

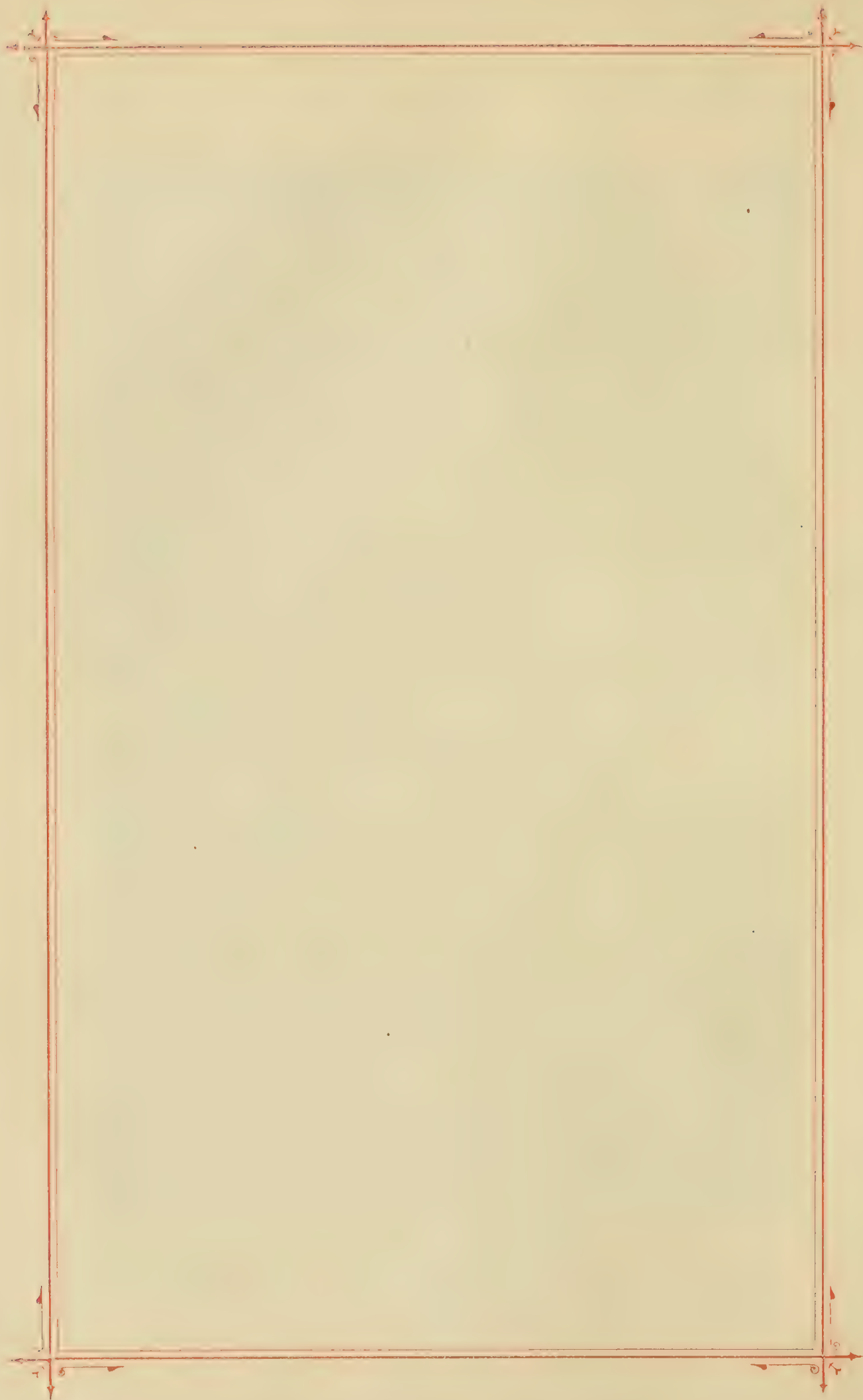
In pursuance of a joint resolution of the Legislature of 1850, a block of native marble was procured and forwarded to Washington, to be placed in the monument then in the course of erection at the National Capital in memory of George Washington. In the absence of any legislative instruction concerning the inscription upon this emblem of Indiana's loyalty, Gov. Wright ordered the following words to be inscribed upon it: INDIANA KNOWS NO NORTH, NO SOUTH, NOTHING BUT THE UNION. Within a dozen years thereafter this noble State demonstrated to the world her loyalty to the Union and the principles of freedom by the sacrifice of blood and treasure which she made. In keeping with this sentiment Gov. Wright indorsed the compromise measures of Congress on the slavery question, remarking in his message that "Indiana takes her stand in the ranks, not of Southern destiny, nor yet of





SCENE ON THE WABASH RIVER.





Northern destiny: she plants herself on the basis of the Constitution and takes her stand in the ranks of American destiny."

## FIFTEENTH AMENDMENT.

At the session of the Legislature in January, 1869, the subject of ratifying the fifteenth amendment to the Federal Constitution, allowing negro suffrage, came up with such persistency that neither party dared to undertake any other business lest it be checkmated in some way, and being at a dead lock on this matter, they adjourned in March without having done much important business. The Democrats, as well as a portion of the conservative Republicans, opposed its consideration strongly on the ground that it would be unfair to vote on the question until the people of the State had had an opportunity of expressing their views at the polls; but most of the Republicans resolved to push the measure through, while the Democrats resolved to resign in a body and leave the Legislature without a quorum. Accordingly, on March 4, 17 Senators and 36 Representatives resigned, leaving both houses without a quorum.

As the early adjournment of the Legislature left the benevolent institutions of the State unprovided for, the Governor convened that body in extra session as soon as possible, and after the necessary appropriations were made, on the 19th of May the fifteenth amendment came up; but in anticipation of this the Democratic members had all resigned and claimed that there was no quorum present. There was a quorum, however, of Senators in office, though some of them refused to vote, declaring that they were no longer Senators; but the president of that body decided that as he had not been informed of their resignation by the Governor, they were still members. A vote was taken and the ratifying resolution was adopted. When the resolution came up in the House, the chair decided that, although the Democratic members had resigned, there was a quorum of the *de-facto* members present, and the House proceeded to pass the resolution. This decision of the chair was afterward sustained by the Supreme Court.

At the next regular session of the Legislature, in 1871, the Democrats undertook to repeal the ratification, and the Republican members resigned to prevent it. The Democrats, as the Republicans did on the previous occasion, proceeded to pass their resolution of repeal; but while the process was under way, before the House Committee had time to report on the matter, 34 Republican members resigned, thereby preventing its passage and putting a stop to further legislation.



## INDIANA IN THE WAR.

The events of the earlier years of this State have been reviewed down to that period in the nation's history when the Republic demanded a first sacrifice from the newly erected States; to the time when the very safety of the glorious heritage, bequeathed by the fathers as a rich legacy, was threatened with a fate worse than death—a life under laws that harbored the slave—a civil defiance of the first principles of the Constitution.

Indiana was among the first to respond to the summons of patriotism, and register itself on the national roll of honor, even as she was among the first to join in that song of joy which greeted a Republic made doubly glorious within a century by the dual victory which won liberty for itself, and next bestowed the precious boon upon the colored slave.

The fall of Fort Sumter was a signal for the uprising of the State. The news of the calamity was flashed to Indianapolis on the 14th of April, 1861, and early the next morning the electric wire brought the welcome message to Washington:—

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT OF INDIANA, }  
INDIANAPOLIS, April 15, 1861. }

TO ABRAHAM LINCOLN, *President of the United States*:—On behalf of the State of Indiana, I tender to you for the defense of the Nation, and to uphold the authority of the Government, ten thousand men.

OLIVER P. MORTON,  
Governor of Indiana.

This may be considered the first official act of Governor Morton, who had just entered on the duties of his exalted position. The State was in an almost helpless condition, and yet the faith of the "War Governor" was prophetic, when, after a short consultation with the members of the Executive Council, he relied on the fidelity of ten thousand men and promised their services to the Protectorate at Washington. This will be more apparent when the military condition of the State at the beginning of 1861 is considered. At that time the armories contained less than five hundred stand of serviceable small arms, eight pieces of cannon which might be useful in a museum of antiquities, with sundry weapons which would merely do credit to the aborigines of one hundred years ago. The financial condition of the State was even worse than the military.

The sum of \$10,368.58 in trust funds was the amount of cash in the hands of the Treasurer, and this was, to all intents and purposes unavailable to meet the emergency, since it could not be devoted to the military requirements of the day. This state of affairs was dispiriting in the extreme, and would doubtless have militated against the ultimate success of any other man than Morton; yet he overleaped every difficulty, nor did the fearful realization of Floyd's treason, discovered during his visit to Washington, damp his indomitable courage and energy, but with rare persistence he urged the claims of his State, and for his exertions was requited with an order for five thousand muskets. The order was not executed until hostilities were actually entered upon, and consequently for some days succeeding the publication of the President's proclamation the people labored under a feeling of terrible anxiety mingled with uncertainty, amid the confusion which followed the criminal negligence that permitted the disbandment of the magnificent *corps d' armee* (51,000 men) of 1832 two years later in 1834. Great numbers of the people maintained their equanimity with the result of beholding within a brief space of time every square mile of their State represented by soldiers prepared to fight to the bitter end in defense of cherished institutions, and for the extension of the principle of human liberty to all States and classes within the limits of the threatened Union. This, their zeal, was not animated by hostility to the slave holders of the Southern States, but rather by a fraternal spirit, akin to that which urges the eldest brother to correct the persistent follies of his juniors, and thus lead them from crime to the maintenance of family honor; in this correction, to draw them away from all that was cruel, diabolical and inhuman in the Republic, to all that is gentle, holy and sublime therein. Many of the raw troops were not only unimpaired by a patriotic feeling, but also by that beautiful idealization of the poet, who in his unconscious Republicanism, said:

"I would not have a slave to till my ground,  
To carry me, to fan me while I sleep,  
And tremble when I wake, for all the wealth  
That sinews bought and sold have ever earned  
No: dear as freedom is—and, in my heart's  
Just estimation, prized above all price—  
I had much rather be myself the slave,  
And wear the bonds, than fasten them on him."

Thus animated, it is not a matter for surprise to find the first call to arms issued by the President, and calling for 75,000 men,



answered nobly by the people of Indiana. The quota of troops to be furnished by the State on the first call was 4,683 men for three years' service from April 15, 1860. On the 16th of April, Governor Morton issued his proclamation calling on all citizens of the State, who had the welfare of the Republic at heart, to organize themselves into six regiments in defense of their rights, and in opposition to the varied acts of rebellion, charged by him against the Southern Confederates. To this end, the Hon. Lewis Wallace, a soldier of the Mexican campaign was appointed Adjutant-General, Col. Thomas A. Morris of the United States Military Academy, Quartermaster-General, and Isaiah Mansur, a merchant of Indianapolis, Commissary-General. These general officers converted the grounds and buildings of the State Board of Agriculture into a military headquarters, and designated the position Camp Morton, as the beginning of the many honors which were to follow the popular Governor throughout his future career. Now the people, imbued with confidence in their Government and leaders, rose to the grandeur of American freemen, and with an enthusiasm never equaled hitherto, flocked to the standard of the nation; so that within a few days (19th April) 2,400 men were ranked beneath their regimental banners, until as the official report testifies, the anxious question, passing from mouth to mouth, was, "Which of us will be allowed to go?" It seemed as if Indiana was about to monopolize the honors of the period, and place the 75,000 men demanded of the Union by the President, at his disposition. Even now under the genial sway of guaranteed peace, the features of Indiana's veterans flush with righteous pride when these days—remembrances of heroic sacrifice—are named, and freemen, still unborn, will read their history only to be blessed and glorified in the possession of such truly, noble progenitors. Nor were the ladies of the State unmindful of their duties. Everywhere they partook of the general enthusiasm, and made it practical so far as in their power, by embroidering and presenting standards and regimental colors, organizing aid and relief societies, and by many other acts of patriotism and humanity inherent in the high nature of woman.

During the days set apart by the military authorities for the organization of the regiments, the financiers of the State were engaged in the reception of munificent grants of money from private citizens, while the money merchants within and without the State offered large loans to the recognized Legislature without even imposing a condition of payment. This most practical generosity

strengthened the hands of the Executive, and within a very few days Indiana had passed the crucial test, recovered some of her military prestige lost in 1834, and so was prepared to vie with the other and wealthier States in making sacrifices for the public welfare.

On the 20th of April, Messrs, I. S. Dobbs and Alvis D. Gall received their appointments as Medical Inspectors of the Division, while Major T. J. Wood arrived at headquarters from Washington to receive the newly organized regiments into the service of the Union. At the moment this formal proceeding took place, Morton, unable to restrain the patriotic ardor of the people, telegraphed to the capitol that he could place six regiments of infantry at the disposal of the General Government within six days, if such a proceeding were acceptable; but in consequence of the wires being cut between the State and Federal capitol, no answer came. Taking advantage of the little doubt which may have had existence in regard to future action in the matter and in the absence of general orders, he gave expression to an intention of placing the volunteers in camp, and in his message to the Legislature, who assembled three days later, he clearly laid down the principle of immediate action and strong measures, recommending a vote of \$1,000,000 for the reorganization of the volunteers, for the purchase of arms and supplies, and for the punishment of treason. The message was received most enthusiastically. The assembly recognized the great points made by the Governor, and not only yielded to them *in toto*, but also made the following grand appropriations:

General military purposes.....	\$1,000,000
Purchase of arms.....	500,000
Contingent military expenses.....	100,000
Organization and support of militia for two years.....	140,000

These appropriations, together with the laws enacted during the session of the Assembly, speak for the men of Indiana. The celerity with which these laws were put in force, the diligence and economy exercised by the officers, entrusted with their administration, and that systematic genius, under which all the machinery of Government seemed to work in harmony,—all, all, tended to make for the State a spring-time of noble deeds, when seeds might be cast along her fertile fields and in the streets of her villages of industry to grow up at once and blossom in the ray of fame, and after to bloom throughout the ages. Within three days after the opening of the extra session of the Legislature (27th April) six new regiments were organized, and commissioned for three months' service. These reg-



iments, notwithstanding the fact that the first six regiments were already mustered into the general service, were known as "The First Brigade, Indiana Volunteers," and with the simple object of making the way of the future student of a brilliant history clear, were numbered respectively

Sixth Regiment,	commanded by Col. T. T. Crittenden.		
Seventh	"	"	" " Ebenezer Dumont.
Eighth	"	"	" " W. P. Benton.
Ninth	"	"	" " R. H. Milroy.
Tenth	"	"	" " T. T. Reynolds.
Eleventh	"	"	" " Lewis Wallace.

The idea of these numbers was suggested by the fact that the military representation of Indiana in the Mexican Campaign was one brigade of five regiments, and to observe consecutiveness the regiments comprised in the first division of volunteers were thus numbered, and the entire force placed under Brigadier General T. A. Morris, with the following staff: John Love, Major; Cyrus C. Hines, Aid-de-camp; and J. A. Stein, Assistant Adjutant General. To follow the fortunes of these volunteers through all the vicissitudes of war would prove a special work; yet their valor and endurance during their first term of service deserved a notice of even more value than that of the historian, since a commander's opinion has to be taken as the basis upon which the chronicler may expatiate. Therefore the following dispatch, dated from the headquarters of the Army of Occupation, Beverly Camp, W. Virginia, July 21, 1861, must be taken as one of the first evidences of their utility and valor:—

"GOVERNOR O. P. MORTON, *Indianapolis, Indiana.*

GOVERNOR:—I have directed the three months' regiments from Indiana to move to Indianapolis, there to be mustered out and reorganized for three years' service.

I cannot permit them to return to you without again expressing my high appreciation of the distinguished valor and endurance of the Indiana troops, and my hope that but a short time will elapse before I have the pleasure of knowing that they are again ready for the field. \* \* \* \* \*

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE B. McCLELLAN,  
*Major-General, U. S. A.*

On the return of the troops to Indianapolis, July 29, Brigadier Morris issued a lengthy, logical and well-deserved congratulatory address, from which one paragraph may be extracted to characterize

the whole. After passing a glowing eulogium on their military qualities and on that unexcelled gallantry displayed at Laurel Hill, Phillipi and Carrick's Ford, he says:—

"Soldiers! You have now returned to the friends whose prayers went with you to the field of strife. They welcome you with pride and exultation. Your State and country acknowledge the value of your labors. May your future career be as your past has been,—honorable to yourselves and serviceable to your country."

The six regiments forming Morris' brigade, together with one composed of the surplus volunteers, for whom there was no regiment in April, now formed a division of seven regiments, all reorganized for three years' service, between the 20th August and 20th September, with the exception of the new or 12th, which was accepted for one year's service from May 11th, under command of Colonel John M. Wallace, and reorganized May 17, 1862, for three years' service under Col. W. H. Link, who, with 172 officers and men, received their mortal wounds during the Richmond (Kentucky) engagement, three months after its reorganization.

The 13TH REGIMENT, under Col. Jeremiah Sullivan, was mustered into the United States in 1861 and joined Gen. McClellan's command at Rich Mountain on the 10th July. The day following it was present under Gen. Rosencrans and lost eight men killed; three successive days it was engaged under Gen. I. I. Reynolds, and won its laurels at Cheat Mountain summit, where it participated in the decisive victory over Gen. Lee.

The 14TH REGIMENT, organized in 1861 for one year's service, and reorganized on the 7th of June at Terre Haute for three years' service. Commanded by Col. Kimball and showing a muster roll of 1,134 men, it was one of the finest, as it was the first, three years' regiment organized in the State, with varying fortunes attached to its never ending round of duty from Cheat Mountain, September, 1861, to Morton's Ford in 1864, and during the movement South in May of that year to the last of its labors, the battle of Cold Harbor.

The 15TH REGIMENT, reorganized at La Fayette 14th June, 1861, under Col. G. D. Wagner, moved on Rich Mountain on the 11th of July in time to participate in the complete rout of the enemy. On the promotion of Col. Wagner, Lieutenant-Col. G. A. Wood became Colonel of the regiment, November, 1862, and during the first days of January, 1863, took a distinguished part in the severe action of Stone River. From this period down to the battle of Mission Ridge it was in a series of destructive engagements, and was,



after enduring terrible hardships, ordered to Chattanooga, and thence to Indianapolis, where it was mustered out the 18th June, 1864,—four days after the expiration of its term of service.

The 16TH REGIMENT, organized under Col. P. A. Hackleman at Richmond for one year's service, after participating in many minor military events, was mustered out at Washington, D.C., on the 14th of May, 1862. Col. Hackleman was killed at the battle of Iuka, and Lieutenant-Col. Thomas I. Lucas succeeded to the command. It was reorganized at Indianapolis for three years' service, May 27, 1862, and took a conspicuous part in all the brilliant engagements of the war down to June, 1865, when it was mustered out at New Orleans. The survivors, numbering 365 rank and file, returned to Indianapolis the 10th of July amid the rejoicing of the populace.

The 17TH REGIMENT was mustered into service at Indianapolis the 12th of June, 1861, for three years, under Col. Hascall, who on being promoted Brigadier General in March, 1862, left the Colonelcy to devolve on Lieutenant Colonel John T. Wilder. This regiment participated in the many exploits of Gen. Reynold's army from Green Brier in 1862, to Macon in 1865, under Gen. Wilson. Returning to Indianapolis the 16th of August, in possession of a brilliant record, the regiment was disbanded.

The 18TH REGIMENT, under Colonel Thomas Pattison, was organized at Indianapolis, and mustered into service on the 16th of August, 1861. Under Gen. Pope it gained some distinction at Blackwater, and succeeded in retaining a reputation made there, by its gallantry at Pea Ridge, February, 1862, down to the moment when it planted the regimental flag on the arsenal of Augusta, Georgia, where it was disbanded August 28, 1865.

The 19TH REGIMENT, mustered into three years' service at the State capital July 29, 1861, was ordered to join the army of the Potomac, and reported its arrival at Washington, August 9. Two days later it took part in the battle of Lewinsville, under Colonel Solomon Meredith. Occupying Falls Church in September, 1861, it continued to maintain a most enviable place of honor on the military roll until its consolidation with the 20th Regiment, October, 1864, under Colonel William Orr, formerly its Lieutenant Colonel.

The 20TH REGIMENT of La Fayette was organized in July, 1861, mustered into three years' service at Indianapolis on the 22d of the same month, and reached the front at Cockeysville, Maryland, twelve days later. Throughout all its brilliant actions from Hatteras Bank, on the 4th of October, to Clover Hill, 9th of April, 1865,

including the saving of the United States ship *Congress*, at Newport News, it added daily some new name to its escutcheon. This regiment was mustered out at Louisville in July, 1865, and returning to Indianapolis was welcomed by the great war Governor of their State.

The 21<sup>ST</sup> REGIMENT was mustered into service under Colonel I. W. McMillan, July 24, 1861, and reported at the front the third day of August. It was the first regiment to enter New Orleans. The fortunes of this regiment were as varied as its services, so that its name and fame, grown from the blood shed by its members, are destined to live and flourish. In December, 1863, the regiment was reorganized, and on the 19th February, 1864, many of its veterans returned to their State, where Morton received them with that spirit of proud gratitude which he was capable of showing to those who deserve honor for honors won.

The 22<sup>D</sup> REGIMENT, under Colonel Jeff. C. Davis, left Indianapolis the 15th of August, and was attached to Fremont's Corps at St. Louis on the 17th. From the day it moved to the support of Colonel Mulligan at Lexington, to the last victory, won under General Sherman at Bentonville, on the 19th of March, 1865, it gained a high military reputation. After the fall of Johnston's southern army, this regiment was mustered out, and arrived at Indianapolis on the 16th June.

The 23<sup>D</sup> BATTALION, commanded by Colonel W. L. Sanderson, was mustered in at New Albany, the 29th July, 1861, and moved to the front early in August. From its unfortunate marine experiences before Fort Henry to Bentonville it won unusual honors, and after its disbandment at Louisville, returned to Indianapolis July 24, 1865, where Governor Morton and General Sherman reviewed and complimented the gallant survivors.

The 24<sup>TH</sup> BATTALION, under Colonel Alvin P. Hovey, was mustered at Vincennes the 31st of July, 1861. Proceeding immediately to the front it joined Fremont's command, and participated under many Generals in important affairs during the war. Three hundred and ten men and officers returned to their State in August, 1865, and were received with marked honors by the people and Executive.

The 25<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT, of Evansville mustered into service there for three years under Col. J. C. Veatch, arrived at St. Louis on the 26th of August, 1861. During the war this regiment was present at 18 battles and skirmishes, sustaining therein a loss of 352 men



and officers. Mustered out at Louisville, July 17, 1865, it returned to Indianapolis on the 21st amid universal rejoicing.

The 26TH BATTALION, under W. M. Wheatley, left Indianapolis for the front the 7th of September, 1861, and after a brilliant campaign under Fremont, Grant, Heron and Smith, may be said to disband the 18th of September, 1865, when the non-veterans and recruits were reviewed by Morton at the State capital.

The 27th REGIMENT, under Col. Silas Colgrove, moved from Indianapolis to Washington City, September 15th, 1861, and in October was allied to Gen. Banks' army. From Winchester Heights, the 9th of March 1862, through all the affairs of General Sherman's campaign, it acted a gallant and faithful part, and was disbanded immediately after returning to their State.

The 28TH OR 1ST CAVALRY was mustered into service at Evansville on the 20th of August, 1861, under Col. Conrad Baker. From the skirmish at Ironton, on the 12th of September, wherein three companies under Col. Gavin captured a position held by a few rebels, to the battle of the Wilderness, the First Cavalry performed prodigies of valor. In June and July, 1865, the troops were mustered out at Indianapolis.

The 29TH BATTALION of La Porte, under Col. J. F. Miller, left on the 5th of October, 1861, and reaching Camp Nevin, Kentucky, on the 9th, was allied to Rosseau's Brigade, serving with McCook's division at Shiloh, with Buell's army in Alabama, Tennessee and Kentucky, with Rosencrans at Murfreesboro, at Decatur, Alabama, and at Dalton, Georgia. The Twenty-ninth won many laurels, and had its Colonel promoted to the rank of Brigadier General. This officer was succeeded in the command by Lieutenant-Col. D. M. Dunn.

The 30TH REGIMENT of Fort Wayne, under Col. Sion S. Bass, proceeded to the front *via* Indianapolis, and joined General Rosseau at Camp Nevin on the 9th of October, 1861. At Shiloh, Col. Bass received a mortal wound, and died a few days later at Paducah, leaving the Colonelcy to devolve upon Lieutenant-Col. J. B. Dodge. In October 1865, it formed a battalion of General Sheridan's army of observation in Texas.

The 31st REGIMENT, organized at Terre Haute, under Col. Charles Cruft, in September 1861, was mustered in, and left in a few days for Kentucky. Present at the reduction of Fort Donelson on the 13th, 14th, and 15th of February, 1862, its list of killed and wounded proves its desperate fighting qualities. The organization

was subjected to many changes, but in all its phases maintained a fair fame won on many battle fields. Like the former regiment, it passed into Gen. Sheridan's Army of Observation, and held the district of Green Lake, Texas.

The 32D REGIMENT OF GERMAN INFANTRY, under Col. August Willich, organized at Indianapolis, mustered on the 24th of August, 1861, served with distinction throughout the campaign. Col. Willich was promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General, and Lieut.-Col. Henry Von Trebra commissioned to act, under whose command the regiment passed into General Sheridan's Army, holding the post of Salado Creek, until the withdrawal of the corps of observation in Texas.

The 33D REGIMENT of Indianapolis possesses a military history of no small proportions. The mere facts that it was mustered in under Col. John Coburn, the 16th of September, won a series of distinctions throughout the war district and was mustered out at Louisville, July 21, 1865, taken with its name as one of the most powerful regiments engaged in the war, are sufficient here.

The 34TH BATTALION, organized at Anderson on the 16th September, 1861, under Col. Ashbury Steele, appeared among the investing battalions before New Madrid on the 30th of March, 1862. From the distinguished part it took in that siege, down to the 13th of May, 1865, when at Palmetto Rancho, near Palo Alto, it fought for hours against fearful odds the last battle of the war for the Union. Afterwards it marched 250 miles up the Rio Grande, and was the first regiment to reoccupy the position, so long in Southern hands, of Ringold barracks. In 1865 it garrisoned Beaconsville as part of the Army of Observation.

The 35TH OR FIRST IRISH REGIMENT, was organized at Indianapolis, and mustered into service on the 11th of December, 1861, under Col. John C. Walker. At Nashville, on the 22d of May, 1862, it was joined by the organized portion of the Sixty-first or Second Irish Regiment, and unassigned recruits. Col. Mullen now became Lieut.-Colonel of the 35th, and shortly after, its Colonel. From the pursuit of Gen. Bragg through Kentucky and the affair at Perryville on the 8th of October, 1862, to the terrible hand to hand combat at Kenesaw mountain, on the night of the 20th of June, 1864, and again from the conclusion of the Atlanta campaign to September, 1865, with Gen. Sheridan's army, when it was mustered out, it won for itself a name of reckless daring and unsurpassed gallantry.



The 36TH REGIMENT, of Richmond, Ind., under Col. William Grose, mustered into service for three years on the 16th of September, 1861, went immediately to the front, and shared the fortunes of the Army of the Ohio until the 27th of February, 1862, when a forward movement led to its presence on the battle-field of Shiloh. Following up the honors won at Shiloh, it participated in some of the most important actions of the war, and was, in October, 1865, transferred to Gen. Sheridan's army. Col. Grose was promoted in 1864 to the position of Brigadier-General, and the Colonelcy devolved on Oliver H. P. Carey, formerly Lieut.-Colonel of the regiment.

The 37TH BATTALION, of Lawrenceburg, commanded by Col. Geo. W. Hazzard, organized the 18th of September, 1861, left for the seat of war early in October. From the eventful battle of Stone river, in December, 1862, to its participation in Sherman's march through Georgia, it gained for itself a splendid reputation. This regiment returned to, and was present at, Indianapolis, on the 30th of July, 1865, where a public reception was tendered to men and officers on the grounds of the Capitol.

The 38TH REGIMENT, under Col. Benjamin F. Scribner, was mustered in at New Albany, on the 18th of September, 1861, and in a few days were *en route* for the front. To follow its continual round of duty, is without the limits of this sketch; therefore, it will suffice to say, that on every well-fought field, at least from February, 1862, until its dissolution, on the 15th of July, 1865, it earned an enviable renown, and drew from Gov. Morton, on returning to Indianapolis the 18th of the same month, a congratulatory address couched in the highest terms of praise.

The 39TH REGIMENT, OR EIGHTH CAVALRY, was mustered in as an infantry regiment, under Col. T. J. Harrison, on the 28th of August, 1861, at the State capital. Leaving immediately for the front it took a conspicuous part in all the engagements up to April, 1863, when it was reorganized as a cavalry regiment. The record of this organization sparkles with great deeds which men will extol while language lives; its services to the Union cannot be over estimated, or the memory of its daring deeds be forgotten by the unhappy people who raised the tumult, which culminated in their second shame.

The 40TH REGIMENT, of Lafayette, under Col. W. C. Wilson, subsequently commanded by Col. J. W. Blake, and again by Col. Henry Leaming, was organized on the 30th of December, 1861, and

at once proceeded to the front, where some time was necessarily spent in the Camp of Instruction at Bardstown, Kentucky. In February, 1862, it joined in Buell's forward movement. During the war the regiment shared in all its hardships, participated in all its honors, and like many other brave commands took service under Gen. Sheridan in his Army of Occupation, holding the post of Port Lavaca, Texas, until peace brooded over the land.

THE 41ST REGIMENT OR SECOND CAVALRY, the first complete regiment of horse ever raised in the State, was organized on the 3d of September, 1861, at Indianapolis, under Col. John A. Bridgland, and December 16 moved to the front. Its first war experience was gained *en route* to Corinth on the 9th of April, 1862, and at Pea Ridge on the 15th. Gallatin, Vinegar Hill, and Perryville, and Talbot Station followed in succession, each battle bringing to the cavalry untold honors. In May, 1864, it entered upon a glorious career under Gen. Sherman in his Atlanta campaign, and again under Gen. Wilson in the raid through Alabama during April, 1865. On the 22d of July, after a brilliant career, the regiment was mustered out at Nashville, and returned at once to Indianapolis for discharge.

THE 42D, under Col J. G. Jones, mustered into service at Evansville, October 9, 1861, and having participated in the principal military affairs of the period, Wartrace, Mission Ridge, Altoona, Kenesaw, Savannah, Charlestown and Bentonville, was discharged at Indianapolis on the 25th of July, 1865.

THE 43D BATTALION was mustered in on the 27th of September, 1861, under Col. George K. Steele, and left Terre Haute *en route* to the front within a few days. Later it was allied to Gen. Pope's corps, and afterwards served with Commodore Foote's marines in the reduction of Fort Pillow. It was the first Union regiment to enter Memphis. From that period until the close of the war it was distinguished for its unexcelled qualifications as a military body, and fully deserved the encomiums passed upon it on its return to Indianapolis in March, 1865.

THE 44TH OR THE REGIMENT OF THE 10TH CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT was organized at Fort Wayne on the 24th of October, 1861, under Col. Hugh B. Reed. Two months later it was ordered to the front, and arriving in Kentucky, was attached to Gen. Cruft's Brigade, then quartered at Calhoun. After years of faithful service it was mustered out at Chattanooga, the 14th of September, 1865.

THE 45TH, OR THIRD CAVALRY, comprised ten companies



organized at different periods and for varied services in 1861-'62, under Colonel Scott Carter and George H. Chapman. The distinguished name won by the Third Cavalry is established in every village within the State. Let it suffice to add that after its brilliant participation in Gen. Sheridan's raid down the James' river canal, it was mustered out at Indianapolis on the 7th of August, 1865.

THE 46TH REGIMENT, organized at Logansport under Colonel Graham N. Fitch, arrived in Kentucky the 16th of February, 1862, and a little later became attached to Gen. Pope's army, then quartered at Commerce. The capture of Fort Pillow, and its career under Generals Curtis, Palmer, Hovey, Gorman, Grant, Sherman, Banks and Burbridge are as truly worthy of applause as ever fell to the lot of a regiment. The command was mustered out at Louisville on the 4th of September, 1865.

THE 47TH was organized at Anderson, under Col. I. R. Slack, early in October, 1862. Arriving at Bardstown, Kentucky, on the 21st of December, it was attached to Gen. Buell's army; but within two months was assigned to Gen. Pope, under whom it proved the first regiment to enter Fort Thompson near New Madrid. In 1864 the command visited Indianapolis on veteran furlough and was enthusiastically received by Governor Morton and the people. Returning to the front it engaged heartily in Gen. Banks' company. In December, Col. Slack received his commission as Brigadier-General, and was succeeded on the regimental command by Col. J. A. McLaughton; at Shreveport under General Heron it received the submission of General Price and his army, and there also was it mustered out of service on the 23d of October, 1865.

The 48TH REGIMENT, organized at Goshen the 6th of December, 1861, under Col. Norman Eddy, entered on its duties during the siege of Corinth in May, and again in October, 1862. The record of this battalion may be said to be unsurpassed in its every feature, so that the grand ovation extended to the returned soldiers in 1865 at Indianapolis, is not a matter for surprise.

The 49TH REGIMENT, organized at Jeffersonville, under Col. J. W. Ray, and mustered in on the 21st of November, 1861, for service, left *en route* for the camp at Bardstown. A month later it arrived at the unfortunate camp-ground of Cumberland Ford, where disease carried off a number of gallant soldiers. The regiment, however, survived the dreadful scourge and won its laurels on many

a well-fought field until September, 1865, when it was mustered out at Louisville.

The 50TH REGIMENT, under Col. Cyrus L. Dunham, organized during the month of September, 1861, at Seymour, left *en route* to Bardstown for a course of military instruction. On the 20th of August, 1862, a detachment of the 50th, under Capt. Atkinson, was attacked by Morgan's Cavalry near Edgefield Junction; but the gallant few repulsed their oft-repeated onsets and finally drove them from the field. The regiment underwent many changes in organization, and may be said to muster out on the 10th of September, 1865.

The 51ST REGIMENT, under Col. Abel D. Streight, left Indianapolis on the 14th of December, 1861, for the South. After a short course of instruction at Bardstown, the regiment joined General Buell's and acted with great effect during the campaign in Kentucky and Tennessee. Ultimately it became a participator in the work of the Fourth Corps, or Army of Occupation, and held the post of San Antonio until peace was doubly assured.

The 52D REGIMENT was partially raised at Rushville, and the organization completed at Indianapolis, where it was consolidated with the Railway Brigade, or 56th Regiment, on the 2d of February, 1862. Going to the front immediately after, it served with marked distinction throughout the war, and was mustered out at Montgomery on the 10th of September, 1865. Returning to Indianapolis six days later, it was welcomed by Gov. Morton and a most enthusiastic reception accorded to it.

The 53RD BATTALION was raised at New Albany, and with the addition of recruits raised at Rockport formed a standard regiment, under command of Col. W. Q. Gresham. Its first duty was that of guarding the rebels confined on Camp Morton, but on going to the front it made for itself an endurable name. It was mustered out in July, 1865, and returned to Indianapolis on the 25th of the same month.

The 54TH REGIMENT was raised at Indianapolis on the 10th of June, 1862, for three months' service under Col. D. G. Rose. The succeeding two months saw it in charge of the prisoners at Camp Morton, and in August it was pushed forward to aid in the defense of Kentucky against the Confederate General, Kirby Smith. The remainder of its short term of service was given to the cause. On the muster out of the three months' service regiment it was reorgan-



ized for one year's service and gained some distinction, after which it was mustered out in 1863 at New Orleans.

The 55TH REGIMENT, organized for three months' service, retains the brief history applicable to the first organization of the 54th. It was mustered in on the 16th of June, 1862, under Col. J. R. Mahon, disbanded on the expiration of its term and was not reorganized.

The 56TH REGIMENT, referred to in the sketch of the 52nd, was designed to be composed of railroad men, marshalled under J. M. Smith as Colonel, but owing to the fact that many railroaders had already volunteered into other regiments, Col. Smith's volunteers were incorporated with the 52nd, and this number left blank in the army list.

The 57TH BATTALION, actually organized by two ministers of the gospel,—the Rev. I. W. T. McMullen and Rev. F. A. Hardin, of Richmond, Ind., mustered into service on the 18th of November, 1861, under the former named reverend gentleman as Colonel, who was, however, succeeded by Col. Cyrus C. Haynes, and he in turn by G. W. Leonard, Willis Blanch and John S. McGrath, the latter holding command until the conclusion of the war. The history of this battalion is extensive, and if participation in a number of battles with the display of rare gallantry wins fame, the 57th may rest assured of its possession of this fragile yet coveted prize. Like many other regiments it concluded its military labors in the service of General Sheridan, and held the post of Port Lavaca in conjunction with another regiment until peace dwelt in the land.

The 58TH REGIMENT, of Princeton, was organized there early in October, 1861, and was mustered into service under the Colonelcy of Henry M. Carr. In December it was ordered to join General Buell's army, after which it took a share in the various actions of the war, and was mustered out on the 25th of July, 1865, at Louisville, having gained a place on the roll of honor.

The 59TH BATTALION was raised under a commission issued by Gov. Morton to Jesse I. Alexander, creating him Colonel. Owing to the peculiarities hampering its organization, Col. Alexander could not succeed in having his regiment prepared to muster in before the 17th of February, 1862. However, on that day the equipment was complete, and on the 18th it left *en route* to Commerce, where on its arrival, it was incorporated under General Pope's command. The list of its casualties speaks a history,—no less than 793 men were lost during the campaign. The regiment, after a term char-

acterized by distinguished service, was mustered out at Louisville on the 17th of July, 1865.

The 60TH REGIMENT was partially organized under Lieut.-Col. Richard Owen at Evansville during November 1861, and perfected at Camp Morton during March, 1862. Its first experience was its gallant resistance to Bragg's army investing Munfordsville, which culminated in the unconditional surrender of its first seven companies on the 14th of September. An exchange of prisoners took place in November, which enabled it to joine the remaining companies in the field. The subsequent record is excellent, and forms, as it were, a monument to their fidelity and heroism. The main portion of this battalion was mustered out at Indianapolis, on the 21st of March, 1865.

The 61st was partially organized in December, 1861, under Col. B. F. Mullen. The failure of thorough organization on the 22d of May, 1862, led the men and officers to agree to incorporation with the 35th Regiment of Volunteers.

The 62D BATTALION, raised under a commission issued to William Jones, of Rockport, authorizing him to organize this regiment in the First Congressional District was so unsuccessful that consolidation with the 53d Regiment was resolved upon.

The 63D REGIMENT, of Covington, under James McManomy, Commandant of Camp, and J. S. Williams, Adjutant, was partially organized on the 31st of December, 1861, and may be considered on duty from its very formation. After guarding prisoners at Camp Morton and Lafayette, and engaging in battle on Manassas Plains on the 30th of August following, the few companies sent out in February, 1862, returned to Indianapolis to find six new companies raised under the call of July, 1862, ready to embrace the fortunes of the 63d. So strengthened, the regiment went forth to battle, and continued to lead in the paths of honor and fidelity until mustered out in May and June, 1865.

The 64TH REGIMENT failed in organization as an artillery corps; but orders received from the War Department prohibiting the consolidation of independent batteries, put a stop to any further move in the matter. However, an infantry regiment bearing the same number was afterward organized.

The 65TH was mustered in at Princeton and Evansville, in July and August, 1862, under Col. J. W. Foster, and left at once *en route* for the front. The record of this battalion is creditable, not only to its members, but also to the State which claimed it. Its



last action during the war was on the 18th and 20th of February, 1865, at Fort Anderson and Town creek, after which, on the 22d June, it was disbanded at Greensboro.

The 66TH REGIMENT partially organized at New Albany, under Commandant Roger Martin, was ordered to leave for Kentucky on the 19th of August, 1862, for the defense of that State against the incursions of Kirby Smith. After a brilliant career it was mustered out at Washington on the 3d of June, 1865, after which it returned to Indianapolis to receive the thanks of a grateful people.

The 67TH REGIMENT was organized within the Third Congressional District under Col. Frank Emerson, and was ordered to Louisville on the 20th of August, 1862, whence it marched to Munfordville, only to share the same fate with the other gallant regiments engaged against Gen. Bragg's advance. Its roll of honor extends down the years of civil disturbance,—always adding garlands, until Peace called a truce in the fascinating race after fame, and insured a term of rest, wherein its members could think on comrades forever vanished, and temper the sad thought with the sublime memories born of that chivalrous fight for the maintenance and integrity of a great Republic. At Galveston on the 19th of July, 1865, the gallant 67th Regiment was mustered out, and returning within a few days to its State received the enthusiastic ovations of her citizens.

The 68TH REGIMENT, organized at Greensburg under Major Benjamin C. Shaw, was accepted for general service the 19th of August, 1862, under Col. Edward A. King, with Major Shaw as Lieutenant Colonel; on the 25th its arrival at Lebanon was reported and within a few days it appeared at the defense of Munfordville; but sharing in the fate of all the defenders, it surrendered unconditionally to Gen. Bragg and did not participate further in the actions of that year, nor until after the exchange of prisoners in 1863. From this period it may lay claim to an enviable history extending to the end of the war, when it was disembodied.

The 69TH REGIMENT, of Richmond, Ind., under Col. A. Bickle, left for the front on the 20th of August, 1862, and ten days later made a very brilliant stand at Richmond, Kentucky, against the advance of Gen. Kirby Smith, losing in the engagement two hundred and eighteen men and officers together with its liberty. After an exchange of prisoners the regiment was reorganized under Col. T. W. Bennett and took the field in December, 1862, under

Generals Sheldon, Morgan and Sherman of Grant's army. Chickasaw, Vicksburg, Blakely and many other names testify to the valor of the 69th. The remnant of the regiment was in January, 1865, formed into a battalion under Oran Perry, and was mustered out in July following.

The 70TH REGIMENT was organized at Indianapolis on the 12th of August, 1862, under Col. B. Harrison, and leaving for Louisville on the 13th, shared in the honors of Bruce's division at Franklin and Russellville. The record of the regiment is brimful of honor. It was mustered out at Washington, June 8, 1865, and received at Indianapolis with public honors.

The 71ST OR SIXTH CAVALRY was organized as an infantry regiment, at Terre Haute, and mustered into general service at Indianapolis on the 18th of August, 1862, under Lieut.-Col. Melville D. Topping. Twelve days later it was engaged outside Richmond, Kentucky, losing two hundred and fifteen officers and men, including Col. Topping and Major Conklin, together with three hundred and forty-seven prisoners, only 225 escaping death and capture. After an exchange of prisoners the regiment was re-formed under Col. I. Bittle, but on the 28th of December it surrendered to Gen. J. H. Morgan, who attacked its position at Muldraugh's Hill with a force of 1,000 Confederates. During September and October, 1863, it was organized as a cavalry regiment, won distinction throughout its career, and was mustered out the 15th of September, 1865, at Murfreesboro.

The 77TH REGIMENT was organized at Lafayette, and left *en route* to Lebanon, Kentucky, on the 17th of August, 1862. Under Col. Miller it won a series of honors, and mustered out at Nashville on the 26th of June, 1865.

The 73RD REGIMENT, under Col. Gilbert Hathaway, was mustered in at South Bend on the 16th of August, 1862, and proceeded immediately to the front. Day's Gap, Crooked Creek, and the high eulogies of Generals Rosencrans and Granger speak its long and brilliant history, nor were the welcoming shouts of a great people and the congratulations of Gov. Morton, tendered to the regiment on its return home, in July, 1865, necessary to sustain its well won reputation.

The 74TH REGIMENT, partially organized at Fort Wayne and made almost complete at Indianapolis, left for the seat of war on the 22d of August, 1862, under Col. Charles W. Chapman. The desperate opposition to Gen. Bragg, and the magnificent defeat of Morgan,



together with the battles of Dallas, Chattahoochie river, Kenesaw and Atlanta, where Lieut. Col. Myron Baker was killed, all bear evidence of its never surpassed gallantry. It was mustered out of service on the 9th of June, 1865, at Washington. On the return of the regiment to Indianapolis, the war Governor and people tendered it special honors, and gave expression to the admiration and regard in which it was held.

The 75TH REGIMENT was organized within the Eleventh Congressional District, and left Wabash, on the 21st of August, 1862, for the front, under Col. I. W. Petit. It was the first regiment to enter Tullahoma, and one of the last engaged in the battles of the Republic. After the submission of Gen. Johnson's army, it was mustered out at Washington, on the 8th of June 1865.

The 76TH BATTALION was solely organized for thirty days' service under Colonel James Gavin, for the purpose of pursuing the rebel guerrillas, who plundered Newburg on the 13th July, 1862. It was organized and equipped within forty-eight hours, and during its term of service gained the name, "The Avengers of Newburg."

The 77TH, OR FOURTH CAVALRY, was organized at the State capital in August, 1862, under Colonel Isaac P. Gray. It carved its way to fame over twenty battlefields, and retired from service at Edgefield, on the 29th June, 1865.

The 79TH REGIMENT was mustered in at Indianapolis on the 2nd September, 1862, under Colonel Fred Knefler. Its history may be termed a record of battles, as the great numbers of battles, from 1862 to the conclusion of hostilities, were participated in by it. The regiment received its discharge on the 11th June, 1865, at Indianapolis. During its continued round of field duty it captured eighteen guns and over one thousand prisoners.

The 80TH REGIMENT was organized within the First Congressional District under Col. C. Denby, and equipped at Indianapolis, when, on the 8th of September, 1862, it left for the front. During its term it lost only two prisoners; but its list of casualties sums up 325 men and officers killed and wounded. The regiment may be said to muster out on the 22nd of June, 1865, at Saulsbury.

The 81ST REGIMENT, of New Albany, under Colonel W. W. Caldwell, was organized on the 29th August, 1862, and proceeded at once to join Buell's headquarters, and join in the pursuit of General Bragg. Throughout the terrific actions of the war its influence was felt, nor did its labors cease until it aided in driving the rebels across the Tennessee. It was disembodied at Nashville

on the 13th June, 1865, and returned to Indianapolis on the 15th, to receive the well-merited congratulations of Governor Morton and the people.

The 82ND REGIMENT, under Colonel Morton C. Hunter, was mustered in at Madison, Ind., on the 30th August, 1862, and leaving immediately for the seat of war, participated in many of the great battles down to the return of peace. It was mustered out at Washington on the 9th June, 1865, and soon returned to its State to receive a grand recognition of its faithful service.

The 83RD REGIMENT, of Lawrenceburg, under Colonel Ben. J. Spooner, was organized in September, 1862, and soon left *en route* to the Mississippi. Its subsequent history, the fact of its being under fire for a total term of 4,800 hours, and its wanderings over 6,285 miles, leave nothing to be said in its defense. Master of a thousand honors, it was mustered out at Louisville, on the 15th July, 1865, and returned home to enjoy a well-merited repose.

The 84TH REGIMENT was mustered in at Richmond, Ind., on the 8th September, 1862, under Colonel Nelson Trusler. Its first military duty was on the defenses of Covington, in Kentucky, and Cincinnati; but after a short time its labors became more congenial, and tended to the great disadvantage of the slaveholding enemy on many well-contested fields. This, like the other State regiments, won many distinctions, and retired from the service on the 14th of June, 1865, at Nashville.

The 85TH REGIMENT was mustered at Terre Haute, under Colonel John P. Bayard, on the 2d September, 1862. On the 4th March, 1863, it shared in the unfortunate affair at Thompson's Station, when in common with the other regiments forming Coburn's Brigade, it surrendered to the overpowering forces of the rebel General, Forrest. In June, 1863, after an exchange, it again took the field, and won a large portion of that renown accorded to Indiana. It was mustered out on the 12th of June, 1865.

The 86TH REGIMENT, of La Fayette, left for Kentucky on the 26th August, 1862, under Colonel Orville S. Hamilton, and shared in the duties assigned to the 84th. Its record is very creditable, particularly that portion dealing with the battles of Nashville on the 15th and 16th December, 1864. It was mustered out on the 6th of June, 1865, and reported within a few days at Indianapolis for discharge.

The 87TH REGIMENT, organized at South Bend, under Colonels Kline G. Sherlock and N. Gleason, was accepted at Indianapolis on the 31st of August, 1862, and left on the same day *en route* to



the front. From Springfield and Perryville on the 6th and 8th of October, 1862, to Mission Ridge, on the 25th of November, 1863, thence through the Atlanta campaign to the surrender of the Southern armies, it upheld a gallant name, and met with a true and enthusiastic welcome home on the 21st of June, 1865, with a list of absent comrades aggregating 451.

The 88TH REGIMENT, organized within the Fourth Congressional District, under Col. Geo. Humphrey, entered the service on the 29th of August, 1862, and presently was found among the front ranks in war. It passed through the campaign in brilliant form down to the time of Gen. Johnson's surrender to Gen. Grant, after which, on the 7th of June, 1865, it was mustered out at Washington.

The 89TH REGIMENT, formed from the material of the Eleventh Congressional District, was mustered in at Indianapolis, on the 28th of August, 1862, under Col. Chas. D. Murray, and after an exceedingly brilliant campaign was discharged by Gov. Morton on the 4th of August, 1865.

The 90TH REGIMENT, OR FIFTH CAVALRY, was organized at Indianapolis under the Colonelcy of Felix W. Graham, between August and November, 1862. The different companies, joining headquarters at Louisville on the 11th of March, 1863, engaged in observing the movements of the enemy in the vicinity of Cumberland river until the 19th of April, when a first and successful brush was had with the rebels. The regiment had been in 22 engagements during the term of service, captured 640 prisoners, and claimed a list of casualties mounting up to the number of 829. It was mustered out on the 16th of June, 1865, at Pulaski.

The 91ST BATTALION, of seven companies, was mustered into service at Evansville, the 1st of October, 1862, under Lieut.-Colonel John Mehringer, and in ten days later left for the front. In 1863 the regiment was completed, and thenceforth took a very prominent position in the prosecution of the war. During its service it lost 81 men, and retired from the field on the 26th of June, 1865.

The 92D REGIMENT failed in organizing.

The 93D REGIMENT was mustered in at Madison, Ind., on the 20th of October, 1862, under Col. De Witt C. Thomas and Lieut.-Col. Geo. W. Carr. On the 9th of November it began a movement south, and ultimately allied itself to Buckland's Brigade of

Gen. Sherman's. On the 14th of May it was among the first regiments to enter Jackson, the capital of Mississippi; was next present at the assault on Vicksburg, and made a stirring campaign down to the storming of Fort Blakely on the 9th of April, 1865. It was discharged on the 11th of August, that year, at Indianapolis, after receiving a public ovation.

The 94TH AND 95TH REGIMENTS, authorized to be formed within the Fourth and Fifth Congressional Districts, respectively, were only partially organized, and so the few companies that could be mustered were incorporated with other regiments.

The 96TH REGIMENT could only bring together three companies, in the Sixth Congressional District, and these becoming incorporated with the 99th then in process of formation at South Bend, the number was left blank.

The 97TH REGIMENT, raised in the Seventh Congressional District, was mustered into service at Terre Haute, on the 20th of September, 1861, under Col. Robert F. Catterson. Reaching the front within a few days, it was assigned a position near Memphis, and subsequently joined in Gen. Grant's movement on Vicksburg, by overland route. After a succession of great exploits with the several armies to which it was attached, it completed its list of battles at Bentonville, on the 21st of March, 1865, and was disembodied at Washington on the 9th of June following. During its term of service the regiment lost 341 men, including the three Ensigns killed during the assaults on rebel positions along the Augusta Railway, from the 15th to the 27th of June, 1864.

The 98TH REGIMENT, authorized to be raised within the Eighth Congressional District, failed in its organization, and the number was left blank in the army list. The two companies answering to the call of July, 1862, were consolidated with the 100th Regiment then being organized at Fort Wayne.

The 99TH BATTALION, recruited within the Ninth Congressional District, completed its muster on the 21st of October, 1862, under Col. Alex. Fawler, and reported for service a few days later at Memphis, where it was assigned to the 16th Army Corps. The varied vicissitudes through which this regiment passed and its remarkable gallantry upon all occasions, have gained for it a fair fame. It was disembodied on the 5th of June, 1865, at Washington, and returned to Indianapolis on the 11th of the same month.

The 100TH REGIMENT, recruited from the Eighth and Tenth Congressional Districts, under Col. Sandford J. Stoughton, mustered



into the service on the 10th of September, left for the front on the 11th of November, and became attached to the Army of Tennessee on the 26th of that month, 1862. The regiment participated in twenty-five battles, together with skirmishing during fully one-third of its term of service, and claimed a list of casualties mounting up to four hundred and sixty-four. It was mustered out of the service at Washington on the 9th of June, and reported at Indianapolis for discharge on the 14th of June, 1865.

The 101ST REGIMENT was mustered into service at Wabash on the 7th of September, 1862, under Col. William Garver, and proceeded immediately to Covington, Kentucky. Its early experiences were gained in the pursuit of Bragg's army and John Morgan's cavalry, and these experiences tendered to render the regiment one of the most valuable in the war for the Republic. From the defeat of John Morgan at Milton on the 18th of March, 1863, to the fall of Savannah on the 23rd of September, 1863, the regiment won many honors, and retired from the service on the 25th of June, 1865, at Indianapolis.

#### THE MORGAN RAID REGIMENTS—MINUTE MEN.

The 102D REGIMENT, organized under Col. Benjamin M. Gregory from companies of the Indiana Legion, and numbering six hundred and twenty-three men and officers, left Indianapolis for the front early in July, and reported at North Vernon on the 12th of July, 1863, and having completed a round of duty, returned to Indianapolis on the 17th to be discharged.

The 103D, comprising seven companies from Hendricks county, two from Marion and one from Wayne counties, numbering 681 men and officers, under Col. Lawrence S. Shuler, was contemporary with the 102d Regiment, varying only in its service by being mustered out one day before, or on the 16th of July, 1863.

The 104TH REGIMENT OF MINUTE MEN was recruited from members of the Legion of Decatur, La Fayette, Madison, Marion and Rush counties. It comprised 714 men and officers under the command of Col. James Gavin, and was organized within forty hours after the issue of Governor Morton's call for minute men to protect Indiana and Kentucky against the raids of Gen. John H. Morgan's rebel forces. After Morgan's escape into Ohio the command returned and was mustered out on the 18th of July, 1863.

The 105th REGIMENT consisted of seven companies of the Legion and three of Minute Men, furnished by Hancock, Union, Randolph,

Putnam, Wayne, Clinton and Madison counties. The command numbered seven hundred and thirteen men and officers, under Col. Sherlock, and took a leading part in the pursuit of Morgan. Returning on the 18th of July to Indianapolis it was mustered out.

The 106TH REGIMENT, under Col. Isaac P. Gray, consisted of one company of the Legion and nine companies of Minute Men, aggregating seven hundred and ninety-two men and officers. The counties of Wayne, Randolph, Hancock, Howard, and Marion were represented in its rank and file. Like the other regiments organized to repel Morgan, it was disembodied in July, 1863.

The 107TH REGIMENT, under Col. De Witt C. Rugg, was organized in the city of Indianapolis from the companies' Legion, or Ward Guards. The successes of this promptly organized regiment were unquestioned.

The 108TH REGIMENT comprised five companies of Minute Men, from Tippecanoe county, two from Hancock, and one from each of the counties known as Carroll, Montgomery and Wayne, aggregating 710 men and officers, and all under the command of Col. W. C. Wilson. After performing the only duties presented, it returned from Cincinnati on the 18th of July, and was mustered out.

The 109TH REGIMENT, composed of Minute Men from Coles county, Ill., La Porte, Hamilton, Miami and Randolph counties, Ind., showed a roster of 709 officers and men, under Col. J. R. Mahon. Morgan having escaped from Ohio, its duties were at an end, and returning to Indianapolis was mustered out on the 17th of July, 1863, after seven days' service.

The 110TH REGIMENT of Minute Men comprised volunteers from Henry, Madison, Delaware, Cass, and Monroe counties. The men were ready and willing, if not really anxious to go to the front. But happily the swift-winged Morgan was driven away, and consequently the regiment was not called to the field.

The 111TH REGIMENT, furnished by Montgomery, Lafayette, Rush, Miami, Monroe, Delaware and Hamilton counties, numbering 733 men and officers, under Col. Robert Canover, was not requisitioned.

The 112TH REGIMENT was formed from nine companies of Minute Men, and the Mitchell Light Infantry Company of the Legion. Its strength was 703 men and officers, under Col. Hiram F. Braxton. Lawrence, Washington, Monroe and Orange counties were represented on its roster, and the historic names of North Vernon and Sunman's Station on its banner. Returning from the South



after seven days' service, it was mustered out on the 17th of July, 1863.

The 113TH REGIMENT, furnished by Daviess, Martin, Washington, and Monroe counties, comprised 526 rank and file under Col. Geo. W. Burge. Like the 112th, it was assigned to Gen. Hughes' Brigade, and defended North Vernon against the repeated attacks of John H. Morgan's forces.

The 114TH REGIMENT was wholly organized in Johnson county, under Col. Lambertson, and participated in the affair of North Vernon. Returning on the 21st of July, 1863, with its brief but faithful record, it was disembodied at Indianapolis, 11 days after its organization.

All these regiments were brought into existence to meet an emergency, and it must be confessed, that had not a sense of duty, military instinct and love of country animated these regiments. the rebel General, John H. Morton, and his 6,000 cavalry, would doubtless have carried destruction as far as the very capital of their State.

#### SIX-MONTHS' REGIMENTS.

The 115TH REGIMENT, organized at Indianapolis in answer to the call of the President in June, 1863, was mustered into service on the 17th of August, under Col. J. R. Mahon. Its service was short but brilliant, and received its discharge at Indianapolis the 10th of February, 1864.

The 116TH REGIMENT, mustered in on the 17th of August, 1863, moved to Detroit, Michigan, on the 30th, under Col. Charles Wise. During October it was ordered to Nicholasville, Kentucky, where it was assigned to Col. Mahon's Brigade, and with Gen. Willcox's entire command, joined in the forward movement to Cumberland Gap. After a term on severe duty it returned to Lafayette and there was disembodied on the 24th of February, 1864, whither Gov. Morton hastened, to share in the ceremonies of welcome.

The 117TH REGIMENT of Indianapolis was mustered into service on the 17th of September, 1863, under Col. Thomas J. Brady. After surmounting every obstacle opposed to it, it returned on the 6th of February, 1864, and was treated to a public reception on the 9th.

The 118TH REGIMENT, whose organization was completed on the 3d of September, 1863, under Col. Geo. W. Jackson, joined the 116th at Nicholasville, and sharing in its fortunes, returned to the

State capital on the 14th of February, 1864. Its casualties were comprised in a list of 15 killed and wounded.

The 119TH, or SEVENTH CAVALRY, was recruited under Col. John P. C. Shanks, and its organization completed on the 1st of October, 1863. The rank and file numbered 1,213, divided into twelve companies. On the 7th of December its arrival at Louisville was reported, and on the 14th it entered on active service. After the well-fought battle of Guntown, Mississippi, on the 10th of June, 1864, although it only brought defeat to our arms, General Grierson addressed the Seventh Cavalry, saying: "Your General congratulates you upon your noble conduct during the late expedition. Fighting against overwhelming numbers, under adverse circumstances, your prompt obedience to orders and unflinching courage commanding the admiration of all, made even defeat almost a victory. For hours on foot you repulsed the charges of the enemies' infantry, and again in the saddle you met his cavalry and turned his assaults into confusion. Your heroic perseverance saved hundreds of your fellow-soldiers from capture. You have been faithful to your honorable reputation, and have fully justified the confidence, and merited the high esteem of your commander."

Early in 1865, a number of these troops, returning from imprisonment in Southern bastiles, were lost on the steamer "Sultana." The survivors of the campaign continued in the service for a long period after the restoration of peace, and finally mustered out.

The 120TH REGIMENT. In September, 1863, Gov. Morton received authority from the War Department to organize eleven regiments within the State for three years' service. By April, 1864, this organization was complete, and being transferred to the command of Brigadier-General Alvin P. Hovey, were formed by him into a division for service with the Army of Tennessee. Of those regiments, the 120th occupied a very prominent place, both on account of its numbers, its perfect discipline and high reputation. It was mustered in at Columbus, and was in all the great battles of the latter years of the war. It won high praise from friend and foe, and retired with its bright roll of honor, after the success of Right and Justice was accomplished.

The 121ST, OR NINTH CAVALRY, was mustered in March 1, 1864, under Col. George W. Jackson, at Indianapolis, and though not numerically strong, was so well equipped and possessed such excellent material that on the 3rd of May it was ordered to the front. The record of the 121st, though extending over a brief period, is



pregnant with deeds of war of a high character. On the 26th of April, 1865, these troops, while returning from their labors in the South, lost 55 men, owing to the explosion of the engines of the steamer "Sultana." The return of the 386 survivors, on the 5th of September, 1865, was hailed with joy, and proved how well and dearly the citizens of Indiana loved their soldiers.

The 122D REGIMENT ordered to be raised in the Third Congressional District, owing to very few men being then at home, failed in organization, and the regimental number became a blank.

The 123D REGIMENT was furnished by the Fourth and Seventh Congressional Districts during the winter of 1863-'64, and mustered, March 9, 1864, at Greensburg, under Col. John C. McQuiston. The command left for the front the same day, and after winning rare distinction during the last years of the campaign, particularly in its gallantry at Atlanta, and its daring movement to escape Forrest's 15,000 rebel horsemen near Franklin, this regiment was discharged on the 30th of August, 1865, at Indianapolis, being mustered out on the 25th, at Raleigh, North Carolina.

The 124TH REGIMENT completed its organization by assuming three companies raised for the 125th Regiment (which was intended to be cavalry), and was mustered in at Richmond, on the 10th of March, 1864, under Colonel James Burgess, and reported at Louisville within nine days. From Buzzard's Roost, on the 8th of May, 1864, under General Schofield, Lost Mountain in June, and the capture of Decatur, on the 15th July, to the 21st March, 1865, in its grand advance under General Sherman from Atlanta to the coast, the regiment won many laurel wreaths, and after a brilliant campaign, was mustered out at Greensboro on the 31st August, 1865.

The 125TH, OR TENTH CAVALRY, was partially organized during November and December, 1862, at Vincennes, and in February, 1863, completed its numbers and equipment at Columbus, under Colonel T. M. Pace. Early in May its arrival in Nashville was reported, and presently assigned active service. During September and October it engaged rebel contingents under Forrest and Hood, and later in the battles of Nashville, Reynold's Hill and Sugar Creek, and in 1865 Flint River, Courtland and Mount Hope. The explosion of the *Sultana* occasioned the loss of thirty-five men with Captain Gaffney and Lieutenants Twigg and Reeves, and in a collision on the Nashville & Louisville railroad, May, 1864, lost five men killed and several wounded. After a term of service un-

surpassed for its utility and character it was disembodied at Vicksburg, Mississippi, on the 31st August, 1865, and returning to Indianapolis early in September, was welcomed by the Executive and people.

The 126TH, OR ELEVENTH CAVALRY, was organized at Indianapolis under Colonel Robert R. Stewart, on the 1st of March, 1864, and left in May for Tennessee. It took a very conspicuous part in the defeat of Hood near Nashville, joining in the pursuit as far as Gravelly Springs, Alabama, where it was dismounted and assigned infantry duty. In June, 1865, it was remounted at St. Louis, and moved to Fort Riley, Kansas, and thence to Leavenworth, where it was mustered out on the 19th September, 1865.

The 127TH, OR TWELFTH CAVALRY, was partially organized at Kendallville, in December, 1863, and perfected at the same place, under Colonel Edward Anderson, in April, 1864. Reaching the front in May, it went into active service, took a prominent part in the march through Alabama and Georgia, and after a service brilliant in all its parts, retired from the field, after discharge, on the 22d of November, 1865.

The 128TH REGIMENT was raised in the Tenth Congressional District of the period, and mustered at Michigan City, under Colonel R. P. De Hart, on the 18th March, 1864. On the 25th it was reported at the front, and assigned at once to Schofield's Division. The battles of Resaca, Dallas, New Hope Church, Lost Mountain, Kenesaw, Atlanta, Jonesboro, Dalton, Brentwood Hills, Nashville, and the six days' skirmish of Columbia, were all participated in by the 128th, and it continued in service long after the termination of hostilities, holding the post of Raleigh, North Carolina.

The 129TH REGIMENT was, like the former, mustered in at Michigan City about the same time, under Colonel Charles Case, and moving to the front on the 7th April, 1864, shared in the fortunes of the 128th until August 29, 1865, when it was disembodied at Charlotte, North Carolina.

The 130TH REGIMENT, mustered at Kokomo on the 12th March, 1864, under Colonel C. S. Parrish, left *en route* to the seat of war on the 16th, and was assigned to the Second Brigade, First Division, Twenty-third Army Corps, at Nashville, on the 19th. During the war it made for itself a brilliant history, and returned to Indianapolis with its well-won honors on the 13th December, 1865.

The 131ST, OR THIRTEENTH CAVALRY, under Colonel G. M. L. Johnson, was the last mounted regiment recruited within the State.



It left Indianapolis on the 30th of April, 1864, in infantry trim, and gained its first honors on the 1st of October in its magnificent defense of Huntsville, Alabama, against the rebel division of General Buford, following a line of first-rate military conduct to the end. In January, 1865, the regiment was remounted, won some distinction in its modern form, and was mustered out at Vicksburg on the 18th of November, 1865. The *morale* and services of the regiment were such that its Colonel was promoted Brevet Brigadier-General in consideration of its merited honors.

#### THE ONE HUNDRED-DAYS VOLUNTEERS.

Governor Morton, in obedience to the offer made under his auspices to the general Government to raise volunteer regiments for one hundred days' service, issued his call on the 23rd of April, 1864. This movement suggested itself to the inventive genius of the war Governor as a most important step toward the subjection or annihilation of the military supporters of slavery within a year, and thus conclude a war, which, notwithstanding its holy claims to the name of Battles for Freedom, was becoming too protracted, and proving too detrimental to the best interests of the Union. In answer to the esteemed Governor's call eight regiments came forward, and formed The Grand Division of the Volunteers.

The 132d REGIMENT, under Col. S. C. Vance, was furnished by Indianapolis, Shelbyville, Franklin and Danville, and leaving on the 18th of May, 1864, reached the front where it joined the forces acting in Tennessee.

The 133d REGIMENT, raised at Richmond on the 17th of May, 1864, under Col. R. N. Hudson, comprised nine companies, and followed the 132d.

The 134th REGIMENT, comprising seven companies, was organized at Indianapolis on the 25th of May, 1864, under Col. James Gavin, and proceeded immediately to the front.

The 135th REGIMENT was raised from the volunteers of Bedford, Noblesville and Goshen, with seven companies from the First Congressional District, under Col. W. C. Wilson, on the 25th of May, 1864, and left at once *en route* to the South.

The 136th REGIMENT comprised ten companies, raised in the same districts as those contributing to the 135th, under Col. J. W. Foster, and left for Tennessee on the 24th of May, 1864.

The 137th REGIMENT, under Col. E. J. Robinson, comprising volunteers from Kokomo, Zanesville, Medora, Sullivan, Rockville,

and Owen and Lawrence counties, left *en route* to Tennessee on the 28th of May, 1864, having completed organization the day previous.

The 138TH REGIMENT was formed of seven companies from the Ninth, with three from the Eleventh Congressional District (unreformed), and mustered in at Indianapolis on the 27th of May, 1864, under Col. J. H. Shannon. This fine regiment was reported at the front within a few days.

The 139TH REGIMENT, under Col. Geo. Humphrey, was raised from volunteers furnished by Kendallville, Lawrenceburg, Elizaville, Knightstown, Connersville, Newcastle, Portland, Vevay, New Albany, Metamora, Columbia City, New Haven and New Philadelphia. It was constituted a regiment on the 8th of June, 1864, and appeared among the defenders in Tennessee during that month.

All these regiments gained distinction, and won an enviable position in the glorious history of the war and the no less glorious one of their own State in its relation thereto.

#### THE PRESIDENT'S CALL OF JULY, 1864.

The 140th REGIMENT was organized with many others, in response to the call of the nation. Under its Colonel, Thomas J. Brady, it proceeded to the South on the 15th of November, 1864. Having taken a most prominent part in all the desperate struggles, round Nashville and Murfreesboro in 1864, to Town Creek Bridge on the 20th of February, 1865, and completed a continuous round of severe duty to the end, arrived at Indianapolis for discharge on the 21st of July, where Governor Morton received it with marked honors.

The 141ST REGIMENT was only partially raised, and its few companies were incorporated with Col. Brady's command.

The 142D REGIMENT was recruited at Fort Wayne, under Col. I. M. Comparet, and was mustered into service at Indianapolis on the 1st of November, 1864. After a steady and exceedingly effective service, it returned to Indianapolis on the 16th of July, 1865.

#### THE PRESIDENT'S CALL OF DECEMBER, 1864,

Was answered by Indiana in the most material terms. No less than fourteen serviceable regiments were placed at the disposal of the General Government.

The 143D REGIMENT was mustered in, under Col. J. T. Grill, on the 21st February, 1865, reported at Nashville on the 24th, and after a brief but brilliant service returned to the State on the 21st October, 1865.



The 144<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT, under Col. G. W. Riddle, was mustered in on the 6th March, 1865, left on the 9th for Harper's Ferry, took an effective part in the close of the campaign and reported at Indianapolis for discharge on the 9th August, 1865.

The 145<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT, under Col. W. A. Adams, left Indianapolis on the 18th of February, 1865, and joining Gen. Steadman's division at Chattanooga on the 23d was sent on active service. Its duties were discharged with rare fidelity until mustered out in January, 1866.

The 146<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT, under Col. M. C. Welsh, left Indianapolis on the 11th of March *en route* to Harper's Ferry, where it was assigned to the army of the Shenandoah. The duties of this regiment were severe and continuous, to the period of its muster out at Baltimore on the 31st of August, 1865.

The 147<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT, comprised among other volunteers from Benton, Lafayette and Henry counties, organized under Col. Milton Peden on the 13th of March, 1865, at Indianapolis. It shared a fortune similar to that of the 146th, and returned for discharge on the 9th of August, 1865.

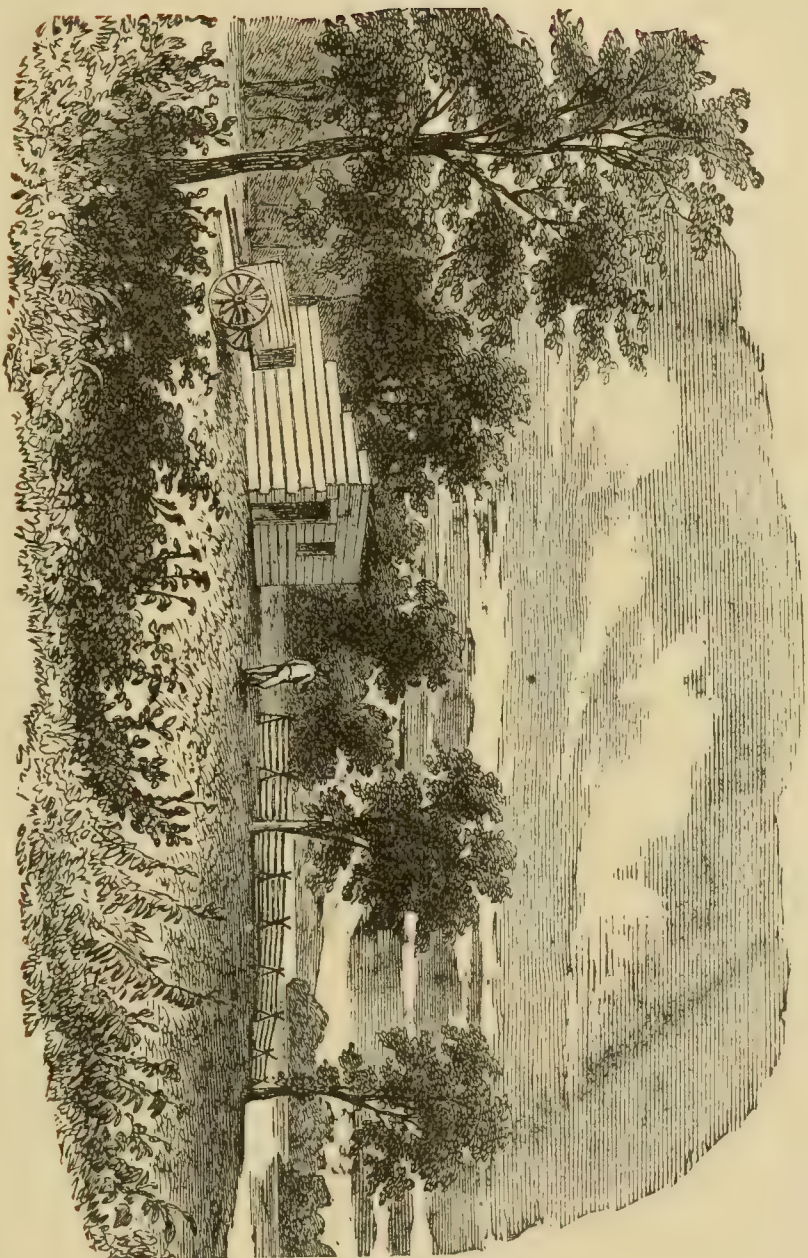
The 148<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT, under Col. N. R. Ruckle, left the State capital on the 28th of February, 1865, and reporting at Nashville, was sent on guard and garrison duty into the heart of Tennessee. Returning to Indianapolis on the 8th of September, it received a final discharge.

The 149<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT was organized at Indianapolis by Col. W. H. Fairbanks, and left on the 3d of March, 1865, for Tennessee, where it had the honor of receiving the surrender of the rebel forces, and military stores of Generals Roddy and Polk. The regiment was welcomed home by Morton on the 29th of September.

The 150<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT, under Col. M. B. Taylor, mustered in on the 9th of March, 1865, left for the South on the 13th and reported at Harper's Ferry on the 17th. This regiment did guard duty at Charleston, Winchester, Stevenson Station, Gordon's Springs, and after a service characterized by utility, returned on the 9th of August to Indianapolis for discharge.

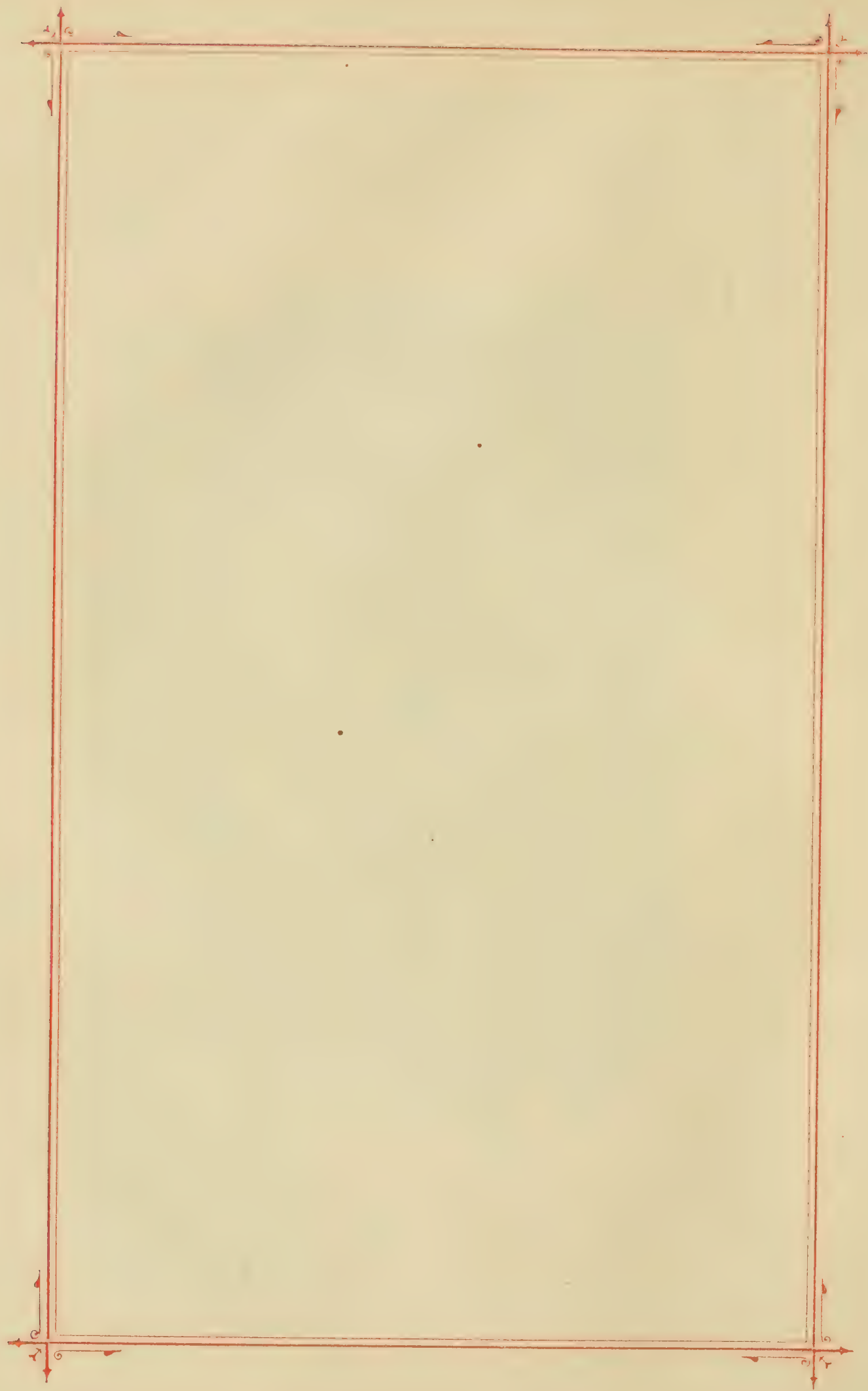
The 151<sup>ST</sup> REGIMENT, under Col. J. Healy, arrived at Nashville on the 9th of March, 1865. On the 14th a movement on Tullahoma was undertaken, and three months later returned to Nashville for garrison duty to the close of the war. It was mustered out on the 22d of September, 1865.

The 152<sup>D</sup> REGIMENT was organized at Indianapolis, under Col.



A PIONEER DWELLING.





W. W. Griswold; and left for Harper's Ferry on the 18th of March, 1865. It was attached to the provisional divisions of Shenandoah Army, and engaged until the 1st of September, when it was discharged at Indianapolis.

The 153<sup>D</sup> REGIMENT was organized at Indianapolis on the 1st of March, 1865, under Col. O. H. P. Carey. It reported at Louisville, and by order of Gen. Palmer, was held on service in Kentucky, where it was occupied in the exciting but very dangerous pastime of fighting Southern guerrillas. Later it was posted at Louisville, until mustered out on the 4th of September, 1865.

The 154<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT, organized under Col. Frank Wilcox, left Indianapolis under Major Simpson, for Parkersburg, W. Virginia, on the 28th of April, 1865. It was assigned to guard and garrison duty until its discharge on the 4th of August, 1865.

The 155<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT, recruited throughout the State, left on the 26th of April for Washington, and was afterward assigned to a provisional Brigade of the Ninth Army Corps at Alexandria. The companies of this regiment were scattered over the country,—at Dover, Centreville, Wilmington, and Salisbury, but becoming reunited on the 4th of August, 1865, it was mustered out at Dover, Delaware.

The 156<sup>TH</sup> BATTALION, under Lieut.-Colonel Charles M. Smith, left *en route* to the Shenandoah Valley on the 27th of April, 1865, where it continued doing guard duty to the period of its muster out the 4th of August, 1865, at Winchester, Virginia.

On the return of these regiments to Indianapolis, Gov. Morton and the people received them with all that characteristic cordiality and enthusiasm peculiarly their own.

#### INDEPENDENT CAVALRY COMPANY OF INDIANA VOLUNTEERS.

The people of Crawford county, animated with that inspiring patriotism which the war drew forth, organized this mounted company on the 25th of July, 1863, and placed it at the disposal of the Government, and it was mustered into service by order of the War Secretary, on the 13th of August, 1863, under Captain L. Lamb. To the close of the year it engaged in the laudable pursuit of arresting deserters and enforcing the draft; however, on the 18th of January, 1864, it was reconstituted and incorporated with the Thirteenth Cavalry, with which it continued to serve until the treason of Americans against America was conquered.



## OUR COLORED TROOPS.

The 28TH REGIMENT OF COLORED TROOPS was recruited throughout the State of Indiana, and under Lieut.-Colonel Charles S. Russell, left Indianapolis for the front on the 24th of April, 1864. The regiment acted very well in its first engagement with the rebels at White House, Virginia, and again with Gen. Sheridan's Cavalry, in the swamps of the Chickahominy. In the battle of the "Crater," it lost half its roster; but their place was soon filled by other colored recruits from the State, and Russell promoted to the Colonelcy, and afterward to Brevet Brigadier-General, when he was succeeded in the command by Major Thomas H. Logan. During the few months of its active service it accumulated quite a history, and was ultimately discharged, on the 8th of January, 1866, at Indianapolis.

## BATTERIES OF LIGHT ARTILLERY.

FIRST BATTERY, organized at Evansville, under Captain Martin Klauss, and mustered in on the 16th of August, 1861, joined Gen. Fremont's army immediately, and entering readily upon its salutary course, aided in the capture of 950 rebels and their position at Blackwater creek. On March the 6th, 1862 at Elkhorn Tavern, and on the 8th at Pea Ridge, the battery performed good service. Port Gibson, Champion Hill, Jackson, the Teche country, Sabine Cross Roads, Grand Encore, all tell of its efficacy. In 1864 it was subjected to reorganization, when Lawrence Jacoby was raised to the Captiancy, *vice* Klauss resigned. After a long term of useful service, it was mustered out at Indianapolis on the 18th of August, 1865.

SECOND BATTERY was organized, under Captain D. G. Rabb, at Indianapolis on the 9th of August, 1861, and one month later proceeded to the front. It participated in the campaign against Col. Coffee's irregular troops and the rebellious Indians of the Cherokee nation. From Lone Jack, Missouri, to Jenkin's Ferry and Fort Smith it won signal honors until its reorganization in 1864, and even after, to June, 1865, it maintained a very fair reputation.

The THIRD BATTERY, under Capt. W. W. Frybarger, was organized and mustered in at Connersville on the 24th of August, 1861, and proceeded immediately to join Fremont's Army of the Missouri. Moon's Mill, Kirksville, Meridian, Fort de Russy, Alexandria, Round Lake, Tupelo, Clinton and Tallahatchie are names

which may be engraven on its guns. It participated in the affairs before Nashville on the 15th and 16th of December, 1864, when General Hood's Army was put to route, and at Fort Blakely, outside Mobile, after which it returned home to report for discharge, August 21, 1865.

The **FOURTH BATTERY**, recruited in La Porte, Porter and Lake counties, reported at the front early in October, 1861, and at once assumed a prominent place in the army of Gen. Buell. Again under Rosencrans and McCook and under General Sheridan at Stone River, the services of this battery were much praised, and it retained its well-earned reputation to the very day of its muster out—the 1st of August, 1865. Its first organization was completed under Capt. A. K. Bush, and reorganized in Oct., 1864, under Capt. B. F. Johnson.

The **FIFTH BATTERY** was furnished by La Porte, Allen, Whitley and Noble counties, organized under Capt. Peter Simonson, and mustered into service on the 22d of November, 1861. It comprised four six pounders, two being rifled cannon, and two twelve-pounder Howitzers with a force of 158 men. Reporting at Camp Gilbert, Louisville, on the 29th, it was shortly after assigned to the division of Gen. Mitchell, at Bacon Creek. During its term, it served in twenty battles and numerous petty actions, losing its Captain at Pine Mountain. The total loss accruing to the battery was 84 men and officers and four guns. It was mustered out on the 20th of July, 1864.

The **SIXTH BATTERY** was recruited at Evansville, under Captain Frederick Behr, and left, on the 2d of Oct., 1861, for the front, reporting at Henderson, Kentucky, a few days after. Early in 1862 it joined Gen. Sherman's army at Paducah, and participated in the battle of Shiloh, on the 6th of April. Its history grew in brilliancy until the era of peace insured a cessation of its great labors.

The **SEVENTH BATTERY** comprised volunteers from Terre Haute, Arcadia, Evansville, Salem, Lawrenceburg, Columbus, Vincennes and Indianapolis, under Samuel J. Harris as its first Captain, who was succeeded by G. R. Shallow and O. H. Morgan after its reorganization. From the siege of Corinth to the capture of Atlanta it performed vast services, and returned to Indianapolis on the 11th of July, 1865, to be received by the people and hear its history from the lips of the veteran patriot and Governor of the State.



The EIGHTH BATTERY, under Captain G. T. Cochran, arrived at the front on the 26th of February, 1862, and subsequently entered upon its real duties at the siege of Corinth. It served with distinction throughout, and concluded a well-made campaign under Will Stokes, who was appointed Captain of the companies with which it was consolidated in March, 1865.

The NINTH BATTERY. The organization of this battery was perfected at Indianapolis, on the 1st of January, 1862, under Capt. N. S. Thompson. Moving to the front it participated in the affairs of Shiloh, Corinth, Queen's Hill, Meridian, Fort Dick Taylor, Fort de Russy, Henderson's Hill, Pleasant Hill, Cotile Landing, Bayou Rapids, Mansura, Chicot, and many others, winning a name in each engagement. The explosion of the steamer Eclipse at Johnsonville, above Paducah, on Jan. 27, 1865, resulted in the destruction of 58 men, leaving only ten to represent the battery. The survivors reached Indianapolis on the 6th of March, and were mustered out.

The TENTH BATTERY was recruited at Lafayette, and mustered in under Capt. Jerome B. Cox, in January, 1861. Having passed through the Kentucky campaign against Gen. Bragg, it participated in many of the great engagements, and finally returned to report for discharge on the 6th of July, 1864, having, in the meantime, won a very fair fame.

The ELEVENTH BATTERY was organized at Lafayette, and mustered in at Indianapolis under Capt. Arnold Sutermeister, on the 17th of December, 1861. On most of the principal battle-fields, from Shiloh, in 1862, to the capture of Atlanta, it maintained a high reputation for military excellence, and after consolidation with the Eighteenth, mustered out on the 7th of June, 1865.

The TWELFTH BATTERY was recruited at Jeffersonville and subsequently mustered in at Indianapolis. On the 6th of March, 1862, it reached Nashville, having been previously assigned to Buell's Army. In April its Captain, G. W. Sterling, resigned, and the position devolved on Capt. James E. White, who, in turn, was succeeded by James A. Dunwoody. The record of the battery holds a first place in the history of the period, and enabled both men and officers to look back with pride upon the battle-fields of the land. It was ordered home in June, 1865, and on reaching Indianapolis, on the 1st of July, was mustered out on the 7th of that month.

The THIRTEENTH BATTERY was organized under Captain Sewell Coulson, during the winter of 1861, at Indianapolis, and proceeded to the front in February, 1862. During the subsequent months it

was occupied in the pursuit of John H. Morgan's raiders, and aided effectively in driving them from Kentucky. This artillery company returned from the South on the 4th of July, 1865, and were discharged the day following.

The FOURTEENTH BATTERY, recruited in Wabash, Miami, Lafayette, and Huntington counties, under Captain M. H. Kidd, and Lieutenant J. W. H. McGuire, left Indianapolis on the 11th of April, 1862, and within a few months one portion of it was captured at Lexington by Gen. Forrest's great cavalry command. The main battery lost two guns and two men at Guntown, on the Mississippi, but proved more successful at Nashville and Mobile. It arrived home on the 29th of August, 1865, received a public welcome, and its final discharge.

The FIFTEENTH BATTERY, under Captain I. C. H. Von Sehlin, was retained on duty from the date of its organization, at Indianapolis, until the 5th of July, 1862, when it was moved to Harper's Ferry. Two months later the gallant defense of Maryland Heights was set at naught by the rebel Stonewall Jackson, and the entire garrison surrendered. Being paroled, it was reorganized at Indianapolis, and appeared again in the field in March, 1863, where it won a splendid renown on every well-fought field to the close of the war. It was mustered out on the 24th of June, 1865.

The SIXTEENTH BATTERY was organized at Lafayette, under Capt. Charles A. Naylor, and on the 1st of June, 1862, left for Washington. Moving to the front with Gen. Pope's command, it participated in the battle of Slaughter Mountain, on the 9th of August, and South Mountain, and Antietam, under Gen. McClellan. This battery was engaged in a large number of general engagements and flying column affairs, won a very favorable record, and returned on the 5th of July, 1865.

The SEVENTEENTH BATTERY, under Capt. Milton L. Miner, was mustered in at Indianapolis, on the 20th of May, 1862, left for the front on the 5th of July, and subsequently engaged in the Gettysburg expedition, was present at Harper's Ferry, July 6, 1863, and at Opequan on the 19th of September. Fisher's Hill, New Market, and Cedar Creek brought it additional honors, and won from Gen. Sheridan a tribute of praise for its service on these battle grounds. Ordered from Winchester to Indianapolis it was mustered out there on the 3d of July, 1865.

The EIGHTEENTH BATTERY, under Capt. Eli Lilly, left for the



front in August, 1862, but did not take a leading part in the campaign until 1863, when, under Gen. Rosencrans, it appeared prominent at Hoover's Gap. From this period to the affairs of West Point and Macon, it performed first-class service, and returned to its State on the 25th of June, 1865.

The NINETEENTH BATTERY was mustered into service at Indianapolis, on the 5th of August, 1862, under Capt. S. J. Harris, and proceeded immediately afterward to the front, where it participated in the campaign against Gen. Bragg. It was present at every post of danger to the end of the war, when, after the surrender of Johnson's army, it returned to Indianapolis. Reaching that city on the 6th of June, 1865, it was treated to a public reception and received the congratulations of Gov. Morton. Four days later it was discharged.

The TWENTIETH BATTERY, organized under Capt. Frank A. Rose, left the State capital on the 17th of December, 1862, for the front, and reported immediately at Henderson, Kentucky. Subsequently Captain Rose resigned, and, in 1863, under Capt. Osborn, turned over its guns to the 11th Indiana Battery, and was assigned to the charge of siege guns at Nashville. Gov. Morton had the battery supplied with new field pieces, and by the 5th of October, 1863, it was again in the field, where it won many honors under Sherman, and continued to exercise a great influence until its return on the 23d of June, 1865.

The TWENTY-FIRST BATTERY recruited at Indianapolis, under the direction of Captain W. W. Andrew, left on the 9th of September, 1862, for Covington, Kentucky, to aid in its defense against the advancing forces of Gen. Kirby Smith. It was engaged in numerous military affairs and may be said to acquire many honors, although its record is stained with the names of seven deserters. The battery was discharged on the 21st of June, 1865.

The TWENTY-SECOND BATTERY was mustered in at Indianapolis on the 15th of December, 1862, under Capt. B. F. Denning, and moved at once to the front. It took a very conspicuous part in the pursuit of Morgan's Cavalry, and in many other affairs. It threw the first shot into Atlanta, and lost its Captain, who was killed in the skirmish line, on the 1st of July. While the list of casualties numbers only 35, that of desertions numbers 37. This battery was received with public honors on its return, the 25th of June, 1865, and mustered out on the 7th of the same month.

The **TWENTY-THIRD BATTERY**, recruited in October 1862, and mustered in on the 8th of November, under Capt. I. H. Myers, proceeded south, after having rendered very efficient services at home in guarding the camps of rebel prisoners. In July, 1865, the battery took an active part, under General Boyle's command, in routing and capturing the raiders at Brandenburg, and subsequently to the close of the war performed very brilliant exploits, reaching Indianapolis in June, 1865. It was discharged on the 27th of that month.

The **TWENTY-FOURTH BATTERY**, under Capt. I. A. Simms, was enrolled for service on the 29th of November, 1862; remained at Indianapolis on duty until the 13th of March, 1863, when it left for the field. From its participation in the Cumberland River campaign, to its last engagement at Columbia, Tennessee, it aided materially in bringing victory to the Union ranks and made for itself a widespread fame. Arriving at Indianapolis on the 28th of July, it was publicly received, and in five days later disembodied.

The **TWENTY-FIFTH BATTERY** was recruited in September and October, 1864, and mustered into service for one year, under Capt. Frederick C. Sturm. December 13th, it reported at Nashville, and took a prominent part in the defeat of Gen. Hood's army. Its duties until July, 1865, were continuous, when it returned to report for final discharge.

The **TWENTY-SIXTH BATTERY**, or "**WILDER'S BATTERY**," was recruited under Capt. I. T. Wilder, of Greensburg, in May, 1861; but was not mustered in as an artillery company. Incorporating itself with a regiment then forming at Indianapolis it was mustered as company "A," of the 17th Infantry, with Wilder as Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment. Subsequently, at Elk Water, Virginia, it was converted into the "**First Independent Battery**," and became known as "**Rigby's Battery**." The record of this battery is as brilliant as any won during the war. On every field it has won a distinct reputation; it was well worthy the enthusiastic reception given to it on its return to Indianapolis on the 11th and 12th of July, 1865. During its term of service it was subject to many transmutations; but in every phase of its brief history, a reputation for gallantry and patriotism was maintained which now forms a living testimonial to its services to the public.

The total number of battles in the "**War of the Rebellion**" in which the patriotic citizens of the great and noble State of Indiana were more or less engaged, was as follows:



Locality.	No. of Battles.	Locality.	No. of Battles.
Virginia.....	90	Maryland.....	7
Tennessee.....	51	Texas.....	3
Georgia.....	41	South Carolina.....	2
Mississippi.....	24	Indian Territory.....	2
Arkansas.....	19	Pennsylvania.....	1
Kentucky.....	16	Ohio.....	1
Louisiana.....	15	Indiana.....	1
Missouri.....	9		
North Carolina.....	8	Total.....	308

The regiments sent forth to the defense of the Republic in the hour of its greatest peril, when a host of her own sons, blinded by some unholy infatuation, leaped to arms that they might trample upon the liberty-giving principles of the nation, have been passed in very brief review. The authorities chosen for the dates, names, and figures are the records of the State, and the main subject is based upon the actions of those 267,000 gallant men of Indiana who rushed to arms in defense of all for which their fathers bled, leaving their wives and children and homes in the guardianship of a truly paternal Government.

The relation of Indiana to the Republic was then established; for when the population of the State, at the time her sons went forth to participate in war for the maintenance of the Union, is brought into comparison with all other States and countries, it will be apparent that the sacrifices made by Indiana from 1861-'65 equal, if not actually exceed, the noblest of those recorded in the history of ancient or modern times.

Unprepared for the terrible inundation of modern wickedness, which threatened to deluge the country in a sea of blood and rob, a people of their richest, their most prized inheritance, the State rose above all precedent, and under the benign influence of patriotism, guided by the well-directed zeal of a wise Governor and Government, sent into the field an army that in numbers was gigantic, and in moral and physical excellence never equaled.

It is laid down in the official reports, furnished to the War Department, that over 200,000 troops were specially organized to aid in crushing the legions of the slave-holder; that no less than 50,000 militia were armed to defend the State, and that the large, but absolutely necessary number of commissions issued was 17,114. All this proves the scientific skill and military economy exercised by the Governor, and brought to the aid of the people in a most terrible emergency; for he, with some prophetic sense of the gravity of the situation, saw that unless the greatest powers of the Union were put forth to crush the least justifiable and most pernicious

of all rebellions holding a place in the record of nations, the best blood of the country would flow in a vain attempt to avert a catastrophe which, if prolonged for many years, would result in at least the moral and commercial ruin of the country.

The part which Indiana took in the war against the Rebellion is one of which the citizens of the State may well be proud. In the number of troops furnished, and in the amount of voluntary contributions rendered, Indiana, in proportion and wealth, stands equal to any of her sister States. "It is also a subject of gratitude and thankfulness," said Gov. Morton, in his message to the Legislature, "that, while the number of troops furnished by Indiana alone in this great contest would have done credit to a first-class nation, measured by the standard of previous wars, not a single battery or battalion from this State has brought reproach upon the national flag, and no disaster of the war can be traced to any want of fidelity, courage or efficiency on the part of any Indiana officer. The endurance, heroism, intelligence and skill of the officers and soldiers sent forth by Indiana to do battle for the Union, have shed a luster on our beloved State, of which any people might justly be proud. Without claiming superiority over our loyal sister States, it is but justice to the brave men who have represented us on almost every battle-field of the war, to say that their deeds have placed Indiana in the front rank of those heroic States which rushed to the rescue of the imperiled Government of the nation. The total number of troops furnished by the State for all terms of service exceeds 200,000 men, much the greater portion of them being for three years; and in addition thereto not less than 50,000 State militia have from time to time been called into active service to repel rebel raids and defend our southern border from invasion."

#### AFTER THE WAR.

In 1867 the Legislature comprised 91 Republicans and 59 Democrats. Soon after the commencement of the session, Gov. Morton resigned his office in consequence of having been elected to the U. S. Senate, and Lieut.-Gov. Conrad Baker assumed the Executive chair during the remainder of Morton's term. This Legislature, by a very decisive vote, ratified the 14th amendment to the Federal Constitution, constituting all persons born in the country or subject to its jurisdiction, citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside, without regard to race or color; reduc-



ing the Congressional representation in any State in which there should be a restriction of the exercise of the elective franchise on account of race or color; disfranchising persons therein named who shall have engaged in insurrection or rebellion against the United States; and declaring that the validity of the public debt of the United States authorized by law, shall not be questioned.

This Legislature also passed an act providing for the registry of votes, the punishment of fraudulent practices at elections, and for the apportionment and compensation of a Board of Registration; this Board to consist, in each township, of two freeholders appointed by the County Commissioners, together with the trustee of such township; in cities the freeholders are to be appointed in each ward by the city council. The measures of this law are very strict, and are faithfully executed. No cries of fraud in elections are heard in connection with Indiana.

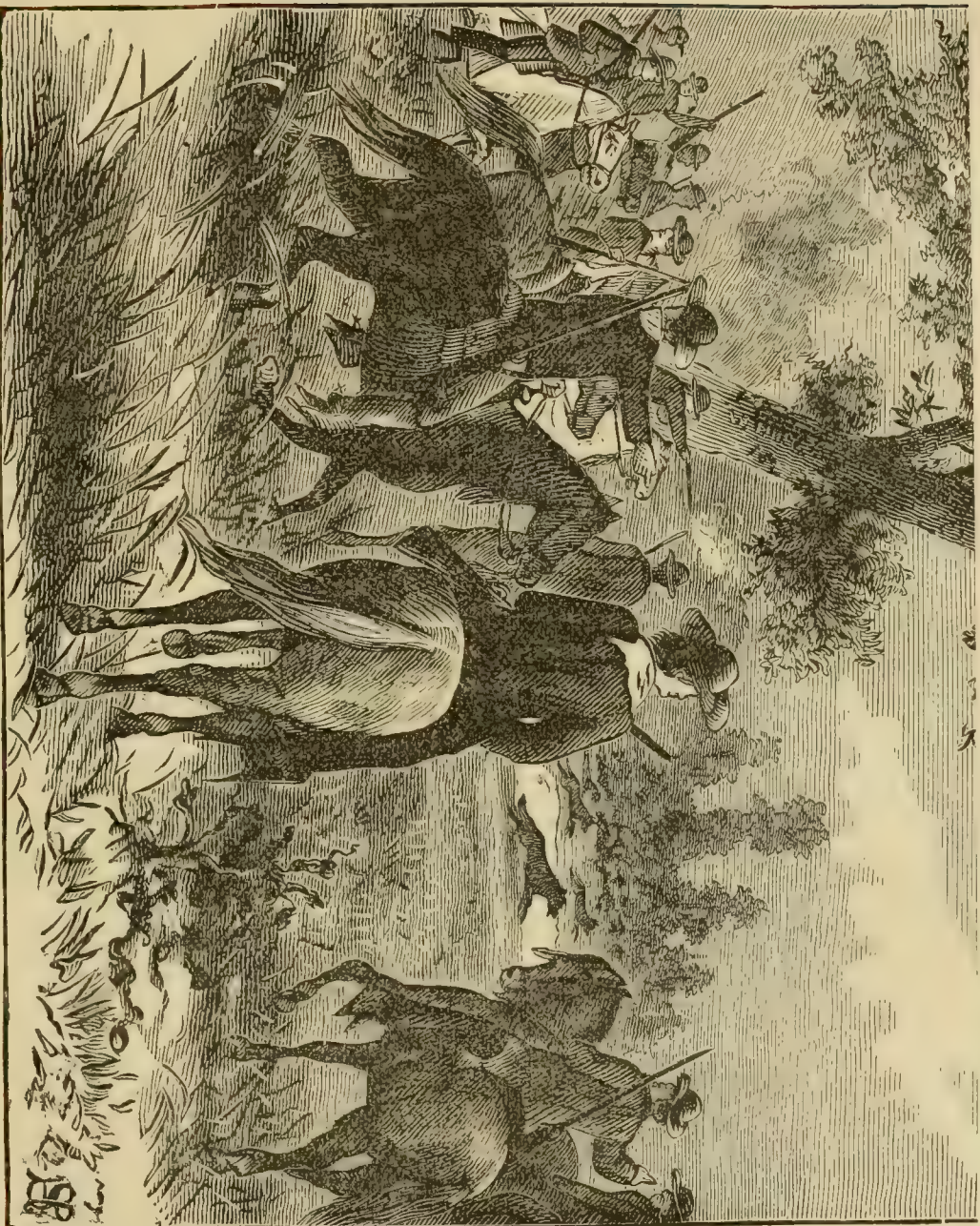
This Legislature also divided the State into eleven Congressional Districts and apportioned their representation; enacted a law for the protection and indemnity of all officers and soldiers of the United States and soldiers of the Indiana Legion, for acts done in the military service of the United States, and in the military service of the State, and in enforcing the laws and preserving the peace of the country; made definite appropriations to the several benevolent institutions of the State, and adopted several measures for the encouragement of education, etc.

In 1868, Indiana was the first in the field of national politics, both the principal parties holding State conventions early in the year. The Democrats nominated T. A. Hendricks for Governor, and denounced in their platform the reconstruction policy of the Republicans; recommended that United States treasury notes be substituted for national bank currency; denied that the General Government had a right to interfere with the question of suffrage in any of the States, and opposed negro suffrage, etc.; while the Republicans nominated Conrad Baker for Governor, defended its reconstruction policy, opposed a further contraction of the currency, etc. The campaign was an exciting one, and Mr. Baker was elected Governor by a majority of only 961. In the Presidential election that soon followed the State gave Grant 9,572 more than Seymour.

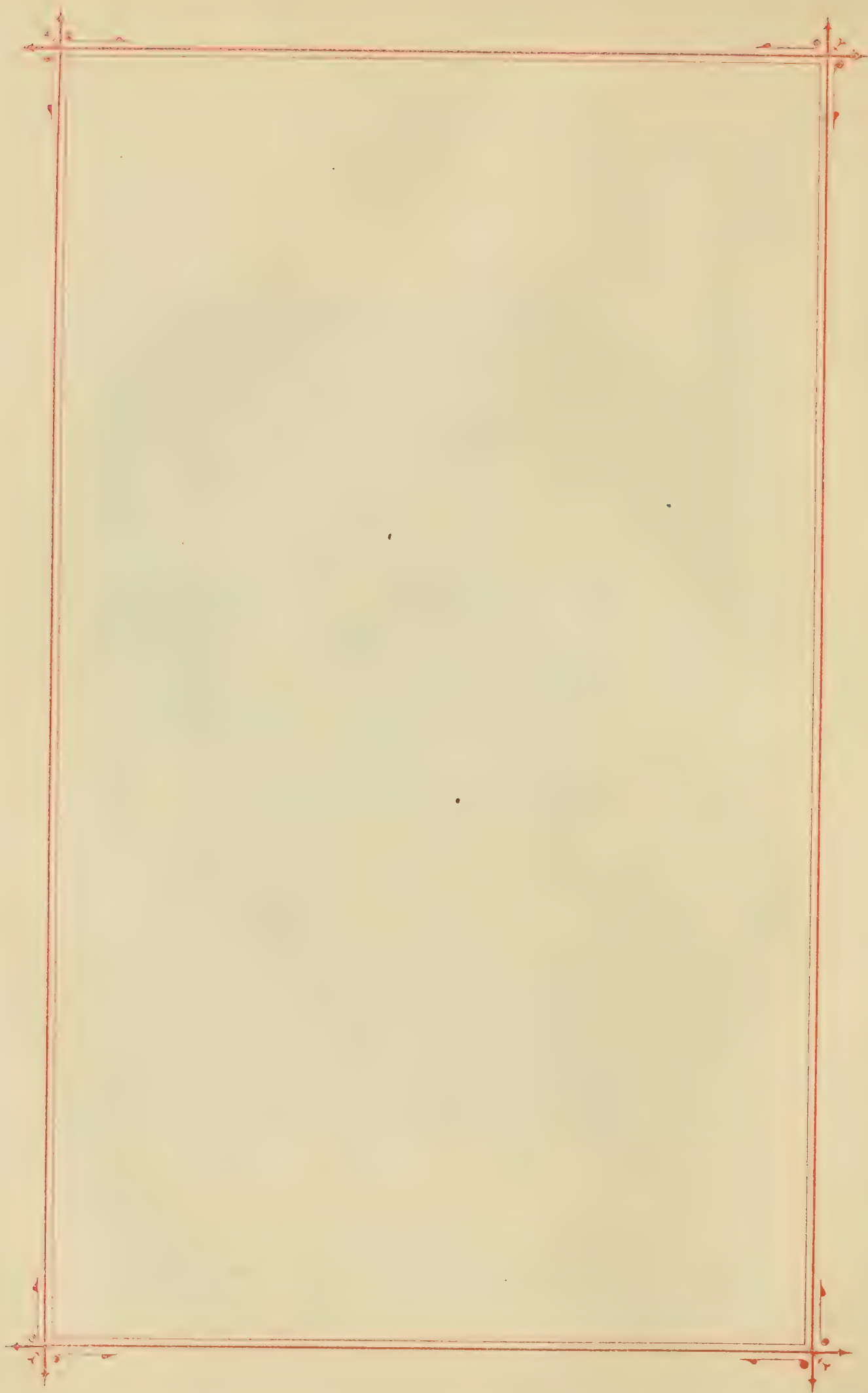
During 1868 Indiana presented claims to the Government for about three and a half millions dollars for expenses incurred in the war, and \$1,958,917.94 was allowed. Also, this year, a legislative



HUNTING PRAIRIE WOLVES IN AN EARLY DAY.







commission reported that \$413,599.48 were allowed to parties suffering loss by the Morgan raid.

This year Governor Baker obtained a site for the House of Refuge. (See a subsequent page.) The Soldiers' and Seamen's Home, near Knightstown, originally established by private enterprise and benevolence, and adopted by the Legislature of the previous year, was in a good condition. Up to that date the institution had afforded relief and temporary subsistence to 400 men who had been disabled in the war. A substantial brick building had been built for the home, while the old buildings were used for an orphans' department, in which were gathered 86 children of deceased soldiers.

### DIVORCE LAWS.

By some mistake or liberal design, the early statute laws of Indiana on the subject of divorce were rather more loose than those of most other States in this Union; and this subject had been a matter of so much jest among the public, that in 1870 the Governor recommended to the Legislature a reform in this direction, which was pretty effectually carried out. Since that time divorces can be granted only for the following causes: 1. Adultery. 2. Impotency existing at the time of marriage. 3. Abandonment for two years. 4. Cruel and inhuman treatment of one party by the other. 5. Habitual drunkenness of either party, or the failure of the husband to make reasonable provision for the family. 6 The failure of the husband to make reasonable provision for the family for a period of two years. 7. The conviction of either party of an infamous crime.



## FINANCIAL.

Were it not for political government the pioneers would have got along without money much longer than they did. The pressure of governmental needs was somewhat in advance of the monetary income of the first settlers, and the little taxation required to carry on the government seemed great and even oppressive, especially at certain periods.

In November, 1821, Gov. Jennings convened the Legislature in extra session to provide for the payment of interest on the State debt and a part of the principal, amounting to \$20,000. It was thought that a sufficient amount would be realized in the notes of the State bank and its branches, although they were considerably depreciated. Said the Governor: "It will be oppressive if the State, after the paper of this institution (State bank) was authorized to be circulated in revenue, should be prevented by any assignment of the evidences of existing debt, from discharging at least so much of that debt with the paper of the bank as will absorb the collections of the present year; especially when their notes, after being made receivable by the agents of the State, became greatly depreciated by great mismanagement on the part of the bank itself. It ought not to be expected that a public loss to the State should be avoided by resorting to any measures which would not comport with correct views of public justice; nor should it be anticipated that the treasury of the United States would ultimately adopt measures to secure an uncertain debt which would interfere with arrangements calculated to adjust the demand against the State without producing any additional embarrassment."

The state of the public debt was indeed embarrassing, as the bonds which had been executed in its behalf had been assigned. The exciting cause of this proceeding consisted in the machinations of unprincipled speculators. Whatever disposition the principal bank may have made of the funds deposited by the United States, the connection of interest between the steam-mill company and the bank, and the extraordinary accommodations, as well as their amount, effected by arrangements of the steam-mill agency and some of the officers of the bank, were among the principal causes which

had prostrated the paper circulating medium of the State, so far as it was dependent on the State bank and its branches. An abnormal state of affairs like this very naturally produced a blind disbursement of the fund to some extent, and this disbursement would be called by almost every one an "unwise administration."

During the first 16 years of this century, the belligerent condition of Europe called for agricultural supplies from America, and the consequent high price of grain justified even the remote pioneers of Indiana in undertaking the tedious transportation of the products of the soil which the times forced upon them. The large disbursements made by the general Government among the people naturally engendered a rage for speculation; numerous banks with fictitious capital were established; immense issues of paper were made; and the circulating medium of the country was increased fourfold in the course of two or three years. This inflation produced the consequences which always follow such a scheme, namely, unfounded visions of wealth and splendor and the wild investments which result in ruin to the many and wealth to the few. The year 1821 was consequently one of great financial panic, and was the first experienced by the early settlers of the West.

In 1822 the new Governor, William Hendricks, took a hopeful view of the situation, referring particularly to the "agricultural and social happiness of the State." The crops were abundant this year, immigration was setting in heavily and everything seemed to have an upward look. But the customs of the white race still compelling them to patronize European industries, combined with the remoteness of the surplus produce of Indiana from European markets, constituted a serious drawback to the accumulation of wealth. Such a state of things naturally changed the habits of the people to some extent, at least for a short time, assimilating them to those of more primitive tribes. This change of custom, however, was not severe and protracted enough to change the intelligent and social nature of the people, and they arose to their normal height on the very first opportunity.

In 1822-'3, before speculation started up again, the surplus money was invested mainly in domestic manufactories instead of other and wilder commercial enterprises. Home manufactories were what the people needed to make them more independent. They not only gave employment to thousands whose services were before that valueless, but also created a market for a great portion



of the surplus produce of the farmers. A part of the surplus capital, however, was also sunk in internal improvements, some of which were unsuccessful for a time, but eventually proved remunerative.

Noah Noble occupied the Executive chair of the State from 1831 to 1837, commencing his duties amid peculiar embarrassments. The crops of 1832 were short, Asiatic cholera came sweeping along the Ohio and into the interior of the State, and the Black Hawk war raged in the Northwest,—all these at once, and yet the work of internal improvements was actually begun.

#### STATE BANK.

The State bank of Indiana was established by law January 28, 1834. The act of the Legislature, by its own terms, ceased to be a law, January 1, 1857. At the time of its organization in 1834, its outstanding circulation was \$4,208,725, with a debt due to the institution, principally from citizens of the State, of \$6,095,368. During the years 1857-'58 the bank redeemed nearly its entire circulation, providing for the redemption of all outstanding obligations; at this time it had collected from most of its debtors the money which they owed. The amounts of the State's interest in the stock of the bank was \$1,390,000, and the money thus invested was procured by the issue of five per cent bonds, the last of which was payable July 1, 1866. The nominal profits of the bank were \$2,780,604.36. By the law creating the sinking fund, that fund was appropriated, first, to pay the principal and interest on the bonds; secondly, the expenses of the Commissioners; and lastly the cause of common-school education.

The stock in all the branches authorized was subscribed by individuals, and the installment paid as required by the charter. The loan authorized for the payment on the stock allotted to the State, amounting to \$500,000, was obtained at a premium of 1.05 per per cent. on five per cent. stock, making the sum of over \$5,000 on the amount borrowed. In 1836 we find that the State bank was doing good service; agricultural products were abundant, and the market was good; consequently the people were in the full enjoyment of all the blessings of a free government.

By the year 1843 the State was experiencing the disasters and embarrassment consequent upon a system of over-banking, and its natural progeny, over-trading and deceptive speculation. Such a state of things tends to relax the hand of industry by creating false

notions of wealth, and tempt to sudden acquisitions by means as delusive in their results as they are contrary to a primary law of nature. The people began more than ever to see the necessity of falling back upon that branch of industry for which Indiana, especially at that time, was particularly fitted, namely, agriculture, as the true and lasting source of substantial wealth.

Gov. Whitcomb, 1843-'49, succeeded well in maintaining the credit of the State. Measures of compromise between the State and its creditors were adopted by which, ultimately, the public works, although incomplete, were given in payment for the claims against the Government.

At the close of his term, Gov. Whitcomb was elected to the Senate of the United States, and from December, 1848, to December, 1849, Lieut-Gov. Paris C. Dunning was acting Governor.

In 1851 a general banking law was adopted which gave a new impetus to the commerce of the State, and opened the way for a broader volume of general trade; but this law was the source of many abuses; currency was expanded, a delusive idea of wealth again prevailed, and as a consequence, a great deal of damaging speculation was indulged in.

In 1857 the charter of the State bank expired, and the large gains to the State in that institution were directed to the promotion of common-school education.

#### WEALTH AND PROGRESS.

During the war of the Rebellion the financial condition of the people was of course like that of the other Northern States generally. 1870 found the State in a very prosperous condition. October 31 of this year, the date of the fiscal report, there was a surplus of \$373,249 in the treasury. The receipts of the year amounted to \$3,605,639, and the disbursements to \$2,943,600, leaving a balance of \$1,035,288. The total debt of the State in November, 1871, was \$3,937,821.

At the present time the principal articles of export from the State are flour and pork. Nearly all the wheat raised within the State is manufactured into flour within its limits, especially in the northern part. The pork business is the leading one in the southern part of the State.

When we take into consideration the vast extent of railroad lines in this State, in connection with the agricultural and mineral resources, both developed and undeveloped, as already noted, we can



see what a substantial foundation exists for the future welfare of this great commonwealth. Almost every portion of the State is coming up equally. The disposition to monopolize does not exist to a greater degree than is desirable or necessary for healthy competition. Speculators in flour, pork and other commodities appeared during the war, but generally came to ruin at their own game. The agricultural community here is an independent one, understanding its rights, and "knowing them will maintain them."

Indiana is more a manufacturing State, also, than many imagine. It probably has the greatest wagon and carriage manufactory in the world. In 1875 the total number of manufacturing establishments in this State was 16,812; number of steam engines, 3,684, with a total horse-power of 114,961; the total horse-power of water wheels, 38,614; number of hands employed in the manufactories, 86,402; capital employed, is \$117,462,161; wages paid, \$35,461,987; cost of material, \$104,321,632; value of products, \$301,304,271. These figures are on an average about twice what they were only five years previously, at which time they were about double what they were ten years before that. In manufacturing enterprise, it is said that Indiana, in proportion to her population, is considerably in advance of Illinois and Michigan.

In 1870 the assessed valuation of the real estate in Indiana was \$460,120,974; of personal estate, \$203,334,070; true valuation of both, \$1,268,180,543. According to the evidences of increase at that time, the value of taxable property in this State must be double the foregoing figures. This is utterly astonishing, especially when we consider what a large matter it is to double the elements of a large and wealthy State, compared with its increase in infancy.

The taxation for State purposes in 1870 amounted to \$2,943,078; for county purposes, \$4,654,476; and for municipal purposes, \$3,193,577. The total county debt of Indiana in 1870 was \$1,127,269, and the total debt of towns, cities, etc., was \$2,523,934.

In the compilation of this statistical matter we have before us the statistics of every element of progress in Indiana, in the U. S. Census Reports; but as it would be really improper for us further to burden these pages with tables or columns of large numbers, we will conclude by remarking that if any one wishes further details in these matters, he can readily find them in the Census Reports of the Government in any city or village in the country. Besides, almost any one can obtain, free of charge, from his representative in

Congress, all these and other public documents in which he may be interested.

#### INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS.

This subject began to be agitated as early as 1818, during the administration of Governor Jennings, who, as well as all the Governors succeeding him to 1843, made it a special point in their messages to the Legislature to urge the adoption of measures for the construction of highways and canals and the improvement of the navigation of rivers. Gov. Hendricks in 1822 specified as the most important improvement the navigation of the Falls of the Ohio, the Wabash and White rivers, and other streams, and the construction of the National and other roads through the State.

In 1826 Governor Ray considered the construction of roads and canals as a necessity to place the State on an equal financial footing with the older States East, and in 1829 he added: "This subject can never grow irksome, since it must be the source of the blessings of civilized life. To secure its benefits is a duty enjoined upon the Legislature by the obligations of the social compact."

In 1830 the people became much excited over the project of connecting the streams of the country by "The National New York & Mississippi railroad." The National road and the Michigan and Ohio turnpike were enterprises in which the people and Legislature of Indiana were interested. The latter had already been the cause of much bitter controversy, and its location was then the subject of contention.

In 1832 the work of internal improvements fairly commenced, despite the partial failure of the crops, the Black Hawk war and the Asiatic cholera. Several war parties invaded the Western settlements, exciting great alarm and some suffering. This year the canal commissioners completed the task assigned them and had negotiated the canal bonds in New York city, to the amount of \$100,000, at a premium of  $13\frac{1}{4}$  per cent., on terms honorable to the State and advantageous to the work. Before the close of this year \$54,000 were spent for the improvement of the Michigan road, and \$52,000 were realized from the sale of lands appropriated for its construction. In 1832, 32 miles of the Wabash and Erie canal was placed under contract and work commenced. A communication was addressed to the Governor of Ohio, requesting him to call the attention of the Legislature of that State to the subject of the extension of the canal from the Indiana line through Ohio to the



Lake. In compliance with this request, Governor Lucas promptly laid the subject before the Legislature of the State, and, in a spirit of courtesy, resolutions were adopted by that body, stipulating that if Ohio should ultimately decline to undertake the completion of that portion of the work within her limits before the time fixed by the act of Congress for the completion of the canal, she would, on just and equitable terms, enable Indiana to avail herself of the benefit of the lands granted, by authorizing her to sell them and invest the proceeds in the stock of a company to be incorporated by Ohio; and that she would give Indiana notice of her final determination on or before January 1, 1838. The Legislature of Ohio also authorized and invited the agent of the State of Indiana to select, survey and set apart the lands lying within that State. In keeping with this policy Governor Noble, in 1834, said: "With a view of engaging in works of internal improvement, the propriety of adopting a general plan or system, having reference to the several portions of the State, and the connection of one with the other, naturally suggests itself. No work should be commenced but such as would be of acknowledged public utility, and when completed would form a branch of some general system. In view of this object, the policy of organizing a Board of Public Works is again respectfully suggested." The Governor also called favorable attention to the Lawrenceburg & Indianapolis railway, for which a charter had been granted.

In 1835 the Wabash & Erie canal was pushed rapidly forward. The middle division, extending from the St. Joseph dam to the forks of the Wabash, about 32 miles, was completed, for about \$232,000, including all repairs. Upon this portion of the line navigation was opened on July 4, which day the citizens assembled "to witness the mingling of the waters of the St. Joseph with those of the Wabash, uniting the waters of the northern chain of lakes with those of the Gulf of Mexico in the South." On other parts of the line the work progressed with speed, and the sale of canal lands was unusually active.

In 1836 the first meeting of the State Board of Internal Improvement was convened and entered upon the discharge of its numerous and responsible duties. Having assigned to each member the direction and superintendence of a portion of the work, the next duty to be performed preparatory to the various spheres of active service, was that of procuring the requisite number of engineers. A delegation was sent to the Eastern cities, but returned

without engaging an Engineer-in-Chief for the roads and railways, and without the desired number for the subordinate station; but after considerable delay the Board was fully organized and put in operation. Under their management work on public improvements was successful; the canal progressed steadily; the navigation of the middle division, from Fort Wayne to Huntington, was uninterrupted; 16 miles of the line between Huntington and La Fontaine creek were filled with water this year and made ready for navigation; and the remaining 20 miles were completed, except a portion of the locks; from La Fontaine creek to Logansport progress was made; the line from Georgetown to Lafayette was placed under contract; about 30 miles of the Whitewater canal, extending from Lawrenceburg through the beautiful valley of the Whitewater to Brookville, were also placed under contract, as also 23 miles of the Central canal, passing through Indianapolis, on which work was commenced; also about 20 miles of the southern division of this work, extending from Evansville into the interior, were also contracted for; and on the line of the Cross-Cut canal, from Terre Haute to the intersection of the Central canal, near the mouth of Eel river, a commencement was also made on all the heavy sections. All this in 1836.

Early in this year a party of engineers was organized, and directed to examine into the practicability of the Michigan & Erie canal line, then proposed. The report of their operations favored its expediency. A party of engineers was also fitted out, who entered upon the field of service of the Madison & Lafayette railroad, and contracts were let for its construction from Madison to Vernon, on which work was vigorously commenced. Also, contracts were let for grading and bridging the New Albany & Vincennes road from the former point to Paoli, about 40 miles. Other roads were also undertaken and surveyed, so that indeed a stupendous system of internal improvement was undertaken, and as Gov. Noble truly remarked, upon the issue of that vast enterprise the State of Indiana staked her fortune. She had gone too far to retreat.

In 1837, when Gov. Wallace took the Executive chair, the reaction consequent upon "over-work" by the State in the internal improvement scheme began to be felt by the people. They feared a State debt was being incurred from which they could never be extricated; but the Governor did all he could throughout the term of his administration to keep up the courage of the citizens. He



told them that the astonishing success so far, surpassed even the hopes of the most sanguine, and that the flattering auspices of the future were sufficient to dispel every doubt and quiet every fear. Notwithstanding all his efforts, however, the construction of public works continued to decline, and in his last message he exclaimed: "Never before—I speak it advisedly—never before have you witnessed a period in our local history that more urgently called for the exercise of all the soundest and best attributes of grave and patriotic legislators than the present. \* \* \* The truth is—and it would be folly to conceal it—we have our hands full—full to overflowing; and therefore, to sustain ourselves, to preserve the credit and character of the State unimpaired, and to continue her hitherto unexampled march to wealth and distinction, we have not an hour of time, nor a dollar of money, nor a hand employed in labor, to squander and dissipate upon mere objects of idleness, or taste, or amusement."

The State had borrowed \$3,827,000 for internal improvement purposes, of which \$1,327,000 was for the Wabash & Erie canal and the remainder for other works. The five per cent. interest on debts—about \$200,000—which the State had to pay, had become burdensome, as her resources for this purpose were only two, besides direct taxation, and they were small, namely, the interest on the balances due for canal lands, and the proceeds of the third installment of the surplus revenue, both amounting, in 1838, to about \$45,000.

In August, 1839, all work ceased on these improvements, with one or two exceptions, and most of the contracts were surrendered to the State. This was done according to an act of the Legislature providing for the compensation of contractors by the issue of treasury notes. In addition to this state of affairs, the Legislature of 1839 had made no provision for the payment of interest on the State debt incurred for internal improvements. Concerning this situation Gov. Bigger, in 1840, said that either to go ahead with the works or to abandon them altogether would be equally ruinous to the State, the implication being that the people should wait a little while for a breathing spell and then take hold again.

Of course much individual indebtedness was created during the progress of the work on internal improvement. When operations ceased in 1839, and prices fell at the same time, the people were left in a great measure without the means of commanding money to pay their debts. This condition of private enterprise more than

ever rendered direct taxation inexpedient. Hence it became the policy of Gov. Bigger to provide the means of paying the interest on the State debt without increasing the rate of taxation, and to continue that portion of the public works that could be immediately completed, and from which the earliest returns could be expected.

In 1840 the system embraced ten different works, the most important of which was the Wabash & Erie canal. The aggregate length of the lines embraced in the system was 1,160 miles, and of this only 140 miles had been completed. The amount expended had reached the sum of \$5,600,000, and it required at least \$14,000,000 to complete them. Although the crops of 1841 were very remunerative, this perquisite alone was not sufficient to raise the State again up to the level of going ahead with her gigantic works.

We should here state in detail the amount of work completed and of money expended on the various works up to this time, 1841, which were as follows:

1. The Wabash & Erie canal, from the State line to Tippecanoe, 129 miles in length, completed and navigable for the whole length, at a cost of \$2,041,012. This sum includes the cost of the steamboat lock afterward completed at Delphi.

2. The extension of the Wabash & Erie canal from the mouth of the Tippecanoe to Terre Haute, over 104 miles. The estimated cost of this work was \$1,500,000; and the amount expended for the same \$408,855. The navigation was at this period opened as far down as Lafayette, and a part of the work done in the neighborhood of Covington.

3. The cross-cut canal from Terre Haute to Central canal, 49 miles in length; estimated cost, \$718,672; amount expended, \$420,679; and at this time no part of the course was navigable.

4. The White Water canal, from Lawrenceburg to the mouth of Nettle creek,  $76\frac{1}{2}$  miles; estimated cost, \$1,675,738; amount expended to that date, \$1,099,867; and 31 miles of the work was navigable, extending from the Ohio river to Brookville.

5. The Central canal, from the Wabash & Erie canal, to Indianapolis, including the feeder bend at Muncietown, 124 miles in length; total estimated cost, \$2,299,853; amount expended, \$568,046; eight miles completed at that date, and other portions nearly done.



6. Central canal, from Indianapolis to Evansville on the Ohio river, 194 miles in length; total estimated cost, \$3,532,394; amount expended, \$831,302, 19 miles of which was completed at that date, at the southern end, and 16 miles, extending south from Indianapolis, were nearly completed.

7. Erie & Michigan canal, 182 miles in length; estimated cost, \$2,624,823; amount expended, \$156,394. No part of this work finished.

8. The Madison & Indianapolis railroad, over 85 miles in length; total estimated cost, \$2,046,600; amount expended, \$1,493,013. Road finished and in operation for about 28 miles; grading nearly finished for 27 miles in addition, extending to Edenburg.

9. Indianapolis & Lafayette turnpike road, 73 miles in length; total estimated cost, \$593,737; amount expended, \$72,118. The bridging and most of the grading was done on 27 miles, from Crawfordsville to Lafayette.

10. New Albany & Vincennes turnpike road, 105 miles in length; estimated cost, \$1,127,295; amount expended, \$654,411. Forty-one miles graded and macadamized, extending from New Albany to Paoli, and 27 miles in addition partly graded.

11. Jeffersonville & Crawfordsville road, over 164 miles long; total estimated cost, \$1,651,800; amount expended, \$372,737. Forty-five miles were partly graded and bridged, extending from Jeffersonville to Salem, and from Greencastle north.

12. Improvement of the Wabash rapids, undertaken jointly by Indiana and Illinois; estimated cost to Indiana, \$102,500; amount expended by Indiana, \$9,539.

Grand totals: Length of roads and canals, 1,289 miles, only 281 of which have been finished; estimated cost of all the works, \$19,914,424; amount expended, \$8,164,528. The State debt at this time amounted to \$18,469,146. The two principal causes which aggravated the embarrassment of the State at this juncture were, first, paying most of the interest out of the money borrowed, and, secondly, selling bonds on credit. The first error subjected the State to the payment of compound interest, and the people, not feeling the pressure of taxes to discharge the interest, naturally became inattentive to the public policy pursued. Postponement of the payment of interest is demoralizing in every way. During this period the State was held up in an unpleasant manner before the gaze of the world; but be it to the credit of this great

and glorious State, she would not repudiate, as many other States and municipalities have done.

By the year 1850, the so-called "internal improvement" system having been abandoned, private capital and ambition pushed forward various "public works." During this year about 400 miles of plank road were completed, at a cost of \$1,200 to \$1,500 per mile, and about 1,200 miles more were surveyed and in progress. There were in the State at this time 212 miles of railroad in successful operation, of which 124 were completed this year. More than 1,000 miles of railroad were surveyed and in progress.

An attempt was made during the session of the Legislature in 1869 to re-burden the State with the old canal debt, and the matter was considerably agitated in the canvass of 1870. The subject of the Wabash & Erie canal was lightly touched in the Republican platform, occasioning considerable discussion, which probably had some effect on the election in the fall. That election resulted in an average majority in the State of about 2,864 for the Democracy. It being claimed that the Legislature had no authority under the constitution to tax the people for the purpose of aiding in the construction of railroads, the Supreme Court, in April, 1871, decided adversely to such a claim.

### GEOLOGY.

In 1869 the development of mineral resources in the State attracted considerable attention. Rich mines of iron and coal were discovered, as also fine quarries of building stone. The Vincennes railroad passed through some of the richest portions of the mineral region, the engineers of which had accurately determined the quality of richness of the ores. Near Brooklyn, about 20 miles from Indianapolis, is a fine formation of sandstone, yielding good material for buildings in the city; indeed, it is considered the best building stone in the State. The limestone formation at Gosport, continuing 12 miles from that point, is of great variety, and includes the finest and most durable building stone in the world. Portions of it are susceptible only to the chisel; other portions are soft and can be worked with the ordinary tools. At the end of this limestone formation there commences a sandstone series of strata which extends seven miles farther, to a point about 60 miles from Indianapolis. Here an extensive coal bed is reached consisting of seven distinct veins. The first is about two feet thick, the next three feet, another four feet, and the others of various thicknesses.



These beds are all easily worked, having a natural drain, and they yield heavy profits. In the whole of the southwestern part of the State and for 300 miles up the Wabash, coal exists in good quality and abundance.

The scholars, statesmen and philanthropists of Indiana worked hard and long for the appointment of a State Geologist, with sufficient support to enable him to make a thorough geological survey of the State. A partial survey was made as early as 1837-'8, by David Dale Owen, State Geologist, but nothing more was done until 1869, when Prof. Edward T. Cox was appointed State Geologist. For 20 years previous to this date the Governors urged and insisted in all their messages that a thorough survey should be made, but almost, if not quite, in vain. In 1852, Dr. Ryland T. Brown delivered an able address on this subject before the Legislature, showing how much coal, iron, building stone, etc., there were probably; in the State, but the exact localities and qualities not ascertained, and how millions of money could be saved to the State by the expenditure of a few thousand dollars; but "they answered the Doctor in the negative. It must have been because they hadn't time to pass the bill. They were very busy. They had to pass all sorts of regulations concerning the negro. They had to protect a good many white people from marrying negroes. And as they didn't need any labor in the State, if it was 'colored,' they had to make regulations to shut out all of that kind of labor, and to take steps to put out all that unfortunately got in, and they didn't have time to consider the scheme proposed by the white people."—

*W. W. Clayton.*

In 1853, the State Board of Agriculture employed Dr. Brown to make a partial examination of the geology of the State, at a salary of \$500 a year, and to this Board the credit is due for the final success of the philanthropists, who in 1869 had the pleasure of witnessing the passage of a Legislative act "to provide for a Department of Geology and Natural Science, in connection with the State Board of Agriculture." Under this act Governor Baker immediately appointed Prof. Edward T. Cox the State Geologist, who has made an able and exhaustive report of the agricultural, mineral and manufacturing resources of this State, world-wide in its celebrity, and a work of which the people of Indiana may be very proud. We can scarcely give even the substance of his report in a work like this, because it is of necessity deeply scientific and made up entirely of local detail.

## COAL.

The coal measures, says Prof. E. T. Cox, cover an area of about 6,500 square miles, in the southwestern part of the State, and extend from Warren county on the north to the Ohio river on the south, a distance of about 150 miles. This area comprises the following counties: Warren, Fountain, Parke, Vermillion, Vigo, Clay, Sullivan, Greene, Knox, Daviess, Martin, Gibson, Pike, Dubois, Vanderburg, Warrick, Spencer, Perry and a small part of Crawford, Monroe, Putnam and Montgomery.

This coal is all bituminous, but is divisible into three well-marked varieties: caking-coal, non-caking-coal or block coal and cannel coal. The total depth of the seams or measures is from 600 to 800 feet, with 12 to 14 distinct seams of coal; but these are not all to be found throughout the area; the seams range from one foot to eleven feet in thickness. The caking coal prevails in the western portion of the area described, and has from three to four workable seams, ranging from three and a half to eleven feet in thickness. At most of the places where these are worked the coal is mined by adits driven in on the face of the ridges, and the deepest shafts in the State are less than 300 feet, the average depth for successful mining not being over 75 feet. This is a bright, black, sometimes glossy, coal, makes good coke and contains a very large percentage of pure illuminating gas. One pound will yield about  $4\frac{1}{4}$  cubic feet of gas, with a power equal to 15 standard sperm candles. The average calculated calorific power of the caking coals is 7,745 heat units, pure carbon being 8,080. Both in the northern and southern portions of the field, the caking coals present similar good qualities, and are a great source of private and public wealth.

The block coal prevails in the eastern part of the field and has an area of about 450 square miles. This is excellent, in its raw state, for making pig iron. It is indeed peculiarly fitted for metallurgical purposes. It has a laminated structure with carbonaceous matter, like charcoal, between the lamina, with slaty cleavage, and it rings under the stroke of the hammer. It is "free-burning," makes an open fire, and without caking, swelling, scaffolding in the furnace or changing form, burns like hickory wood until it is consumed to a white ash and leaves no clinkers. It is likewise valuable for generating steam and for household uses. Many of the principal railway lines in the State are using it in preference to any other coal, as it does not burn out the fire-boxes, and gives as little trouble as wood.



There are eight distinct seams of block coal in this zone, three of which are workable, having an average thickness of four feet. In some places this coal is mined by adits, but generally from shafts, 40 to 80 feet deep. The seams are crossed by cleavage lines, and the coal is usually mined without powder, and may be taken out in blocks weighing a ton or more. When entries or rooms are driven angling across the cleavage lines, the walls of the mine present a zigzag, notched appearance resembling a Virginia worm fence.

In 1871 there were about 24 block coal mines in operation, and about 1,500 tons were mined daily. Since that time this industry has vastly increased. This coal consists of  $81\frac{1}{2}$  to  $83\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. of carbon, and not quite three fourths of one per cent. of sulphur. Calculated calorific power equal to 8,283 heat units. This coal also is equally good both in the northern and southern parts of the field.

The great Indiana coal field is within 150 miles of Chicago or Michigan City, by railroad, from which ports the Lake Superior specular and red hematite ores are landed from vessels that are able to run in a direct course from the ore banks. Considering the proximity of the vast quantities of iron in Michigan and Missouri, one can readily see what a glorious future awaits Indiana in respect to manufactories.

Of the cannel coal, one of the finest seams to be found in the country is in Daviess county, this State. Here it is three and a half feet thick, underlaid by one and a half feet of a beautiful, jet-black caking coal. There is no clay, shale or other foreign matter intervening, and fragments of the caking coal are often found adhering to the cannel. There is no gradual change from one to the other, and the character of each is homogeneous throughout.

The cannel coal makes a delightful fire in open grates, and does not pop and throw off scales into the room, as is usual with this kind of coal. This coal is well adapted to the manufacture of illuminating gas, in respect to both quantity and high illuminating power. One ton of 2,000 pounds of this coal yields 10,400 feet of gas, while the best Pennsylvania coal yields but 8,680 cubic feet. This gas has an illuminating power of 25 candles, while the best Pennsylvania coal gas has that of only 17 candles.

Cannel coal is also found in great abundance in Perry, Greene, Parke and Fountain counties, where its commercial value has already been demonstrated.

Numerous deposits of bog iron ore are found in the northern part of the State, and clay iron-stones and impure carbonates and brown

oxides are found scattered in the vicinity of the coal field. In some places the beds are quite thick and of considerable commercial value.

An abundance of excellent lime is also found in Indiana, especially in Huntington county, where many large kilns are kept in profitable operation.

### AGRICULTURAL.

In 1852 the Legislature passed an act authorizing the organization of county and district agricultural societies, and also establishing a State Board, the provisions of which act are substantially as follows:

1. Thirty or more persons in any one or two counties organizing into a society for the improvement of agriculture, adopting a constitution and by-laws agreeable to the regulations prescribed by the State Board, and appointing the proper officers and raising a sum of \$50 for its own treasury, shall be entitled to the same amount from the fund arising from show licenses in their respective counties.

2. These societies shall offer annual premiums for improvement of soils, tillage, crops, manures, productions, stock, articles of domestic industry, and such other articles, productions and improvements as they may deem proper; they shall encourage, by grant of rewards, agricultural and household manufacturing interests, and so regulate the premiums that small farmers will have equal opportunity with the large; and they shall pay special attention to cost and profit of the inventions and improvements, requiring an exact, detailed statement of the processes competing for rewards.

3. They shall publish in a newspaper annually their list of awards and an abstract of their treasurers' accounts, and they shall report in full to the State Board their proceedings. Failing to do the latter they shall receive no payment from their county funds.

### STATE BOARD OF AGRICULTURE.

The act of Feb. 17, 1852, also established a State Board of Agriculture, with perpetual succession; its annual meetings to be held at Indianapolis on the first Thursday after the first Monday in January, when the reports of the county societies are to be received and agricultural interests discussed and determined upon; it shall make an annual report to the Legislature of receipts, expenses, proceedings, etc., of its own meeting as well as of those of the local



societies; it shall hold State fairs, at such times and places as they may deem proper; may hold two meetings a year, certifying to the State Auditor their expenses, who shall draw his warrant upon the Treasurer for the same.

In 1861 the State Board adopted certain rules, embracing ten sections, for the government of local societies, but in 1868 they were found inexpedient and abandoned. It adopted a resolution admitting delegates from the local societies.

#### THE EXPOSITION.

As the Board found great difficulty in doing justice to exhibitors without an adequate building, the members went earnestly to work in the fall of 1872 to get up an interest in the matter. They appointed a committee of five to confer with the Council or citizens of Indianapolis as to the best mode to be devised for a more thorough and complete exhibition of the industries of the State. The result of the conference was that the time had arrived for a regular "exposition," like that of the older States. At the January meeting in 1873, Hon. Thomas Dowling, of Terre Haute, reported for the committee that they found a general interest in this enterprise, not only at the capital, but also throughout the State. A sub-committee was appointed who devised plans and specifications for the necessary structure, taking lessons mainly from the Kentucky Exposition building at Louisville. All the members of the State Board were in favor of proceeding with the building except Mr. Poole, who feared that, as the interest of the two enterprises were somewhat conflicting, and the Exposition being the more exciting show, it would swallow up the State and county fairs.

The Exposition was opened Sept. 10, 1873, when Hon. John Sutherland, President of the Board, the Mayor of Indianapolis, Senator Morton and Gov. Hendricks delivered addresses. Senator Morton took the high ground that the money spent for an exposition is spent as strictly for educational purposes as that which goes directly into the common school. The exposition is not a mere show, to be idly gazed upon, but an industrial school where one should study and learn. He thought that Indiana had less untillable land than any other State in the Union; 'twas as rich as any and yielded a greater variety of products; and that Indiana was the most prosperous agricultural community in the United States.

The State had nearly 3,700 miles of railroad, not counting side-track, with 400 miles more under contract for building. In 15 or 18 months one can go from Indianapolis to every county in the State by railroad. Indiana has 6,500 square miles of coal field, 450 of which contain block coal, the best in the United States for manufacturing purposes.

On the subject of cheap transportation, he said: "By the census of 1870, Pennsylvania had, of domestic animals of all kinds, 4,006,589, and Indiana, 4,511,094. Pennsylvania had grain to the amount of 60,460,000 bushels, while Indiana had 79,350,454. The value of the farm products of Pennsylvania was estimated to be \$183,946,000; those of Indiana, \$122,914,000. Thus you see that while Indiana had 505,000 head of live stock more, and 19,000,000 bushels of grain more than Pennsylvania, yet the products of Pennsylvania are estimated at \$183,946,000, on account of her greater proximity to market, while those of Indiana are estimated at only \$122,914,000. Thus you can understand the importance of cheap transportation to Indiana.

"Let us see how the question of transportation affects us on the other hand, with reference to the manufacturer of Bessemer steel. Of the 174,000 tons of iron ore used in the blast furnaces of Pittsburgh last year, 84,000 tons came from Lake Superior, 64,000 tons from Iron Mountain, Missouri, 20,000 tons from Lake Champlain, and less than 5,000 tons from the home mines of Pennsylvania. They cannot manufacture their iron with the coal they have in Pennsylvania without coking it. We have coal in Indiana with which we can, in its raw state, make the best of iron; while we are 250 miles nearer Lake Superior than Pittsburgh, and 430 miles nearer to Iron Mountain. So that the question of transportation determines the fact that Indiana must become the great center for the manufacture of Bessemer steel."

"What we want in this country is diversified labor."

The grand hall of the Exposition buildings is on elevated ground at the head of Alabama street, and commands a fine view of the city. The structure is of brick, 308 feet long by 150 in width, and two stories high. Its elevated galleries extend quite around the building, under the roof, thus affording visitors an opportunity to secure the most commanding view to be had in the city. The lower floor of the grand hall is occupied by the mechanical, geological and miscellaneous departments, and by the offices of the Board, which extend along the entire front. The second floor, which is



approached by three wide stairways, accommodates the fine art, musical and other departments of light mechanics, and is brilliantly lighted by windows and skylights. But as we are here entering the description of a subject magnificent to behold, we enter a description too vast to complete, and we may as well stop here as anywhere.

The Presidents of the State Fairs have been: Gov. J. A. Wright, 1852-'4; Gen. Jos. Orr, 1855; Dr. A. C. Stevenson, 1856-'8; G. D. Wagner; 1859-60; D. P. Holloway, 1861; Jas. D. Williams, 1862, 1870-'1; A. D. Hamrick, 1863, 1867-'9; Stearns Fisher, 1864-'6; John Sutherland, 1872-'4; Wm. Crim, 1875. Secretaries: John B. Dillon, 1852-'3, 1855, 1858-'9; Ignatius Brown, 1856-'7; W. T. Dennis, 1854, 1860-'1; W. H. Loomis, 1862-'6; A. J. Holmes, 1867-'9; Joseph Poole, 1870-'1; Alex. Heron, 1872-'5. Place of fair, Indianapolis every year except: Lafayette, 1853; Madison, 1854; New Albany, 1859; Fort Wayne, 1865; and Terre Haute, 1867. In 1861 there was no fair. The gate and entry receipts increased from \$4,651 in 1852 to \$45,330 in 1874.

On the opening of the Exposition, Oct. 7, 1874, addresses were delivered by the President of the Board, Hon. John Sutherland, and by Govs. Hendricks, Bigler and Pollock. Yvon's celebrated painting, the "Great Republic," was unveiled with great ceremony, and many distinguished guests were present to witness it.

The exhibition of 1875 showed that the plate glass from the southern part of the State was equal to the finest French plate; that the force-blowers made in the eastern part of the State was of a world-wide reputation; that the State has within its bounds the largest wagon manufactory in the world; that in other parts of the State there were all sorts and sizes of manufactories, including rolling mills and blast furnaces, and in the western part coal was mined and shipped at the rate of 2,500 tons a day from one vicinity; and many other facts, which "would astonish the citizens of Indiana themselves even more than the rest of the world."

#### INDIANA HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY.

This society was organized in 1842, thus taking the lead in the West. At this time Henry Ward Beecher was a resident of Indianapolis, engaged not only as a minister but also as editor of the *Indiana Farmer and Gardener*, and his influence was very extensive in the interests of horticulture, floriculture and farming. Prominent among his pioneer co-laborers were Judge Coburn,

Aaron Aldridge, Capt. James Sigarson, D. V. Culley, Reuben Ragan, Stephen Hampton, Cornelius Ratliff, Joshua Lindley, Abner Pope and many others. In the autumn of this year the society held an exhibition, probably the first in the State, if not in the West, in the hall of the new State house. The only premium offered was a set of silver teaspoons for the best seedling apple, which was won by Reuben Ragan, of Putnam county, for an apple christened on this occasion the "Osceola."

The society gave great encouragement to the introduction of new varieties of fruit, especially of the pear, as the soil and climate of Indiana were well adapted to this fruit. But the bright horizon which seemed to be at this time looming up all around the field of the young society's operations was suddenly and thoroughly darkened by the swarm of noxious insects, diseases, blasts of winter and the great distance to market. The prospects of the cause scarcely justified a continuation of the expense of assembling from remote parts of the State, and the meetings of the society therefore soon dwindled away until the organization itself became quite extinct.

But when, in 1852 and afterward, railroads began to traverse the State in all directions, the Legislature provided for the organization of a State Board of Agriculture, whose scope was not only agriculture but also horticulture and the mechanic and household arts. The rapid growth of the State soon necessitated a differentiation of this body, and in the autumn of 1860, at Indianapolis, there was organized the

#### INDIANA POMOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

October 18, Reuben Ragan was elected President and Wm H. Loomis, of Marion county, Secretary. The constitution adopted provided for biennial meetings in January, at Indianapolis. At the first regular meeting, Jan. 9, 1861, a committee-man for each congressional district was appointed, all of them together to be known as the "State Fruit Committee," and twenty-five members were enrolled during this session. At the regular meeting in 1863 the constitution was so amended as to provide for annual sessions, and the address of the newly elected President, Hon. I. G. D. Nelson, of Allen county, urged the establishment of an agricultural college. He continued in the good cause until his work was crowned with success.



In 1864 there was but little done on account of the exhaustive demands of the great war; and the descent of mercury 60° in eighteen hours did so much mischief as to increase the discouragement to the verge of despair. The title of the society was at this meeting, Jan., 1864 changed to that of the Indiana Horticultural Society.

The first several meetings of the society were mostly devoted to revision of fruit lists; and although the good work, from its vastness and complication, became somewhat monotonous, it has been no exception in this respect to the law that all the greatest and most productive labors of mankind require perseverance and toil.

In 1866, George M. Beeler, who had so indefatigably served as secretary for several years, saw himself hastening to his grave and showed his love for the cause of fruit culture by bequeathing to the society the sum of \$1,000. This year also the State Superintendent of Public Instruction was induced to take a copy of the Society's transactions for each of the township libraries in the State, and this enabled the Society to bind its volume of proceedings in a substantial manner.

At the meeting in 1867 many valuable and interesting papers were presented, the office of corresponding secretary was created, and the subject of Legislative aid was discussed. The State Board of Agriculture placed the management of the horticultural department of the State fair in the care of the Society.

The report for 1868 shows for the first time a balance on hand, after paying expenses, the balance being \$61.55. Up to this time the Society had to take care of itself,—meeting current expenses, doing its own printing and binding, “boarding and clothing itself,” and diffusing annually an amount of knowledge utterly incalculable. During the year called meetings were held at Salem, in the peach and grape season, and evenings during the State fair, which was held in Terre Haute the previous fall. The State now assumed the cost of printing and binding, but the volume of transactions was not quite so valuable as that of the former year.

In 1870 \$160 was given to this Society by the State Board of Agriculture, to be distributed as prizes for essays, which object was faithfully carried out. The practice has since then been continued.

In 1871 the Horticultural Society brought out the best volume of papers and proceedings it ever has had published.

In 1872 the office of corresponding secretary was discontinued; the appropriation by the State Board of Agriculture diverted to the payment of premiums on small fruits given at a show held the previous summer; results of the exhibition not entirely satisfactory.

In 1873 the State officials refused to publish the discussions of the members of the Horticultural Society, and the Legislature appropriated \$500 for the purpose for each of the ensuing two years.

In 1875 the Legislature enacted a law requiring that one of the trustees of Purdue University shall be selected by the Horticultural Society.

The aggregate annual membership of this society from its organization in 1860 to 1875 was 1,225.

## EDUCATION.

The subject of education has been referred to in almost every gubernatorial message from the organization of the Territory to the present time. It is indeed the most favorite enterprise of the Hoosier State. In the first survey of Western lands, Congress set apart a section of land in every township, generally the 16th, for school purposes, the disposition of the land to be in hands of the residents of the respective townships. Besides this, to this State were given two entire townships for the use of a State Seminary, to be under the control of the Legislature. Also, the State constitution provides that all fines for the breach of law and all commutations for militia service be appropriated to the use of county seminaries. In 1825 the common-school lands amounted to 680,207 acres, estimated at \$2 an acre, and valued therefore at \$1,216,044. At this time the seminary at Bloomington, supported in part by one of these township grants, was very flourishing. The common schools, however, were in rather a poor condition.

## PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

In 1852 the free-school system was fully established, which has resulted in placing Indiana in the lead of this great nation. Although this is a pleasant subject, it is a very large one to treat in a condensed notice, as this has to be.

The free-school system of Indiana first became practically operative the first Monday of April, 1853, when the township trustees



for school purposes were elected through the State. The law committed to them the charge of all the educational affairs in their respective townships. As it was feared by the opponents of the law that it would not be possible to select men in all the townships capable of executing the school laws satisfactorily, the people were thereby awakened to the necessity of electing their very best men; and although, of course, many blunders have been made by trustees, the operation of the law has tended to elevate the adult population as well as the youth; and Indiana still adheres to the policy of appointing its best men to educational positions. The result is a grand surprise to all old fogies, who indeed scarcely dare to appear such any longer.

To instruct the people in the new law and set the educational machinery going, a pamphlet of over 60 pages, embracing the law, with notes and explanations, was issued from the office of a superintendent of public instruction, and distributed freely throughout the State. The first duty of the Board of Trustees was to establish and conveniently locate a sufficient number of schools for the education of all the children of their township. But where were the school-houses, and what were they? Previously they had been erected by single districts, but under this law districts were abolished, their lines obliterated, and houses previously built by districts became the property of the township, and all the houses were to be built at the expense of the township by an appropriation of township funds by the trustees. In some townships there was not a single school-house of any kind, and in others there were a few old, leaky, dilapidated log cabins, wholly unfit for use even in summer, and in "winter worse than nothing." Before the people could be tolerably accommodated with schools at least 3,500 school-houses had to be erected in the State.

By a general law, enacted in conformity to the constitution of 1852, each township was made a municipal corporation, and every voter in the township a member of the corporation; the Board of Trustees constituted the township legislature as well as the executive body, the whole body of voters, however, exercising direct control through frequent meetings called by the trustees. Special taxes and every other matter of importance were directly voted upon.

Some tax-payers, who were opposed to special townships' taxes, retarded the progress of schools by refusing to pay their assessment. Contracts for building school-houses were given up, houses

half finished were abandoned, and in many townships all school operations were suspended. In some of them, indeed, a rumor was circulated by the enemies of the law that the entire school law from beginning to end had been declared by the Supreme Court unconstitutional and void; and the Trustees, believing this, actually dismissed their schools and considered themselves out of office. Hon. W. C. Larrabee, the (first) Superintendent of Public Instruction, corrected this error as soon as possible.

But while the voting of special taxes was doubted on a constitutional point, it became evident that it was weak in a practical point; for in many townships the opponents of the system voted down every proposition for the erection of school-houses.

Another serious obstacle was the great deficiency in the number of qualified teachers. To meet the newly created want, the law authorized the appointment of deputies in each county to examine and license persons to teach, leaving it in their judgment to lower the standard of qualification sufficiently to enable them to license as many as were needed to supply all the schools. It was therefore found necessary to employ many "unqualified" teachers, especially in the remote rural districts. But the progress of the times enabled the Legislature of 1853 to erect a standard of qualification and give to the county commissioners the authority to license teachers; and in order to supply every school with a teacher, while there might not be a sufficient number of properly qualified teachers, the commissioners were authorized to grant temporary licenses to take charge of particular schools not needing a high grade of teachers.

In 1854 the available common-school fund consisted of the congressional township fund, the surplus revenue fund, the saline fund, the bank tax fund and miscellaneous fund, amounting in all to \$2,460,600. This amount, from many sources, was subsequently increased to a very great extent. The common-school fund was intrusted to the several counties of the State, which were held responsible for the preservation thereof and for the payment of the annual interest thereon. The fund was managed by the auditors and treasurers of the several counties, for which these officers were allowed one-tenth of the income. It was loaned out to the citizens of the county in sums not exceeding \$300, on real estate security. The common-school fund was thus consolidated and the proceeds equally distributed each year to all the townships, cities and towns



of the State, in proportion to the number of children. This phase of the law met with considerable opposition in 1854.

The provisions of the law for the establishment of township libraries was promptly carried into effect, and much time, labor and thought were devoted to the selection of books, special attention being paid to historical works.

The greatest need in 1854 was for qualified teachers; but nevertheless the progress of public education during this and following years was very great. School-houses were erected, many of them being fine structures, well furnished, and the libraries were considerably enlarged.

The city school system of Indiana received a heavy set-back in 1858, by a decision of the Supreme Court of the State, that the law authorizing cities and townships to levy a tax additional to the State tax was not in conformity with that clause in the Constitution which required uniformity in taxation. The schools were stopped for want of adequate funds. For a few weeks in each year thereafter the feeble "uniform" supply from the State fund enabled the people to open the schools, but considering the returns the public realizes for so small an outlay in educational matters, this proved more expensive than ever. Private schools increased, but the attendance was small. Thus the interests of popular education languished for years. But since the revival of the free schools, the State fund has grown to vast proportions, and the schools of this intelligent and enterprising commonwealth compare favorably with those of any other portion of the United States.

There is no occasion to present all the statistics of school progress in this State from the first to the present time, but some interest will be taken in the latest statistics, which we take from the 9th Biennial Report (for 1877-'8) by the State Superintendent of Public Instruction, Hon. James H. Smart. This report, by the way, is a volume of 480 octavo pages, and is free to all who desire a copy.

The rapid, substantial and permanent increase which Indiana enjoys in her school interests is thus set forth in the above report.

Year.	Length of School in Days.	No of Teachers.	Attendance at School.	School Enumeration.	Total Am't Paid Teachers.
1855	61	4,016	206,994	445,791	\$ 239,924
1860	65	7,649	303,744	495,019	481,020
1865	66	9,493	402,812	557,092	1,020,440
1870	97	11,826	462,527	619,627	1,810,866
1875	130	13,133	502,362	667,736	2,830,747
1878	129	13,676	512,535	699,153	3,065,968

The increase of school population during the past ten years has been as follows:

Total in 1868, 592,865.		Increase for year ending	
Sept. 1, 1869.....	17,699	May 1, 1874.....	13,922
" 1, 1870.....	9,063	" 1, 1875.....	13,372
" 1, 1871.....	3,101	" 1, 1876.....	11,494
" 1, 1872.....	8,811	" 1, 1877.....	15,476
May 1, 1873 (8 months).....	8,903	" 1, 1878.....	4,447
		Total, 1878.....	699,153
No. of white males.....	354,271; females.....	333,033.....	687,304
" " colored " .....	5,937; " .....	5,912.....	11,849
			699,153

Twenty-nine per cent. of the above are in the 49 cities and 212 incorporated towns, and 71 per cent. in the 1,011 townships.

The number of white males enrolled in the schools in 1878 was 267,315, and of white females, 237,739; total, 505,054; of colored males, 3,794; females, 3,687; total, 7,481; grand total, 512,535.

The average number enrolled in each district varies from 51 to 56, and the average daily attendance from 32 to 35; but many children reported as absent attend parochial or private schools. Seventy-three per cent. of the white children and 63 per cent. of the colored, in the State, are enrolled in the schools.

The number of days taught vary materially in the different townships, and on this point State Superintendent Smart iterates: "As long as the schools of some of our townships are kept open but 60 days and others 220 days, we do not have a uniform system,—such as was contemplated by the constitution. The school law requires the trustee of a township to maintain each of the schools in his corporation an equal length of time. This provision cannot be so easily applied to the various counties of the State, for the reason that there is a variation in the density of the population, in the wealth of the people, and the amount of the township funds. I think, however, there is scarcely a township trustee in the State who cannot, under the present law, if he chooses to do so, bring his schools up to an average of six months. I think it would be wise to require each township trustee to levy a sufficient local tax to maintain the schools at least six months of the year, provided this can be done without increasing the local tax beyond the amount now permitted by law. This would tend to bring the poorer schools up to the standard of the best, and would thus unify the system, and make it indeed a common-school system."



The State, however, averages six and a half months school per year to each district.

The number of school districts in the State in 1878 was 9,380, in all but 34 of which school was taught during that year. There are 396 district and 151 township graded schools. Number of white male teachers, 7,977, and of female, 5,699; colored, male, 62, and female, 43; grand total, 13,781. For the ten years ending with 1878 there was an increase of 409 male teachers and 811 female teachers. All these teachers, except about 200, attend normal institutes,—a showing which probably surpasses that of any other State in this respect.

The average daily compensation of teachers throughout the State in 1878 was as follows: In townships, males, \$1.90; females, \$1.70; in towns, males, \$3.09; females, \$1.81; in cities, males, \$4.06; females, \$2.29.

In 1878 there were 89 stone school-houses, 1,724 brick, 7,608 frame, and 124 log; total, 9,545, valued at \$11,536,647.39.

And lastly, and best of all, we are happy to state that Indiana has a larger school fund than any other State in the Union. In 1872, according to the statistics before us, it was larger than that of any other State by \$2,000,000! the figures being as follows:

Indiana.....	\$8,437,593.47	Michigan.....	\$2,500,214.91
Ohio.....	6,614,816.50	Missouri.....	2,525,252.52
Illinois.....	6,348,538.32	Minnesota.....	2,471,199.31
New York.....	2,880,017.01	Wisconsin.....	2,237,414.37
Connecticut.....	2,809,770.70	Massachusetts.....	2,210,864.09
Iowa.....	4,274,581.93	Arkansas.....	2,000,000.00

Nearly all the rest of the States have less than a million dollars in their school fund.

In 1872 the common-school fund of Indiana consisted of the following:

Non-negotiable bonds.....	\$3,591,316.15	Escheated estates.....	17,866.55
Common-school fund.....	1,666,824.50	Sinking fund, last distrib-	
Sinking fund, at 8 per cent	569,139.94	ution.....	67,068.72
Congressional township		Sinking fund undistrib-	
fund.....	2,281,076.69	uted.....	100,165.92
Value of unsold Congres-		Swamp land fund.....	42,418.40
sional township lands..	94,245.00		
Saline fund.....	5,727.66		\$8,437,593.47
Bank tax fund.....	1,744.94		

In 1878 the grand total was \$8,974,455.55.

The origin of the respective school funds of Indiana is as follows:

1. The "Congressional township" fund is derived from the proceeds of the 16th sections of the townships. Almost all of these

have been sold and the money put out at interest. The amount of this fund in 1877 was \$2,452,936.82.

2. The "saline" fund consists of the proceeds of the sale of salt springs, and the land adjoining necessary for working them to the amount of 36 entire sections, authorized by the original act of Congress. By authority of the same act the Legislature has made these proceeds a part of the permanent school fund.

3. The "surplus revenue" fund. Under the administration of President Jackson, the national debt, contracted by the Revolutionary war and the purchase of Louisiana, was entirely discharged, and a large surplus remained in the treasury. In June, 1836, Congress distributed this money among the States in the ratio of their representation in Congress, subject to recall, and Indiana's share was \$860,254. The Legislature subsequently set apart \$573,502.96 of this amount to be a part of the school fund. It is not probable that the general Government will ever recall this money.

4. "Bank tax" fund. The Legislature of 1834 chartered a State Bank, of which a part of the stock was owned by the State and a part by individuals. Section 15 of the charter required an annual deduction from the dividends, equal to  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents on each share not held by the State, to be set apart for common-school education. This tax finally amounted to \$80,000, which now bears interest in favor of education.

5. "Sinking" fund. In order to set the State bank under good headway, the State at first borrowed \$1,300,000, and out of the unapplied balances a fund was created, increased by unapplied balances also of the principal, interest and dividends of the amount lent to the individual holders of stock, for the purpose of sinking the debt of the bank; hence the name sinking fund. The 114th section of the charter provided that after the full payment of the bank's indebtedness, principal, interest and incidental expenses, the residue of said fund should be a permanent fund, appropriated to the cause of education. As the charter extended through a period of 25 years, this fund ultimately reached the handsome amount of \$5,000,000.

The foregoing are all interest-bearing funds; the following are additional school funds, but not productive:

6. "Seminary" fund. By order of the Legislature in 1852, all county seminaries were sold, and the net proceeds placed in the common-school fund.



7. All fines for the violation of the penal laws of the State are placed to the credit of the common-school fund

8. All recognizances of witnesses and parties indicted for crime, when forfeited, are collectible by law and made a part of the school fund. These are reported to the office of the State Superintendent of Public Instruction annually. For the five years ending with 1872, they averaged about \$34,000 a year.

9. Escheats. These amount to \$17,865.55, which was still in the State treasury in 1872 and unapplied.

10. The "swamp-land" fund arises from the sale of certain Congressional land grants, not devoted to any particular purpose by the terms of the grant. In 1872 there was \$42,418.40 of this money, subject to call by the school interests.

11. Taxes on corporations are to some extent devoted by the Constitution to school purposes, but the clause on this subject is somewhat obscure, and no funds as yet have been realized from this source. It is supposed that several large sums of money are due the common-school fund from the corporations.

Constitutionally, any of the above funds may be increased, but never diminished.

#### INDIANA STATE UNIVERSITY.

So early as 1802 the U. S. Congress granted lands and a charter to the people of that portion of the Northwestern Territory residing at Vincennes, for the erection and maintenance of a seminary of learning in that early settled district; and five years afterward an act incorporating the Vincennes University asked the Legislature to appoint a Board of Trustees for the institution and order the sale of a single township in Gibson county, granted by Congress in 1802, so that the proceeds might be at once devoted to the objects of education. On this Board the following gentlemen were appointed to act in the interests of the institution: William H. Harrison, John Gibson, Thomas H. Davis, Henry Vanderburgh, Weller Taylor, Benjamin Parke, Peter Jones, James Johnson, John Rice Jones, George Wallace, William Bullitt, Ehas McNamee, John Badolett, Henry Hurst, Gen. W. Johnston, Francis Vigo, Jacob Kuykendall, Samuel McKee, Nathaniel Ewing, George Leech, Luke Decker, Samuel Gwathmey and John Johnson.

The sale of this land was slow and the proceeds small. The members of the Board, too, were apathetic, and failing to meet, the institution fell out of existence and out of memory.

In 1816 Congress granted another township in Monroe county, located within its present limits, and the foundation of a university was laid. Four years later, and after Indiana was erected into a State, an act of the local Legislature appointing another Board of Trustees and authorizing them to select a location for a university and to enter into contracts for its construction, was passed. The new Board met at Bloomington and selected a site at that place for the location of the present building, entered into a contract for the erection of the same in 1822, and in 1825 had the satisfaction of being present at the inauguration of the university. The first session was commenced under the Rev. Baynard R. Hall, with 20 students, and when the learned professor could only boast of a salary of \$150 a year; yet, on this very limited sum the gentleman worked with energy and soon brought the enterprise through all its elementary stages to the position of an academic institution. Dividing the year into two sessions of five months each, the Board acting under his advice, changed the name to the "Indiana Academy," under which title it was duly chartered. In 1827 Prof. John H. Harney was raised to the chairs of mathematics, natural philosophy and astronomy, at a salary of \$300 a year; and the salary of Mr. Hall raised to \$400 a year. In 1828 the name was again changed by the Legislature to the "Indiana College," and the following professors appointed over the different departments: Rev. Andrew Wylie, D. D., Prof. of mental and moral philosophy and belles lettres; John H. Harney, Prof. of mathematics and natural philosophy; and Rev. Bayard R. Hall, Prof. of ancient languages. This year, also, dispositions were made for the sale of Gibson county lands and for the erection of a new college building. This action was opposed by some legal difficulties, which after a time were overcome, and the new college building was put under construction, and continued to prosper until 1854, when it was destroyed by fire, and 9,000 volumes, with all the apparatus, were consumed. The curriculum was then carried out in a temporary building, while a new structure was going up.

In 1873 the new college, with its additions, was completed, and the routine of studies continued. A museum of natural history, a laboratory and the Owen cabinet added, and the standard of the studies and *morale* generally increased in excellence and in strictness.

Bloomington is a fine, healthful locality, on the Louisville, New Albany & Chicago railway. The University buildings are in the



collegiate Gothic style, simply and truly carried out. The building, fronting College avenue is 145 feet in front. It consists of a central building 60 feet by 53, with wings each 38 feet by 26, and the whole, three stories high. The new building, fronting the west, is 130 feet by 50. Buildings lighted by gas.

The faculty numbers thirteen. Number of students in the collegiate department in 1879-'80, 183; in preparatory, 169; total, 349, allowing for three counted twice.

The university may now be considered on a fixed foundation, carrying out the intention of the President, who aimed at scholarship rather than numbers, and demands the attention of eleven professors, together with the State Geologist, who is ex-officio member of the faculty, and required to lecture at intervals and look after the geological and mineralogical interests of the institution. The faculty of medicine is represented by eleven leading physicians of the neighborhood. The faculty of law requires two resident professors, and the other chairs remarkably well represented.

The university received from the State annually about \$15,000, and promises with the aid of other public grants and private donations to vie with any other State university within the Republic.

#### PURDUE UNIVERSITY.

This is a "college for the benefit of agricultural and the mechanic arts," as provided for by act of Congress, July 2, 1862, donating lands for this purpose to the extent of 30,000 acres of the public domain to each Senator and Representative in the Federal assembly. Indiana having in Congress at that time thirteen members, became entitled to 390,000 acres; but as there was no Congress land in the State at this time, scrip had to be taken, and it was upon the following condition (we quote the act):

"SECTION 4. That all moneys derived from the sale of land scrip shall be invested in the stocks of the United States, or of some other safe stocks, yielding no less than five per centum upon the par value of said stocks; and that the moneys so invested shall constitute a perpetual fund, the capital of which shall remain undiminished, except so far as may be provided in section 5 of this act, and the interest of which shall be inviolably appropriated by each State, which may take and claim the benefit of this act, to the endowment, support and maintenance of at least one college, where the leading object shall be, without excluding other scientific and

classical studies, and including military tactics, to teach such branches of learning as are related to agriculture and the mechanic arts, in such a manner as the Legislatures of the States may respectively prescribe, in order to promote the liberal and practical education of the industrial classes in the several pursuits and professions of life.

“SEC. 5. That the grant of land and land scrip hereby authorized shall be made on the following conditions, to which, as well as the provision hereinbefore contained, the previous assent of the several States shall be signified by Legislative act:

“First. If any portion of the funds invested as provided by the foregoing section, or any portion of the interest thereon, shall by any action or contingency be diminished or lost, it shall be replaced by the State to which it belongs, so that the capital of the fund shall remain forever undiminished, and the annual interest shall be regularly applied, without diminution, to the purposes mentioned in the fourth section of this act, except that a sum not exceeding ten per centum upon the amount received by any State under the provisions of this act may be expended for the purchase of lands for sites or experimental farms, whenever authorized by the respective Legislatures of said States.

“Second. No portion of said fund, nor interest thereon, shall be applied, directly or indirectly, under any pretence whatever, to the purchase, erection, preservation or repair of any building or buildings.

“Third. Any State which may take and claim the benefit of the provisions of this act, shall provide, within five years at least, not less than one college, as provided in the fourth section of this act, or the grant to such State shall cease and said State be bound to pay the United States the amount received of any lands previously sold, and that the title to purchase under the States shall be valid.

“Fourth. An annual report shall be made regarding the progress of each college, recording any improvements and experiments made, with their cost and result, and such other matter, including State industrial and economical statistics, as may be supposed useful, one copy of which shall be transmitted by mail free, by each, to all other colleges which may be endowed under the provisions of this act, and also one copy to the Secretary of the Interior.

“Fifth. When lands shall be selected from those which have been raised to double the minimum price in consequence of railroad



grants, that they shall be computed to the States at the maximum price, and the number of acres proportionately diminished.

"Sixth. No State, while in a condition of rebellion or insurrection against the Government of the United States, shall be entitled to the benefits of this act.

"Seventh. No State shall be entitled to the benefits of this act unless it shall express its acceptance thereof by its Legislature within two years from the date of its approval by the President."

The foregoing act was approved by the President, July 2, 1862. It seemed that this law, amid the din of arms with the great Rebellion, was about to pass altogether unnoticed by the next General Assembly, January, 1863, had not Gov. Morton's attention been called to it by a delegation of citizens from Tippecanoe county, who visited him in the interest of Battle Ground. He thereupon sent a special message to the Legislature, upon the subject, and then public attention was excited to it everywhere, and several localities competed for the institution; indeed, the rivalry was so great that this session failed to act in the matter at all, and would have failed to accept of the grant within the two years prescribed in the last clause quoted above, had not Congress, by a supplementary act, extended the time two years longer.

March 6, 1865, the Legislature accepted the conditions of the national gift, and organized the Board of "Trustees of the Indiana Agricultural College." This Board, by authority, sold the scrip April 9, 1867, for \$212,238.50, which sum, by compounding, has increased to nearly \$400,000, and is invested in U. S. bonds. Not until the special session of May, 1869, was the locality for this college selected, when John Purdue, of Lafayette, offered \$150,000 and Tippecanoe county \$50,000 more, and the title of the institution changed to "Purdue University." Donations were also made by the Battle Ground Institute and the Battle Ground Institute of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

The building was located on a 100-acre tract near Chauncey, which Purdue gave in addition to his magnificent donation, and to which 86½ acres more have since been added on the north. The boarding-house, dormitory, the laboratory, boiler and gas house, a frame armory and gymnasium, stable with shed and work-shop are all to the north of the gravel road, and form a group of buildings within a circle of 600 feet. The boiler and gas house occupy a rather central position, and supply steam and gas to the boarding-house, dormitory and laboratory. A description of these buildings

may be apropos. The boarding-house is a brick structure, in the modern Italian style, planked by a turret at each of the front angles and measuring 120 feet front by 68 feet deep. The dormitory is a quadrangular edifice, in the plain Elizabethan style, four stories high, arranged to accommodate 125 students. Like the other buildings, it is heated by steam and lighted by gas. Bathing accommodations are in each end of all the stories. The laboratory is almost a duplicate of a similar department in Brown University, R. I. It is a much smaller building than the boarding-house, but yet sufficiently large to meet the requirements. A collection of minerals, fossils and antiquities, purchased from Mr. Richard Owen, former President of the institution, occupies the temporary cabinet or museum, pending the construction of a new building. The military hall and gymnasium is 100 feet frontage by 50 feet deep, and only one story high. The uses to which this hall is devoted are exercises in physical and military drill. The boiler and gas house is an establishment replete in itself, possessing every facility for supplying the buildings of the university with adequate heat and light. It is further provided with pumping works. Convenient to this department is the retort and great meters of the gas house, capable of holding 9,000 cubic feet of gas, and arranged upon the principles of modern science. The barn and shed form a single building, both useful, convenient and ornamental.

In connection with the agricultural department of the university, a brick residence and barn were erected and placed at the disposal of the farm superintendent, Maj. L. A. Burke.

The buildings enumerated above have been erected at a cost approximating the following: boarding-house, \$37,807.07; laboratory, \$15,000; dormitory, \$32,000; military hall and gymnasium, \$6,410.47; boiler and gas house, \$4,814; barn and shed, \$1,500; work-shop, \$1,000; dwelling and barn, \$2,500.

Besides the original donations, Legislative appropriations, varying in amount, have been made from time to time, and Mr. Pierce, the treasurer, has donated his official salary, \$600 a year, for the time he served, for decorating the grounds,—if necessary.

The opening of the university was, owing to varied circumstances, postponed from time to time, and not until March, 1874, was a class formed, and this only to comply with the act of Congress in that connection in its relation to the university. However, in September following a curriculum was adopted, and the first regular term of the Purdue University entered upon. This curriculum



comprises the varied subjects generally pertaining to a first-class university course, namely: in the school of natural science—physics and industrial mechanics, chemistry and natural history; in the school of engineering—civil and mining, together with the principles of architecture; in the school of agriculture—theoretical and practical agriculture, horticulture and veterinary science; in the military school—the mathematical sciences, German and French literature, free-hand and mechanical drawing, with all the studies pertaining to the natural and military sciences. Modern languages and natural history embrace their respective courses to the fullest extent.

There are this year (1880) eleven members of the faculty, 86 students in the regular courses, and 117 other students. In respect to attendance there has been a constant increase from the first. The first year, 1874-'5, there were but 64 students.

#### INDIANA STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

This institution was founded at Terre Haute in 1870, in accordance with the act of the Legislature of that year. The building is a large brick edifice situated upon a commanding location and possessing some architectural beauties. From its inauguration many obstacles opposed its advance toward efficiency and success; but the Board of Trustees, composed of men experienced in educational matters, exercised their strength of mind and body to overcome every difficulty, and secure for the State Normal School every distinction and emolument that lay within their power. their efforts to this end being very successful; and it is a fact that the institution has arrived at, if not eclipsed, the standard of their expectations. Not alone does the course of study embrace the legal subjects known as reading, writing, spelling, arithmetic, geography, United States history, English grammar, physiology, manners and ethics, but it includes also universal history, the mathematical sciences and many other subjects foreign to older institutions. The first studies are prescribed by law and must be inculcated; the second are optional with the professors, and in the case of Indiana generally hold place in the curriculum of the normal school.

The model, or training school, specially designed for the training of teachers, forms a most important factor in State educational matters, and prepares teachers of both sexes for one of the most important positions in life; viz., that of educating the youth of the

State. The advanced course of studies, together with the higher studies of the normal school, embraces Latin and German, and prepares young men and women for entrance to the State University.

The efficiency of this school may be elicited from the following facts, taken from the official reports: out of 41 persons who had graduated from the elementary course, nine, after teaching successfully in the public schools of this State from two terms to two years, returned to the institution and sought admission to the advanced classes. They were admitted; three of them were gentlemen and six ladies. After spending two years and two terms in the elementary course, and then teaching in the schools during the time already mentioned they returned to spend two and a half or three years more, and for the avowed purpose of qualifying themselves for teaching in the most responsible positions of the public school service. In fact, no student is admitted to the school who does not in good faith declare his intention to qualify himself for teaching in the schools of the State. This the law requires, and the rule is adhered to literally.

The report further says, in speaking of the government of the school, that the fundamental idea is rational freedom, or that freedom which gives exemption from the power of control of one over another, or, in other words, the self-limiting of themselves, in their acts, by a recognition of the rights of others who are equally free. The idea and origin of the school being laid down, and also the means by which scholarship can be realized in the individual, the student is left to form his own conduct, both during session hours and while away from school. The teacher merely stands between this scholastic idea and the student's own partial conception of it, as expositor or interpreter. The teacher is not legislator, executor or police officer; he is expounder of the true idea of school law, so that the only test of the student's conduct is obedience to, or nonconformity with, that law as interpreted by the teacher. This idea once inculcated in the minds of the students, insures industry, punctuality and order.

NORTHERN INDIANA NORMAL SCHOOL AND BUSINESS INSTITUTE,  
VALPARAISO.

This institution was organized Sept. 16, 1873, with 35 students in attendance. The school occupied the building known as the Valparaiso Male and Female College building. Four teachers



were employed. The attendance, so small at first, increased rapidly and steadily, until at the present writing, the seventh year in the history of the school, the yearly enrollment is more than three thousand. The number of instructors now employed is 23.

From time to time, additions have been made to the school buildings, and numerous boarding halls have been erected, so that now the value of the buildings and grounds owned by the school is one hundred thousand dollars.

A large library has been collected, and a complete equipment of philosophical and chemical apparatus has been purchased. The department of physiology is supplied with skeletons, manikins, and everything necessary to the demonstration of each branch of the subject. A large cabinet is provided for the study of geology. In fact, each department of the school is completely furnished with the apparatus needed for the most approved presentation of every subject.

There are 15 chartered departments in the institution. These are in charge of thorough, energetic, and scholarly instructors, and send forth each year as graduates, a large number of finely cultured young ladies and gentlemen, living testimonials of the efficiency of the course of study and the methods used.

The Commercial College in connection with the school is in itself a great institution. It is finely fitted up and furnished, and ranks foremost among the business colleges of the United States.

The expenses for tuition, room and board, have been made so low that an opportunity for obtaining a thorough education is presented to the poor and the rich alike.

All of this work has been accomplished in the short space of seven years. The school now holds a high place among educational institutions, and is the largest normal school in the United States.

This wonderful growth and development is wholly due to the energy and faithfulness of its teachers, and the unparalleled executive ability of its proprietor and principal. The school is not endowed.

#### DENOMINATIONAL AND PRIVATE INSTITUTIONS.

Nor is Indiana behind in literary institutions under denominational auspices. It is not to be understood, however, at the present day, that sectarian doctrines are insisted upon at the so-called "denominational" colleges, universities and seminaries; the youth at these places are influenced only by Christian example.

*Notre Dame University*, near South Bend, is a Catholic institution, and is one of the most noted in the United States. It was founded in 1842 by Father Sorin. The first building was erected in 1843, and the university has continued to grow and prosper until the present time, now having 35 professors, 26 instructors, 9 tutors, 213 students and 12,000 volumes in library. At present the main building has a frontage of 224 feet and a depth of 155. Thousands of young people have received their education here, and a large number have been graduated for the priesthood. A chapter was held here in 1872, attended by delegates from all parts of the world. It is worthy of mention that this institution has a bell weighing 13,000 pounds, the largest in the United States and one of the finest in the world.

The *Indiana Asbury University*, at Greencastle, is an old and well-established institution under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal Church, named after its first bishop, Asbury. It was founded in 1835, and in 1872 it had nine professors and 172 students.

*Howard College*, not denominational, is located at Kokomo, and was founded in 1869. In 1872 it had five professors, four instructors, and 69 students.

*Union Christian College*, Christian, at Merom, was organized in 1858, and in 1872 had four resident professors, seven instructors and 156 students.

*Moore's Hill College*, Methodist Episcopal, is situated at Moore's Hill, was founded in 1854, and in 1872 had five resident professors, five instructors, and 142 students.

*Earlham's College*, at Richmond, is under the management of the Orthodox Friends, and was founded in 1859. In 1872 they had six resident professors and 167 students, and 3,300 volumes in library.

*Wabash College*, at Crawfordsville, was organized in 1834, and had in 1872, eight professors and teachers, and 231 students, with about 12,000 volumes in the library. It is under Presbyterian management.

*Concordia College*, Lutheran, at Fort Wayne, was founded in 1850; in 1872 it had four professors and 148 students: 3,000 volumes in library.

*Hanover College*, Presbyterian, was organized in 1833, at Hanover, and in 1872 had seven professors and 118 students, and 7,000 volumes in library.



*Hartsville University*, United Brethren, at Hartsville, was founded in 1854, and in 1872 had seven professors and 117 students.

*Northwestern Christian University*, Disciples, is located at Irvington, near Indianapolis. It was founded in 1854, and by 1872 it had 15 resident professors, 181 students, and 5,000 volumes in library.

### BENEVOLENT AND PENAL INSTITUTIONS.

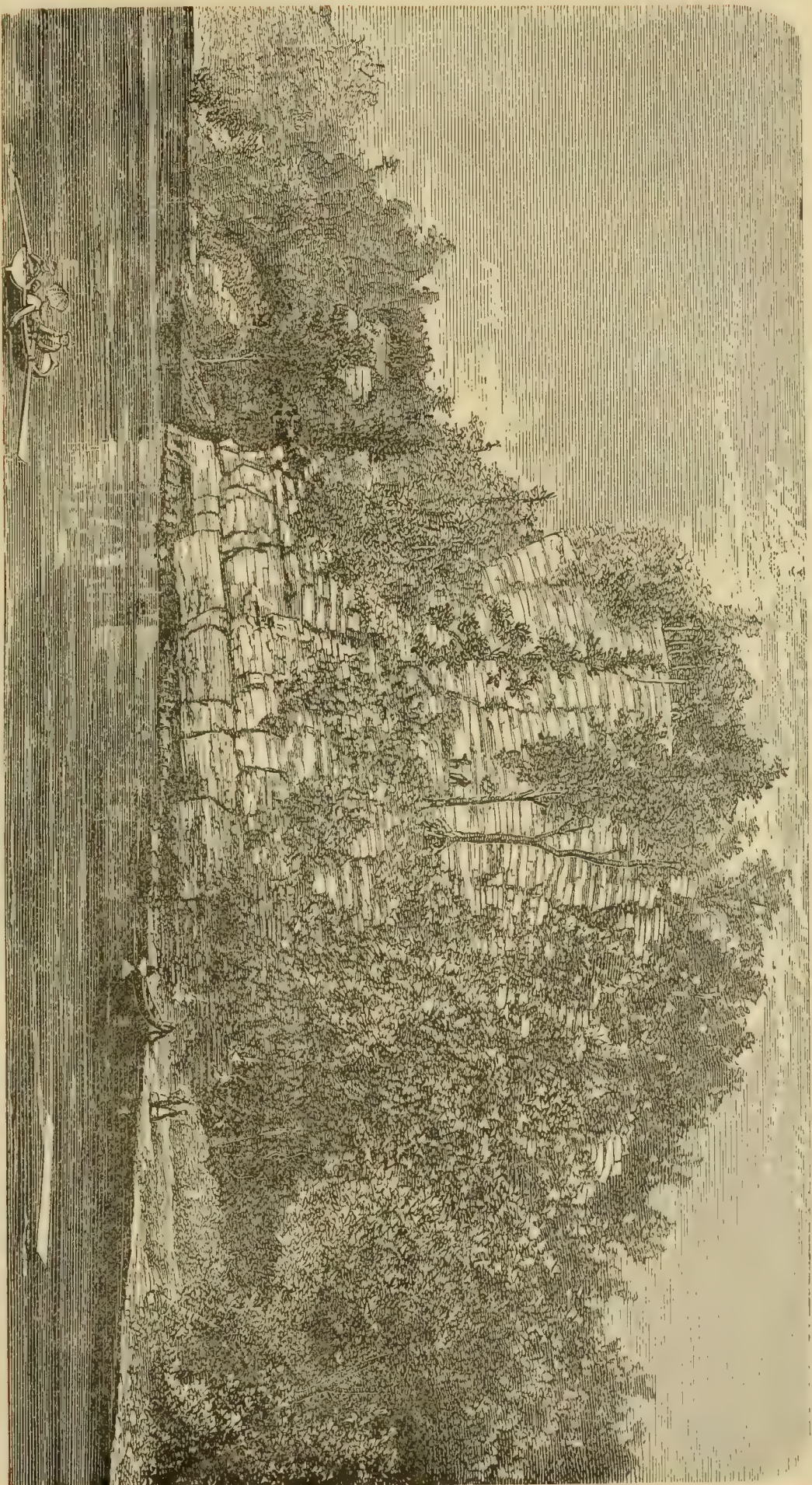
By the year 1830, the influx of paupers and invalid persons was so great that the Governor called upon the Legislature to take steps toward regulating the matter, and also to provide an asylum for the poor, but that body was very slow to act on the matter. At the present time, however, there is no State in the Union which can boast a better system of benevolent institutions. The Benevolent Society of Indianapolis was organized in 1843. It was a pioneer institution; its field of work was small at first, but it has grown into great usefulness.

#### INSTITUTE FOR THE EDUCATION OF THE BLIND.

In behalf of the blind, the first effort was made by James M. Ray, about 1846. Through his efforts William H. Churchman came from Kentucky with blind pupils and gave exhibitions in Mr. Beecher's church, in Indianapolis. These entertainments were attended by members of the Legislature, for whom indeed they were especially intended; and the effect upon them was so good, that before they adjourned the session they adopted measures to establish an asylum for the blind. The commission appointed to carry out these measures, consisting of James M. Ray, Geo. W. Mears, and the Secretary, Treasurer and Auditor of State, engaged Mr. Churchman to make a lecturing tour through the State and collect statistics of the blind population.

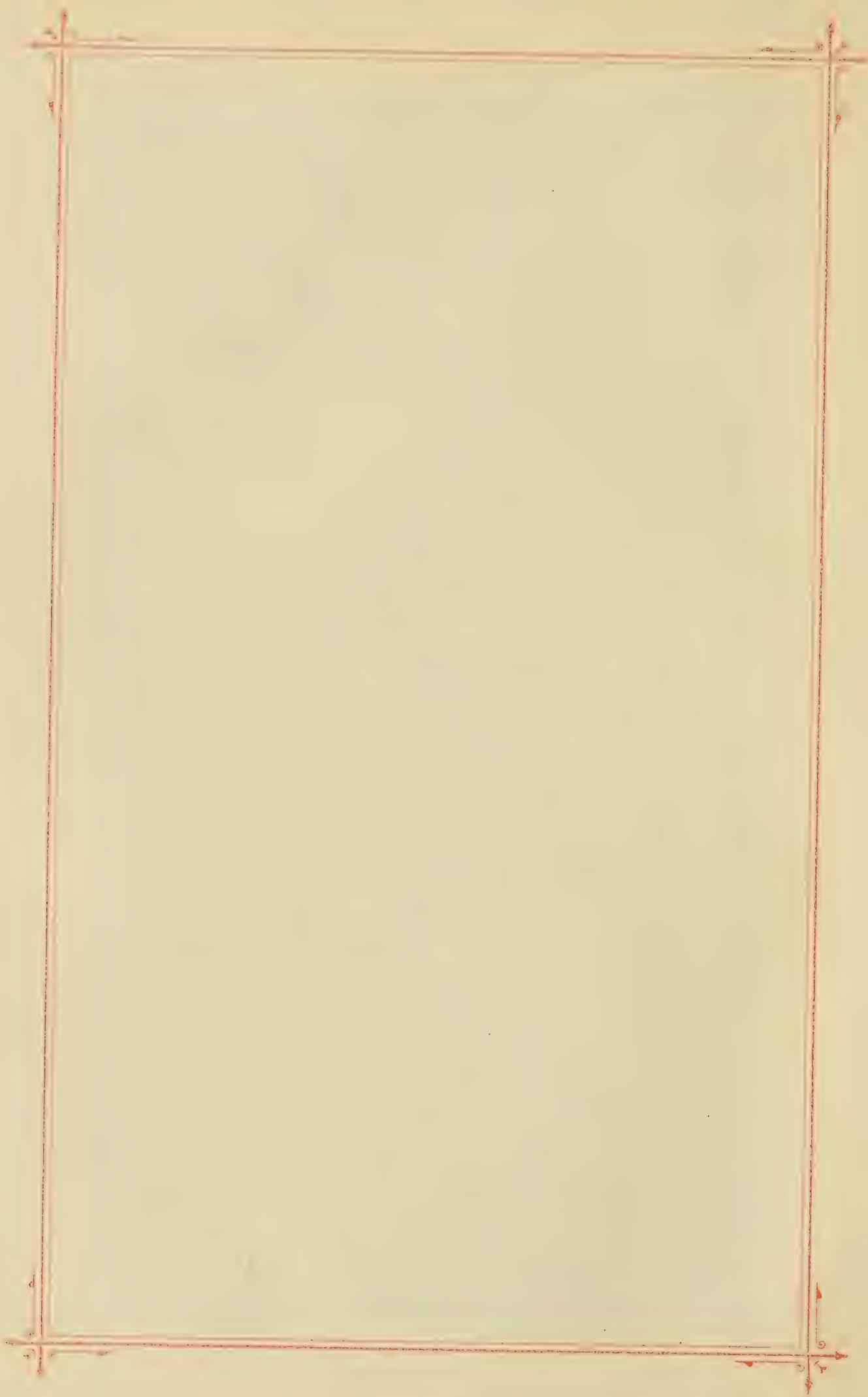
The "Institute for the Education of the Blind" was founded by the Legislature of 1847, and first opened in a rented building Oct. 1, of that year. The permanent buildings were opened and occupied in February, 1853. The original cost of the buildings and ground was \$110,000, and the present valuation of buildings and grounds approximates \$300,000. The main building is 90 feet long by 61 deep, and with its right and left wings, each 30 feet in front and 83 in depth, give an entire frontage of 150 feet. The main building is five stories in height, surmounted by a cupola of





SCENE ON THE OHIO RIVER.





the Corinthian style, while each wing is similarly overcapped. The porticoes, cornices and verandahs are gotten up with exquisite taste, and the former are molded after the principle of Ionic architecture. The building is very favorably situated, and occupies a space of eight acres.

The nucleus of a fund for supplying indigent graduates of the institution with an outfit suitable to their trades, or with money in lieu thereof, promises to meet with many additions. The fund is the out-come of the benevolence of Mrs. Fitzpatrick, a resident of Delaware, in this State, and appears to be suggested by the fact that her daughter, who was smitten with blindness, studied as a pupil in the institute, and became singularly attached to many of its inmates. The following passage from the lady's will bears testimony not only to her own sympathetic nature but also to the efficiency of the establishment which so won her esteem. "I give to each of the following persons, friends and associates of my blind daughter, Margaret Louisa, the sum of \$100 to each, to wit, viz: Melissa and Phoebe Garrettson, Frances Cundiff, Dallas Newland, Naomi Unthunk, and a girl whose name before marriage was Rachel Martin, her husband's name not recollected. The balance of my estate, after paying the expenses of administering, I give to the superintendent of the blind asylum and his successor, in trust, for the use and benefit of the indigent blind of Indiana who may attend the Indiana blind asylum, to be given to them on leaving in such sums as the superintendent may deem proper, but not more than \$50 to any one person. I direct that the amount above directed be loaned at interest, and the interest and principal be distributed as above, agreeably to the best judgment of the superintendent, so as to do the greatest good to the greatest number of blind persons."

The following rules, regulating the institution, after laying down in preamble that the institute is strictly an educational establishment, having its main object the moral, intellectual and physical training of the young blind of the State, and is not an asylum for the aged and helpless, nor an hospital wherein the diseases of the eye may be treated, proceed as follows:

1. The school year commences the first Wednesday after the 15th day of September, and closes on the last Wednesday in June, showing a session of 40 weeks, and a vacation term of 84 days.

2. Applicants for admission must be from 9 to 21 years of age; but the trustees have power to admit blind students under 9 or



over 21 years of age; but this power is extended only in very extreme cases.

3. Imbecile or unsound persons, or confirmed immoralists, cannot be admitted knowingly; neither can admitted pupils who prove disobedient or incompetent to receive instruction be retained on the roll.

4. No charge is made for the instruction and board given to pupils from the State of Indiana; and even those without the State have only to pay \$200 for board and education during the 40 weeks' session.

5. An abundant and good supply of comfortable clothing for both summer and winter wear, is an indispensable adjunct of the pupil.

6. The owner's name must be distinctly marked on each article of clothing.

7. In cases of extreme indigence the institution may provide clothing and defray the traveling expenses of such pupil and levy the amount so expended on the county wherein his or her home is situated.

8. The pupil, or friends of the pupil, must remove him or her from the institute during the annual vacation, and in case of their failure to do so, a legal provision enables the superintendent to forward such pupil to the trustee of the township where he or she resides, and the expense of such transit and board to be charged to the county.

9. Friends of the pupils accompanying them to the institution, or visiting them thereat, cannot enter as boarders or lodgers.

10. Letters to the pupils should be addressed to the care of the Superintendent of the Institute for the Education of the Blind, so as the better to insure delivery.

11. Persons desirous of admission of pupils should apply to the superintendent for a printed copy of instructions, and no pupil should be sent thereto until the instructions have been complied with.

#### INSTITUTE FOR THE DEAF AND DUMB.

In 1843 the Governor was also instructed to obtain plans and information respecting the care of mutes, and the Legislature also levied a tax to provide for them. The first one to agitate the subject was William Willard, himself a mute, who visited Indiana in 1843, and opened a school for mutes on his own account, with 16 pupils.

The next year the Legislature adopted this school as a State institution, appointing a Board of Trustees for its management, consisting of the Governor and Secretary of State, ex-officio, and Revs. Henry Ward Beecher, Phineas D. Gurley, L. H. Jameson, Dr. Dunlap, Hon. James Morrison and Rev. Matthew Simpson. They rented the large building on the southeast corner of Illinois and Maryland streets, and opened the first State asylum there in 1844; but in 1846, a site for a permanent building just east of Indianapolis was selected, consisting first of 30 acres, to which 100 more have been added. On this site the two first structures were commenced in 1849, and completed in the fall of 1850, at a cost of \$30,000. The school was immediately transferred to the new building, where it is still flourishing, with enlarged buildings and ample facilities for instruction in agriculture. In 1869-'70, another building was erected, and the three together now constitute one of the most beneficent and beautiful institutions to be found on this continent, at an aggregate cost of \$220,000. The main building has a façade of 260 feet. Here are the offices, study rooms, the quarters of officers and teachers, the pupils' dormitories and the library. The center of this building has a frontage of eighty feet, and is five stories high, with wings on either side 60 feet in frontage. In this Central structure are the store rooms, dining-hall, servants' rooms, hospital, laundry, kitchen, bakery and several school-rooms. Another structure known as the "rear building" contains the chapel and another set of school-rooms. It is two stories high, the center being 50 feet square and the wings 40 by 20 feet. In addition to these there are many detached buildings, containing the shops of the industrial department, the engine-house and wash-house.

The grounds comprise 105 acres, which in the immediate vicinity of the buildings partake of the character of ornamental or pleasure gardens, comprising a space devoted to fruits, flowers and vegetables, while the greater part is devoted to pasture and agriculture.

The first instructor in the institution was Wm. Willard, a deaf mute, who had up to 1844 conducted a small school for the instruction of the deaf at Indianapolis, and now is employed by the State, at a salary of \$800 per annum, to follow a similar vocation in its service. In 1853 he was succeeded by J. S. Brown, and subsequently by Thomas McIntire, who continues principal of the institution.



## HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE.

The Legislature of 1832-'3 adopted measures providing for a State hospital for the insane. This good work would have been done much earlier had it not been for the hard times of 1837, intensified by the results of the gigantic scheme of internal improvement. In order to survey the situation and awaken public sympathy, the county assessors were ordered to make a return of the insane in their respective counties. During the year 1842 the Governor, acting under the direction of the Legislature, procured considerable information in regard to hospitals for the insane in other States; and Dr. John Evans lectured before the Legislature on the subject of insanity and its treatment. As a result of these efforts the authorities determined to take active steps for the establishment of such a hospital. Plans and suggestions from the superintendents and hospitals of other States were submitted to the Legislature in 1844, which body ordered the levy of a tax of one cent on the \$100 for the purpose of establishing the hospital. In 1845 a commission was appointed to obtain a site not exceeding 200 acres. Mount Jackson, then the residence of Nathaniel Bolton, was selected, and the Legislature in 1846 ordered the commissioners to proceed with the erection of the building. Accordingly, in 1847, the central building was completed, at a cost of \$75,000. It has since been enlarged by the addition of wings, some of which are larger than the old central building, until it has become an immense structure, having cost over half a million dollars.

The wings of the main building are four stories high, and entirely devoted to wards for patients, being capable of accommodating 500.

The grounds of the institution comprise 160 acres, and, like those of the institute for the deaf and dumb, are beautifully laid out.

This hospital was opened for the reception of patients in 1848. The principal structure comprises what is known as the central building and the right and left wings, and like the institute for the deaf and dumb, erected at various times and probably under various adverse circumstances, it certainly does not hold the appearance of any one design, but seems to be a combination of many. Notwithstanding these little defects in arrangement, it presents a very imposing appearance, and shows what may be termed a frontage

of 624 feet. The central building is five stories in height and contains the store-rooms, offices, reception parlors, medical dispensing rooms, mess-rooms and the apartments of the superintendent and other officers, with those of the female employes. Immediately in the rear of the central building, and connected with it by a corridor, is the chapel, a building 50 by 60 feet. This chapel occupies the third floor, while the under stories hold the kitchen, bakery, employes' dining-room, steward's office, employes' apartments and sewing rooms. In rear of this again is the engine-house, 60 by 50 feet, containing all the paraphernalia for such an establishment, such as boilers, pumping works, fire plugs, hose, and above, on the second floor, the laundry and apartments of male employes.

#### THE STATE PRISON SOUTH.

The first penal institution of importance is known as the "State Prison South," located at Jeffersonville, and was the only prison until 1859. It was established in 1821. Before that time it was customary to resort to the old-time punishment of the whipping-post. Later the manual labor system was inaugurated, and the convicts were hired out to employers, among whom were Capt. Westover, afterward killed at Alamo, Texas, with Crockett, James Keigwin, who in an affray was fired at and severely wounded by a convict named Williams, Messrs. Patterson Hensley, and Jos. R. Pratt. During the rule of the latter of these lessees, the attention of the authorities was turned to a more practical method of utilizing convict labor; and instead of the prisoners being permitted to serve private entries, their work was turned in the direction of their own prison, where for the next few years they were employed in erecting the new buildings now known as the "State Prison South." This structure, the result of prison labor, stands on 16 acres of ground, and comprises the cell houses and workshops, together with the prisoners' garden, or pleasure-ground.

It seems that in the erection of these buildings the aim of the overseers was to create so many petty dungeons and unventilated laboratories, into which disease in every form would be apt to creep. This fact was evident from the high mortality characterizing life within the prison; and in the efforts made by the Government to remedy a state of things which had been permitted to exist far too long, the advance in prison reform has become a reality. From 1857 to 1871 the labor of the prisoners was devoted



to the manufacture of wagons and farm implements; and again the old policy of hiring the convicts was resorted to; for in the latter year, 1871, the Southwestern Car Company was organized, and every prisoner capable of taking a part in the work of car-building was leased out. This did very well until the panic of 1873, when the company suffered irretrievable losses; and previous to its final down-fall in 1876 the warden withdrew convict labor a second time, leaving the prisoners to enjoy a luxurious idleness around the prison which themselves helped to raise.

In later years the State Prison South has gained some notoriety from the desperate character of some of its inmates. During the civil war a convict named Harding mutilated in a most horrible manner and ultimately killed one of the jailors named Tesley. In 1874, two prisoners named Kennedy and Applegate, possessing themselves of some arms, and joined by two other convicts named Port and Stanley, made a break for freedom, swept past the guard, Chamberlain, and gained the fields. Chamberlain went in pursuit but had not gone very far when Kennedy turned on his pursuer, fired and killed him instantly. Subsequently three of the prisoners were captured alive and one of them paid the penalty of death, while Kennedy, the murderer of Chamberlain, failing committal for murder, was sent back to his old cell to spend the remainder of his life. Bill Rodifer, better known as "The Hoosier Jack Sheppard," effected his escape in 1875, in the very presence of a large guard, but was recaptured and has since been kept in irons.

This establishment, owing to former mismanagement, has fallen very much behind, financially, and has asked for and received an appropriation of \$20,000 to meet its expenses, while the contrary is the case at the Michigan City prison.

#### THE STATE PRISON NORTH.

In 1859 the first steps toward the erection of a prison in the northern part of the State were taken, and by an act of the Legislature approved March 5, this year, authority was given to construct prison buildings at some point north of the National road. For this purpose \$50,000 were appropriated, and a large number of convicts from the Jeffersonville prison were transported northward to Michigan City, which was just selected as the location for the new penitentiary. The work was soon entered upon, and continued to meet with additions and improvements down to a very recent period. So late as 1875 the Legislature appropriated \$20,000

toward the construction of new cells, and in other directions also the work of improvement has been going on. The system of government and discipline is similar to that enforced at the Jeffersonville prison; and, strange to say, by its economical working has not only met the expenses of the administration, but very recently had amassed over \$11,000 in excess of current expenses, from its annual savings. This is due almost entirely to the continual employment of the convicts in the manufacture of cigars and chairs, and in their great prison industry, cooperage. It differs widely from the Southern, insomuch as its sanitary condition has been above the average of similar institutions. The strictness of its silent system is better enforced. The petty revolutions of its inmates have been very few and insignificant, and the number of punishments inflicted comparatively small. From whatever point this northern prison may be looked at, it will bear a very favorable comparison with the largest and best administered of like establishments throughout the world, and cannot fail to bring high credit to its Board of Directors and its able warden.

#### FEMALE PRISON AND REFORMATORY.

The prison reform agitation which in this State attained telling proportions in 1869, caused a Legislative measure to be brought forward, which would have a tendency to ameliorate the condition of female convicts. Gov. Baker recommended it to the General Assembly, and the members of that body showed their appreciation of the Governor's philanthropic desire by conferring upon the bill the authority of a statute; and further, appropriated \$50,000 to aid in carrying out the objects of the act. The main provisions contained in the bill may be set forth in the following extracts from the proclamation of the Governor:

"Whenever said institution shall have been proclaimed to be open for the reception of girls in the reformatory department thereof, it shall be lawful for said Board of Managers to receive them into their care and management, and the said reformatory department, girls under the age of 15 years who may be committed to their custody, in either of the following modes, to-wit:

"1. When committed by any judge of a Circuit or Common Pleas Court, either in term time or in vacation, on complaint and due proof by the parent or guardian that by reason of her incorrigible or vicious conduct she has rendered her control beyond the power of such parent or guardian, and made it manifestly requisite



that from regard to the future welfare of such infant, and for the protection of society, she should be placed under such guardianship.

"2. When such infant has been committed by such judge, as aforesaid, upon complaint by any citizen, and due proof of such complaint that such infant is a proper subject of the guardianship of such institution in consequence of her vagrancy or incorrigible or vicious conduct, and that from the moral depravity or otherwise of her parent or guardian in whose custody she may be, such parent or guardian is incapable or unwilling to exercise the proper care or discipline over such incorrigible or vicious infant.

"3. When such infant has been committed by such judge as aforesaid, on complaint and due proof thereof by the township trustee of the township where such infant resides, that such infant is destitute of a suitable home and of adequate means of obtaining an honest living, or that she is in danger of being brought up to lead an idle and immoral life."

In addition to these articles of the bill, a formal section of instruction to the wardens of State prisons was embodied in the act, causing such wardens to report the number of all the female convicts under their charge and prepare to have them transferred to the female reformatory immediately after it was declared to be ready for their reception. After the passage of the act the Governor appointed a Board of Managers, and these gentlemen, securing the services of Isaac Hodgson, caused him to draft a plan of the proposed institution, and further, on his recommendation, asked the people for an appropriation of another \$50,000, which the Legislature granted in February, 1873. The work of construction was then entered upon and carried out so steadily, that on the 6th of September, 1873, the building was declared ready for the reception of its future inmates. Gov. Baker lost no time in proclaiming this fact, and October 4 he caused the wardens of the State prisons to be instructed to transfer all the female convicts in their custody to the new institution which may be said to rest on the advanced intelligence of the age. It is now called the "Indiana Reformatory Institution for Women and Girls."

This building is located immediately north of the deaf and dumb asylum, near the arsenal, at Indianapolis. It is a three-story brick structure in the French style, and shows a frontage of 174 feet, comprising a main building, with lateral and transverse wings. In front of the central portion is the residence of the superintendent and his associate reformatory officers, while in the

rear is the engine house, with all the ways and means for heating the buildings. Enlargements, additions and improvements are still in progress. There is also a school and library in the main building, which are sources of vast good.

October 31, 1879, there were 66 convicts in the "penal" department and 147 in the "girls' reformatory" department. The "ticket-of-leave" system has been adopted, with entire satisfaction, and the conduct of the institution appears to be up with the times.

#### INDIANA HOUSE OF REFUGE.

In 1867 the Legislature appropriated \$50,000 to aid in the formation of an institution to be entitled a house for the correction and reformation of juvenile defenders, and vested with full powers in a Board of Control, the members of which were to be appointed by the Governor, and with the advice and consent of the Senate. This Board assembled at the Governor's house at Indianapolis, April 3, 1867, and elected Charles F. Coffin, as president, and visited Chicago, so that a visit to the reform school there might lead to a fuller knowledge and guide their future proceedings. The House of Refuge at Cincinnati, and the Ohio State Reform school were also visited with this design; and after full consideration of the varied governments of these institutions, the Board resolved to adopt the method known as the "family" system, which divides the inmates into fraternal bodies, or small classes, each class having a separate house, house father and family offices,—all under the control of a general superintendent. The system being adopted, the question of a suitable location next presented itself, and proximity to a large city being considered rather detrimental to the welfare of such an institution, Gov. Baker selected the site three-fourths of a mile south of Plainfield, and about fourteen miles from Indianapolis, which, in view of its eligibility and convenience, was fully concurred in by the Board of Control. Therefore, a farm of 225 acres, claiming a fertile soil and a most picturesque situation, and possessing streams of running water, was purchased, and on a plateau in its center a site for the proposed house of refuge was fixed.

The next movement was to decide upon a plan, which ultimately met the approval of the Governor. It favored the erection of one principal building, one house for a reading-room and hospital, two large mechanical shops and eight family houses. January 1, 1868,



three family houses and work-shop were completed; in 1869 the main building, and one additional family house were added; but previous to this, in August, 1867, a Mr. Frank P. Ainsworth and his wife were appointed by the Board, superintendent and matron respectively, and temporary quarters placed at their disposal. In 1869 they of course removed to the new building. This is 64 by 128 feet, and three stories high. In its basement are kitchen, laundry and vegetable cellar. The first floor is devoted to offices, visitors' room, house father and family dining-room and store-rooms. The general superintendent's private apartments, private offices and five dormitories for officers occupy the second floor; while the third floor is given up to the assistant superintendent's apartment, library, chapel and hospital.

The family houses are similar in style, forming rectangular buildings 36 by 58 feet. The basement of each contains a furnace room, a store-room and a large wash-room, which is converted into a play-room during inclement weather. On the first floor of each of these buildings are two rooms for the house father and his family, and a school-room, which is also convertible into a sitting-room for the boys. On the third floor is a family dormitory, a clothes-room and a room for the "elder brother," who ranks next to the house father. And since the reception of the first boy, from Hendricks county, January 23, 1868, the house plan has proved equally convenient, even as the management has proved efficient.

Other buildings have since been erected.



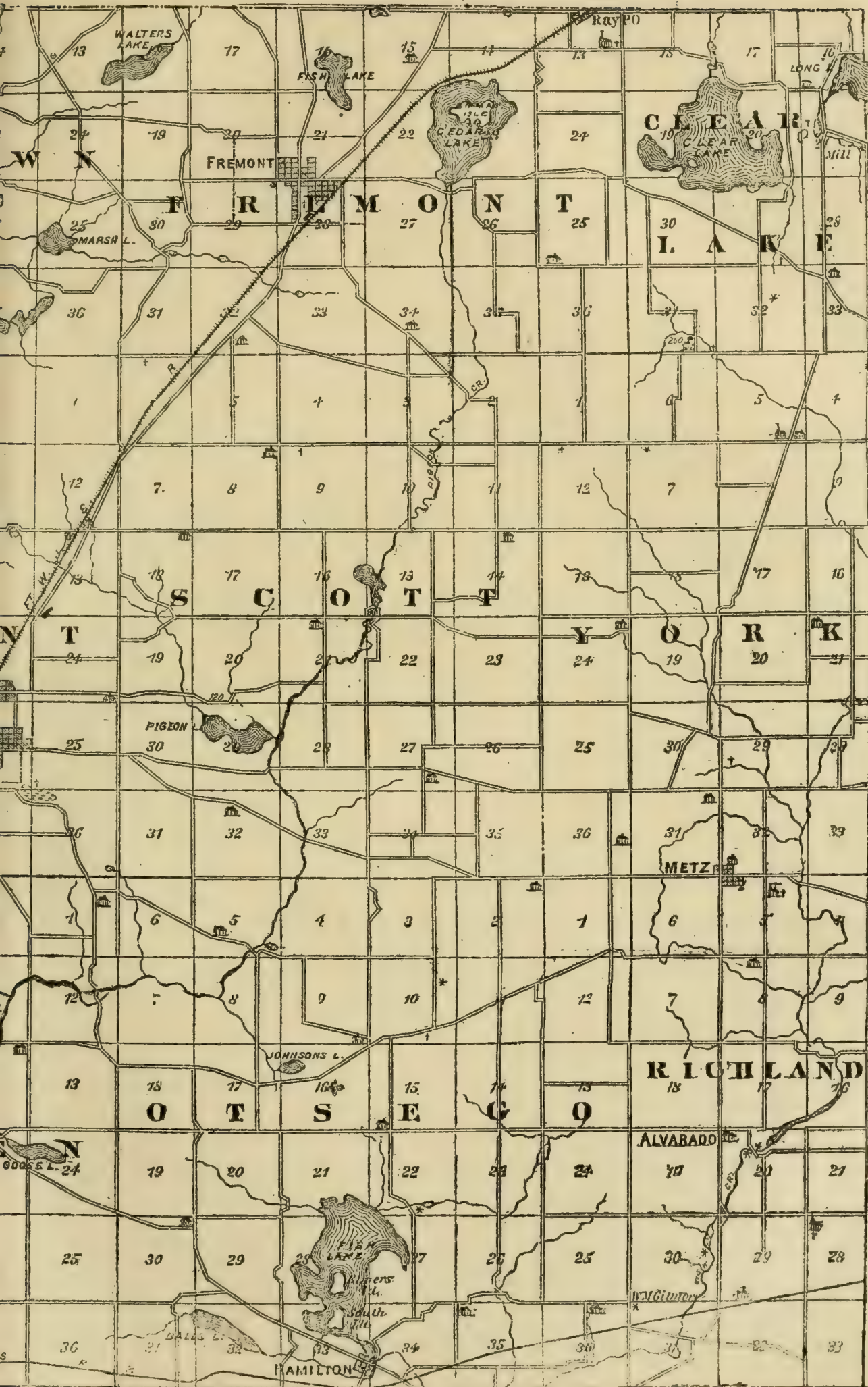


# Map of STEUBEN





# BEN County.







# HISTORY OF STEUBEN COUNTY.

---

## CHAPTER I.

---

### INTRODUCTORY.

---

IMPORTANCE OF LOCAL HISTORY.—LIFE IN THE BACKWOODS.—COURAGE OF THE PIONEERS.—THEIR LABOR AND REWARDS.—CHANGE OF FIFTY YEARS.—INTEGRITY AND GENEROSITY OF THE EARLY SETTLERS.—GRAND ACHIEVEMENTS.

All history is essentially local. No record of events, however important, can make a vivid or lasting impression upon a reader's mind if the locality of the occurrences is not given due prominence. By association the scenes of great events become sanctified and endeared in the hearts of a people. Who, for instance, can gaze unmoved upon the house which was the home or the birthplace of an illustrious man? Who can give expression to his emotions as he stands upon the ground where some decisive struggle for liberty took place?

Even the most prosaic places, even the simplest of every-day occurrences, are sometimes elevated beyond their natural condition, becoming illustrious and important on account of the memories which surrounded them. And even within the narrow limits of a county, events, perhaps of little moment in themselves, are constantly transpiring, which growing venerable through age become invested with peculiar interest, and are rightfully worthy of perpetual remembrance. A small community has its place in history as well as a large one. Every intelligent and public-spirited citizen feels a degree of pride in the achievements, the industrial growth the religious, social, and intellectual progress of his county.

Thus it is that in almost every section of the Union efforts are now being made to perpetuate local history. No cause is more worthy of popular attention. Centuries hence, when a history of the American people shall be written, the historian will gather his data largely from the facts which are now being collected and put



in preservable form. But the greatest importance of local history lies in the interest which we may expect posterity to entertain for it. The work of the pioneers—humble in its details yet magnificent in its results; the first rudely built church or school-house; the founding of a village; the inception of an industry—each mark an epoch in the history of any locality. The nationality and characteristics of the early settlers; their lives, adventures and hardships; the part performed by them in civil, judicial or military affairs—all these are topics in which their descendants can never cease to have an interest.

#### LIFE IN THE BACKWOODS.

The life of the pioneer is humble yet glorious. He prepares the way for advancing civilization, endures poverty and hardship, toils without recompense, that his posterity may enjoy the full fruition of his labors. He is the adventurer in fields untried, the pathfinder, the discoverer, the advance agent leading others to a land of promise. In all ages and countries he has been honored and remembered on account of his self-sacrificing labor.

Pioneer life in Steuben County finds its almost exact counterpart in every part of the West. When the first settlers arrived here, they found a fair and beautiful region, but just left by the aboriginal inhabitants. Forests were to be felled, prairies broken, cabins built, mills, school-houses, churches, roads—the labor of a lifetime rose before them. But were these bold spirits dismayed? Not they! They had journeyed from their far distant homes, through a rough country, over bad roads, rivers, swamps and marshes, passing nights with no shelter above them, and toiling forward by day, meeting new obstacles ever and anon. Now they had reached the land for which they had started, and fair and pleasant was the prospect.

In Steuben County the settlement is of so recent date that almost every one is familiar with pioneer ways either from actual experience or from hearsay. Nevertheless, for the benefit of posterity, who may be interested in knowing what was the real nature of pioneer life and the character of the work of the early settlers, we devote a portion of this chapter to a description of primitive manners, customs and labor.

Such has been the change since the days of our fathers and grandfathers in this State, it is almost as though a new race of beings had come into possession of the land. Clothing, diet,

dwelling, social customs, individual habits, have all been transformed. Old ways are not our ways; but they were good ways, and served their purpose admirably, and the memory of them is full of tender interest to us. The earliest settlers, upon their arrival, constructed hastily what they called "three-faced camps;" that is, buildings with three walls, and the front open. These camps were usually about seven feet high, without floors, and roofed with poles upon which bark or shingles lay, held in place by weight-poles. No windows, doors or chimneys were needed in these dwellings, which were not built for temporary residences, but usually merely to serve as shelter while the cabin was being constructed.

The cabin of round logs was a material advance upon the camp. The interstices between the logs were filled with chips, or sticks, then daubed abundantly with clay mortar. A log "house"—in distinction from a cabin—was constructed of hewed logs, and was the prevailing style of residence for rich and poor. The building was often without a floor, but more commonly one was built of "puncheons," or split logs, made smooth as possible on one side by the adze or the ax. The roof was covered with long shingles, or "shakes," held in place by weight-poles. For a fire-place, a space about six feet long was cut out of the logs at one end of the room, and three sides were built up with logs, making an offset in the wall. This was lined with stone when convenient, and plentifully daubed with clay. The chimney was built of small split sticks, plastered together with clay, and rose but little above the roof.

A space for a doorway was cut in one side of the cabin, and in it was hung a door made of split shingles or puncheons, fastened together with cleats and wooden pins. The hinges were also of wood, and the latch. The latch-string was of leather, extending through a hole a few inches above the latch, to the outside, so that a pull lifted the latch from the catch enabling the door to open. It was only necessary for those inside to pull the latch-string in to lock the door securely against all comers.

The living-room was of good size, as it ought to be—for it was parlor, dining-room, sitting-room, kitchen, pantry and bed-room, all in one. The rafters were usually adorned with fitches of bacon or festoons of dried pumpkins. In one corner of the apartment were seen the loom and, perhaps, the spinning wheel, while the kitchen utensils were grouped about the ample fire-place. One



side of the room was devoted to the family wardrobe, which hung suspended from pegs driven into the wall.

The trusty rifle usually hung over the door, and near it the powder-horn and hunting-pouch. Well-to-do families had a spare room for guests—that is, a space in the loft of sufficient size to contain a bed, besides serving usually the purpose of a lumber-room. The loft was reached by a ladder from the main room. Sleeping apartments were sometimes separated from the sitting-room by partitions made by suspending quilts, coverlets or sheets from the upper floor.

This mode of living was not so irksome as might be supposed. People soon became accustomed to it, and patiently put up with it until their means had increased sufficiently to enable them to enlarge their domicile by a lean-to, or, better yet, to construct a double log cabin—a happy distinction to which only the wealthy could attain. The furniture of the cabin was as primitive as the house itself. Bedsteads, chairs and tables were of home manufacture, and the makers were not always skilled workmen. The articles used in the kitchen were few and simple; a “Dutch oven,” a skillet, or long-handled frying pan, an iron pot or kettle, and sometimes a coffee-pot were all that the best furnished kitchen contained. When a stone-wall formed the base of the fire-place a long iron crane on which, attached to a pot-hook, hung a large pot or kettle, was one of the indispensable features. The style of cooking was necessarily simple, as all of it had to be done at the fire-place and in the fire. Corn meal, cooked in various forms, such as “mush,” “Johnnycake,” “hoe-cake” and “pone,” was one of the staple articles of diet. The “pone” and “corn-dodger” were cooked in the Dutch oven, set upon a bed of glowing coals. The oven being filled with dough, the cover, already heated on the fire, was placed over it and covered with hot embers. After the bread was cooked, it was taken from the oven and placed near the fire to keep it warm, while the oven was again pressed into use in the preparation of some other article of food. The “hoe-cake” was cooked upon a board or flat stone placed in front of the fire, a thick dough of meal and water having first been prepared. Cooked pumpkin was sometimes added to the dough to give it richness and flavor. Venison or ham was fried in the Dutch oven. Hominy or hulled corn was often added to the frugal meal. Wild honey was found in abundance; game was plenty, and although flour was at first scarce, the pioneer’s bill of fare was usually a good one, containing a plenty, if not a variety, of good wholesome food, well cooked.

The pioneers were true-hearted and hospitable. Strangers were never denied shelter or food, though often the family were much discommoded by furnishing such entertainment. The early settlers of Steuben County were mainly from the older States of the Union—New York, the New England States and Virginia—though there were some English and Irish. They were generally poor, and understanding the hardships and disadvantages of poverty themselves, they sympathized with, and aided the more readily, those whom they found in need of assistance. Selfishness was not in their nature. They were bold, brave, free-hearted, and led useful and upright lives. Of course there were exceptions—now and then a selfish man, and once in a great while a rascal—but the great body of the early settlers was composed of men fearless in the right, honest, generous, truthful, and independent even though they were poor. Their situation was one calculated to beget feelings of friendliness and helpfulness. They were all situated alike; all had left the associations and the friends of other days, and were seeking the accomplishment of a difficult task. There was no room for idlers, but newcomers were looked upon as helpers, and the watch-word appeared to be, "The more the merrier." Says an early writer: "Men must cleave to their kind and must be dependent upon each other. Pride and jealousy give way to the natural yearnings of the human heart for society. They begin to rub off the neutral prejudices; one takes a step and then the other; they meet half way and embrace, and the society thus newly organized and constituted is more liberal, enlarged, unprejudiced, and, of course, more affectionate than a society of people of like birth and character who bring all their early prejudices as a common stock to be transmitted as an inheritance to posterity."

The life of toil and hardship was one well calculated to develop a strong character and a self-reliant, trustful spirit. Many men of eminence have risen from humble homes; have studied by the fire-light, or in the old-fashioned log school-houses, and become distinguished far above those reared in homes of luxury and schooled in affluence. The best citizens of Steuben County to-day are those who have cleared the forests and subdued the prairies, or the descendants of these early settlers. The boys in early times were early taught to put their hands to every kind of farm work; they plowed and grubbed; pulled flax, broke and "hackled" it; wore tow shirts, coon-skin caps; picked and carded wool; and "spooled" and carded wool. The girls were taught to make and mend their own



clothes; to cook, wash and scrub; to lend a hand in the harvest field if necessary. They were not injured by the exercise. It gave them strength and muscle, and fitted them for useful wives and mothers.

Such industry, coupled necessarily with energy and frugality, brought its own certain reward. The men grew prematurely old while sustaining their burdens, but they saw the forests pass away and beautiful fields of grain take their place. Marvelous indeed has been the change wrought in a half century. Many an aged pioneer, as he sits in his easy chair and overlooks the past, involuntarily exclaims, "Is it possible that all these things have been wrought by the hand of man within the space of one life-time?"

" The voice of Nature's very self drops low,  
As though she whispered of the long ago,  
When down the wandering stream the rude canoe  
Of some lone trapper glided into view  
And loitered down the watery path that led  
Thro' forest depths that only knew the tread  
Of savage beasts and wild barbarians  
That skulked about with blood upon their hands  
And murder in their hearts. The light of day  
Might barely pierce the gloominess that lay  
Like some dark pall across the water's face  
And folded all the land in its embrace.  
The panther's screaming and the bear's low growl,  
The snake's sharp rattle and the wolf's wild howl,  
The owl's grim chuckle, as it rose and fell  
In alternation with the Indian's yell,  
Made fitting prelude for the gory plays  
That were enacted in the early days.

" Now o'er the vision like a mirage, falls  
The old log cabin with its dingy walls  
And crippled chimney, with the crutch-like prop  
Beneath, a sagging shoulder on the top.  
The 'coon-skin battened fast on either side;  
The whisps of leaf tobacco, cut and dried;  
The yellow strands of quartered apples hung  
In rich festoons, that tangle in among  
The morning-glory vines that clamber o'er  
The little clapboard roof above the door;  
Again through mists of memory rise  
The simple scenes of home before the eyes:  
The happy mother, humming with her wheel  
The dear old melodies that used to steal  
So drowsily upon the summer air;  
The house-dog hid his bone, forgot his care

And nestled at her feet, to dream, perchance,  
Some cooling dream of winter-time romance.  
The square of sunshine through the open door  
That notched its edge across the puncheon floor,  
And made a golden coverlet, whereon  
The god of slumber had a picture drawn  
Of babyhood, in all the loveliness  
Of dimpled cheek and limb and linsey dress.  
The bough-filled fire-place and the mantle wide,  
Its fire-scorched ankles stretched on either side,  
Where, perchance upon its shoulders neath the joists  
The old clock hiccoughed, harsh and husky-voiced;  
Tomatoes red and yellow, in a row,  
Preserved not then for diet, but for show;  
The jars of jelly, with their dainty tops;  
Bunches of pennyroyal and cordial drops;  
The flask of camphor and vial of squills,  
The box of buttons, garden seeds and pills.  
And thus the pioneer and helpsome, aged wife  
Reflectively review the scenes of early life."

The clothing of the early settlers was simple, being usually entirely of home manufacture. The supply brought with the family into the new country was made to serve until flax could be raised from which to make more. It was with difficulty that sheep could be kept, owing to the prairie wolves; but after sheep had been introduced and flax and hemp raised in sufficient quantities, it still remained a difficult task for the women of the household to make cloth and fashion clothing for the entire family. Flannel and linsey were woven and made into garments for women and children, and jeans for the men. The wool was usually colored with walnut or some other kind of bark; or else black and white wool mixed made "pepper and salt" cloth. Every household was a factory in which every branch of clothing manufacture was carried on—carding, spinning, weaving, cutting and sewing. Before carding machines were introduced all the wool used was carded by hand on cards about four inches wide and eight or ten inches long. Flax, after being dried, broken and "scutched," was spun on a small wheel, worked by a treadle, such as may now be seen once in a while among the lumber of an ancient garret. Tow and linen cloth was worked into shirts and dresses, or pantaloons for summer wear. Tow, the coarse part of flax, formed the filling of the cloth, the strong linen threads being the warp. A tow and linen shirt was not a thing of beauty, and it had a tendency to irritate the skin, but the boys of that day were satisfied with it.



## CHAPTER II.

### SCIENTIFIC.

#### GEOGRAPHY AND TOPOGRAPHY.—GEOLOGY.—ZOOLOGY.

Steuben is smaller than a "model" county of sixteen townships, such as is frequently the size of the new counties in the West made by legislators with the aid of a map and pocket rule. It comprises six whole and six fractional congressional townships, or scarcely more than ten townships altogether. The county lies just in the northeastern corner of Indiana, and is bounded as follows : On the north by Branch and Hillsdale counties, Mich., on the east by Hillsdale County, Mich., and Williams County, Ohio; on the south by De Kalb County, Ind., and on the west by Lagrange County, Ind. The county contains the usual physical characteristics of the Northwestern States, having a gently rolling surface, originally covered with hard-wood timber. It is situated on the "divide" between the tributaries of the Mississippi and those of Lake Erie. Within the borders of Steuben County are between sixty and seventy clear water lakes, most of them having gravelly or sandy bottoms and fine beaches, and it is safe to say that no county in the Northwest offers greater advantages to the sportsman or to the weary city family seeking rest from their hot and dusty homes. All that this county needs is advertising. But one lake in the county has ever been advertised to any great extent, and that is hardly known outside of Northern Indiana and Southern Michigan. That is Pleasant Lake, which for two or three years past has attracted a large number of persons, and become a favorite resort of excursionists. Owing to the scarcity of hotel accommodations, very few have remained more than a day or two, but if plans recently formed be carried out it will doubtless become in the course of a few years a popular place for summer gatherings. The village of Pleasant Lake is situated between two bodies of water—Pleasant and Long lakes. It is proposed to dredge the channel connecting these lakes with Golden, Hogback and Silver, thus enabling steamers to pass from

one to another with perfect freedom. The shores of all these lakes are quite bold and afford many beautiful sites for the building of cottages and club-houses. All of these bodies of water are plentifully stocked with fish, such as pickerel, black bass, rock bass, perch, etc. Disciples of Nimrod can find no better place for their sport than in this vicinity, game such as ducks, quails, etc., being very plentiful.

Six miles southeast of Pleasant Lake is Fish Lake, which has the reputation of containing as fine specimens of the finny tribe as can be found anywhere. Being situated several miles from a railroad, it is not so well known as many other lakes, but in case a railroad is ever completed on the Canada Southern grade, it would doubtless be within about two-hours ride of Toledo, and five of Chicago. There are many beautiful building places on its banks, all of which will be utilized sometime when the communication with the outside world is improved.

In the extreme northeastern corner of the county is situated Clear Lake, which, next to Pleasant, is the best known of any of the lakes of the county. It is situated two and a half miles from Ray station, on the Fort Wayne branch of the Lake Shore Road. There has been some talk of building a railroad from the nearest point on the Lake Shore, but the prospect has seemingly been abandoned.

Lake George, situated near the village of Jamestown, part of the lake being in the State of Michigan, is a favorite resort for parties who desire to spend a few days camping out and fishing. The water is clear, and experienced anglers claim to have better luck here than at any other place.

Of all the lakes in the county, James and Crooked are the largest, and were they nearer a railroad, would present unrivaled attractions; and, as it is, they will doubtless within a few years have their banks dotted with summer residences and club-houses, negotiations having already been entered into by Fort Wayne parties for the purchase of building sites on the banks of Crooked Lake.

Of the dozens of lovely lakes in the county, it is probable that, all things considered, Lake Gage, eleven miles northwest of Angola and five miles from Orland, presents the most attractions and never fails to excite the unqualified admiration of visitors. Being surrounded on every side but one with high gravel banks and entirely free from marshes, it presents an appearance which can find few equals anywhere.



There are many other bodies of water in the county deserving of note. The water found in these lakes is remarkably free from mineral matter. A few years ago the State Geologist made an analysis of the water in Lake James, and in an imperial gallon found only ten and one-half grains of mineral substance, there being of bicarbonate of lime seven grains; iron, alumina and silica, two and one-tenth grains, and magnesia one and four-tenths grains. From the bottom of any of the lakes, water may be drawn in the middle of summer with a temperature of fifty degrees Fahrenheit.

The ancient shores of many of these lakes are composed of carbonate of lime, which is of a creamy tint, almost white. The water area of these lakes is constantly diminishing, thus adding to the agricultural surface. The carbonate of lime is due to organic matter, since it contains only a trace of oxide of iron, and the discoloration disappears when it is burned. At one time this chalk was in common use for the manufacture of quick-lime, for which purpose it answers very well. Samples of this fresh-water chalk have been collected from various localities by members of the geological survey corps. An analysis of a sample taken from section 4, township 37, range 13, resulted as follows :

Water at 212° F.....	8.00	per cent.
Carbonic Acid and Combined Acid.....	41.50	"
Insoluble Silicates.....	.30	"
Oxid of Iron, a trace.....	—	
Alumina.....	1.50	"
Lime.....	45.36	"
Magnesia.....	3.42	"
Sulphuric Acid.....	.10	"
Phosphoric Acid.....	.38	"
Total.....	100.56	"

A heavy deposit of lime or marl lies along the west margin of James Lake, and in the early settlement of the region it was worked for lime for making mortar, the pits being still visible. Aquatic plants are now encroaching on the water in almost all directions, which give the margins a marshy appearance.

Coal has been discovered in one or two places in Steuben County, and indications exist in other localities; but it is not likely that much can be found in the way of mineral wealth. The State Geologist says in regard to coal and petroleum in this county that

coal was brought down here in the early drift period by the ice along with the boulders and material that now enrich the soil. Beneath bituminous shales and deposits of the Devonian age there is often found a small quantity of petroleum which oozes out, but after a time is exhausted and ceases. This is the case in all counties in Northern Indiana. He pronounces such discoveries as have been made here to be of no economic importance whatever.

#### GEOLOGICAL STRUCTURE OF STEUBEN COUNTY.

BY T. J. SANDERS, A. M.

Having in mind the thousands of pupils who receive instruction in the excellent schools of Steuben County, and conscious that the greater part of those who have come to maturer years are unacquainted with the subject of general geology, I desire, in the first place, to describe the formation of the world as a whole and give such an account of the great periods of the earth's history that we may be able to find our place in that history, and thus, as in locating a place upon a map first, we may be the better able afterward to study it more satisfactorily and understandingly. Indeed, without this method of procedure, all our ideas are vague and the entire work unsatisfactory and unscientific.

Omitting the nebular hypothesis, which assumes the earth, together with all our bodies of the solar system, to have been in primeval times in the form of an incandescent gas of incomprehensible dimensions, and the second step derived from the former, through long cycles of whirling motion, radiation, and condensation, the liquid or molten earth, with its wonderful processes of crust formation, we begin our brief description with the process of

#### ROCK-FORMATION.

The first or original rock is what was first formed as a crust, igneous rock, rock without form or strata—a mere slag. The earth, losing heat by radiation and becoming smaller, the crust, in accommodating itself to the smaller sphere, must necessarily rise in some places and sink in others, just as by the shrinking of an orange the rind becomes wrinkled. Then the water, having been previously formed as the result of the great world formation, the residue, the *ash-heap* of the great conflagration, obeying the law of gravity, is gathered together into the depressed areas and thus the *dry land*, or rather the dry rock, appears.



Now, by the action of winds, rains, waves and the various chemical and mechanical agencies, the exposed rock is decomposed, carried to the sea, and deposited in horizontal strata, which, in process of time, becomes stratified rock, just as is being done at the mouths of the rivers and the beach and bottom of the oceans of to day.

#### BASEMENT ROCK.

From the preceding, we may conclude that there is *everywhere* beneath the waters and soil of the earth's surface a basement of rock, sometimes called *bed-rock*. The outcropping of rock above the surface, the rocky bluffs forming the sides of many valleys, the ledges projecting from the sides of mountains, and the cliffs of the sea-shore are portions of this rock exposed to view. Now, the various strata which compose the stratified rocks of the globe, with their included fossils, are the leaves of that great book which unfolds to us the history of the earth through its incomprehensibly long periods of time. The lowest strata, of course, furnish us the first chapter in that history. In no part of the earth's surface is the record complete, but all have their long blanks—periods in which no strata occur. This is caused by the elevating of the crust above the waters of the ocean, and, when this is continental, *finis* is appended to the chapter and the history of the rocks is finished forever.


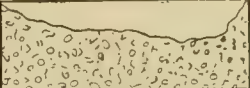
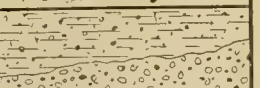


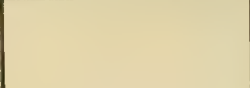
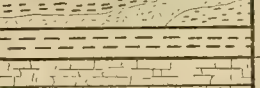
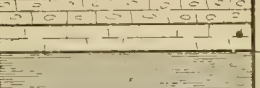

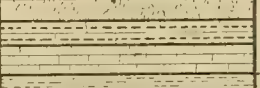
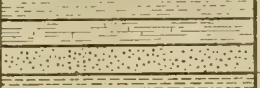

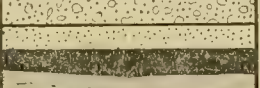


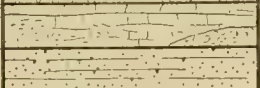
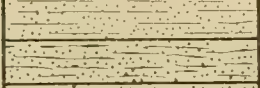


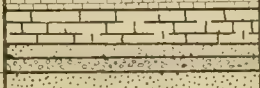
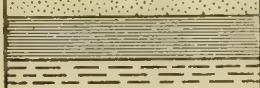

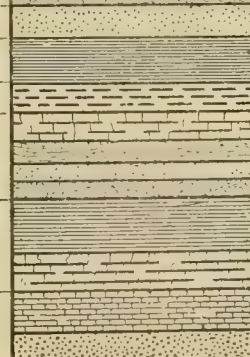


In North America we have an excellent example of the unfolding and development of geological history, and as the continent gradually emerged from the ocean, it left us the record almost complete. The following section is a representation of the successive geological ages, with the corresponding formations and periods of the globe, by the side of which is placed that of Steuben County with its many and immensely long blanks between the Devonian and Quaternary or Psychozoic Ages.

Thus a glance at the section will show us our place in the history of the formation of the globe, not the least interesting part of which is the long blank between the Devonian and Quaternary Ages, showing us conclusively that our soil rests upon the Devonian. At the close of the above-named period, all Northern Indiana and a strip extending through the central part of the State to the Ohio River emerged from beneath the sea and the history of the rocks of Steuben County was finished forever.

# ✧ VERTICAL SECTION OF THE ROCKS ✧

OF THE GLOBE.

OF STEUBEN COUNTY.

AGES.		ROCKS.	PERIODS.		ROCKS.
QUATERNARY.			25 Recent.		
			24 Champlain.		
			23 Glacial.		
TERTIARY.			22 Pliocene.		
			21 Miocene.		
			20 Alabama.		
			19 Lignitic.		
REPTILIAN.			18 Cretaceous.		
			17 Jurassic.		
			16 Triassic.		
CARBONIFEROUS.			15 Permian.		
			14 Carboniferous.		
			13 Sub. Carboniferous		
DEVONIAN.			12 Catskill,	Old Red Sand Stone of Scotland and Wales.	
			11 Chemung.		
			10 Hamilton.		
			9 Corniferous.		
SILURIAN.	UPPER.		8 Oriskany.		
			7 Lower Helderberg.		
			6 Salina.		
	LOWER.		5 Niagara.		
			4 Trenton		
			3 Canadian.		



## THE DEVONIAN FORMATION.\*

So named by Sedgwick and Murchison from Devonshire, England, where it occurs well developed and abounds in fossils, and its age, the Age of Fishes, so called because in it the first known fishes are found, is in no part of the county exposed to view, neither has it been reached in the sinking of wells; hence all our knowledge of it must be gained from exposed areas and sections in other localities. Omitting the rock formation, because completely hidden from view, we come to the study of that which is apparent to all, that in which the farmer plows, upon which our wagon roads and railroads are builded, and upon which we all depend for our daily bread—the immense superincumbent mass of soil known as

## DRIFT.

The farmer boy, as he walks over the meadow with its carpet of green and wanders beside the babbling brook, or, as with sturdy hand he turns the grassy sward, uncultured though he be, asks himself the question, “From whence came all this that is spread out so beautifully around me? These huge stones which I see lying upon the surface or imbedded within the soil, how came they here? Do they grow? ‘The hills, rock-ribbed and ancient as the sun,’ how were they formed? and what is their history?” Ah! If they could speak and tell us what scenes they have witnessed, the story would be of far more interest than that of Belzoni’s mummy, for it could tell us of the world not merely as it was “three thousand years ago,” but stretching far back into the illimitable past, they could tell much of the Creator’s plans in fitting up the earth as the abode of man.

*All soil*, with the trifling exception of the thin stratum of vegetable mold that covers the ground in many localities, is formed from the disintegration of rocks. Now, there are two great classes of soil, to one of which every kind of soil may be referred, that is, soil formed *in situ*—in the place where found—and that which has been transported, when formed, to places more or less remote from the parent rock. It is to the latter of these that our soil belongs and hence that which we wish to treat.

---

\* For a description of the rocks of this age, and also of its Life-System, both animal and vegetable, the reader is referred to the three excellent works of Prof. Dana, the “Geological Story,” the “Text-Book,” and the “Manual,” the masterly work of Prof. Le Conte, and to the many and valuable Geological Reports of Ohio and Indiana.

Strewed all over the northern part of North America, over hill and dale, over field and plain, covering alike, in places, all the country rock to a depth of thirty to three hundred feet, thus largely concealing them from view, and extending in general from the Rocky Mountains eastward, and southward to the fortieth parallel of latitude, is found this peculiar surface soil or deposit. It consists of a heterogeneous mixture of clay, sand, gravel, pebbles, sub-angular stones of all sizes, unsorted, unsifted, unfossiliferous. The lowest part lying in immediate contact with the subjacent rock is often a stiff clay including sub-angular stones; hence this is often called the boulder clay or hard pan. "These included boulders," says Prof. Geikie, "are scattered higgledy-piggledy, pell-mell, through the clay so as to give the whole deposit a highly confused and tumultuous appearance." On examining many of these stones, they will be found to be angular in shape, but the sharp corners and edges are invariably smoothed away, their faces will be smoothed and frequently grooved with parallel scratches. Indeed in concretionary stones and others having an egg shape, often one whole end has been ground off, showing conclusively its history. On the other hand, lying all over this drift soil, in clusters, in isolated rocks, and in belts varying in width from a single line to two or three miles, are found many boulders of all sizes; in some localities they are of huge dimensions and weigh hundreds of tons. These unscratched, or erratic blocks, as they are sometimes called, have attracted the attention and excited the wonder of those in the humblest walks of life, and since they are composed of materials foreign to the local geology, were regarded by them as foreigners which had been brought from a distance and strewed over the surface or perched upon declivities in some incomprehensible way. It is now very appropriate to investigate the causes for all this phenomena spread out before us.

Whenever the underlying rock is of sufficient hardness to retain an impression, and for any cause is exposed to view, it is always found to be plowed and planed and grooved with long parallel striæ and ruts. Thus, these scratches, with the superincumbent drift, the boulder-clay, and the surface boulders, furnish for us phenomena, the exact counterpart of which is found on a smaller scale in all the glaciated regions of the world to-day—Alaska, Greenland, Switzerland, the Sierra Nevada Mountains, and the Antarctic continent. Given identical phenomena, we must conclude there was an identical cause. Given identical phenomena in the one



case on a much larger and grander scale, we must conclude there was a cause of far greater and grander proportions. There was, then, a time in the past, when for hundreds of years the winters grew steadily both longer and colder; the equatorial current, being pressed southward at Cape St. Roque, was pouring more and more of its waters into the South Atlantic. The moisture was all precipitated as snow, and these all mutually reacting upon each other so that each effect strengthened the cause, brought about the period known as the great Ice Age, and formed an immense continental ice-sheet or Polar Ice Cap which extended in general to the fortieth degree of latitude, with local extensions of its icy fingers down river valleys far to the southward.

In the beginning of the Archæan Age, at the time of the first known continental emergence in the history of the world, there was formed a high mountain range north of the great lakes, extending from Labrador to the Lakes of the Woods and thence northward to the Arctic Ocean, the degradation of which has furnished the material for the stratified rocks that surround it, and, being especially active in the glacial period, it also furnished the greater part of our drift material. Thus through the lapse of countless ages down to the present time, all the mountain peaks and chains of this Laurentian continent, as it is frequently called, have been removed and carried into the sea, and, as a result, there remain only the truncated bases of the various arches and folds to testify to their former existence and magnitude. Thus we see that these archæan mountains are the means, and the Ice Cap, together with what follows, the melting of the ice, are the agents in performing the final work in fitting up this part of our earth-home. For with its ponderous mass of ice a mile in thickness and constantly increasing as it approaches the pole, moving southward, it ground the softer rocks to powder, brought hither our soil, scooped out the great lakes and the multitude of smaller ones in their latitude, and by the retreating of the glacier, the immense floods and the consequent hosts of icebergs, the river valleys were hollowed out, the hills and the gravel beds formed, and the surface boulders were dropped by the river's side and over the fields and plains.

The glacier in forming the Erie basin, as is indicated by the furrows made at different points, moved from east to west along the line of its way or axis. It plowed up the Huron and Erie shales, in the east end, to a great depth, but moving westward it came upon the hard floor of corniferous limestone and but a shallow basin

was formed. Here the many beautiful and fertile islands particularly testify to the unyielding hardness of the rocks. Thence passing southwest to New Haven and Fort Wayne, and from New Haven on down the Wabash Valley, it determined the valleys of two rivers which would, in turn, one day, through long periods of time, drain the waters of Lake Erie to the gulf and convey to itself all of the waters of the great Maumee basin. Now, by a process the exact reverse of that which produced the glacial epoch, there was brought about a period of much warmer climate known as the

## CHAMPLAIN.

This was characterized by melting of ice and snow, a far more extended and higher condition of the great lakes, by multitudes of icebergs floating southward over these inland seas and dropping their loads of earth, sand, gravel and boulders, by numerous floods which broadened and deepened the river valleys and the pell-mell dumping of gravel and stones over hills and valleys, with the stratification of whatever was deposited by the water.

As proof of the greater extent and elevation of the lakes we have, for example, about Lake Erie five successive margins up to the elevation of 250 feet above its present level. Of these, the first and highest passes from Adrian, Mich., through Fayette, Ohio, Hamar, West Unity, Pulaski, Bryan and Farmer Center. From the latter place it passes into Defiance County and is divided into two nearly parallel lines west of Farmer Center, and continues its course southwesterly through Hicksville into the southeast corner of De Kalb County, thence on to New Haven and Fort Wayne. Here it forms parallel lines on the opposite sides of that old river which never had a name and no man ever saw; thence it passes eastward through Van Wert, Delphos and Findley.

A higher and equally continuous ridge lies back of this, passing from Hudson, Mich., on the left bank of the St. Joseph River, through Pioneer, Montpelier and Edgerton to Fort Wayne, and on the right bank of the St. Mary's running southeasterly to Lima and Kenton.

This is not usually regarded as an old lake beach, but rather as a swell of the Erie clay determined by a buried moraine.\*

---

\* The formation of the lake beaches and ridges constitute the last scenes in the great geological drama; nor should we look upon them as taking place in rapid succession, but slowly through long periods of time, just as in the near future, geologically speaking, the present margins of Lake Erie will be left far inland by the wearing away of Niagara's rocky bed and the retreating of the Falls.



This ridge, commonly called the St. Mary's Ridge, though it seems to me it would better be called the St. Joseph and St. Mary's Ridge, exerts a very controlling influence over the drainage of the country; for it determines the basin of the two noble rivers, the St. Joseph and the St. Mary's.

These properly have tributaries flowing into them from one direction only, in the St. Joseph from the right, and in the St. Mary's from the left, and by their confluence at Fort Wayne, the one flowing in a southwesterly course, the other in a northwesterly course, they form the Maumee, which flows back to Toledo, Ohio—not the resultant of the two forces, but directly the opposite of it. Thus this system of drainage, of which Steuben County furnishes an honorable part, has two most interesting features, the like of which, except the Tiffin and Auglaize and the second lake beach, so far as we know, is not to be found elsewhere upon the globe. Now, if the reader will refer to the section, he will be able to see our place more clearly. Far beneath us is the original or crust rock. Superimposed upon this we have formed chiefly by the degradation of the Laurentian Mountains, the many and diverse strata that constitute the periods of the Silurian and Devonian ages. At the close of the last-named age, our county arose from beneath the ancient sea and its rock formation was at an end. It will also be observed that simultaneous with these formations there were formed in Scotland and Wales the strata of the *Old Red Sandstone*, by the study of which, with chisel and hammer, Hugh Miller rendered both them and himself immortal. Thus, with the long blanks before us, it would be idle to look for coal or any of the interesting and useful formations of the Carboniferous, Reptilian and Tertiary ages; but while these phenomena were taking place, our county, with its head above the waves, like a silent and lonely sentinel, gazed upon these wonderful transformations, including the emergence of the continent southward and the gradual yet wonderful formation of the Appalachian and Rocky Mountains. After all this was accomplished, the ponderous and mighty glacier, moving southward with grandeur and irresistible force, brought hither our 300 feet of drift-soil, rich in the elements of the old granitic rocks, and consisting of alternate layers of yellow and blue clay, sand and gravel of varying thickness. Thus there is formed for us the best of conditions for obtaining good water. There are three strata of sand with impervious clay on either side, having an average depth of twelve, twenty-five, and forty-five feet. This is known by the

many excellent wells all over the country, the greater number and best of which are generally obtained by sinking the tube to the second stratum of sand, having an average depth of twenty-five feet. On the retiring of the glacier, there was left upon the surface in the northwestern part of De Kalb County numerous boulders which may be traced northward through Steuben County and the State of Michigan, increasing both in size and number to the place of their origin—the region beyond the lakes. About this time, or just subsequent to it, was formed the St. Joseph, and, for the first time in its history, the waters of this phenomenal river are coursing southward, not yet to Lake Erie, but through the channel of the Wabash on to the Gulf. Following this began the deposition of the alluvial bottom lands on either side of the river and its tributaries, of which are formed our most beautiful and fertile farms. Now, the margins of Lake Erie crossing the southeastern part of the county, through the action of winds and waves, formed those beautiful ridges, previously described. These, “being composed chiefly of sand and fine gravel with sufficient clay to pack well, and yet sufficiently porous to drain well,” have from the first afforded the people in their vicinity the best of roads, known here and wherever found as the “Ridge Roads.”

Proceeding from below upward in our investigations, we arrive at last at the thin stratum of vegetable mold, covering the drift, which has been formed by the annual coating of leaves for untold years. This, together with the pulverized and partially decomposed granitic rock, the enormous drift covering, furnishes for the farmer a soil that is at once fertile and inexhaustible; for if he will but “plow deep, while sluggards sleep, he will have plenty of corn to sell and keep.”

Thus, though we are not blessed with mines of the precious metals, nor coal, nor iron, nor copper, yet we have in our soil an inexhaustible mine of true wealth, the foundation of a nation's true greatness, the basis, the hidden spring that sets in motion the wheels of trade and commerce throughout the world. And the farmer, in his high and time-honored calling, holds in his hand the electric key, by means of which he sends the thrill of life-giving pulsations throughout the whole world of human industry and sets in motion its countless spindles and wheels the sweet music of whose hum is heard in every clime.

#### ZOOLOGY.

Although no large body of water exists within or near the bor-



ders of Steuben County it formerly had a respectable number of both species and individuals of the animal kingdom. It afforded the Indian and the pioneer an abundance of wholesome wild meats, and in great variety, as well as a plentiful supply of useless or mischievous animals. According to the rule the world over, the larger animals disappeared first before the advancing tread of human occupation, and then the next in size, and so on, down to the raccoon, opossum, etc., which still exist, though in diminishing numbers. The buffalo and elk were the largest, and they disappeared on the very first approach of the white man, with his deadly rifle and indefatigable hound.

#### ANIMALS.

The common deer, which was abundant in pioneer times, is now very scarce in Indiana, being occasionally seen in some of the wildest portions of the State. The last one known to be in Steuben County was killed as much as twenty years ago.

The panther (*Felis concolor*) and two species of wild cat (*Lynx Canadensis* and *rufus*) used to infest the woods, and render traveling somewhat dangerous to the early settler, but the last seen in the county were about a third of a century ago.

The black bear, porcupine and beaver have not been seen here for a still longer period.

Minks, weasels and skunks, once common, are diminishing. Twenty to thirty years ago there was a brisk trade here in their furs and other peltry which perceptibly thinned out the fur-bearing animals.

Fox and gray squirrels keep up their proportion with the diminishing forest. The gray species is the most numerous, among which a black specimen is occasionally met with. Flying squirrels are still here, but as they are entirely nocturnal in their habits they are seldom seen. There are also ground squirrels in abundance.

Moles, rabbits and bats are of course still common.

No others have been seen for many years, though they were frequent in early days. There are still a good many muskrats.

Occasionally there is a gray fox met with, but no red foxes have been seen for a long time.

Wolves, of the large gray or "timber" species, were plentiful in early times, and more annoying and mischievous than all other animals put together; but they are now, of course, extinct.

Ground hogs, or "woodchucks," were never plentiful, and are so scarce now that seldom can one be found.

"Wild hogs," or domestic hogs escaped and running wild, were abundant in pioneer times. In a few generations these animals became as furious and dangerous as wolves.

#### BIRDS.

Of the 250 species of birds found in Steuben County, either constantly or occasionally in emigration, the group of singers exceeds in number all others, though the really excellent musicians among them number but fifteen or twenty. The most numerous represented division, the wood warblers (*Tanagridæ*) are not fine singers. The best songsters of the forest belong to the thrush and mocking-bird family.

*Thrush Family.*—The superior singing bird of Steuben County is the superior singer of all the world, namely, the wood-thrush. It is really more entertaining than the famous nightingale of Europe. Its melodious, flute-like tones are altogether "too sweet" for description. They are grouped into short tunes of eight, ten or twelve notes each, and there are six or eight tunes sung by this bird, with intervals of five to six or seven seconds between them.

Next to this *prima donna* of the forest are the olive-backed (or Swainson's) thrush, Wilson's thrush, the northern mocking-bird (or cat-bird), the brown thrush and the robin. These are all migratory birds, spending the summer here but the winter in the South. The robin sometimes remains all winter. The hermit and the olive-backed thrushes are more common in the spring and fall. The robin and the cat-bird frequent the orchards and gardens, nesting about the door-yards, and prefer these places to the woods, probably because of greater security from birds or other animals of prey. The brown thrush is found in the thickets of hazel-brush, briers, etc., which skirt old fences and the edge of woods, and generally nests in brush heaps. The remainder of this family is confined to the woodland. Their food consists of beetles, grasshoppers, snails, spiders, caterpillars, etc., together with small fruits and berries.

*Bluebird Family.*—The bluebird is the only representative of this family in the county. It is common from spring to fall, nesting in bird-houses, fence-posts, decayed trees, and feeds on winged insects, worms, grasshoppers, spiders and a scant proportion of berries.

*Kinglets.*—The ruby-crowned and the golden-crowned kinglets and the blue-gray gnat-catcher are all common during the spring



and fall. The first-mentioned is frequently found in winter, and the gnat-catcher is abundant during the summer. These are confined to the woods. The kinglets nest in the lake region, but the gnat-catcher nests here, building a wonderful structure high up on the oaks. It is somewhat purse-shaped, and often at the extremity of a bough, so as to sway with the wind, secure from enemies. It is placed in a concealed situation, and artistically, as well as substantially, finished.

*Chickadee*.—The titmouse, or black-capped chickadee, the only member of this family here, feeds upon insects, seeds, berries, crumbs, meat, etc., and generally nests in the woods, where it makes its home most of the year, but during the winter it is seen near the house, feeding upon sweepings from the table.

*Nuthatches*.—The white-bellied and the red-bellied nuthatch are common, especially the former. These birds are found in woodlands and orchards. Their nests are built in holes in trees. Food—ants, eggs of insects and seeds.

*Brown Creeper*.—A common spring, fall and winter resident, and a woodland bird, is to be mentioned in this connection.

*Wren Family*.—The Carolina wren is a very rare straggler from the South. The house wren is common locally. The winter wren is a common spring and fall visitor, often remaining during the open winters. The long-billed marsh wren is a common summer resident of the marshes, building a large globular nest of coarse sand-grass, suspended to reeds or flag stems. The short-billed marsh-wren is a common summer resident, generally found on low meadow lands. The wrens feed on insects only.

*Lark Family*.—The horned lark is a winter resident, but sometimes breeds here. It frequents barren and gravelly fields, feeding on seeds and insects. When the ground is covered with snow they may be seen feeding upon the droppings of stock about the farm.

*The Titlark* is an abundant migrant in late fall and early spring, frequenting the same localities and subsisting on the same food as the preceding. There are sometimes large flocks of this species of bird.

*Warblers*.—These are numerous. The black and white creeper is a common summer resident, nesting on the ground, generally beside a fallen log. The blue yellow-backed warbler, a rare migratory bird, is sometimes found in the tree-tops of the wild forest. The blue-winged yellow warbler is rare. The blue golden-winged

warbler is common in spring and fall. The Nashville and Tennessee warblers are very common. The orange-crowned warbler is rare. The yellow, the black-throated green, the black-throated blue, the blue, the yellow-rumped, the blackburnian, the black-poll, the yellow red-poll, and the chestnut-sided warblers are all common—some of them abundant; all migrants. The bay-breasted, the Cape May, the prairie, the yellow-throated and Kirtland's warblers are rare. The golden-crowned thrush (*Sciurus auricipillus*) is a common summer resident, frequenting low open woods. The water thrush (*S. Naevius*) is rare, but breeds here. The large-billed water thrush is common in swampy timber lands. The Connecticut warbler is rare, but may become common. It is a fine songster. The Maryland yellow-throat is found occasionally. The black-capped fly-catching warbler is common during the spring and autumn. Canada fly-catching warbler, common. Red start, very common.

*Tanagers.*—The scarlet tanager is common, and the summer red-bird (sometimes kept in cages) rare, accidentally straying from the South.

*Swallow Family.*—The barn, cliff or eave, white-bellied, and the bank or sand swallows are common. The purple martin, formerly common, is being driven out by the English sparrow. The swallows feed exclusively upon winged insects.

*Wax-wings.*—The Carolina wax-wing or cherry bird is a common resident, breeding in August and September, and feeding on the cultivated fruits.

*Vireos.*—There are a half-dozen species of these in this section of the country, inhabiting woodlands, some of them common, some of them rare.

*Shrikes or Butcher Birds.*—The great Northern shrike is rare; the logger-head shrike, two varieties, is common. These form a small but interesting family of bold and spirited birds, quarrelsome among themselves. They form a kind of connecting link between insect-eating birds and birds of prey. Their food consists of large insects, mice and small birds and snakes. They are noted for impaling their prey on thorns or sharp twigs and leaving it there—for what purpose is not yet known.

*Finch and Sparrow Family.*—Numerous; pine grosbeak, an occasional winter visitor; purple finch, a common migrant; white-winged and red cross-bills, rare winter visitors; red-poll linnet, an irregular winter visitor; pine linnet, a rare winter visitor from the North; goldfinch, or yellow bird, common and well-known; has the



appearance of a canary; snow-bunting, a common but irregular winter visitor; Lapland long-spur, a common winter visitor; Savannah sparrow, a common migrant; bay-winged bunting, very common from spring to fall; yellow-winged, Henslow's and Lincoln's sparrows, are summer residents; swamp and song sparrows, common, the latter abundant all the warm season; snow-bird, common in winter; mountain sparrow, common in winter; chipping and field sparrows, common in summer; white-throated and white-crowned sparrows, common migrants; English sparrow, abundant in the towns, driving out our native song-birds; fox sparrow, a very common spring and fall visitor; black-throated bunting, growing common; rose-breasted grosbeak, a common summer resident; breeds along the water-courses in low trees and shrubs; indigo bird, abundant in summer, frequenting low woodlands overrun with briars; towhee bunting or chewink, abundant.

Birds of this family feed entirely upon seeds except during the breeding season. Those which are residents all the year and those which are summer residents only subsist during the breeding season and feed their young almost exclusively upon insects. At other times their food consists of the seeds of grass and weeds.

The rose-breasted grosbeak is the only bird known to feed on the potato bug, and the white-crowned sparrow feeds on the grape-vine flea-beetle. The common yellow bird, or goldfinch, prefers the seeds of the thistle and lettuce. The fox sparrow and chewink scratch the ground for hibernating insects and snails. The cross-bills feed on the seeds in pine cones, and the English sparrow feeds on the seeds contained in the droppings of animals.

*Blackbird Family.*—Bobolink, common and well-known; a fine and cheerful songster; cow-bird, or cow blackbird, a summer visitor, frequenting old pasture land and the edge of woods; like the European cuckoo, it builds no nest, but lays its eggs in the nests of smaller birds, such as warblers, vireos and sparrows. Red-winged black-bird, abundant in summer; meadow-lark, well known; orchard and Baltimore orioles are very common; rusty blackbird, or grackle, is common for a week or two in spring; crow blackbird, common and well known.

With the exception of one or two species, this family is decidedly gregarious. Insects and grains constitute their food. The cow-bird destroys the eggs and young of other birds. The orioles feed largely on hairy caterpillars and also on some of the small fruits, green peas, etc.

*Crow Family.*—The raven was common, but is now rare. The common crow, well-known, emigrates southward during the coldest weather. Blue jay is the gayest plumaged and harshest-voiced bird of the American forests. Birds of this family are omnivorous.

*Fly-catcher Family.*—The king-bird is abundant in summer, frequenting orchards and the edge of the woods; great crested fly-catcher, abundant in the forest; uses snake-skins as a part of its nest material; pewee, or Phoebe bird, common; wood pewee, a common bird of the orchard and woodland; least fly-catcher, common in summer; yellow-bellied fly-catcher, a common migrant, but rare summer resident. The king-bird and pewee frequent open places; the others of this family dwell in the forest. They all subsist upon winged insects.

*Goatsucker Family.*—Whippoorwill and night-hawk, well-known and common. These birds are nocturnal in their habits and feed upon insects.

*The Chimney Swallow* is the only member of the family *Cypselidæ* that is found in this latitude. It is sometimes seen in large flocks, roosting in unused chimneys, barns and hollow trees.

*Humming-bird Family.*—The ruby-throated is the only species found here. It feeds upon insects, which it captures within flowers.

*King-fisher Family.*—The belted king-fisher is a common summer resident in suitable localities. It feeds upon small fish.

*Cuckoo Family.*—The black-billed species is common; has been called "rain crow." The yellow-billed cuckoo is not common. Omnivorous.

*Woodpecker Family.*—There are half a dozen species of woodpecker found in this locality, all common, *viz.*: The hairy, downy, yellow-bellied, red-bellied, red-headed and golden-winged. Omnivorous.

*Owl Family.*—The great horned, the mottled, the screech, the long-eared and the short-eared are abundant. The barn owl is a rare straggler from the South. Possibly one or two other species may occasionally be found here.

*Hawk Family.*—The marsh hawk, the sharp shinned, Cooper's, the sparrow, the red-tailed, the red-shouldered, the broad-winged, the rough-legged or black, and the fish hawks are all common. The white-tailed kite, the goshawk, the pigeon hawk, Swainson's hawk and the bald eagle are more rare.

*The Turkey Buzzard*, belonging to a distinct family, is rare.



*Pigeon Family.*—The wild pigeon, an abundant migrant, sometimes breeds here. The Carolina dove is a common resident here most of the year.

*The Wild Turkey* once abundant but now rare, is the only member of its family native to this region.

*Grouse Family.*—Prairie chicken, once occasional, none now; ruffed grouse, or partridge, occasional; quail, common.

*Plover Family.*—The golden plover, the killdeer and the semi-palmated are common about unfrequented ponds. The black-bellied plover is rare, if ever seen at all.

*Sandpiper Family.*—The most common species of this family are the semi-palmated, least, pectoral, red-breasted, Willst, solitary, spotted and upland sandpipers, the snipe and the woodcock. Less common are the buff-breasted and red-backed sandpipers, long-billed curlew and perhaps occasionally two or three other unimportant species.

*Heron Family.*—The green and night herons, the bittern and the least bittern are common residents. The great blue heron is a common migrant and the great white heron a rare summer visitor.

*Cranes.*—The whooping and sand-hill cranes are sometimes seen in migration.

*Rail Family.*—The Virginia and Carolina rails and the coot are often seen in the vicinity of the streams and in the margin of ponds; the clapper, king, yellow and black rails, very rarely; the Florida gallinule, occasional.

*Duck Family.*—The common species are the mallard, black, big black-head, little black-head, ring-necked, red-head (or pochard), golden-eye, butter ball, ruddy and fish (gosander) ducks, the brant and Canada geese, widgeon, golden-winged and blue-winged teal, and the hooded merganser. Rarely are seen the pintail, gadwall shoveler, wood duck, canvas-back duck, long-tailed duck and red breasted merganser. All the duck family are migratory.

*Gull Family.*—About ten species may rarely be seen in passing.

*Loon.*—One species sometimes strays into this locality from the North.

*Grebes.*—The horned and the pied-bill grebes are occasional. One or two other species very rare.

#### FISHES.

*Stickleback Family.*—This furnishes the chief game fish, as bass

and sun-fish. The local names of these fish are so various that we scarcely know how to refer to them; but we may venture to name the black bass, the green or Osage bass, the big black sun-fish or rock bass, goggle-eye and the two common sun-fish, all of which have materially diminished within the last five years.

*Perch Family.*—There are no perch, or “jack salmon,” in the county. They were once common throughout the State, but now are only to be found occasionally in some of the most favored places. They are among the finest fishes, and ought to be cultivated. The salmon sometimes attains a weight of forty pounds.

*Pike Family.*—The larger pike, sometimes called “grass pike,” used to be met with, especially in draining off the marshes. The pickerel was also native here, but none are to be found at the present day. Nor have gar pike (“gars”) existed here since the advent of mill-dams.

*Sucker Family.*—To this family belong the buffalo (rare), red-horse (occasional) and the white sucker (also occasional). Black suckers and mullets still thrive in some parts of Indiana, but not here.

*Catfish Family.*—Fish of this family are still common, but are small, weighing only a pound or two. We can scarcely name the species in English. Perhaps we may say the channel, or mud catfish, the blue and the yellow, the bull-head and one or two other small species are found here. The yellow are the most common.

*Minor Sorts.*—Besides the above, there are several varieties of chubs, silver-sides, and large numbers of other species denominated minnows, which are found in the smallest spring branches, as well as the larger streams.

Fish planting has not yet been introduced into this county.

#### REPTILES.

Of the twenty-three species of *Snakes* that have existed in this State, and probably in this county, several of the largest have been about exterminated. Only two of them are venomous, namely, the copperhead and the massasauga. Very few of these are to be found at the present day. The smaller species are useful animals, like toads, in destroying mice, moles and other vermin, and are preserved by intelligent farmers on this account.

Of *Lizards* there are very few in this section. Those creatures which resemble them are innocent salamanders, and are really as useful as toads in the destruction of flies and other insects. There



are eighteen species of these animals in Indiana. The largest attains a length of eight inches, and is black, with large, irregular yellow spots. Another large species is entirely yellow; another of a brilliant vermilion haunts cold springs. The second in size is the "mud alligator," or "water dog," a frequent annoyance to fishermen. Still another species has external gills, for respiration in water, thus resembling pollywogs.

Of *Frogs* there are five species, and of toads five. Four are tree toads. One species of frog is subterranean, excavating its burrows backward with its hind feet, which are shovel formed. It comes to the surface early to breed, after thunder showers in April, in the evening, when it is easily recognized by its loud, discordant notes.



## CHAPTER III.

### EARLY HISTORY.

FIRST SETTLERS AND LAND ENTRIES.—ORGANIZATION OF COUNTY.—LOCATION OF COUNTY SEAT.—NAME OF COUNTY.—FIRST OFFICIALS.—FIRST SESSION BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS.—BOND OF JOSEPH PIERCE.—PROCEEDINGS OF BOARD.—ERECTION OF JAMESTOWN TOWNSHIP.—JOSEPH PIERCE FIRST TREASURER OF COUNTY.—HIS BOND.—ERECTION OF OTSEGO TOWNSHIP.—ASSESSOR AND COLLECTOR APPOINTED.—INDIANS.—COUNTY BUILDINGS, COURT-HOUSE, JAIL AND ASYLUM.—PIONEER REUNIONS.—ORGANIZATION OF SOCIETY.—CONDENSED PROCEEDINGS OF ANNUAL MEETINGS FROM 1873 TO 1884.—ADDRESSES, REMINISCENCES AND ANECDOTES.—D. B. GRIFFIN'S REMINISCENCES.—MRS. J. B. WISEL'S REMINISCENCES.

#### FIRST SETTLERS AND LAND ENTRIES.

The first permanent white settlers of Steuben County were Gideon Langdon and John and Jacob Stayner, who located in 1831 on what is now known as Jackson Prairie. On the 17th of September, in the same year, Langdon made the first entry of land in the county, it being the east half of the southwest quarter of section 5, township 37, range 12 east. Ten days later, John Stayner entered the west half of the southeast quarter of the same section.

#### ORGANIZATION OF COUNTY.

The county of Lagrange was organized by an act of the General Assembly, approved Feb. 2, 1832, and "all the territory lying east of said county to the State line and south of said county and said territory to the line between townships 33 and 34," was attached thereto for civil and judicial purposes. The county of Steuben was organized in pursuance of an act of the General Assembly, approved Jan. 18, 1837, which provided that from and after the first day of May, 1837, the county of Steuben should "enjoy all the rights and jurisdictions which belong to separate and independent counties."

John W. Violet, of Elkhart County; Henry Hosteller, Sr., of



Noble; Isaac Eaton, of St. Joseph ; Benjamin Jones, of Lagrange; and John McIntosh, of Allen, were appointed Commissioners for the purpose of locating the permanent seat of justice of said county. These commissioners were required to meet, as soon as a majority of them could agree, at the house of Cornelius Gilmore, at or near the center of said county.

#### LOCATION OF COUNTY SEAT.

Isaac Glover, Abner Winsor and others made strong efforts to secure the location of the county seat at Steubenville, a few miles south of Angola, near the present village of Pleasant Lake. They offered to donate \$16,200, providing the county seat was located at that place. Messrs. Thomas Gale and Cornelius Gilmore, of Angola, agreed to give the site for the court-house and erect the buildings. Their offer was accepted, and, in accordance with the agreement, they completed a substantial frame court-house in 1841 at a cost of \$2,000. This selection has never since been seriously questioned, and the people have never been disturbed by "county-seat wars," such as have agitated the inhabitants of many counties.

#### NAME OF COUNTY.

The county was named in honor of Baron Frederick de Steuben, a noted soldier who served under the great King Frederick, of Prussia. He came to America during the war of the Revolution, and tendered his services to the patriot cause. He was commissioned, and rendered efficient aid to the army by greatly improving its discipline. He was killed at the battle of Camden, S. C., in 1780.

#### FIRST OFFICIALS.

William M. Cary was appointed by the Governor, Jan. 30, 1837, as Sheriff of Steuben County, to serve until the first Monday of August following. A writ of election was issued by the Governor April 11, 1837, for the election of clerk, sheriff, recorder, two associate judges and three commissioners. An election was held a few weeks afterward, but the precise date cannot be determined. The Board of Commissioners was authorized by the organic act to meet in special session, when elected and qualified, "to appoint a lister and make other necessary appointments."

#### FIRST SESSION BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS.

The first meeting of the Board of Commissioners was held June 26, 1837, the Commissioners being Seth W. Murray, James Clark

and Jonas Twichell. James McConnell was also present as Clerk, and William M. Cary as Sheriff. We copy the following proceedings from the record of this first session:

“Joseph Pierce presented his bond for the faithful discharge of his duties as Agent of the Surplus Revenue for the county of Steuben for the present year, and until his successor shall be chosen and qualified, which reads as follows, to wit:

“Know all men by these presents, That we, Joseph Pierce, Cornelius Gilmore and William M. Cary, of Steuben County, are held and firmly bound unto the State of Indiana in the sum of \$4,300, lawful money of the United States, for the payment of which, well and truly to be made and done, we bind ourselves, our heirs, executors and administrators, jointly and severally, firmly by these presents. Sealed with our seal, and dated this 24th day of June, 1837.

“The condition of the above obligation is such that if the above bound Joseph Pierce will faithfully discharge the duties of his office as Agent of said State of Indiana for loaning that part of the surplus revenue of the United States, to which said county of Steuben is entitled by virtue of an act of the General Assembly approved February, 1837, according to the provisions of said act, and the act that may be amendatory thereto, then the above obligation to be void and of no effect, otherwise to be and remain in full force and virtue in law.

“Signed, sealed and delivered by the obligors and approved by the Board of Commissioners of Steuben County.	}	JOSEPH PIERCE, CORNELIUS GILMORE, WILLIAM M. CARY.
--	---	--

“JAMES McCONNELL, *Clerk*.

“[This document calls to mind the distribution of surplus revenue among the several States by the United States in 1837, the only instance of the kind in our history.]

“It is ordered that there be an election for two justices of the peace for Jackson Township, said election to be holden the 24th day of July next at the usual place of holding elections in said township. And also appointed to said township James Hardy and Orrin Goodrich, Constables; Benjamin Twichell, Supervisor of the second road district; Abner Davis and M. Carver, Fence-Viewers; George Hendry, Inspector of Elections.

“It is ordered that E. M. Haskins be licensed to vend foreign merchandise and groceries by paying into the county treasury five dollars.



"On petition of Theron Storrs and others, it is ordered that congressional township 38 north, range 13 east, be set off and organized as prescribed by law in such cases made and provided, and that said township be called Jamestown. And that there be notice given of an election in said township for a justice of the peace, and that Valorus Baker be appointed Constable; Theron Storrs, Inspector of Elections, and John Bell, Jr., Supervisor.

"On petition of Aaron B. Goodwin and others for the setting apart and organization of the congressional township 36, ranges 14 and 15 east, it is therefore ordered that said township be set off and organized as other civil townships, and that notice of an election for two justices of the peace be given, and that Hiram S. Parker and James Winters be Constables for said township, and that they qualify themselves according to law; also, that Aaron B. Goodwin be Inspector of Elections.

"It is ordered that Joseph Pierce be, and he is hereby, appointed County Treasurer.

"Know all men by these presents, That we, Joseph Pierce, Cornelius Gilmore and William M. Cary, of Steuben County, are held and firmly bound unto the State of Indiana in the sum of \$2,500, lawful money of the United States, for the payment of which well and truly to be made and done, we bind ourselves, our heirs, executors and administrators, jointly and severally, firmly by these presents. Sealed with our seals, and dated this 4th day of September, A. D. 1837.

"The conditions of the above obligation is such that if the above bound Joseph Pierce will faithfully discharge the duties of his office as County Treasurer, for the County of Steuben, for the term of one year, and will render a true and just account of all moneys which may come into his hands by virtue of his said office, and will at the expiration of his term of service deliver over to his successor in office all books, papers, documents and other things belonging to said office, and which may be in his hands and possession, and will moreover pay to his successor all moneys which may be in his hands belonging to the county, then the above obligation to be void and of no effect, otherwise to be and remain in full force and virtue in law.

"Signed, sealed and delivered by the obligors, and allowed by the Board of Commissioners of Steuben County.	} JOSEPH PIERCE, CORNELIUS GILMORE, WILLIAM M. CARY.
--	--

JAMES McCONNELL, *Clerk.*

"It is ordered that congressional township 36, ranges 14 and 15, be set off and organized with the privileges of other civil townships, and be called Otsego. And also ordered that the following person be and is hereby appointed a township officer: James Clark, Inspector of Elections. Also an election for a justice of the peace to be holden on the first Monday of August next.

"It is ordered that David Sams be, and he is hereby, appointed Assessor for the county the present year, and that he be notified of his appointment.

"It is ordered that William M. Cary be, and he is hereby, appointed Collector of the county revenue the present year."

Thus was the governmental machinery of the county fully set in motion. At subsequent meetings, other townships were erected.

#### INDIANS.

During the first few years after the settlement of the county, the native Americans were very numerous, this region being then occupied by the Pottawatomies as a hunting ground. They were at peace with the "pale-faces," consequently no serious depredations were committed upon the scattered settlements. Their chief's name was Baw Beese, who is reputed to have administered the affairs of his little kingdom with a sense of justice almost Roman in its sternness. His usual residence was in Branch County, Mich. In 1840 the Indians were removed to a reservation in the far West.

#### COUNTY BUILDINGS.

On the organization of Steuben County, strong efforts were made by Isaac Glover, Abner Winsor and others, to secure the location of the county seat at Steubenville, a few miles south of Angola, near the present village of Pleasant Lake. They offered, as stated before, to donate \$16,200, provided the county seat was located at that place. Messrs. Gale and Gilmore, founders of Angola, agreed to give the site for the court-house and erect the buildings. Their offer was accepted, and in accordance with the agreement they completed a substantial frame court-house in 1841, at a cost of \$2,000. The building was upon the site of the present court-house, from which it was moved in 1868, and it now stands on the south side of Maumee street, a short distance east of the public square. The present



court-house, a very substantial structure, was erected in 1868, at a cost of \$27,000. On the first floor are the offices of the auditor, treasurer, clerk and recorder, while in the second story sessions of court are held, as well as occasional public meetings. The four offices are provided with commodious fire-proof vaults.

The first county jail was constructed of hewn logs. In 1839 a frame jail was erected over and around the old one, the log building answering as a cell for the frame one after the latter was built. The first prisoners confined in this jail were a couple of horse thieves who were captured in the northern part of the county. When they were brought here the jail was full of lumber which the sheriff had stored there for the purpose of drying. As the jail could not be put in readiness very well that night, the prisoners were taken to the hotel and S. A. Powers, uncle of S. A. Powers, Esq., of Angola, volunteered to help guard them. In the morning the sheriff cleared the jail and the prisoners were duly incarcerated in the log cell. The following morning they were gone; and it was said that when Mr. Powers heard of it, he indulged in language more forcible than polite. Some one had very kindly helped the prisoners to escape. It was in this cell that the notorious Silas Doty was confined. In 1877 a new stone and brick jail, of beautiful design, was built at a cost of \$22,000. The old frame structure was moved toward the depot and converted into a livery barn. The new jail is one of the handsomest structures of its kind in Northern Indiana, and attracts favorable comment from all visitors to Angola.

The county asylum is located near Crooked Lake, three miles northwest of Angola, on a fine farm of 315 acres, which is valued at \$60 per acre. The old building now in use is composed of three different structures joined together, and is not very impressive as to beauty. Across the road a fine brick building has just been erected, which will last a generation, and as to appearance is in harmony with the other county buildings. Its contract cost is \$14,853. Including furniture, etc., the cost will reach \$19,000. It was occupied early in 1885. The number of persons dependent on the county for support is at present twenty. The present efficient Superintendent is Samuel A. Anspaugh, who began his duties March 8, 1878. He was preceded by Alexander Moore, who was in charge for eleven years; and his predecessor, Alonzo Cobb, who served three or four years, was the first Superintendent of the county poor. Under Mr. Anspaugh the farm is

well cared for, supplied with good stock, and the institution is self-sustaining.

#### PIONEER REUNIONS.

In nearly every community in our now populous Northwest the old settlers have formed associations for the purpose of holding annual meetings and renewing memories of the past. The Steuben County pioneers were not so prompt in taking this step as those of surrounding counties. In the summer of 1873 a call was published in the *Republican*, as follows:

"The old settlers of Steuben County are fast passing away and their children, many of them, have sought new homes in other States, or become like their fathers, pioneers in Territories. A few years more and every one of the early settlers and their children will have "passed beyond the flood," and no record of their early history will be known to those who will reap the benefits and enjoy the luxuries and blessings of our county, made fruitful and wealthy by the industry, energy and self-sacrificing privations of the first settlers. Let there be a meeting of all the old settlers and their children to compare notes, revive old reminiscences and appoint some competent person to write up the incidents, anecdotes and land marks of early days that their children may know, while they are enjoying the blessings of life, what it cost to produce them. The following are among the early pioneers, and there are doubtless many more with whom we are not acquainted, and we ask them, as many as can, to meet us at the court-house at Angola on Saturday, Aug. 9, 1873, at one o'clock P. M., that we may perfect an organization and take the initiatory steps for an 'old settlers' Jubilee.' Let every one that can attend and inform all within their neighborhood of the time and place of meeting." Here followed a list of about eighty pioneers.

#### OLD SETTLERS' JUBILEE.

At that called meeting the following township committees were appointed to awaken interest in their respective localities, and to prepare historical reports with a view to a "jubilee" on the 25th of September following: Millgrove, Nelson Newton, George Harding and Orlando Wilder; Jamestown, Clayton Mallory, Cephas McCuller and John McClue; Fremont, Jeremiah Tillotson, Theron Storrs and Willard L. Scott; Clear Lake, George Hotchkiss, David Harris and D. B. Teeters; York, Calvin Powers, David Hanselman and H. P. Hathaway; Scott, Augustus Woodworth, Jas. A. Segur



and Nelson Hutchins; Pleasant, George W. Baldwin, Able Sowle and Lewis Stealey; Jackson, Zephaniah Stayner, Amasa Sams and Porter Gleason; Salem, Eli M. Teal, Elbridge Wright and H. P. Butler; Steuben, Samuel Carter, Jacob Abby and Capt. S. B. George; Otsego, Henry R. Williams, A. J. Corbin and Ed. C. Johnson; Richland, M. B. Gordon, S. W. Scoville and John Cameron. The jubilee was held at the appointed time, and was a complete success. The day was favorable and the attendance large. Among those present were John Slick and wife, of Salem Township. The former was a soldier under Bonaparte, and came to this county at an early day. Mrs. Slick never heard a brass band play until this reunion. Speeches were made by several persons and some historical reports were read, but no set programme was followed, everything being spontaneous.

#### SECOND MEETING.

The second reunion was held Aug. 27, 1874, in McConnell's Park and was well attended. The day was pleasant in every respect. As on the previous occasion, there was no formal order of exercises, but prayers, music, conversation, recitals of incidents, reminiscences, expressions of regard, regrets for absentees—all terse, timely and interesting—made up the day's entertainment.

#### THIRD REUNION.

Aug 19, 1875, was appointed for the next meeting. The day opened cloudy and threatening, and many were doubtless deterred from attending. Still, by noon 2,000 persons were assembled. The procession to the park was made up by townships, the oldest settlers, so far as they could be arranged, bearing the banner which indicated the place of settlement. Mrs. Alexander Chapin carried Millgrove, leading the concourse. On arriving at the grove the crowd, so far as possible, was seated, with the "old folks" nearest and around the stands. After preliminary exercises and dinner volunteer speeches were called for.

The first respondent, Russell Brown, of Orland, stated that he removed from Onondaga County, N. Y., to Lagrange County, this State, in 1836. At that time Steuben was a part of Lagrange County, with the seat of justice at Lima. He assisted in locating a road to Lagrange Center, and on reaching the place found nothing but a brush heap where the town now stands.

Elder Blanchard, of Wolcottville, was next introduced. He lik-

ened the meeting of the early settlers of Steuben County to a reunion of the alumni of some college; all had met together to call to mind the experiences of the past and to note the changes the finger of time had wrought on the county and its inhabitants. The speaker's father settled at Orland in the year 1835, the second house at that place being erected by him, a rude structure, indeed, to say the best of it. At that early day persons living many miles away in adjacent townships were styled neighbors, and in the full sense of the term were such. It was highly essential in those days for the people of these sparsely settled townships to be neighborly and help each other. They used to assist one another in building and raising the log cabins. In those days we would pride ourselves on being first-rate log-house carpenters, and we were not only good log-cabin carpenters, but also masons. Masons sufficiently skilled to plaster shut the gaping cracks between the logs and mechanically build up the customary old-fashioned stick chimneys. In those days necessity made mechanics of men. Most every man could make a plow-beam or an ox-yoke. The speaker took occasion to refer to the country as being not an unpleasant one to locate in and clear up at the earliest period of its history. It took but a few months to clear off a few acres of ground and to have a heavy crop of corn or potatoes therefrom. No wonder Steuben has some of the largest and most productive farms in the State. Nature has done everything for the county. The young people should cherish the memories of their ancestors by retaining the old homesteads handed down to them. Mr. Blanchard then closed his remarks with a few touching words relating to the reunions of early settlers as having a natural tendency to wed the hearts of the old folks closer together and to produce that natural flow of harmony and good feeling only resulting from these happy yearly gatherings.

Dr. Geo. W. McConnell stated briefly that he settled in Steuben during the fall of 1836. Mother Chapin was the first person that made him a coat. Remembered the time very well when Elder Blanchard earned his daily bread by the sweat of his brow splitting rails at 50 cents per thousand. Right well he did his work, too.

In response to loud calls Mrs. Alexander Chapin next came upon the platform. She had been prominently identified with the early settling of the county, as appeared from the course of her short speech. She, with a large family, moved into a house 14 x 14 feet near Orland, and well remembered the cordiality



with which she was greeted by her few neighbors in that then sparsely settled locality.

Joseph Tousley, sixty-one years of age, here came forward. He had settled in Jamestown over thirty-nine years previously. At that time the red man of the forest still lingered in portions of Northern Indiana. Late in the fall he had frequently met squads of Indians carrying cranberries to Coldwater to market. The first bedstead Mr. Tousley slept on in Jamestown he constructed of poles with tapered ends stuck into holes made in the logs of his cabin.

Mr. and Mrs. Slick were next assisted upon the platform. Mr. Slick, at this meeting over ninety years old, fought under Napoleon I., after which he removed from France to England, where he was soon pressed into the British army and sent to Canada. During the war of 1812, while in a conflict, he deserted the English army and joined the American forces, from which time he resided in the United States.

George Harding, of Orland, now arose. He settled in Jamestown Township in 1835. For many years he was engaged in carrying passengers and merchandise from Cleveland, Ohio, to various points in Northern Indiana, and consequently was quite familiar with the intervening country.

Leland H. Stocker, in response to a call, said he settled in Steuben in 1835, when there were but ten white families in the county. He remarked that about all the recollection he had of early things, was that he was a boy, and felt as though he was one yet. He well remembered the trips he, in company with others, some of whom long since passed from earth, had made over the country by moonlight, during the long winter evenings. They would meet together, construct a rude sled, and jumping aboard, start for a neighbor's shanty to spend the evening. They thought nothing of journeying ten miles through the woods in this manner, many times not reaching home before the sun was peering through the tree-tops around their houses. Now, while gazing upon the faces of so many who were his associates in the early [history of the county, the speaker felt like taking each one by the hand and calling them brothers and sisters.

Captain C. C. Bodley, measuring six feet seven inches in height, was next presented to the audience, but owing to a throat affection did not speak except through Dr. McConnell. In the early days of the county, Captain Bodley, being an expert musician, made most of the music for the country dances; in fact, whenever a party was

announced, he was always the first to receive an invitation accompanied by a request to bring along his flute for the edification of the company.

We extract the following from a speech made on this occasion by Rev. John Paul Jones, one of the pioneer preachers of this region, and present Auditor of Lagrange County.

“ I came to your county in 1842, having been appointed as junior preacher of the Steuben Circuit by the Indiana Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, the session being held that year at Centerville, Wayne County. The conference then comprised the entire State of Indiana, which was subsequently divided and is now under the jurisdiction of four conferences. The circuit then embraced all the settled portions of Steuben County and part of the county of Branch, in Michigan. There were twenty-eight appointments or preaching places to be filled by my colleague, Rev. E. I. Blue, and myself, alternately once a fortnight. I came among you almost an entire stranger, having had no acquaintance with any of your citizens, except Dr. Madison Marsh, whom I met at Auburn the year previous, S. W. Scoville, Esq., then a young farmer of Richland Township, afterward County Auditor, who is present with us to-day, and Newton D. Canfield, who died a few years since.

“The winter of 1842-'3 was remarkable for the severity of the weather and will be remembered by the early settlers as the long and dreary winter, reminding us vividly of Longfellow's graphic description in 'Hiawatha.' Toward spring, feed for stock became very scarce. Those who had the means wherewith to purchase, resorted to our more highly favored neighbors of the prairies for supplies, going down, as they said, to Egypt; and those too poor to do so felled the trees of the forest, upon which to browse the cattle, as a substitute for hay and grain. In consequence of this scarcity of provender much of the stock perished. The excitement of William Miller's prediction, about this time of the end of the world, caused a gloom to settle upon the minds of many of the people. Several itinerant lecturers visited this part of the country, fixing the time for the great conflagration in the month of April, 1843.

“The gatherings for religious services were well attended, the people coming from far and near, eager to receive instruction and glad to join in such revivals. The names of those engaged in ministerial work among you that year, whom I now recall, were Stocker, Stealy, Minor, Kellogg, Littlefield and Blanchard. Our work being so extensive, we seldom met, having but little time



for social gatherings; we knew, however, by report, how matters were progressing, and with fraternal regard pursued our plans. I assisted in the construction of the first meeting house in the county, a hewed log structure near the farm of E. T. Hammond, in Salem Township. Our preaching places were private dwellings and barns, and frequently the groves were resorted to and seats were improvised for the accommodation of the assembled 'multitudes,' so regarded at that time. Our log cabins with but one window were quite convenient and could be used as parlor, sitting-room, drawing room, bed-chamber and kitchen as well as chapel, and here as well as in the more commodious and beautiful temples we could worship the Father in spirit and in truth.

"The preachers of those times rarely took part in political affairs, having but little inclination in that direction, save that of exercising the freeman's right, dear to the heart of every true patriot, to vote. When, however, in later years questions involving the most sacred rights of the citizen, affecting public morals and the safety of the republic arose, it was deemed eminently proper that the pulpit as well as the press, the minister and the private citizen alike should actively participate in political affairs.

"This county has obtained no little notoriety growing out of the action of several of her people upon these questions. The importance of a single vote has been frequently alluded to, and this county designated as an illustrious example in this regard. The true version of the story appears to be substantially this: Dr. Marsh and Captain Beal, both residents of this county, were candidates for the office of Representative in the General Assembly for the counties of Steuben and De Kalb. Mr. Beal received the certificate of election, but the seat was contested, the result being that Dr. Marsh was declared duly elected by one vote, it having been ascertained that the Board of Canvassers had improperly, on account of some informality, thrown out a vote intended for Marsh. At the ensuing session of the Legislature, 1845, Edward A. Hannegan was chosen United States Senator by a majority of one, Dr. Marsh casting his vote for Hannegan. It is claimed that Texas was admitted into the Union in consequence of Hannegan's vote, and now the great results of this affair are attributed to Steuben.

"Your people gained further political notoriety when some of the oldest and most respectable citizens were prosecuted for alleged violation of the Fugitive Slave Law, in aiding and abetting some liberty-loving people of dusky hue in their flight toward the

Queen's dominions, under the stars and stripes of their own land, where it is asserted that 'all men are created equal.' I speak of these things not in a partisan sense, but refer to them as incidents of the time and as part of the history of our country, strangely contrasting with the spirit and practice of the present time. An indignation meeting, largely attended, was held at Orland, when those who were regarded as instrumental in these prosecutions were denounced in unmeasured terms. The results of the war have, however, settled these questions forever, and it is pleasing now to contemplate the fact that the scenes which gave rise to such feelings are no more to be enacted. We respond to the sentiment 'let the dead bury its dead.' To-day, it is true, we have questions of vital importance, but they are not calculated to disturb fraternal feelings.

"But I must close. When I first came among you, being but a little past twenty years of age, and not having the advantages of a liberal education, either literary or theological, with a few books in my saddle bags, and but little time to study, it was with much timidity that I attempted the duties of my calling. I call to mind with pleasure and gratitude the many marks of favor received at the hands of those with whom I mingled, both in and out of the church of my choice, and shall ever have them in grateful remembrance. They are not all here who were living then. Many have crossed to the other side, and some are now

"Brushing the dews on Jordan's banks,  
The crossing to whom is near.

We shall not all meet again at a reunion like this to-day. Let me say to the children of the early settlers, as you shall perchance go forth to become pioneers of other lands, emulate the example and virtues of your noble fathers and mothers; be thankful for the superior advantages you enjoy; and live so as to be useful, honored and respected, wherever you may dwell. To all let me say, farewell! May God continue to bless the pioneers of Steuben County, and bring them to the inheritance incorruptible, undefiled, and that shall never fade away."

#### THIRD ANNUAL REUNION.

The third annual reunion was held at McConnell's Grove, Aug. 17, 1876. The day was pleasant, and the attendance was variously estimated at from 2,000 to 3,000. The people gathered at the public square and marched to the grove, headed by the Angola



silver cornet band. Arrived at the grove, appropriate public exercises were held, including prayer by Rev. H. J. Carpenter, of Otsego, the oldest settled clergyman of the county then living. The election of officers resulted as follows: President, Abner Winsor; Vice-President, Calvin Powers; Secretary, Orlando Wilder; Treasurer, George Harding. The following were named as an executive committee: Millgrove, Chester D. Salisbury; Jamestown, Clayton Mallory; Fremont, Demary Tillitson; Clear Lake, David Harris; York, William Wicoff; Scott, James Segur; Pleasant, Jesse M. Gale; Jackson, Robert Ryan; Salem, Henry P. Butler; Steuben, James Carter; Otsego, Ransom Gates; Richmond, Samuel W. Scoville. In the afternoon able addresses were made by Hon. John B. Howe, of Lima, and A. Ellison, of Lagrange.

#### REUNION OF 1877.

The next annual meeting was held Aug. 16, 1877, and was one of the best ever held, though it was as informal as the preceding ones. L. H. Stocker gave the address of welcome, and off-hand speeches were made by a number. Dr. G. W. McConnell and A. S. Sherwood acted as Marshals.

#### FIFTH ANNUAL REUNION.

In 1878, the meeting was held June 20. Notwithstanding a shower of rain in the morning, and an evident promise of more rain during the day, people came in from the surrounding country in considerable numbers during the forenoon. At eleven o'clock the bands paraded the streets, and the procession was formed which proceeded to the upper park in McConnell's Addition. The grounds had been nicely and conveniently arranged with suitable seats and a large, commodious stand built for officers and speakers. The weather had cleared off somewhat, and it was thought it would not be a bad day after all. A. S. Sherwood acted as Marshal, and President G. W. McConnell called the meeting to order. An appropriate address of welcome was delivered by Leland H. Stocker. Music was furnished during the day by the Angola silver cornet band, the Angola ladies' band, and a martial band, of drums and fife. After dinner Hon. Cyrus G. Luce was introduced. He at once took the undivided attention of the assemblage and talked to them of the olden time, and of the by-gone incidents, and of the changes wrought by the years in their onward roll. Before he had finished, and when the interest was

at its height, the clouds broke forth with sudden and heavy rain, and all further enjoyment was brought to a close. Hurriedly the meeting proceeded to elect George Harding, President, and Leland H. Stocker, Secretary, for the ensuing year, and then adjourned.

## SIXTH REUNION.

Thursday, June 12, 1879, the pioneers again assembled on the square, and about noon, under the marshalship of A. S. Sherwood, they marched to McConnell's Park. The proceedings were opened in the usual manner, and an address of welcome was delivered by William B. McConnell. Then came recess for dinner. The afternoon was allotted to impromptu speeches by old settlers. The first speaker introduced was James W. Jefferd. He said he would soon arrive at the allotted age of man, threescore and ten years; and this was one of the happiest periods of his whole life, for now he could meet face to face with the few pioneers who are still living. Continuing, he said:

"I settled in this county in 1837. No one knows the hardships we endured. I earned ten or twelve dollars at Hamilton, and went to the prairies north of Lima for wheat." There was so much filth in it that the miller at Union Mills refused to grind it unless it was washed; so he cleaned it and then obtained some nice flour, but only sixty pounds. Mr. Jefferd exhibited a hoe he made in 1837. That and another he made weighed six pounds. They knew nothing then of cast steel. Mr. J., also related about the first surgical operation performed in the county. In closing his remarks, the speaker said: "This is the last time I shall ever be permitted to appear before you; but as long as I live, I shall hold these old settlers as my best friends. They are dearer to me than my own kindred are. We suffered here together. Some had more money than others, but I earned my bread by the sweat of my brow. I presume I cleared as much, if not more land than anybody else. If I had not been so foolish, and overtaxed my strength, I would not be as weak as I am now, and might have lived to be a hundred years old."

After Mr. Jefferd had been led to his seat, the audience sang "Come, thou fount of every blessing," after which music was furnished by the martial band present.

Winn Powers, nearly eighty years old, and the only survivor of four brothers who settled near the eastern boundary of the county, in what is now known as the Powers settlement, was next introduced.



He said his brother came to this county in 1836, and entered some land for himself and many others, and while he was here he was on English Prairie and engaged twenty-five bushels of wheat to be had the next spring, in 1837, when he expected his brothers to be here in the wilderness. "It was the first of July before we arrived here, and we expected that the wheat would all be gone by that time. We went to the house of the man we had bought it of, but did not think he would have any, for wheat was scarce and high; but he had it. My brother asked what it was worth, and was told \$1 per bushel. Another man who was there offered to give him twenty shillings, but he told him to go and get it of some one else. He would not take any more. \* \* \* Mr. Jefferd has spoken of hard times, but I never thought it was any hardship. The work had to be done. To be sure, it was rather difficult to get a living. We had deer's tallow, beeswax and honey, but were troubled sometimes to get anything to go with them. Bread was hard to get. My brothers hated hunting and dogs, but were very glad to get a venison ham occasionally; I used to provide turkeys and venison for them to a considerable extent."

James W. Lockwood came forward after the music ceased, and said he had formerly been a resident of Steuben County, but had been absent for many years, until quite recently. His niece married Robert L. Douglass, the prosecuting attorney at the time of the Doty trial. Mr. Lockwood arrived in the county June 8, 1837. He said he was poor when he came here, and had to depend upon some particular friends. His land was entered. He endured the hardships in early days common to all the old settlers. His wife died some time since, and now he had no home, but was waiting to be called "to that Eden home on high." At the conclusion of Mr. Lockwood's remarks, Mr. Helme, of Orland, and his little four-year-old son Bennie favored the audience with some really good music, the father playing on the fife and the child using the snare drum. The little fellow was not much taller than the drum, but performed his part with credit.

G. W. McConnell then came forward and said that as the audience had had a specimen of "Young America," he would now introduce "Old America" in the person of Willard Dewitt, aged 104 years. [He was in his 104th year at this time but had not completed that age. He has since died, nearly 105 years old. A sketch of this centenarian is given in the Scott Township chapter.] Mr. Dewitt did not make any remarks, being too feeble. Mrs.

Stephen A. Powers, widow of a former county surveyor, was next presented to the audience, and then Mrs. Brown, sister of Major Wright, who settled on the Beaver Dam Lake, in Lagrange County, was introduced. She was nearly ninety years of age. She and her husband came here with Judge Gale. Mr. Brown built the first shanty in Angola. Mr. and Mrs. Michael Depue, of Hall's Corners, Mich., who were among the pioneer settlers in Jamestown Township, were next introduced as being the only couple among the old settlers who were married when they came into the county, and who were still living. Their ages at this time were seventy-five and sixty-nine. They were married in 1831. Their daughter was the first child born in Jamestown Township.

Abel Craine next spoke, and closed by singing a verse of an Indian song. Harvey Olmstead, President of the Lagrange County Old Settlers' Association, was introduced and made a few remarks, which were well received. Nelson Newton, of Orland, then related his experience of early days. K. Gould, eighty-seven years of age, next stepped forward and spoke for several minutes in a remarkably clear voice and said he could walk six miles in a day and not feel the effects at all. He said his health was better than when he was fifty years of age. Some thirty-seven years before this meeting he had a shock of the palsy which destroyed his speech to a great extent for many years. It was now over forty years since the denomination to which he belonged said he must go to preaching, and during the greater portion of the time since then he has been at work for the Master. Three times during his life he has been moved to where the Indians roamed through the forest. When he was quite young his parents moved from Washington County, N. Y., to Cayuga County in the same State. There were Indians there. In a few years they came to Sandusky County, Ohio, and found Indians again. A third time they followed the star of empire into the untrodden forests of the West and settled in Indiana, where he was once more brought face to face with the red men.

Moses Sanborn came to this country in 1841, but didn't arrive on the cars. When his party reached the river, they found it so high that they could not ford it. A raft was made, and the most valuable load (the ladies) sent over first. In about twelve hours they got everything across and came on to Steuben County. President Harding then made a few remarks. He said that in 1835 about 2,200 acres of land had been taken up in Jamestown Township, and



in 1836 almost 7,000 acres were entered. When he first came here there were no houses between Mill Grove and Bean Creek, or Morencie, Mich.

For the ensuing year the society chose G. W. McConnell as President, George Harding as Vice-President, and L. H. Stocker as Secretary. The exercises closed with music, and a farewell address by A. W. Hendry.

#### SEVENTH REUNION.

The seventh annual reunion was appointed for Thursday, June 10, 1880, at the court-house. Threatening weather forbade the exercises being held at McConnell's Park, as planned. At half past eleven the meeting was called to order in the court-house by President McConnell, and the usual opening exercises were performed, after which the address of welcome was delivered by Rev. W. P. Aylsworth. At the afternoon session a paper was read containing some recollections by Rev. Aaron Wood, at that time in charge of an asylum for feeble-minded children at Knightstown, Henry County, but who formerly was a pioneer preacher in this region, and who traveled through Steuben County as Presiding Elder as early as 1839. He wrote as follows:

"In the year of our Lord 1805 I first crossed the Ohio River at Marietta, Athens [now Washington] County, and though then but three years old I remember the river and town. This place was settled by educated Puritans and Huguenots, and was at the time the best educated society west of the Ohio. From 1806 to 1814 I lived near Chillicothe, then the seat of government for the State of Ohio. Governors Tiffin, Worthington, Meigs and McArthur were intimate acquaintances of my father at the age when, as a boy, I would admire great men. When ten years of age I read the newspapers and learned the incidents of the war of 1812, especially as all the able-bodied men were in the army, and only the old men and boys were at home.

"In 1814 the family moved to Champaign County, and as Urbana had been an outpost and Columbus was now the capital, it increased my acquaintances with the men of those towns. North of Piqua, Urbana and Columbus to the lakes was a wilderness, uninhabited by American civilization west of the Connecticut reserve, but from 1815 to 1820 it settled up very rapidly. The same was true of the southern counties of the then new State of Indiana. But the garden of Indiana was still in the possession of the untu-

tored savage. The first I learned of that country was in 1818. Our neighbor, Benjamin Cheney, collected a drove of cattle and grazed them from the plains of Darby to Green Bay (now in Wisconsin), for the army at that garrison. The neighbor boys, older than myself, had what I envied, the privilege of that romantic trip around Lake Michigan to Green Bay.

"The raw materials essential to an agricultural and mechanical population are distributed over Indiana more than in any other State in the Union. Soil, water, rock and lumber are better distributed over the entire State than in any of the other States. There are no precious metals, but the useful is inexhaustible—iron, coal and lime; of forest trees I have seen fifty varieties; of medical plants there are many, too tedious to mention.

"It seems strange that forty-two years have passed since I went as a Presiding Elder to a camp-meeting near Shallow Lake. But I have a distinct recollection of its social standing. The church members and campers were not homogeneous. Each preacher and member had a veneration for the manner of conducting the meeting according to his own experience in the country from whence he came, and they were there from as far north as Troy, N. Y., and south as far as Virginia. There was a stand large enough for a buzzard roost and high enough for a gallows. The altar was enclosed by a pen of poles inside the cross aisles. Knowing as I did that a promiscuous crowd could not be controlled with such scaffolding, I took official charge, had the poles carried away, the stand reduced in size and lowered nearer the seats, and promised if the preachers and the members would do as I told them we would have good order throughout the meeting.

"To the few acquaintances remaining I would say, be content with your evening of life in your well-chosen homes; and to the young I would say, utilize the resources that are within your reach. There is no better country than Indiana."

Rev. C. H. Blanchard, of Wolcottville, a member of the La-grange Pioneer Association, appeared as a delegate from that organization and related many incidents of pioneer life in Mill Grove Township, this county.

Russell Brown, of Orland, father of Hon. E. Brown, who came west from Onondaga County, N. Y., and settled in Lagrange County in 1836, was introduced. He was once a strong, healthy man, but he was now tottering with age. He reviewed some of his early experiences and hardships of the early settlers of the



county, and referred with pride to the churches, free schools and benevolent institutions of our State to-day. He also told of attending the State pioneers' meeting the year previous.

The next speaker was Eben Thayer, of Union City, Mich., who came from the Empire State in 1836; and after music the next one introduced was Mr. Kimble, of Orland, who came from the East and settled near Coldwater in 1832.

Rev. E. Holdstock, who was a "circuit rider" in the wilds of Indiana as early as 1839, related some experiences. He came here when a young man, and so delicate in frame that the people predicted he would not live to come around again, having thirty appointments to fill. He told how his horse was stolen by Indians—he remembered it well, for he had important business on hand; walked to Angola, got his license, and went to Orland to be married. This was June 15, 1840. He endured many more hardships worthy the early pioneer, but outlived them all; had grown fat and felt like a young man yet. His salary was in the early days about \$40 a year.

The centenarian of Scott Township, Willard Dewitt, was then introduced, and Rev. Mr. Carpenter delivered the closing address. For the ensuing year the following officers were chosen: President, A. S. Sherwood; Vice-President, Jesse M. Gale; Secretary and Treasurer, Stephen A. Powers.

#### EIGHTH ANNUAL REUNION.

The next meeting was held Aug. 18, 1881, at the court-house. Threatening weather and competing attractions caused the attendance to be rather small. The opening address was delivered by Elder Blanchard, of Wolcottville, Lagrange County. He was one of the first settlers of Steuben County, and helped raise the first log cabin. He toiled hard on harder diet. He shared the ague of 1838. He was by the dying and helped return earth to earth. George Harding gave an account of the time the first land entries were made in Jamestown Township. A few of them still own their farms, he being one. Cephas McCullough was at the meeting and stated that he still resided in Jamestown, on the land he bought at the United States land-office, Fort Wayne.

Winn Powers, of York Township, gave an account of himself and brother moving from Allegany County, N. Y., to this county, the wagons being drawn by oxen, with a stock of cows, a journey of 500 miles. A. W. Woodworth was with the earliest settler of

York Township. His ax and muscle let the sun shine where there was too much shade. He also made roads, bridged mud and morass. He obtained the *sobriquet* of the "racking pony," on Jackson Prairie, because of his beating others in cradling wheat. After York Township was divided, he lived in Scott Township; but he was now arranging to move to Kansas, and took this opportunity of saying good-by to the old settlers. A number of others made short speeches. For the ensuing year Jesse M. Gale was chosen President, and S. A. Powers was elected Secretary and Treasurer.

## NINTH ANNUAL REUNION.

The next meeting was held Aug. 17, 1882, at McConnell's Park. It was called to order by President Jesse M. Gale, and the address of welcome was delivered by Elder A. S. Hale. Russell Brown, of Orland, also made a speech before dinner. In the afternoon the speakers were Dr. McConnell, A. S. Sherwood, Russell Brown, L. B. Eaton, Rev. H. J. Carpenter and others. At the business meeting, Dr. G. W. McConnell received the honor of being elected President of the society "to serve during the remainder of his natural life." Henry P. Hathaway was elected Secretary for the ensuing year. Russell Brown, of Orland, and Myron Powers, of York, were appointed delegates to the Lagrange County pioneers' meeting, and F. Macartney and A. S. Sherwood were appointed as delegates to De Kalb County.

## TENTH ANNUAL REUNION.

The tenth annual reunion of the old settlers of Steuben County was held Aug. 16, 1883, and was largely attended. The opening address was delivered by General Lewis J. Blair. At dinner, a space at one end of the long table was reserved for those who had settled in the county previous to 1836. Next came those who settled between 1836 and 1838, then those in 1838—'40, and lastly those in 1840—'5. In the afternoon the first speaker was Hon. Andrew Ellison, of Lagrange County, who has been for more than forty-eight years a resident of Northern Indiana. In the course of his interesting speech he gave a brief biography of himself, stating that he was born in Ireland and when but two and a half years old came with his parents to New York. While off the banks of Newfoundland their vessel was wrecked and beached upon the shores of that inhospitable island, a large number of the passengers being lost. Up to the time Mr. Ellison was twenty-four years old, he was



a hard worker, helping to clear two farms in New York before coming to Indiana. When about twenty-five years old he commenced the study of law, since which time he has followed that profession.

Dr. Griffin, of Angola, next made a few remarks, and he was followed by George Harding, of Orland. In early days the latter named gentleman was engaged in teaming, hauling the first loads of goods into Hamilton, Lexington and Lima. For a number of years he traveled over the territory as far east as Cleveland, Ohio, and west to Rock Island, Ill.

For the ensuing year Alanson W. Hendry was elected President, and Francis Macartney, Secretary.

The 1884 meeting was held Aug. 21, at the usual place. The first speaker was Bart. Bigler, who held the attention of all by an excellent address of welcome. He was followed by Nelson Prentiss, of Noble County, who gave what was pronounced one of the finest addresses ever delivered in Angola. Forty-six years had passed since Mr. Prentiss had been in the capital of Steuben County. John Paul Jones, the pioneer preacher, and present Auditor of Lagrange County, was present and made a speech. Rev. Caleb H. Blanchard, of Lagrange County, was also present. In his early years he was rail splitter, carpenter and preacher. He built the first house in Jamestown. He has preached not less than 1,500 funeral sermons, and in 1883 he married twenty-two couples.

Russell Brown, of Orland, seventy-nine years old, next made some interesting remarks. He was followed by George W. Harding, who referred to the condition of the cemeteries wherein most of the pioneers are buried, and suggested that the Legislature be petitioned to enact a law empowering the townships to purchase and keep them in repair, showing that the expense would be very small. Other speakers followed, among whom was Cyrus Fillmore, of Lagrange County. Among the pioneers present were Demary Tillitson, Harvey Olmstead and William Carver. For the ensuing year Alanson W. Hendry was chosen President, and Francis Macartney, Secretary.

#### REMINISCENCES.

BY D. B. GRIFFIN.

I first came into Steuben County when it was quite new, in March, 1839. I stopped first at Willow Prairie. Brockville was the name of the postoffice, and the site for the village which was laid out and recorded, and which is now Fremont. The village

then consisted of six or seven small houses, part of them frame and the others log cabins of humble mien.

Among the settlers who then resided in and about Brockville, I call to mind the following: Jeremiah Tillitson, Demary Tillitson (a nephew of Jeremiah), Joseph Terry, Ichabod H. Burdick, Jared Burdick, Beriah Burdick, Jacob Roop, Abraham Walters, John McMahan, Newman Havens, Elijah Salisbury, Chester Salisbury and Peter Beam. Matthew Coffin was Postmaster at the village, and Truman P. Gilbert kept the tavern. The latter afterward went to Hillsdale, where he carried on business for some time, and finally put an end to his existence by committing suicide. Enos Beall, afterward Judge Beall, and his brother Rufus, who afterward served two terms as Sheriff of this county, and two terms in the same capacity in Hillsdale County, Mich., were both living in this vicinity. Peter Cluck was the village blacksmith, though he resided a mile and a half from town. His son Peter succeeded him in the same business at Fremont. Joseph Cluck, a brother of Peter, was a carpenter and joiner. He subsequently moved back to the East. Thomas N. Brown, afterward known as Judge Brown, was a farmer. He was the father of Mrs. Joseph A. Woodhull (since deceased), and his widow and son Myron are at present residents of Angola. Avery Farnham, father of Erastus Farnham, now a grain speculator in Chicago, resided on the old homestead near the site of the village until his death, the last few years bringing feeble health. His son-in-law, William Hopkins, had charge of the farm, and he, too, is in Chicago. Erastus Farnham, brother of Avery, afterward filled the office of County Surveyor. He died some years ago.

Just outside the limits of the village Jeremiah Tillitson, Esq., had erected a neat two-story frame house with a large "L" a story and a half high, which added much to the appearance of the village as it was approached from the east. There was no blacksmith, wagon, shoe, tailor, tin, or any other shop of any kind at that time in the place. There was a blacksmith a mile and a half south, and a tailor one mile east. A man named Richard Gaines had just traded for a few goods at Lima, Lagrange County, and put them up in a small room at Brockville, and he sold his merchandise out readily at fabulous prices, so that in the course of the season he built a good-sized two-story building, the front part of which was done off into a store, and the remainder into a dwelling. This building is there yet. He went East that fall and got his father to



help him to \$1,000, with which he purchased and brought on a fine stock of goods for that time and place. More of him hereafter.

The improvements were some ways apart. The land was much of it oak openings, the trees were some distance apart and the fire ran through them every year and kept down the young trees so that one could see a long ways in the smooth, level ground, and I frequently saw large herds of deer running through these openings, which was a splendid sight. Wild turkeys were also quite common, and I have seen large flocks of them many a time. If I had been a hunter I could have gotten all I wanted, but I was no hunter and never killed a deer or a turkey.

The Pottawatomic Indians were all over this country, and frequently centered around Brockville. They would encamp and build their wigwams, then come to the village with their deer-skins, furs, and fresh venison, and if they could not get what whisky they wanted for these commodities, they would sell a pony for a few gallons of that beverage. Then if the pony was not taken away or secreted, they would steal it the next night, or as soon after as they could. There was a case in Brockville of that kind, that I knew of. The young man who bought the pony was much pleased with his good luck. He was told by men who knew the habits of the Indians that they would get the pony again if they could. He kept watch so closely, however, that they did not get it while they were there. But they did get it soon after; at least the pony was missing and he had to stand the loss.

The Indians were quite peaceable when sober, but if they could get whisky they would fight among themselves sometimes. There was an Indian by the name of Johnese, an under-chief, who was very quiet and dignified when sober. He came to town one day much intoxicated and greatly excited. He had a large wound on the side of his neck and about three on his head—all long, deep gashes. He came up to me and said an Indian had killed a squaw and that he was going to kill the Indian, as he was a chief. Another Indian, talked to him in their own language, then he turned to me and said all he had told me was a lie; that there had been no killing, and that he was not going to kill the Indian. At the time he had a number of bars of lead in his hand, and powder, which he had just bought for that purpose, so he said. It was currently reported that they put an Indian to death and burned him, where they were encamped. At another time an Indian came riding into town on a run, all excitement, frothing at the mouth—the most

frightful looking object I ever saw—and said they were all fighting, and he wanted us to go out there and stop them from killing each other. But the man was crazy drunk and we kept away. A man came to town soon after, from the same direction, and said the Indians were trying to kill each other, or at least were having a general row; that he saw a squaw running and screaming, her hair streaming out behind her, and an Indian running after her. He thought the Indian meant to kill her if he could. The other Indians were talking very loud and were apparently excited, and he thought they were all quarreling, being divided into two parties. It was believed that the squaw was killed and buried there, and that the Indian who killed her was punished with death also, and buried near the scene of the tragedy.

I said I would say more about Richard A. Gaines, which will show what some men will do for money. After he filled his new store, he traded some years with apparent prosperity and happiness in his domestic relations. His wife was his double cousin. She was very much attached to him, and appeared to think him just right. She was always happy, always cheerful, always anticipating his slightest wish, and having all things ready for his happiness and comfort that was possible. Thus things went on for about six or seven years, when Gaines went East and stayed all summer; got his father to sell all his property, real and personal, and come to this county with him. His own mother having died when he was only about ten years old, his father married again, and Richard was very angry about it, thinking he would get less help or less property from his father on that account. He was an only son until after the second marriage, by which his father had a daughter and son. This made Richard so angry that he left home and never had any intercourse with his folks until he went to get the \$1,000 of which I spoke before.

Richard married when he was only eighteen years old, and he made out but poorly for some time. His wife worked out, took boarders, helping along until about two years before he got those first goods, when he got some gunsmith's tools and went to work at guns. There being no gunsmith in the country, and much call for such work, he saved enough in two years to get that first stock of goods, with which he started his store at Brockville. When his father came to this county, the half-sister was a young woman, and the half-brother ten or twelve years old. After old Mr. Gaines had been here two or three years, I should think, he told me that



Richard wanted his money; that he told him he could double it in two years. The old man said he thought it unsafe, and that he would not part with his money. He said that his property in the East had sold for \$7,000; that he had helped Richard to \$1,000 when he first started, and had let him have \$300 since; that he had other children that were entitled to it as much as Richard, and that it would not be right to help him so much more than the rest, and that he would keep his money in his own hands. He said that Richard looked at the possibility of doubling the money, and he looked at the possibility of losing it all. That spring they all moved to Jamestown, and Richard filled a store and was trading when his father was taken with the ague and had a few chills. Dr. Patterson, of Fremont, was there and Richard got him to prescribe for his father, who took the medicine and the next day, or the same day, died. Now, I have no doubt but what the doctor's treatment was all right. Sometimes congestion or heart disease causes death suddenly. The old lady was a woman in good health, or was considered so. When her husband was buried she felt bad and tired, and Richard induced her to let Dr. Patterson leave her a prescription. She took it, and the day after her husband was buried she died. Rufus Beall was appointed administrator of the estate, but, I am informed, the only property he could find belonging to the deceased was a note of \$300 against Richard, and of which all the family were previously apprised. There was no one to look further after the interests of the minor heirs, and they were thus left in destitute circumstances. Time went on. Richard and his family moved to Hillsdale, Mich., where he soon purchased a large store and filled it with goods. He also bought a fine residence and furnished it in splendid style. He had a large trade, and bought wheat largely, buying a large share of it from this county.

He seemed to gain the utmost confidence of the people. A number of farmers stored their wheat with his and allowed him to sell it with his and handle the money. Things went on in this prosperous way until he bought, in addition to his business, a hardware store, goods and all. He had two or three clerks, and he and his family became quite aristocratic, in fact were among the most aristocratic of Hillsdale society. One spring he started to New York to buy goods. He had bought all the wheat he could on credit, agreeing to pay for it when he came back. After he had been gone two or three days, there came a rumor that he had

sold his stores, goods, house, furniture, and all he had, and had gone not to return. His wife heard the rumor, but could not believe it until Rufus Beall showed her a letter from a woman at Detroit, addressed to Gaines, saying she was waiting for him, but dared not wait more than one day longer, for fear of being detected. When Beall read this letter to Mrs. Gaines she fainted, and it was feared by her friends that the shock would kill her. Then Beall made known to the family that he had bought the stores and goods and the house and furniture. Thus it appears that Gaines had left his family destitute and had gone no one could tell where.

Gaines's daughter was engaged to a young man in Hillsdale, and was to have been married soon. But when the devoted lover (?) saw that she was left without the coveted fortune, he at once broke the engagement, and what remained of the wealthy, aristocratic Gaines family were thus left without any means of support. Mrs. Gaines was allowed to remain in the house and boarded Beall and some clerks for awhile, when her brother came after her and her children and took them to Ohio, where he had a large farm. She and her children lived there in great seclusion until the oldest, Alanson, came of age, when he started to find his father.

Mr. Philomen Martin, who married Gaines's cousin, told me that Alanson went to Texas and California, and then to South America, at the same time searching all the advertisements in the papers, until at last he saw his father's name in a paper as a dry-goods merchant. He then went to his place of business and found him rich. Gaines gave his son enough to start a good store for him and his brother in Ohio. He also sent money to his wife. As soon as Alanson returned and informed his mother of the whereabouts and transactions of her once beloved, but faithless, husband, she married a gentleman in that vicinity who had been waiting a long time for her, but whose suit she had persistently refused until she could learn what had become of her first husband.

Gaines took away with him, from Hillsdale, \$16,000 or \$18,000, and it was rumored that the woman who joined him at Detroit had about the same amount. He owed more, however, than he took away, and his creditors had a number of trials with Beall for the recovery of his property, in the transfer of which they claimed fraud had been committed, but could not prove it. There was a claim of \$12,000 in one place in New York. Beall had not paid one-half of the value



of the goods or any of the property he had purchased. The sufferers from trusting Gaines with wheat were A. Farnham, N. Havens and J. Burdick; also a man by the name of Pettibone who lost his farm by this means, as he had trusted money in Gaines's hands to pay off the mortgage. The other men whom I have named were better able to stand their losses.

There was a man in the vicinity of Fremont by the name of Abraham Walters, who had a son of the same name. The boy was a great hand to kill deer, turkey, etc. He would not spend time to hunt during good weather, when it would interfere with his work, but would go out in the morning before breakfast and kill a deer; and I have known him to kill two before breakfast. Sometimes he would go out after his day's work was done and get a deer or turkey, and when he became a young man he had an adventure with a bull which was more strange than fiction. He was going through a pasture where there was a vicious bull when the animal saw him and went at him with great rage, threw him down and gored him in the side, and with his knees broke the sternum (breast-bone) into its original pieces. When it got well the pieces stood upon their edges and remain so until this day as an evidence of the dire conflict. His side was opened so that the heart and lungs could be seen; the lower edge of the left lobe of the lung was torn so that the wind would escape from it at every breath. He could see his own heart and lung. The wounded portion of the lung was replaced and the wound closed so that the air could not reach it and the wound soon healed, after which he went on with his working and hunting as usual. When the bull had young Walters down goring him with his knees on his breast, the young man contrived to get hold of the animal's nose with his teeth and kept his hold until the bull bawled and jumped up and threw him clear from him. Walters struck on his feet and faced his antagonist for a moment then turned and ran to the fence, calling as loudly as he could for help until he got over the fence when he fainted and fell to the ground. A neighbor who was at work in an adjoining field heard the man's cries and ran to his assistance and with a team took him home. His brother took his gun and shot the bull and that saved further trouble from him.

#### ANOTHER ADVENTURE.

This same young man, as well as many other hunters, told of seeing a large buck in the woods which had enormous horns—

larger than they had ever seen on any other animal of the deer kind. They called the buck "Old Goldin." They would often tell on returning from a hunting expedition that they had seen Old Goldin. One evening when young Walters was out near a lake called Withington Lake, he saw a large pair of horns peering out of the grass and Old Goldin soon rose to his feet. The young man took hasty aim and fired, hitting the animal's horn close to the head. The deer fell and the young man ran to him, took him by the horn and commenced to cut his throat. As soon as the knife entered the skin, the deer revived and tried to get away. But young Walters hung to the horn and made an effort to force his game into the lake which was very near. They entered the lake together; sometimes the deer would have him under water and then he would have the deer under. He kept his knife in hand and would stab or cut the deer wherever and whenever he could. They went from shore to shore, and toward morning he succeeded in killing the deer. Finding himself stripped of his clothing, he started home and reached the house a little before daylight. He then dressed himself and taking a team went back after Old Goldin. It had cost him a terrible struggle, and that night in the lake will ever be remembered as one of the most perilous of his life, yet he had the satisfaction of killing the most wary, or cautious, deer in the country.

Many hunters had looked for and followed the coveted game-time and again, without success. But not many of them would have taken the chances he took to bag the prize. Mr. Walters says these adventures were both very hazardous, but he would rather take his chances with the bull than with the deer, if he was obliged to repeat either of the tragedies. The hero of the story is still living about three and one-half miles northwest of Fremont, and can testify to the truthfulness of the foregoing statements, as well as many other interesting facts and adventures connected with pioneer life in Steuben County. Two of his sons have attended school in this place and are known as respectable and intelligent young men.

When I first came to this county, in 1839, Thomas Knott was a Justice of the Peace. Although he was illiterate he was a man of fair judgment and could read and write quite well. When his term of office expired we had to elect a new justice of the peace or re-elect the old one. Richard A. Gaines, of whom I wrote above, aspired to the office. Gaines was not qualified for the office in any respect. He could not read so as to make any sense to



his reading. He was trying to read at one time in my hearing; he would spell the words aloud and coming to the word "together," he spelled it "t-o-g," pronouncing it "tog." I told him what the word was. "Well," said he, "I guess it is." I cite this instance as a fair specimen of his scholarship. There was a good man running against Gaines and he knew very well that he could not be elected by the fair voice of the voters in the township, so he bought a barrel of whisky and before election day he and a friend of his had been to every man in town who would drink and kept them supplied with that article until they had voted.

When election day came he kept a barrel of whisky ready and a man to wait on them. There were men who voted for him while under the influence of whisky who could not have been hired with money to vote for him and who would never have voted for him while in their sober senses. One old man by the name of Bowers, was a good, pious man, only he had a weakness at that point. He could not resist the temptation of intoxicating drink. Gaines got him into his house and treated him until he was so intoxicated that he could do with him as he desired, then took him to the polls and got his vote. Mr. Bowers felt very badly and was ashamed to think he had voted for such a man. But it was too late to help it after the deed was done. I think there was no doubt that a barrel of whisky in that instance elected a justice of the peace. I don't think Gaines could have gotten one-fourth of the votes by fair means. Those who were opposed to him did not see what was going on until it was too late to change the result.

There was a young man who had been clerking for Gaines, and who had a falling out with him and started an opposition store. He kept his store in a small dry-goods box, and after showing his goods or selling them to customers he would shove them under his bed, as he had only one small room to live in—store and all. One day there had been a young man who was much below *compos mentis* looking at some goods, and who had bought a spool of cotton thread. After he was gone the young merchant counted his spools and found that one was gone. He thought the young man had taken it. He had bought a few other articles and put them into his pocket, and went to this merchant's brother's, as they were good friends. The merchant went to his brother's and told the fellow that he had stolen a spool of thread. "I have not," said he. "I know you have," said the merchant, "for there has no one else been in and the thread is gone." The young man thrust his hand

into his pocket, and, alas, the spool came forth with the other things he had bought of the merchant. He protested his innocence, however, and said he did not know he had it. The merchant requested him to go over to Gaines's with him, which he did, all the while declaring he was innocent. After they went into the store the merchant shut the door and locked it. Then he took a rawhide and whipped the young man so badly that his back and legs were all in welts, and blood was drawn in many places.

After this young man had been to many with his grievances and got no sympathy from any of them, he came to me and showed me his lacerated limbs and back. It moved my sympathy for him and aroused my indignation for the merchant so I took him to a justice of the peace, showed his stripes and made the complaint for an assault and battery case. When we were going to the trial we fell in company with the merchant. He inquired, "Where are you going, Doctor?" I told him I was going to the Esquire's to attend the trial. "What," said he, "are you a witness?" "No," said I, "I am an attorney." Then he commenced to abuse me, and we kept up a discussion until we arrived at the Esquire's. Our case came on; we got the merchant fined and started home. We were pursued closely by the merchant and his friend, and they abused me for taking the interest I had in that case. I could not help taking an interest. In the first place I believed him to be innocent; I think he put the thread into his pocket when he did not know it; and, in the next place, the young man was weak both in body and mind, and needed a friend, and in those days I was just the man to befriend such a one.

Silas Doty was in the store where Douglas was whipped, but was a prisoner with the officer and he dared not do anything there, as he knew they were all against him, but he said it was the hardest thing he ever bore to see that young man whipped when he believed him innocent. Doty is the celebrated character who spent one-half of his life, if not more, in prison. I was his family physician for ten years, and was a witness when he was tried for murder, in two trials, the first in this county, at which time the jury did not agree, and in the next at Fort Wayne. Here he was found guilty by the jury and sent to prison at Jeffersonville for life.

#### REMINISCENCES.

BY MRS. J. B. WISEL, OF SALEM TOWNSHIP.

I bade adieu to the home of childhood and the dear friends in Wendell, Franklin Co., Mass., Aug. 4, 1836, and with my husband,



David Wisel, started for a home in the West. We came on by stage, canal and steamboat as far as Cleveland, Ohio, and were there joined by Elder Joseph Locke, my brother-in-law, with his family, from Cattaraugus County, N. Y.

From Ohio we pursued our journey together in covered wagons, for there were no railroads in those days to accommodate travelers. Our progress was very slow over the new, muddy roads; we were three weeks in getting to Steuben County, Ind. We made a stop on the border of township 36. There we found a board shanty, open on one side, which belonged to Mr. Robert Bell, of Ohio, who had not yet moved in; there we took shelter till Mr. Locke and Mr. Wisel could look up their land. The next day after our arrival Mr. Locke was attacked with the ague, and heavy rains coming on our shelter proved a poor one, as we had to make our fire out of doors (stoves not yet having come into use).

Mr. Locke and Mr. Wisel hunted out their land, located at what is now Salem Center, and cut a wagon road through to their destined homes, and prepared to build their cabins. But first their land must be secured; so my husband took a pack on his back and started for the land-office at Fort Wayne. He had to follow an Indian trail, as there were no roads yet opened through the country, and the streams were unbridged.

I remember Mr. Wisel telling of coming to a muddy stream near dark which he had to ford, going down to his shoulders, and on reaching the opposite bank he had some difficulty in finding his path. After wandering till nine o'clock, cold and wet, he discovered the glimmer of a light through the trees, and was very glad to find a little log cabin where eight or ten other travelers had called for the night. The host gave him the privilege of lying before the fire over night, for which he was very glad.

Well, before we got our cabins built, Father Wisel and his son Otis and Mr. Hollister arrived with their families, and near the same time Mr. Ed. Hammond and Ely Teal came on. On the 3d of October Mr. John Wilson, Charles and John Bodley came. Very soon after they arrived Mr. J. Bodley had a son added to his family whom they named William.

The poor cattle had bells fastened round their necks and were turned into the woods to shirk for their living; but they needed close watching lest they return to their former homes. As children like to hear stories I will tell them one about hunting the cows in those days. Mr. Locke was still down with the ague, and Father Wisel

and boys were all engaged to get the roof of their house on as it looked like rain. So Phebe Wisel and Mrs. Locke and her son Joseph, aged eleven years, started to hunt the cows. They found them a mile and a half east of home. After getting the cattle collected together, they did not know which way to start home. So they all hallooed; the men on the roof heard them and gave answer. They called again, and then the wolves set up a hideous howl on all sides of them. We heard the wolves. Our men called to them again but got no answer, and we feared that the wolves had torn them to pieces. But when the wolves howled they were near a small tree that had burned off at the root and lodged against a large tree, so they all climbed up out of reach of the wolves and the cattle gathered up around the tree shaking their bells at the wolves. Our men hunted till into the night with no prospect of finding them, then Otis and Ira Wisel went and got Mr. Wilson and Charles Bodley, a great hunter, to go with them. When the women heard Mr. Bodley fire his gun they ventured to answer, so they were soon found and led out to Mr. Wilson's. Mrs. Wilson prepared refreshments and the women rested there till morning.

The first year after our settlement we had to go to Lima for our mail, and to Pretty Prairie for provisions. So many settlers moving into this country the first two years caused produce to be very high, and before the first harvest was gathered it was difficult getting wheat at any price; for a few weeks we lived on rice and hominy. Sick wheat was brought in from Ohio and sold to the hungry settlers for good grain, but even a hungry dog would be too sick after eating his first meal of it to accept the second biscuit.

Mr. Locke hearing that salt was brought in from Fort Wayne, a place south of us, started for some; he had to pay \$10 for a barrel of salt and \$1.50 for staying over night. The greater part of the cows died the first spring, not having had suitable food and shelter.

Early in the year 1837 Elder Locke organized a Christian church of nine members, and for the first few years held Sunday-school at our house. In the spring of 1837 our township was organized. The election for town officers was held at our house. There were twelve votes cast. Mr. Avory Emerson was elected Justice of the Peace.

There were but few cases of severe sickness in 1837. Father Wisel had the ague, from the effects of which he never recovered, but lived till November, 1843. Nancy Locke, aged fourteen years, died Nov. 22, 1837, and the following summer, in one week, Elder



Locke buried his two youngest children, Ezra and Lydia. Those three were the first buried in the Hollister graveyard.

During the summer and fall of 1858 chills and fever, dysentery and ague prevailed till there were not enough well ones to take care of the sick or to properly bury the dead. One circumstance I will mention: A man with his family came in and put up with John Bodley till he could get up his log cabin; he took sick and died; they sent to Charles Bodley and my husband to make the coffin; when they went to take the coffin over, they found the man's oldest son, twenty-one years of age, dying; there were not men there enough to bury the father, so they sent word around for all who were able to come the next afternoon to turn out to the burial. They came home and made another coffin, and made out to get the two men buried, and the widow had to return with the remnant of the family to her former home.

But enough of this sad picture. Notwithstanding all the hardships and discouragements, little farms around were improved, orchards were set out and we had, in a few years, an abundance of good peaches, and we could make our own maple sugar, and enjoyed using it.

In the year 1848 or '49 a mail route was opened through Salem from Auburn to Orland. Mr. Hall carried the mail, David Wisel was Postmaster at Salem, and the postoffice was kept at our house till we moved West, then Walter Braiden, who was trading on the corners, took the postoffice. Two years after Braiden moved to Minnesota, and Mr. Woodford became Postmaster.

In 1853 my husband, David Wisel, removed from Steuben County to Fillmore County, Minn., for the purpose of building a grist-mill. We located on a southern branch of Root River, and built our house on a small plat of land, with hills on three sides of us. As there was no lumber to be got nearer than La Crosse, forty miles northwest of us, he determined to first build a saw-mill and make his own lumber.

During the first two years, we had but few neighbors, except the Indians, who were quite friendly. It was said that the water at times rose high in that stream. It was several years before Mr. Wisel could begin to build his grist-mill, for he was kept very busy sawing lumber for the new settlers' houses. In the meantime we found that every spring when the ice cleared out of the stream the water would come up into our houses. The stream on which our saw-mill stood was formerly two branches, which united

just above the mill, one of which headed ten miles south-east of us, and the other as far to the southwest, bringing the waters of the rolling prairies from that direction to our place. In order to have his grist-mill secure from high water, Mr. Wisel dug a race on which to set it, and thus united the western branch with the stream below the saw-mill, so our buildings all stood, as it were, upon an island, having the saw-mill on the east and the grist-mill on the west of our house. Our only son, Ezra, marrying, built him a house on the highest part of this land, and as he intended at some future time to put up an upright part adjoining it, he made an outer door opening from the chamber to the west; but the war coming on, he enlisted, and died in the army, and his widow and her two little girls moved 120 miles further west to reside with her parents. In the latter part of July, 1866, we had a great deal of rain, and as our roof leaked, we concluded to move into the house that Ezra had occupied, and began to take our things over the week before the freshet.

But God seldom brings judgment upon people without first warning them of their danger; and so at that time, while engaged in gathering up things preparatory to moving, there seemed to be a whispering, telling me not to go into that house. I said nothing of my impressions, but reasoned with myself, that as the house was ours and more comfortable to live in than the one we occupied I could see no good reason for not moving. I think from my husband's appearance that he had similar impressions, but he said nothing. At that time our family consisted of my husband and myself, my husband's mother, who was eighty years of age and quite feeble, and a nephew, Jonathan Wisel, youngest son of Ira Wisel, aged eleven years. His father having died in the army, we had taken him to live with us till he should be twenty-one. He was a good boy, and we had begun to feel that he would be to us as an own son. But we little realized that death even then stood at our door. The Sunday after we moved he went with me for the last time to meeting and Sunday-school.

That day I met with Calvin Brace and wife, from Burr Oak, Iowa. They seemed to enjoy the meeting; they staid with us Sunday night, intending to take Mother Wisel home with them the next day, but on Monday it rained, so they were with us another night in family worship. That evening we sang :

“The day is past and gone,  
The evening shades appear,



O, may we all remember well  
The night of death draws near."

But we little realized that death, even then, stood at our door. There was a cloud arising when we went to bed, but we observed nothing unusual in its appearance. We retired with a feeling of safety. The old people slept below, and my husband with me and Jonathan slept in the chamber above. Mr. Wisel had been hard at work in his grist-mill and was tired, and he and the rest of the inmates were soon in a sound sleep. Then a trembling of heart seized me and a foreboding of something dreadful came over me. Soon the rain poured down in torrents. I awoke Mr. Wisel and told him that I feared we were going to have a freshet. He answered but did not appear much troubled and was soon in a sound sleep again. The night was extremely dark, except when it lightened. I knew it would be very difficult to get our aged mother or old Mrs. Brace to a place of safety on the hill, so I resolved to watch the rise of the water, and let the rest sleep, unless danger should be near. For two hours the rain continued to pour down. Again I awoke my husband, telling him that the water was rising; but before he could dress I threw a shawl over my head and went out a few rods from the house; it lightened and I discovered the water close to my feet. I hurried back, and throwing the door wide open, called to the sleeping inmates to awake, telling them that the water would soon be in the house. Our aged mother sprang up asking, "What shall we do?" I told her it was too late to get away, and that we must go to the chamber and trust in God. The head gate of the grist-mill race had given away and the water was pouring over between us and the mill, so that there was no chance of getting to our neighbors on the hills. All were soon dressed and the men removed the beds and trunks from the rooms below to the chamber above. Mr. Wisel and myself were the last to leave the lower rooms. The water was fast coming in, when I heard our three little calves rushing by, bellowing. With pity for the poor creatures, I sprang to the door to call them in, when my husband stopped me saying it would not do to open the door. We then went to the chamber and he opened the door, and, looking toward the grist-mill, told us that the small buildings were sweeping by! Soon he announced that the horse stable with the horses was going by; then I felt that the house must soon go.

Mrs. Brace proposed that we should join in prayer. The water

continued to rise. We could hear the windows bursting in, and things dashing about in the rooms below. Often flood-wood would strike the house, racking it fearfully. Perhaps one-half an hour had thus passed when mother, who remained sitting on the side of the bed, spoke with a sigh, saying, "I don't know what will become of us."

The following words came into my mind, and I repeated them:

"We all may like ships, be tempest tossed  
On perilous deeps, but we ne'er shall be lost"

With these words, there sprang up a little hope, that when the house should give way we might be washed to the hill, or get hold of a tree and be saved. I then began to prepare for the emergency as best I could. Getting mother's bonnet, I went to tie it on her head, but she refused, saying, "No," so I tied it on my own head, and then put on my thick shoes and woolen stockings. Then our house was violently racked. I supposed it was going immediately to pieces, but the shock passed off, and my husband, who was standing near the door which opened out from the chamber, spoke, saying, "The house will soon go now."

His blacksmith shop had been driven against the addition, which was joined to the lower eaves of our house, working it off. For one moment we all waited in breathless silence, then the house began to plunge over, and as the lights went out I saw my husband jump out of the door, and caught a glimpse of his mother flying with the bed over the stairway. So I sprang to prevent her from going below. I heard her head strike! She, groaning, fell with the bed through the stairway, but the bedstead having high posts stopped, and I clung hold of a foot post, while Mrs. Brace got hold of a side-rail, and her husband grasped the other foot post. I called to Jonathan to cling tight to the bedstead. He said, "Yes, mamma;" that was the last I heard from him. The house was immediately broken to pieces in such a manner as to free us from timbers, and we three went plunging down stream clinging to the bedstead. After being twice immersed, as I again rose to the surface, struggling to keep my hold on the bedpost, it seemed that the waves or something else took me with force and set me across the foot-board, I still clinging to the post. I was no more plunged under water, but kept that position till I stopped the bedstead. Some to whom I have related the circumstances have said that doubtless an angel placed me on that foot-board, and guided my course down that crooked



stream, through the woods and past the rocky bluffs. And, truly, it would seem almost impossible for one to be carried by a raging torrent, filled with the debris of mills and other buildings, together with fences and torn up trees, down a winding stream, along whose banks, in places, were perpendicular rocks of fifty feet and more in height, also woods to pass through; yet I was not scratched or bruised from coming in contact with either. My bonnet, which I had tied so snugly on my head, was suddenly snatched off by the limbs of a tree. We had not gone half a mile down the stream before Mr. Brace was dashed against the rocks or trees, I could not see which in the thick darkness. His poor wife hearing him groan called to him, saying, "Calvin, are you gone?" But we were rapidly carried on, leaving him in his death struggle. The next day his body was found, two miles below, a little way from the stream, his skull broken, one foot off and his coat torn from him. Our poor old mother lay near him terribly bruised, and her clothes mostly torn off. A Norwegian by the name of Dueland had a farm two miles below our place. His house was built on the flat, near the hill. He had a flourishing cornfield between his house and the creek; the rocks were torn from the bluffs and thrown over his land for twenty rods square, but, fortunately, a heavy body of timber stood just above his house which prevented the flood-wood from coming against it. My course was directly over those rocks, and then through that piece of timber.

As we passed Mr. Dueland's house I saw a light at their window, and called to Mrs. Brace, telling her there was a house, for I could see the light; but the darkness was so intense I could see no house, and supposed the light must be at some distance the other side of the creek; yet I was so near that Mrs. Dueland, who was in the chamber, heard me speak to Mrs. B., and she called to her husband, telling him that somebody was passing, for she heard a woman's voice. Mr. Dueland was below, standing in water up to his waist, holding the door from bursting in. I heard Mrs. Brace's voice in prayer, as we floated down the stream, but it grew faint, and soon after we had passed Mr. Dueland's it ceased and she gave me no answer when I called to her, so I supposed she was gone and I was left alone. Four miles below our place a little stream called Trout Run emptied into the main stream from the west, and I was carried on my bedstead across this stream and beside a piece of timber which grew on the left bank of the creek.

There the bottom lands widen out, extending forty rods between the bluffs, so I went on more gently, and in passing under a tree felt a limb strike my head; reaching up, I grasped the limb with one hand while I held the bedpost to the body of the tree. My bedstead swung around to the lower side, and directly the floodwood that was following down lodged against the upper side of the tree, so that I climbed upon it, and remained there till daylight. The rain had ceased, and a chilling wind came across the water. Being exhausted, I felt inclined to sleep, but feared to do so lest I fall into the water, so I stood on my feet, and exercised what I could to get warm, holding on to the limbs of the tree. The morning was foggy; no sun appeared to warm the atmosphere or cheer the gloom.

The cattle that had fled to the hills to escape the flood were seeking their way homeward, bellowing as if in fear of the still foaming waters. I, too, felt anxious to return, hoping that I might find my husband yet alive, flattering myself that he might reach some floating timber when he jumped from that upper door, and so have reached the hill; if so, I knew that he would be nearly distracted till he should learn the fate of his family. I knew not how far down the stream I had been carried, nor how long I might have to wait for some one to find me. I could not stay here in suspense; I must get to the hill and go far enough back to shun the ravine. But how should I get to the hill, which was separated from me by twenty rods of water? A board lay on the floodwood where I had rested and I resolved to try to raft myself across to the hill, if I could find a pole long enough for the purpose. But through the mercy of a kind providence I found none, for I should probably have been drowned in the undertaking. On the right hand, between me and the creek, were woods filled with flood material, among which I saw drowned animals, and one poor creature struggling to liberate itself from the logs which confined it. With anxiety I looked for some of my own dear friends but found none. Some of my neighbors in hunting for the lost reached the place at sunset, and found Mrs. Brace; she was on her knees, and her hands clenched in the grass, a few rods below my bedstead; doubtless she was alive when I stopped at the tree, and was soon after knocked off by the floodwood.

With much effort I succeeded in climbing from one pile of floodwood to another, until I got out of the water, and soon after reached Trout Run, which was swollen to a river, with a swift cur-



rent. I followed up the bank till I came to a tree that had fallen across the stream, and lay two or three feet above the water. I was enabled to cross over with steady nerve, and soon after was glad to find a road which I supposed would lead me out to the house of Mr. English, which was one and a half miles from my desolated home. With them I resolved to seek shelter. But I had not traveled far when I observed the fresh tracks of a company of wolves that had gone that way since the rain. I followed on for a mile or so when, seeing a dark ravine in front of me and fearing I might meet the wolves, I left the road and climbed a hill to my right where there were only tall grass and weeds, hoping that I might see a house and find some one to assist me. On I traveled, from one hill to another, till noon, sometimes feeling so exhausted that it seemed I could go no further. Then I stopped and asked the Lord for strength and guidance, and in mercy he enabled me to pursue my way to a Norwegian's cabin. Although my labor and fatigue had been so great I was still shivering with cold; while the women prepared me warm refreshments, the man went and called a neighbor who could talk English. They were surprised to learn of the disaster as there had been no uncommon rain there. The two men took an ax and accompanied me through the woods to Mr. English's. His wife met me saying, "My dear lamb, I did not look for you to come alive." To my grief I then learned that Mr. Wisel had not been seen. He must have been drowned. They also told me that Mr. Wellington, who lived half a mile below us, was swept away with all his family and buildings. Their house, after going a few rods, broke up, the roof and chamber floor settling together. On raising the roof, Mrs. Wellington was found with her little grandson, Charley Gage, in her arms; they were in bed, looking as if in a sweet sleep. They had come to their death without any warning. Mr. Wellington had arisen and dressed himself. His body was found in the timber where I had lodged. He was buried under the drifted sand only one boot sticking out in sight. They were from New Hampshire. The next day the remains of our poor old mother were brought to me. With the assistance of a few neighbors I had just got her laid out when Cyrus Wellington called to see me; he was at work from home at the time of the freshet and so escaped being drowned with the rest of the family. It was decided to take the bodies as fast as they were found to the school-house to be kept until the burial. With sadness, Cyrus told me that his mother and Charley had not been laid out, but were at

the school-house. I was then reminded of a singular request that his mother had made of me but a few weeks before, as she stood admiring my flower-beds. She said she believed she would sleep sweeter in the grave with flowers around her, and requested me to see to laying her out, if I should outlive her, and place flowers about her grave. I told Cyrus that I would go and attend to their bodies immediately and soon had a carriage to take me to the school-house, where I was assisted by two Norwegian ladies. We had but few American neighbors, and they were unable to render any assistance. On the afternoon of Wednesday my poor husband was found and brought to the school-house. Mr. Brace and wife were taken home to Burr Oak for burial. On Thursday, Mr. Wisel and his mother, Mr. and Mrs. Wellington and Charley Gage were borne to their silent graves, followed by only five relatives. On Friday a few neighbors volunteered to go with me down the stream hoping we might find Jonathan. We searched a day in vain and returned home in the evening sad and weary. Jonathan was found on the following Sunday five miles below my place. He had floated down the stream and lodged in a clump of willows. He was buried that evening without funeral services. \* \* \*

Mrs. Wisel, after the terrible experience related above, returned to her friends in Steuben County, where she still lives.





## CHAPTER IV.

### POLITICAL HISTORY.

STRONGLY WHIG, AND LATTERLY REPUBLICAN.—EARLY MAJORITIES.—CURSORY VIEW OF PRESIDENTIAL VOTES FROM 1840 TO 1884.—POLITICAL COMPLEXION OF THE SEVERAL TOWNSHIPS.—TOTAL VOTE AT EACH PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION.—LOCAL INDEPENDENCE OF PARTY FETTERS.—PERSONAL CAMPAIGNS.—LUCE AND DAWSON.—IMPORTANCE OF ONE VOTE.—“UNDERGROUND RAILWAY” STATION AT ORLAND.—ABSTRACT OF OFFICIAL VOTE AT ALL GENERAL ELECTIONS FROM 1839 TO 1884.—OFFICIAL LIST.—JUDGES OF CIRCUIT COURT.—ASSOCIATE JUDGES.—PROBATE JUDGES.—COMMON PLEAS JUDGES.—CIRCUIT PROSECUTORS.—COMMON PROSECUTORS.—COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.—STATE SENATORS.—REPRESENTATIVES.—CLERKS OF THE CIRCUIT COURT.—COUNTY AUDITORS.—COUNTY TREASURER.—COUNTY SHERIFFS.—COUNTY RECORDERS.—COUNTY SURVEYORS.—SCHOOL EXAMINERS AND SUPERINTENDENTS.

The hardy New Englanders who settled Mill Grove Township brought their politics with them, and made Vermont settlement a center of Whig and Free-Soil strength. Through sympathy, other townships were settled by kindred spirits, so that in the early days Steuben was generally safe for the Whig party. Chester Stocker, elected County Clerk in 1843, himself a Democrat, wrote on the fly leaf of one of the record books now in the court-house, that previous to his election the county usually gave a reliable majority for the Whigs of about 100; and that he himself was only elected by a combination of peculiar circumstances. His figures seem to be rather high, and not warranted by the official returns. At the August election of 1839, the Whig majority was thirty-six. A year later it was twenty-three. At the presidential election of 1840, the first after the organization of the county, General William Henry Harrison (who was elected) received 245 votes, while 183 were cast for his Democratic rival, Martin Van Buren, the former's majority being accordingly sixty-two. Harrison carried all the townships except York, Jackson and Otsego, which gave two, seventeen and sixteen majority, respectively for Van

Buren, and Richland, whose vote was a tie. Mill Grove gave forty-nine votes to Harrison, and nine to Van Buren. Fremont's Whig majority was fourteen; Pleasant, twenty-three; Salem, twelve; Steuben, eight.

In 1844 Henry Clay, the unsuccessful Whig leader, received 328 votes to 303 for James K. Polk, nominated by the Democratic party, a plurality of twenty-five. The Free-Soil party, which had just sprung into existence, was in the field with its candidate, James G. Birney, who polled forty-two votes in this county, twenty-three of them being in Mill Grove Township. The Whig plurality in Mill Grove was eight; Jamestown, two, Fremont, twenty-seven, Pleasant, twenty-three; Steuben, thirty-one. Five townships gave Democratic majorities, as follows: York, five; Jackson, thirty-four; Salem, ten; Otsego, fifteen, and Richland, five.

In 1848 the veteran General Zachary Taylor, who was the Whig nominee, and who was elected, received 315 votes; and General Lewis Cass, the candidate of the Democracy, received 352 votes, a plurality of thirty-seven. The Free-Soil party, led by Martin Van Buren, polled a very large vote in this county—194, and carried Fremont Township by a plurality of twenty-four. Five townships gave the following Democratic pluralities: Pleasant (previously Whig, and this its only Democratic year), twenty-one; Jackson, twenty-four; Salem (Democratic only in 1848 and 1852), twenty-four; Otsego, fourteen; and Richland, nine. Taylor carried four townships by the following pluralities: Mill Grove, four; Jamestown, six; York, sixteen; Steuben, thirty-two.

In 1852, the Democracy nominated Franklin Pierce, the Whigs chose Winfield Scott, and the Free-Soilers, John P. Hale. Never was a party which had hoped for success so overwhelmingly defeated as this year, when Pierce received a triumphant majority of both the popular and electoral votes. In this county, for a second time, a Democratic victory was achieved, the vote being as follows: Pierce, 543; Scott, 487; Hale, ninety; Pierce's plurality, fifty-six. The Democrats carried the following seven townships by the pluralities indicated: Jamestown, seven; Fremont (for the only time since its organization Democratic), three; York, six; Jackson, twenty-three; Salem, thirty-seven; Otsego, twenty-six; Richland, fourteen. The Whigs carried five townships—Mill Grove by ten; Clear Lake by eleven; Scott, nine; Pleasant, thirteen; Steuben, seventeen.

The causes of the defeat of the Whigs in 1852 are well known.



The anti-slavery people were alienated, and the party of Clay and Webster was, having by their death fallen into weaker hands, not only defeated but killed for all time. During four campaigns, it had carried Steuben County twice, and lost it an equal number of times. In 1854 and 1855 a new party arose on its ruins, and absorbed the strength of both the Whigs and the Abolitionists. From that time on Steuben County has given decisive Republican majorities, the figures varying from 662 in 1856 to 1,242 in 1876.

For its first campaign, which was unsuccessful, the new Republican party put in nomination General John C. Fremont; the Democracy put forward James Buchanan; and the American, or Know-Nothing, party ran as a candidate ex-President Millard Fillmore. The result in this county was as follows: Fremont, 1,215; Buchanan, 553; Fillmore, nineteen; Republican plurality, 662. Jamestown gave a Democratic plurality of one, and every remaining township gave pluralities to Fremont, as follows: Mill Grove, 119; Fremont, ninety-seven; Clear Lake, ten; York, sixty-six; Scott, seventy-one; Pleasant, nineteen; Jackson, fifty-nine; Salem, ninety-six; Steuben, 102; Otsego, fifty-four; Richland, thirty.

In the memorable campaign of 1860, just before our civil war, the voters of the United States were called upon to choose between Abraham Lincoln (Republican), Stephen A. Douglas (Democratic), John C. Breckinridge (Democratic), and John Bell (Union). Through the disagreement of the northern and southern wings of the Democracy, Lincoln was elected though receiving but two-fifths of the popular vote. The campaign was unusually exciting in this county, where the successful candidate received 1,560 votes; Douglas, 547; Bell, eighty-two; Breckinridge, eight; Lincoln's plurality, 1,013. Every township in the county helped to swell the Republican vote, the pluralities being: Mill Grove, 136; Jamestown, one; Fremont, ninety-two; Clear Lake, twenty-four; York, ninety-eight; Scott, ninety-five; Pleasant, 116; Jackson, 100; Salem, sixty-eight; Steuben, 108; Otsego, ninety-nine; Richland, seventy-six.

In the last year of the war was held the next presidential election. The Democracy placed in the field the popular soldier George B. McClellan in opposition to Lincoln, who was renominated. The sentiment of the North being decidedly with the administration, Abraham Lincoln was re-elected. In this county he received 1,642 votes to 609 for McClellan. The Republicans carried all the townships, the pluralities being, in Mill Grove, 154;

Jamestown, thirty-four; Fremont, seventy-four; Clear Lake, nine; York, sixty-two; Scott, 129, Pleasant, 136; Jackson, 101; Salem, 132; Steuben, 107; Otsego, 125; Richland, seventy.

The next campaign occurred during the reconstruction era. The Republicans nominated their war hero, General Ulysses S. Grant, while the Democrats selected as their standard bearer the eminent New York Governor, Horatio Seymour. The result was a Republican victory. In this county the vote was: For Grant, 1,881; for Seymour, 830; Grant's majority, 1,051. Clear Lake Township this year went over to the Democracy giving Seymour a majority of nine. The remaining townships, eleven in number, gave the following Republican majorities: Mill Grove, 147; Jamestown, seventy-two; Fremont, eighty-two; York, seventy-three; Scott, 153; Pleasant, 123; Jackson, 103; Salem, thirty-four; Steuben, 129; Otsego, eighty; Richland, 164.

Dissatisfied with Grant's administration, a number of Republicans, calling themselves Liberals, held a convention in 1872, and nominated Horace Greeley, Grant having been renominated by the regular Republican convention. Disheartened, or rather hoping to achieve success by fostering a division in their rival party, the Democratic leaders, in convention assembled, endorsed Greeley. This was very unsatisfactory to a large proportion of Democrats, who accordingly refused to vote on election day. A few voted for Charles O'Connor, the "straight-out" Democratic candidate, but not enough to influence the result. Grant received an overwhelming plurality of the people's vote, not by his own popularity, but by Greeley's unpopularity. While in 1868 the Democratic vote in Steuben County was 830, in 1872 it fell to 714, a decrease of 116. Allowing for increase of population, there should have been an increase of 100 or more, so that it is likely that 200 or more Democrats refused to vote. Grant received 1,877 votes, and O'Connor thirty-two, in this county; Grant's plurality over Greeley, 1,163. Excepting Clear Lake, which gave eighteen plurality for Greeley, the Republicans carried all the townships by the following figures: Mill Grove, ninety; Jamestown, seventy-one; Fremont, twenty; York, 106; Scott, 157; Pleasant, 157; Jackson, 118; Salem, ninety-four; Steuben, 136; Otsego, sixty-seven; Richland, ninety-eight.

The centennial year brought with it another vote for President of the Nation. The choice was between Rutherford B. Hayes (Republican), of Ohio, and Samuel J. Tilden (Democrat), of New York. After one of the closest electoral contests which history



records, Hayes was declared elected by one electoral vote. He received 2,293 votes in this county, leaving 1,051 for Tilden, and 219 for Peter Cooper, the National, or Greenback candidate. Hayes's plurality was therefore 1,242, the largest plurality the county has ever given for any candidate. Clear Lake gave Tilden ten more votes than Hayes, but the latter received in the remaining eleven townships the following pluralities: Mill Grove, 145; Jamestown, seventy-six; Fremont, sixty-two; York, 127; Scott, 120; Pleasant, 204; Jackson, ninety-four; Salem, seventy-four; Steuben, 172; Otsego, eighty-three; Richland, ninety-five.

James A. Garfield, of Ohio, and Winfield S. Hancock, of Pennsylvania, represented the Republican and Democratic parties respectively in the presidential campaign of 1880. The National party put forward General James B. Weaver, of Iowa. Once more, but for the last time in continuous line, the Republicans triumphed, and Garfield was seated, to enjoy for a few months the highest office in the land, before his vigorous life was cut short by the assassin's bullet. He received in Steuben County a plurality of 1,042. The vote was: Garfield 2,325; Hancock, 1,283; Weaver, 106; Neal Dow (Prohibitionist), two. Clear Lake's Democratic plurality was fourteen. The Republican pluralities were: Mill Grove, 114; Jamestown, seventy-one; Fremont, sixty-six; York, 105; Scott, 109; Pleasant, 122; Jackson, sixty-eight; Salem, seventy-four; Steuben, 154; Otsego, ninety-three; Richland, eighty.

The warmly waged campaign of 1884, with its disagreeable episodes and its many candidates, is fresh in the minds of all. First nominated was General Benjamin F. Butler, of Massachusetts, by the Greenback, Labor and Anti-monopoly conventions. The Republican convention at Chicago, in the month of June, nominated James G. Blaine, of Maine, for President, and General John A. Logan, of Illinois, for Vice-President. In the same city, a month later, the Democratic convention selected as its nominee for President, Grover Cleveland, of New York, and for Vice-President, Thomas A. Hendricks, of Indiana. The Prohibitionists nominated John P. St. John, of Kansas, and played a very important part in the campaign, to the delight of some, and the chagrin of others. In the State of New York they drew to St. John twenty times the number of votes by which Blaine was defeated for the Presidency. The campaign was conducted with unusual vigor in Steuben County, and a very full vote was polled, with the following result: Blaine, 2,220; Cleveland, 1,314; Butler, 106; St. John, fifty-three;

Blaine's plurality, 906. Every township, even Clear Lake, voted for Blaine. The following are the pluralities: Mill Grove, seventy-eight; Jamestown, forty-eight; Fremont, ninety; Clear Lake, seven; York, 123; Scott, sixty-three; Pleasant, eighty-seven; Jackson, fifty-seven; Salem, fifty-nine; Steuben, 113; Otsego, ninety-one; Richland, ninety-two.

Steuben County has, then, participated in twelve presidential elections, in eight of which it has been on the "winning side." The progress of the county in population since 1840 is well shown by the total vote for President up to the present time: 1840, 428; 1844, 673; 1848, 861; 1852, 1,120; 1856, 1,787; 1860, 2,197; 1864, 2,251; 1868, 2,711; 1872, 2,623; 1876, 3,563; 1880, 3,716; 1884, 3,693.

In local elections the Republicans have been generally successful, but there has been a commendable tendency to disregard the party lines in choosing county and township officials.

In years gone by, before the era of railroads, it was customary for rival candidates to travel through the country in company, and speak against each other for votes. Cyrus G. Luce, of one of the first families to settle in Mill Grove Township, lived in that part of Steuben County until twenty-five years old, when he removed to Branch County, Mich. He has since been prominent in Michigan affairs, holding many important official positions. The year before he left Indiana he was the Whig candidate for member of the Legislature from this district, comprising Steuben and De Kalb counties. His opponent was a man named Reuben Dawson, who was a well-known politician in early days in De Kalb County. They canvassed the district together, riding on horseback, and spoke twice each day during a large portion of the time. Dawson rode a fine, large white horse, and Mr. Luce had a small, black animal. The former was a large man, while Mr. Luce was of medium size. Before they would arrive at the places where they were to speak the horses would be obliged to carry from one to three children each.

Mr. Dawson could take more on his horse, for he had the largest animal. At that time there was not a newspaper published in the district and but few taken. An occasional copy of a Cincinnati Baptist paper could be seen, "only that and nothing more." The canvass was a very bitter one, and there was any amount of blackguardism. Mr. Luce was young, then, and had not had the experience which enabled him to compete in abuse with his rival,



Dawson. The free-school discussion furnished a fruitful theme for the politicians. A friend of Mr. Luce told him that his argument in favor of free schools was all right, "but," said he, "Luce, you don't abuse Dawson enough. When you speak next time tell the people how he has been drunk, and every other mean thing you can think of that he has done." The advice was followed, and thereafter the debates were more interesting than ever. After the election it was found that Mr. Luce had eleven majority in Steuben County, while Dawson had over 100 majority in De Kalb County, therefore the latter was elected.

An incident in the early history of this county illustrates the importance of one vote, and is of peculiar interest since the close election of 1884 has caused all the old heads throughout the country to revive their memories of even contests for the past fifty years. The facts are stated somewhat differently by various parties, but the true version seemed to be the following, which we give on the authority of Rev. John Paul Jones, an early preacher throughout this region, and present auditor of Lagrange County :

Dr. Madison Marsh and Captain Beall, both residents of this county, were candidates for the office of Representative in the General Assembly, for the counties of Steuben and De Kalb. Captain Beall received the certificate of election, but his seat was contested, the result being that Dr. Marsh was declared duly elected by one vote, it having been ascertained that the Board of Canvassers had improperly, on account of some informality, thrown out a vote intended for Marsh. At the ensuing session of the Legislature, 1845, Edward A. Hannegan was chosen United States Senator by a majority of one, Dr. Marsh casting his vote for Hannegan. It is claimed that Texas was admitted into the Union in consequence of Hannegan's vote, and now the Mexican war and other momentous results of that affair are attributed to Steuben County's irregular voter.

The present strong Republican vote in the county is the natural result of the ardent anti-slavery temper of its citizens before the war. Some of the oldest and most respectable residents were prosecuted for alleged violation of the fugitive slave law, in aiding and abetting some liberty-loving people of dusky hue in their flight toward the Queen's dominions. An indignation meeting was held at Orland, largely attended, when those who were regarded as instrumental in these prosecutions were denounced in unmeasured terms. There is no doubt that Steuben County was a

favorite route for the “underground railroad,” and that the “stations” were well officered. The results of the war have, however, settled these questions forever, and it is pleasing now to contemplate the fact that the scenes which gave rise to such feelings are no more to be enacted.

The following pages contain an abstract of the vote cast in Steuben County since its organization, except the first, which cannot be obtained :

ELECTION OF AUG. 5, 1839.			ELECTION OF NOV. 2, 1840.		
<i>Congressman.</i>			<i>President.</i>		
James Rariden.....	114	36	William Henry Harrison...	245	62
Wilson Thompson.....	78		Martin Van Buren.....	183	
Angus McKinley.....	1		ELECTION OF AUG. 2, 1841.		
<i>Senator.</i>			<i>Senator.</i>		
Elias Baker.....	115	37	David B. Herriman.....	206	12
E. M. Chamberlain.....	78		John B. Howe.....	194	
<i>Representatives.</i>			<i>Representative.</i>		
Asa Brown.....	113	35	Madison Marsh.....	205	12
David B. Herriman.....	78		Seth W. Murray.....	193	
<i>Commissioner.</i>			<i>Commissioner.</i>		
Angus McKinley.....	105	20	Asher Benedict.....	210	30
James Perfect.....	85		Jonas Twichell.....	180	
<i>Probate Judge.</i>			<i>Auditor.</i>		
Enos Beall.....	36	32	Adonijah Smith.....	211	37
Alonzo P. Clark.....	4		George W. Balding.....	174	
<i>School Commissioner.</i>			<i>Treasurer.</i>		
Robert L. Douglass.....	121	102	Reuben B. Hopkins.....	264	142
Leland H. Stocker.....	19		Daniel E. Palmer.....	122	
<i>Coroner.</i>			<i>Probate Judge.</i>		
George Hendry.....	33	26	Avery Emerson.....	215	215
Isaac L. Miller.....	7		<i>Assessor.</i>		
ELECTION OF AUG. 3, 1840.			Alexander Chapin.....	214	57
<i>Governor.</i>			E G. Salisbury.....	157	
Samuel Bigger.....	208	23	<i>Coroner.</i>		
Tilghman A. Howard.....	185		George Hendry.....	166	166
<i>Lieutenant-Governor.</i>			ELECTION OF AUG. 1, 1842.		
Samuel Hall.....	208	23	<i>Representative.</i>		
Benjamin S. Tuley.....	185		Enos Beall.....	271	97
<i>Representative.</i>			Madison Marsh.....	174	
John B. Howe.....	209	24	<i>Commissioner.</i>		
Madison Marsh.....	185		James Clark.....	272	97
<i>Commissioners.</i>			James Perfect.....	175	
Wm. M. Cary.....	203	30	<i>Sheriff.</i>		
Jeremiah Tillotson.....	190	1	Rufus Beall.....	264	81
Samuel A. Stewart.....	189		Peter McKinley.....	183	
Daniel L. Russell.....	173				
<i>Sheriff.</i>					
Rufus Beall.....	209	30			
George W. Balding.....	179				



*Assessor.*

George Emerson.....	225	3
Clark Powers.....	222	

*School Commissioner.*

Robert L. Douglass.....	242	44
Marcus F. Morse.....	198	

## ELECTION OF AUG. 7, 1843.

*Governor.*

Samuel Bigger.....	230	11
James Whitcomb.....	219	
Elizur Demming.....	40	

*Lieutenant-Governor.*

John H. Bradley.....	229	10
Jesse D. Bright.....	219	
Stephen R. Harding.....	40	

*Congressman.*

Lewis G. Thompson.....	266	45
Andrew Kennedy.....	221	

*Senator.*

David B. Herriman.....	241	6
William Mitchell.....	235	

*Representative.*

Benjamin Alton.....	213	17
Jacob Helwig.....	196	
Alexander Chapin.....	49	

*Commissioner.*

Daniel A. Stewart.....	242	5
Orrin Goodrich.....	237	

*Sheriff.*

William Wilber, Jr....	244	16
Daniel H. Roberts.....	228	

*Clerk and Recorder.*

Chester Stocker.....	255	35
Rufus Beall.....	220	

*Associate Judges.*

Thomas N. Brown.....	255	52
Timothy Kimball.....	208	3
John Russell.....	205	
Jared H. Miner.....	203	
George Latson.....	53	

*Prosecuting Attorney.*

Reuben J. Dawson.....	188	3
Robert L. Douglass.....	185	
Daniel E. Palmer.....	55	

*Coroner.*

George Hendry.....	249	48
Elisha Steere.....	201	

## ELECTION OF AUG. 5, 1844.

*Representative.*

Jacob Helwig.....	241	18
Ariel Walder.....	223	

*Commissioner.*

Calvin Powers.....	251	40
Abner Kemp.....	211	
N. D. Canfield.....	34	

*Treasurer.*

Jesse J. Mugg.....	280	98
William Albee.....	182	
S. T. Cary.....	31	

*Assessor.*

John Stealey.....	243	22
Daniel Caswell.....	221	
Elijah Fox.....	28	

*School Commissioner.*

John L. Cary.....	253	31
A. W. Hendry.....	222	
George Stocker.....	22	

## ELECTION OF NOV. 4, 1844.

*President.*

Henry Clay.....	328	25
James K. Polk.....	303	
James G. Birney.....	42	

## ELECTION OF AUG. 4, 1845.

*Congressman.*

Lewis G. Thompson.....	309	20
H. Kennedy.....	289	
D. Worth.....	22	

*Representative.*

Enos Beall.....	323	35
Clark Powers.....	278	
L. H. Barry.....	22	

*Commissioner.*

James Clark.....	305	21
Peter McKinley.....	285	
J. D. Johnson.....	23	

*Sheriff.*

John L. Cory.....	297	4
William Wilder.....	293	
George Stocker.....	21	

*Auditor.*

William Albee.....	289	2
E. R. May.....	287	
S. T. Cory.....	27	

*Prosecuting Attorney.*

Reuben J. Dawson.....	297	6
E. A. McMahon.....	291	

## ELECTION OF APRIL 6, 1846.

*Associate Judge.*

Enos Beall.....	322	93
Jeremiah Tillotson.....	229	

## ELECTION OF AUG. 3, 1846.

<i>Governor.</i>		
James Whitcomb.....	375	89
Joseph G. Marshall.....	286	
Stephen C. Stephens.....	30	
<i>Lieutenant-Governor.</i>		
Paris C. Dunning.....	377	91
A. C. Stevenson.....	286	
Stephen S. Harding.....	30	
<i>Senator.</i>		
Madison Marsh.....	371	93
William H. Nimmons.....	278	
W. H. Means .....	25	
<i>Representative.</i>		
David B. Wheeler.....	389	118
Wm. P. Means.....	271	
S. C. Sabin .....	26	
<i>Convention.</i>		
For.....	83	9
Against.....	74	
<i>Commissioner.</i>		
Orrin Goodrich.....	376	101
Matthew Coffin.....	275	
<i>Assessor.</i>		
Theron Storrs.....	377	97
John Stealey.....	280	
Elijah Fox.....	20	
<i>School Commissioner.</i>		
Leland H. Stocker.....	374	82
Wm. M. Cary.....	292	
C. Parrish.....	22	
<i>Coroner.</i>		
James Forward.....	366	73
Alonzo P. Clark.....	293	
R. Stewart.....	25	

## ELECTION OF NOV. 16, 1846.

<i>Representative.</i>		
George W. Balding.....	250	201
William Coward.....	49	
William P. Means.....	11	
Alexander Chapin.....	3	

## ELECTION OF AUG. 2, 1847.

<i>Congressman.</i>		
William Rockhill.....	433	65
William G. Ewing.....	368	
D. Worth.....	6	
<i>Representative.</i>		
John P. Widney.....	425	44
William Huff.....	381	
R. Stewart.....	6	

*Commissioner.*

A. M. Cleveland.....	415	29
B. Clark.....	386	
P. Dean.....	6	

*Sheriff.*

G. W. McConnell.....	457	131
Rufus Beall.....	326	
D. Fox.....	7	

*Auditor.*

Leland H. Stocker.....	512	214
F. C. Wilson.....	298	
S. F. Cary.....	6	

*Treasurer.*

James J. Mugg.....	454	123
A. Winsor.....	331	
E. Keene.....	5	

*Prosecuting Attorney.*

E. R. May.....	436	71
A. W. Hendry.....	365	

*Surveyor.*

S. H. Powers.....	421	38
Erastus Farnham.....	383	

## ELECTION OF AUG. 7, 1848.

*Representative.*

Cyrus G. Luce.....	355	11
Reuben J. Dawson.....	344	

*Commissioner.*

James Perfect.....	284	64
John Carter.....	320	

*Probate Judge.*

Theron Storrs.....	390	87
Daniel E. Palmer.....	303	

*Assessor.*

O. P. Dodge.....	374	47
S. W. Scoville.....	327	

*Coroner.*

Miles Coe.....	374	52
Aaron Warner.....	322	

## ELECTION OF NOV. 7, 1848.

*President.*

Lewis Cass.....	352	37
Zachary Taylor.....	315	
Martin Van Buren.....	194	

## ELECTION OF AUG. 6, 1849.

*Governor.*

Joseph A. Wright.....	427	92
John A. Matson.....	335	
James H. Cravens.....	112	



<i>Lieutenant-Governor.</i>					<i>Clerk.</i>	
James H. Lane.....	420	70	Chester Stocker.....	407	2	
Thomas S. Stanfield.....	350		Stephen R. Ball.....	405		
John W. Wright.....	99		<i>Associate Judge.</i>			
<i>Congressman.</i>			Emory Brown.....	447	38	
David Killgore.....	444	20	James M. Raymond.....	409		
Andrew L. Harlan.....	424		Benjamin Clark.....	402		
<i>Senator.</i>			Squires S. Beers.....	330		
Elijah H. Drake....	490	132	<i>Prosecuting Attorney.</i>			
Reuben J. Dawson.....	358		Daniel S. Palmer.....	474	474	
<i>Representative.</i>			<i>Surveyor.</i>			
John Tatman.....	474	139	Stephen A. Powers.....	441	61	
Edward R. May.....	335		Erastus Farnham.....	380		
<i>Free Schools.</i>			ELECTION OF AUG. 4, 1851.			
For.....	647	459	<i>Congressman.</i>			
Against.....	188		Samuel Brenton.....	551	97	
<i>Convention.</i>			James W. Barden.....	454		
For.....	590	412	<i>Representatives.</i>			
Against.....	178		Gilman C. Mudgett.....	501	375	
<i>Commissioner.</i>			Israel D. Mailey.....	488	13	
Samuel A. Stewart.....	410	114	George W. McConnell.....	475		
Emery Brown.....	296		Wesley Park.....	126		
Archibald Crawford.....	158		<i>Negroes.</i>			
<i>Sheriff.</i>			No Exclusion of.....	592	335	
George D. Waring.....	338	32	Exclusion of.....	257		
George W. McConnell.....	306		<i>New Constitution.</i>			
John A. Jackson.....	227		For.....	787	699	
<i>Coroner.</i>			Against.....	88		
Justice Waite.....	513	192	<i>Commissioner.</i>			
Porter Gleason.....	321		John Carter.....	514	28	
ELECTION OF AUG. 5, 1850.			Samuel W. Scoville.....	486		
<i>Delegate from Sen. District.</i>			<i>Sheriff.</i>			
Robert Work.....	457	445	Simon C. Aldrich.....	454	74	
William Mitchell.....	12		Wm. M. Cary.....	380		
<i>Delegate from Rep. District.</i>			O. P. Dodge.....	156		
Wesley Park.....	463	100	<i>Auditor.</i>			
Edward R. May.....	363		William Carkhuff.....	553	121	
<i>Representative.</i>			George Jenks.....	432		
George R. Baker.....	478	69	<i>Clerk.</i>			
John Stayner.....	309		Leland H. Stocker.....	526	64	
<i>Commissioner.</i>			Stephen R. Ball.....	462		
George W. Balding.....	427	31	<i>Associate Judge.</i>			
Jacob McClaskie.....	396		William Cooper.....	492	2	
<i>Treasurer.</i>			Alonzo P. Clark.....	490		
Lewis G. Carver.....	419	10	<i>Prosecuting Attorney.</i>			
George Jenks.....	409		James L. Warden.....	508		
<i>Recorder.</i>			<i>Coroner.</i>			
Peter McKinley.....	414	7	Horace S. Perkins.....	504	14	
William C. Weicht.....	407		Rufus Jackson.....	490		

## ELECTION OF OCT. 12, 1852.

*Governor.*

Nicholas McCarty.....	503	1
Joseph A. Wright.....	502	
Andrew L. Robinson.....	41	

*Lieutenant-Governor.*

William Williams.....	504	4
Ashbell P. Willard.....	500	
James P. Milliken.....	39	

*Secretary of State.*

John Osborn.....	503	2
Nehemiah Hayden.....	501	
J. C. Tibbitts.....	39	

*Congressman.*

Samuel Brenton.....	567	94
Ebenezer M. Chamberlain..	473	

*Judge 10th Circuit.*

E. A. McMahon.....	499	499
--------------------	-----	-----

*Prosecutor 10th Circuit.*

J. M. Connell.....	487	487
--------------------	-----	-----

*Judge of Common Pleas.*

John Morris.....	547	76
Reuben J. Dawson.....	471	

*Common Pleas Prosecutor.*

Daniel E. Palmer.....	564	103
W. W. Griswold.....	461	

*Senator.*

Alanson W. Hendry.....	639	264
George W. McConnell.....	375	

*Representatives.*

Alonzo P. Clark.....	572	141
S. B. Ward.....	533	47
Robert Work.....	486	
Edward L. Hammond.....	431	

*Commissioners.*

Philo Clark.....	551	86
John Nichols.....	538	60
George A. Milnes.....	478	
Martin Eldredge.....	465	

*Sheriff.*

William Hough.....	545	64
Robert Patterson.....	481	

*Treasurer.*

George Emerson.....	521	7
Lewis E. Carver.....	514	

*Surveyor.*

Erastus Farnham.....	534	41
Simeon Gilbert.....	493	

*Coroner.*

Horace S. Perkins.....	500	14
Elisha Steere.....	486	

## ELECTION OF NOV. 2, 1852.

*President.*

Franklin Pierce.....	543	56
Winfield Scott.....	484	
John P. Hale.....	90	

## ELECTION OF OCT. 11, 1853.

*Commissioner.*

John W. Carter.....	211	170
Eli M. Teal.....	41	
Peter McKinley.....	7	

## ELECTION OF OCT. 10, 1854.

*Secretary of State.*

E. B. Collins.....	628	252
Nehemiah Hayden.....	376	

*Congressman.*

Samuel Brenton.....	649	286
Ebenezer M. Chamberlain..	363	

*Prosecutor 10th Circuit.*

J. W. Dawson.....	446	71
E. R. Wilson.....	375	

*Common Pleas Prosecutor.*

A. M. Tinker.....	603	223
W. I. Howard.....	385	

*Representatives.*

James Hadsell.....	630	263
Alonzo P. Clark.....	594	188
Clark Powers.....	406	
Joshua J. Hoffman.....	367	

*Commissioner.*

Charles L. Luce..	588	176
John Nichols.....	412	

*Sheriff.*

William Hough.....	535	76
Robert Patterson.....	459	

*Treasurer.*

George Emerson.....	758	495
Lewis E. Carver.....	263	

*Surveyor.*

Erastus Farnham.....	629	257
Stephen A. Powers.....	372	

*Coroner.*

Sidney Parsons.....	990	
---------------------	-----	--

## ELECTION OF OCT. 9, 1855.

*Judge 10th Circuit.*

James L. Warden.....	467	465
A. M. Tinker.....	2	

*Commissioner.*

Calvin Powers.....	446	140
Alphonso Wood.....	306	
Jacob O. Rose.....	221	



<i>Auditor.</i>			<i>Surveyor.</i>	
Samuel W. Scoville...	499	22	Erastus Farnham.....	1,103 541
Frederick L. Weicht.....	477		Stephen A. Powers.....	562
<i>Recorder.</i>			<i>Coroner.</i>	
Lewis E. Carver.....	505	18	Jacob O. Rose.....	1,080 513
John W. Follett.....	487		Alphonso Wood.....	567
<i>Clerk.</i>			ELECTION OF NOV. 4, 1856.	
Frederick C. Chapin.....	554	75	<i>President.</i>	
W. I. Howard.....	479		John C. Fremont.....	1,215 662
ELECTION OF OCT. 14, 1856.			James Buchanan.....	553
<i>Governor.</i>			Millard Fillmore.....	19
Oliver P. Morton.....	1,133	587	ELECTION OF OCT. 13, 1857.	
Ashbell P. Willard.....	546		<i>Congressman.</i>	
<i>Lieutenant-Governor.</i>			Charles Case.....	802 426
Conrad Baker.....	1,130	584	James L. Worden.....	376
Abram A. Hammond.....	546		<i>Commissioner.</i>	
<i>Secretary of State.</i>			John Green.....	750 406
John W. Dawson.....	1,131	586	Emery Brown.....	344
Daniel McClure.....	545		ELECTION OF OCT. 12, 1858.	
<i>Congressman.</i>			<i>Secretary of State.</i>	
Samuel Brenton.....	1,135	592	William A. Peele.....	1,093 635
Robert Lowry.....	543		Daniel McClure.....	458
<i>Prosecutor 10th Circuit.</i>			<i>Congressman.</i>	
Robert Parrett.....	1,124	577	Charles Case.....	1,113 672
Sanford J. Stoughton.....	547		Reuben J. Dawson.....	441
<i>Common Pleas Judge.</i>			<i>Judge 10th Circuit.</i>	
Egbert B. Mott...	1,123	577	Edwin R. Wilson.....	1,112 680
Theron Storrs.....	546		William W. Carson.....	432
<i>Common Pleas Prosecutor.</i>			<i>Prosecutor 10th Circuit.</i>	
William H. Dills....	1,128	587	James M. Defrees.....	1,096 646
Leland H. Stocker.....	541		James M. Shull.....	450
<i>Senator.</i>			<i>Representative.</i>	
Alanson W. Hendry.....	1,109	552	Philo Clark.....	1,092 1,092
Miles Waterman.....	557		<i>Common Pleas Prosecutor.</i>	
<i>Representatives.</i>			Abner F. Pinchin.....	1,035 1,085
S. B. Ward.....	1,119	568	<i>Commissioner.</i>	
Thomas B. Sloss.....	1,105	542	Norris S. Bennett.....	972 385
W. Irving Howard.....	563		Calvin Powers.....	587
Bushrod Catlin.....	551		<i>Sheriff.</i>	
<i>Commissioner.</i>			Peter Bowman.....	877 235
James Clark.....	1,128	586	John W. Follett.....	642
Fred. L. Weicht.....	542		Chester L. Heath.....	23
<i>Sheriff.</i>			<i>Treasurer.</i>	
Peter Bowman.....	1,046	433	Benjamin F. Dawson.....	869 520
Benjamin J. Crosswaite....	613		Robert Patterson.....	349
<i>Treasurer.</i>			W. H. H. Day.....	283
W. H. H. Day.....	1,018	385	<i>Surveyor.</i>	
Robert Patterson.....	633		Pliny Roby.....	818 120
			Stephen A. Powers.....	698

<i>Coroner.</i>		<i>Commissioner.</i>	
Birge Smith.....	1,082	Daniel H. Roberts.....	1,356
Horace L. Perkins.....	466	Wilson Teeters.....	625
ELECTION OF OCT. 11, 1859.		<i>Sheriff.</i>	
<i>Prosecutor 10th Circuit.</i>		William H. Twichell.....	1,258
George D. Copeland.....	743	James M. Rodgers.....	554
Moses D. Jenkinson.....	447	C. S. Gillett....	151
<i>Commissioner.</i>		<i>Treasurer.</i>	
Charles E. Kinney....	744	Francis Macartney.....	1,336
William Cooper.....	445	James B. Parker.....	645
<i>Auditor.</i>		<i>Surveyor.</i>	
Samuel E. Heath.....	730	Pliny Roby.....	1,360
James B. Parker.....	468	Stephen A. Powers.....	626
<i>Recorder.</i>		<i>Coroner.</i>	
Orlow W. Parish.....	666	Jacob Stealey.....	1,382
Theron Storrs.....	505	H. B. Holdridge.....	601
<i>Clerk.</i>		ELECTION OF NOV. 6, 1860.	
Levi A. Thompson.....	747	<i>President.</i>	
Fred. L. Weicht.....	431	Abraham Lincoln.....	1,560
ELECTION OF OCT. 9, 1860.		Stephen A. Douglas.....	547
<i>Governor.</i>		John C. Buchanan.....	82
Henry S. Lane.....	1,390	John Bell.....	8
Thomas A. Hendricks. ....	606	ELECTION OF OCT. 8, 1861.	
<i>Lieutenant-Governor.</i>		<i>Commissioner.</i>	
Oliver P. Morton.....	1,389	R. Patterson.....	269
David Turpie.....	606	N. Bennett.....	234
<i>Secretary of State.</i>		William Sherwood.....	11
William A. Peelle.....	1,388	ELECTION OF OCT. 14, 1862.	
William A. Schlater.....	606	<i>Secretary of State.</i>	
<i>Congressman.</i>		William A. Peelle.....	1,256
William Mitchell....	1,384	James S. Athon.....	440
P. M. Henkle.....	606	<i>Congressman.</i>	
<i>Prosecutor 10th Circuit.</i>		William Mitchell.....	1,257
Augustus A. Chapin... ..	1,369	Joseph K. Edgerton.....	441
Wm. S. Smith.....	611	<i>Prosecutor 10th Circuit.</i>	
<i>Common Pleas Judge.</i>		A. A. Chapin.....	897
Wm. Clapp.....	1,384	James H. Schell.....	459
A. M. Myers.....	607	<i>Common Pleas Prosecutor.</i>	
<i>Common Pleas Prosecutor.</i>		Lewis Coville.....	1,248
Joseph W. Cummings.....	1,380	Alexander B. Kennedy....	442
Theodore Richmond.....	607	<i>Senator.</i>	
<i>Senator.</i>		William H. Dills.....	443
T. R. Dickinson.....	1,353	<i>Representative.</i>	
Robert Patterson.....	630	Enos B. Noyes.....	1,242
<i>Representative.</i>		Calvin Powers.....	450
J. W. Woodhull.....	1,340	<i>Commissioner.</i>	
S. W. Corbin.....	603	Frederick Butler.....	1,261
		William Cooper.....	438



*Sheriff.*

William H. Twichell.....1,245 804  
John Leas..... 441

*Treasurer.*

W. Irving Howard.....1,266 831  
Clayton Mallory..... 435

*Surveyor.*

Pliny Roby.....1,250 808  
Simeon Gilbert..... 442

*Coroner.*

Jacob Stealey.....1,256 816  
Leopold Weicht..... 440

## ELECTION OF OCT. 13, 1863.

*Commissioners.*

Daniel H. Roberts.....1,179 1,179  
Norris S. Bennett.....1,173 1,173

*Auditor.*

Francis Macartney.....1,190 1,190

*Recorder.*

Marvin Butler.....1,180 1,180

*Clerk.*

Henry Snyder.....1,173 1,173

*Real Estate Appraiser.*

Martin Eldridge.....1,129 1,129

## ELECTION OF OCT. 11, 1864.

*Governor.*

Oliver P. Morton.....1,664 1,113  
Joseph E. McDonald..... 551

*Lieutenant-Governor.*

Conrad Baker.....1,635 1,057  
Mahlon D. Manson..... 578

*Secretary of State.*

Nelson Trusler.....1,633 1,054  
James S. Athon..... 579

*Congressman.*

Joseph H. Defrees.....1,632 1,053  
Joseph K. Edgerton..... 579

*Judge 10th Circuit.*

James S. Collins.....1,632 1,053  
Robert Lowry..... 579

*Prosecutor 10th Circuit.*

Joseph W. Cummings....1,632 1,053  
James H. Schell..... 579

*Common Pleas Judge.*

William H. Clapp.....1,631 1,052  
Samuel Jacobs..... 579

*Common Pleas Prosecutor.*

Asa M. Tinker.....1,633 1,054  
Guy Plum..... 579

*Senator.*

Encs B. Noyes.....1,626 1,045  
Dewitt C. Denny..... 581

*Representative.*

Stephen C. Sabin.....1,632 1,053  
W. H. Wells..... 579

*Commissioner.*

John Dygert.....1,611 1,025  
Calvin Powers..... 586

*Sheriff.*

Sylvanus B. George.....1,635 1,064  
Jeremiah G. W. Colburn... 571

*Treasurer.*

W. Irving Howard.....1,630 1,049  
James B. Parker..... 581

*Surveyor.*

Elbert N. Woodford.....1,626 1,047  
Theron Storrs..... 579

*Coroner.*

James Jackson..... 1,629 1,049  
C. Julius Freygang..... 580

## ELECTION OF NOV. 8, 1864.

*President.*

Abraham Lincoln..... 1,642 1,033  
Geo. B. McClellan..... 609

## ELECTION OF OCT. 10, 1865.

*Commissioner.*

James Carter..... 360 360

## ELECTION OF OCT. 9, 1866.

*Secretary of State.*

Nelson Trusler ... 1,819 1,057  
Mahlon D. Manson..... 762

*Congressman.*

Wm. W. Williams..... 1,811 1,051  
Robert Lowry..... 760

*Prosecuting Attorney 10th Circuit.*

Thomas W. Wilson..... 1,820 1,061  
M. J. Lowry..... 759

*Common Pleas Prosecutor.*

J. D. Ferrall..... 1,817 1,817

*Commissioner.*

Jno. McClew..... 1,813 1,052  
Clayton Mallory..... 761

<i>Sheriff.</i>		<i>Common Pleas Judge.</i>	
Sylvanus B. George.....	1,835 1,090	Wm. M. Clapp.....	1,771 951
Henry Clinesmith.....	745	Alexander J. Douglas.....	820
<i>Representative.</i>		<i>Common Pleas Prosecutor.</i>	
Stephen C. Sabin....	1,827 1,099	Jos. L. Morlan.....	1,764 937
Geo. W. Balding.....	728	Wm. G. Croxton.....	827
<i>Treasurer.</i>		<i>Senator.</i>	
Chas. T. Kinney.....	1,774 1,049	Edward W. Fosdick.....	1,759 945
Wm. H. Cole.....	725	Geo. A. Milnes.....	814
<i>Surveyor.</i>		<i>Representative.</i>	
Elbert N. Woodford.....	1,824 1,072	Stephen C. Sabin.....	1,763 944
Simeon S. Gilbert.....	752	Jas. K. Howell.....	819
<i>Coroner.</i>		<i>Commissioner.</i>	
Jas. Jackson.....	1,812 1,053	A. Judson Corbin.....	1,758 938
Cyrus M. Phillips.....	759	Nicholas Deller.....	820
ELECTION OF OCT. 8, 1867.		<i>Sheriff.</i>	
<i>Judge 10th Circuit.</i>		Ora Pierce, Jr.....	1,760 935
Hiram S. Towsley.....	1,011 621	Benj. F. Smith.....	825
Andrew Ellison.....	390	<i>Treasurer.</i>	
<i>Prosecuting Attorney 10th Circuit.</i>		Chas. F. Kinney.....	1,773 970
Ezra D. Hartman.....	1,009 626	Jas. B. Parker.....	803
Thos. L. Smith.....	383	<i>Surveyor.</i>	
<i>Commissioner.</i>		Pliny Roby.....	1,756 933
Michael Cline.....	962 539	Simeon Gilbert.....	823
Calvin Powers.....	423	<i>Real Estate Appraiser.</i>	
<i>Auditor.</i>		Jno. K. Folck.....	1,768 943
Francis Macartney.....	998 609	Calvin Powers.....	825
Theron Storrs.....	389	<i>Coroner.</i>	
<i>Recorder.</i>		Jas. Jackson.....	1,761 937
Marvin B. Butler.....	1,012 624	Alm. Sherwood.....	824
Henry Clinesmith.....	388	ELECTION OF NOV. 3, 1868.	
<i>Clerk.</i>		<i>President.</i>	
Germ Brown.....	993 597	Ulysses S. Grant.....	1,881 1,051
Harmon Freygang.....	396	Horatio Seymour.....	830
ELECTION OF OCT. 13, 1868.		ELECTION OF OCT. 11, 1870.	
<i>Governor.</i>		<i>Secretary of State.</i>	
Conrad Baker.....	1,766 943	Max F. A. Hoffman... ..	1,550 883
Thos. A. Hendricks.....	823	Norman Eddy.....	667
<i>Lieutenant-Governor.</i>		<i>Congressman.</i>	
Will Cumback.....	1,768 945	William Williams.....	1,439 833
Alfred P. Edgerton.....	823	Milo S. Hascall.....	606
<i>Secretary of State.</i>		Andrew Ellison.....	132
Max F. A. Hoffman.....	1,768 945	<i>Prosecuting Attorney, 10th Circuit.</i>	
Reuben C. Kise... ..	823	Jas. McGrew.....	1,332 455
<i>Congressman.</i>		Wm. C. Wilson.....	877
Wm. W. Williams.....	1,766 942	<i>Common Pleas Prosecutor.</i>	
Andrew Ellison.....	824	Joseph L. Morlan.....	1,332 1,332
		<i>Representative.</i>	
		Stephen C. Sabin.....	1,253 323
		T. R. Sloss.....	930



<i>Commissioners.</i>			<i>Common Pleas Prosecutor.</i>		
Jno. McClue.....	1,146	140	Joseph L. Morlan.....	1,755	731
Michael Cline.....	1,135	109	Daniel Y. Husselman.....	1,024	
A. Judson Corbin.....	1,201	224	<i>Senator.</i>		
E. Brown.....	1,006		W. Irving Howard.....	1,819	847
Henry Hall.....	1,026		Wm. G. Croxton.....	972	
Jno. E. Baker.....	977		<i>Representative.</i>		
<i>Sheriff.</i>			Eugene B. Glasgow.....	1,786	805
Ora Pierce, Jr.....	1,293	378	Wm. T. Heath.....	981	
Philip Michael.....	915		<i>Commissioners.</i>		
<i>Auditor.</i>			Clayton Mallory.....	1,420	100
Marvin B. Butler....	1,210	256	Norris S. Bennett.....	1,320	
Jas. B. Parker.....	954		Chas. Bachelor.....	1,449	134
<i>Treasurer.</i>			Myron F. Giddings.....	1,315	
Chas. D. Chadwick.....	1,176	205	<i>Sheriff.</i>		
Wm. G. Croxton.....	971		Leander Chase.....	1,622	484
<i>Recorder.</i>			Benj. F. Dawson.....	1,138	
Robert V. Carlin.....	1,303	401	<i>Treasurer.</i>		
J. C. Powers.....	902		Chas. D. Chadwick.....	1,878	987
<i>Clerk.</i>			Henry Hall....	891	
Germ Brown.....	1,228	268	<i>Real Estate Appraiser.</i>		
Geo. E. Young.....	960		Joseph W. Thomas.....	1,798	818
<i>Surveyor.</i>			Geo. W. Poland.....	980	
E. N. Woodford.....	1,248	354	<i>Surveyor.</i>		
J. D. Miner.....	894		Elbert N. Woodford.....	1,727	694
<i>Coroner.</i>			Frank B. Van Auken....	1,033	
Peter W. Russell.....	1,270	285	<i>Coroner.</i>		
W. L. Orton.....	990		Wm. D. French.....	1,766	785
ELECTION OF OCT. 8, 1872.			Daniel B. Griffin.....	991	
<i>Governor.</i>			ELECTION OF NOV. 5, 1872.		
Thos. M. Browne.....	1,834	870	<i>President.</i>		
Thos. A. Hendricks.....	959		Ulysses S. Grant.....	1,877	1,163
<i>Lieutenant Governor.</i>			Horace Greeley.....	714	
Leonidas Sexton.....	1,838	884	Chas. O'Connor.....	32	
Jno. R. Cravens.....	954		ELECTION OF OCT. 13, 1874.		
<i>Secretary of State.</i>			<i>Secretary of State.</i>		
Wm. W. Curry.....	1,840	883	Wm. M. Curry.....	1,462	672
Owen M. Eddy.....	957		Jno. E. Neff.....	790	
<i>Congressman.</i>			Isaac C. Stout.....	304	
Henry B. Sayler.....	1,841	884	<i>Congressman.</i>		
Elisha V. Long.....	957		Jno. H. Baker.....	1,440	390
<i>Judge 14th Circuit.</i>			Freeman Kelly.....	1,050	
Jas. I. Best.....	2,722	2,722	<i>Prosecutor 14th Circuit.</i>		
<i>Prosecuting Attorney 14th Circuit.</i>			Wm. B. McConnell.....	1,276	48
Leigh H. Haymond.....	2,728	2,728	Joseph L. Morlan.....	1,228	
<i>Common Pleas Judge.</i>			<i>Representative.</i>		
Wm. M. Clapp.....	1,816	841	Eugenius B. Glasgow.....	1,279	45
L. E. Goodwin.....	975		Enos B. Noyes.....	1,234	

*Commissioners.*

Clayton Mallory .....	1,338	133
John Cameron.....	1,289	34
Geo. Handy.....	1,205	
Dwight Lewis.....	1,255	

*Sheriff.*

Wm. Wicoff.....	1,313	126
Harmon Freygang.....	1,187	

*Auditor.*

Jesse H. Carpenter.....	1,303	112
Francis McCartney.....	1,191	

*Treasurer.*

Geo. L. Luce.....	1,278	} tie
Irenus McGowan.....	1,278	

*Recorder.*

Rob't V. Carlin.....	1,364	175
Chas. A. Segur.....	1,189	

*Clerk.*

Joseph Butler.....	1,450	382
Aaron G. Parsell.....	1,068	

*Surveyor.*

Frank B. Van Auken.....	1,334	146
Elbert N. Woodford.....	1,188	

*Coroner.*

Albert R. Crandall.....	1,291	61
Adam W. A. Sowle.....	1,230	

*Assessor.*

David B. Teeters.....	1,256	57
Jos. W. Thomas.....	1,199	

## ELECTION OF NOV. 23, 1874.

*Treasurer.*

Geo. L. Luce.....	1,096	82
Irenus McGowan.....	1,014	

## ELECTION OF OCT. 10, 1876.

*Governor.*

Benj. Harrison.....	2,167	1,371
Jas. D. Williams.....	796	
Henry W. Harrington.....	444	

*Lieutenant-Governor.*

Rob't S. Robertson.....	2,145	1,376
Isaac P. Gray.....	769	
Richard Gregg.....	495	

*Secretary of State.*

Isaiah P. Watts.....	2,142	1,373
Jno. E. Neff.....	769	
Allen W. Monroe.....	497	

*Congressman.*

Jno. H. Baker.....	2,168	1,210
Freeman Kelley.....	958	
Norris S. Bennett.....	71	

*Judge 14th Circuit.*

Jas. E. Rose.....	2,100	1,039
Hiram S. Tousley.....	1,061	

*Prosecutor 14th Circuit.*

Jno. W. Bixler.....	2,131	863
Daniel D. Moody.....	1,268	

*Senator.*

Wm. M. Mercer.....	2,142	904
Sam. S. Shutt.....	1,238	

*Representative.*

Henry P. Butler.....	2,105	1,245
Stephen A. Powers.....	432	
Virgil Little .....	860	

*Commissioners.*

A. Judson Corbin.....	2,126	1,307
Clark H. Woodworth.....	819	
Marvin Burr.....	452	
John Cameron.....	2,129	1,260
Jesse Avery.....	869	
Aaron Teegarden.....	402	

*Sheriff.*

Wm. Wicoff.....	2,172	977
David B. Teeters.....	1,195	

*Treasurer.*

Samuel Beight....	2,115	1,152
Freeborn Patterson.....	963	
John Parker.....	344	

*Surveyor.*

Abram B. Stevens.....	2,105	1,220
Calvin E. Van Auken....	885	
E. Bennett.....	392	

*Coroner.*

Jno. J. Kinney.....	2,114	1,284
John Dygert... ..	830	
Daniel B. Griffin.....	453	

## ELECTION OF NOV. 7, 1876.

*President.*

Rutherford B. Hayes.....	2,293	1,242
Samuel J. Tilden.....	1,051	
Peter Cooper.....	219	

## ELECTION OF OCT. 8, 1878.

*Secretary of State.*

Isaac S. Moore.....	1,744	1,079
Jno. G. Shanklin.....	665	
Henley James.....	609	

*Congressman.*

Jno. H. Baker.....	1,754	742
Jno. B. Stoll.....	1,012	
Wm. C. Williams.....	224	

*Circuit Prosecutor.*

Henry C. Peterson.....	1,759	542
Geo. B. Adams.....	1,217	



<i>Representative.</i>			<i>Congressman.</i>	
Ezekiel Brown.....	1,720	588	Rob't S. Taylor.....	2,290 977
Virgil Little.....	1,132		Walpole G. Colerick.....	1,313
Enos B. Noyes.....	122		<i>Prosecutor.</i>	
<i>Commissioners.</i>			Henry C. Peterson.....	2,170 694
John McClew.....	1,713	534	Geo. B. Adams.....	1,476
Erastus Farnham.....	1,179		<i>Representative.</i>	
Aaron E. Kinsey.....	119		Daniel H. Roberts.....	2,259 998
Rollin H. Goddard.....	1,702	385	Stephen A. Powers.....	1,261
Myron Powers.....	1,317		<i>Senator.</i>	
Moses Gonser.....	1,712	519	Francis McCartney.....	2,218 814
Dwight B. Lewis.....	1,193		Jesse H. Carpenter.....	1,404
Aaron Teegarden.....	118		<i>Commissioners.</i>	
<i>Sheriff.</i>			William Turner.....	2,274 988
Wm. H. Keyes.....	1,633	400	George Collins.....	1,286
John Greenamyre.....	1,233		John Rathbun.....	15
Levi Barber.....	109		David K. Swift.....	2,777 993
<i>Auditor.</i>			Jno. S. Baker.....	1,284
Rob't H. Johnson.....	1,630	352	John Greenamyre.....	16
Jesse H. Carpenter.....	1,277		<i>Sheriff.</i>	
Myron Richardson.....	113		Wm. H. Keyes.....	2,255 883
<i>Treasurer.</i>			John Patterson.....	1,372
Samuel Beight.....	1,750	599	<i>Treasurer.</i>	
Freeborn Patterson.....	1,151		Lyman R. Williams.....	2,277 902
Stephen A. Powers.....	124		Myron F. Giddings.....	1,375
<i>Recorder.</i>			<i>Surveyor.</i>	
W. Homer Twichell.....	1,759	654	Rob't G. Morley.....	2,264 897
Wilson Teeters.....	1,105		Chas. Ward.....	1,367
Marvin Burr.....	126		<i>Coroner.</i>	
<i>Clerk.</i>			Stephen H. Fuller.....	2,275 912
Orville Goodale.....	1,673	451	Geo. W. Poland.....	1,363
Joseph Butler.....	1,222		<b>ELECTION OF NOV. 2, 1880.</b>	
Jno. G. Parker.....	94		<i>President.</i>	
<i>Surveyor.</i>			Jas. A. Garfield.....	2,325 1,042
Chas. A. Shackford.....	1,712	464	Winfield S. Hancock.....	1,283
Calvin E. Van Auken...	1,148		Jas. B. Weaver.....	106
Theron Storrs.....	123		Neal Dow.....	2
<i>Coroner.</i>			<b>ELECTION OF NOV. 7, 1882.</b>	
Stephen H. Fuller.....	1,737	593	<i>Secretary of State.</i>	
William Crubaugh.....	1,144		Emanuel R. Hanna.....	1,869 759
William H. Willis.....	114		Wm. R. Myers.....	1,110
<b>ELECTION OF OCT. 12, 1880.</b>			Hiram C. Leonard.....	184
<i>Governor.</i>			<i>Congressman.</i>	
Albert G. Porter.....	2,290 1,037		Wesley C. Glasgow.....	1,872 761
Franklin Landers.....	1,253		Robert Lowry.....	1,111
Richard Gregg.....	99		Joseph Butler.....	192
<i>Lieutenant-Governor.</i>			<i>Circuit Judge.</i>	
Thomas Hanna.....	2,276 1,021		R. Wes. McBride.....	1,928 704
Isaac P. Gray.....	1,255		Wm. H. Dills.....	1,224
Thos. De Bruler.....	110			
<i>Secretary of State.</i>				
Emanuel R. Hawn.....	2,276 1,022			
Jno. G. Shanklin.....	1,254			
Francis T. Waring.....	111			

<i>Prosecutor.</i>			<i>Governor.</i>	
Henry C. Peterson.....	1,869	571	Wm. H. Calkins....	2,214 901
Harry Reynolds.....	1,296		Isaac P. Gray.....	1,313
<i>Representative.</i>			Hiram Z. Leonard.....	105
Doak R. Best.....	1,659	208	Rob't S. Dwiggin.....	59
Jesse H. Carpenter.....	1,451		<i>Congressman.</i>	
<i>Commissioners.</i>			Theron P. Keator.....	2,236 927
Jonas Twichell, Jr.....	1,804	457	Robert Lowry....	1,309
Myron Powers.....	1,347		Geo. W. Hartsuck.....	72
David K. Swift.....	1,822	490	Jesse M. Gale.....	55
Martin V. Leas.....	1,332		<i>Prosecutor.</i>	
<i>Sheriff.</i>			Henry C. Peterson.....	2,198 763
Allen Fast.....	1,793	441	Frank M. Powers.....	1,435
Abram B. Jeffries.....	1,352		<i>Senator.</i>	
<i>Auditor.</i>			Nicholas Ensley.....	2,224 808
Rob't H. Johnson.....	1,744	384	Lafayette J. Miller.....	1,416
Lewis Griffith.....	1,360		<i>Representative.</i>	
<i>Treasurer.</i>			Doak R. Best.....	2,168 692
Lyman R. Williams.....	1,822	491	Wm. W. Wyrick.....	1,476
Jas. H. Parker.....	1,331		<i>Commissioners.</i>	
<i>Clerk.</i>			Herman C. Shutts.....	2,210 894
Orville Goodale.....	1,852	555	Adam Failing.....	1,316
Geo. D. Cleveland.....	1,297		Thos. McClue....	155
<i>Recorder.</i>			Daniel P. Rummell.....	2,200 859
W. Homer Twichell.....	1,834	511	Alvah Carpenter.....	1,341
Geo. W. Beavers.....	1,323		John Dygert....	155
<i>Surveyor.</i>			Jno. M. Sewell.....	950 950
Rob't G. Morley.....	1,848	575	<i>Sheriff.</i>	
Calvin E. Van Auken.....	1,273		Allen Fast.....	2,225 923
<i>Coroner.</i>			Chas. Squires.....	1,302
Stephen H. Fuller.....	1,812	498	Thos. R. Moffett.....	160
Jno. B. Blew.....	1,314		<i>Treasurer.</i>	
ELECTION OF NOV. 4, 1884.			Clay Lemmon.....	2,193 857
<i>President.</i>			Edwin Jackson.....	1,336
Jas. G. Blaine.....	2,220	906	Martin V. Garn.....	157
Grover Cleveland.....	1,314		<i>Surveyor.</i>	
Benj. F. Butler.....	106		Rob't G. Morley.....	2,195 726
Jno. P. St. John.....	53		Moses J. Parsell.....	1,469
			<i>Coroner.</i>	
			T. Ray Morrison.....	2,197 718
			Edward B. Simmons.....	1,479

## OFFICIAL LIST.

The following is a summary, in chronological order, of those who have filled the various district and county offices since the organization of Steuben County :

## JUDGES OF THE CIRCUIT COURT.

Charles W. Ewing, 1838 to 1839; Henry Chase, 1839 to 1840; John W. Wright, 1840 to 1842; James W. Borden, 1842 to 1851; Elza A. McMahon, 1851 to 1855; James L. Worden, 1855 to 1858;



Edwin R. Wilson, 1858 to 1864; Robert Lowry, 1864 to 1867; Hiram S. Tousley, 1867 to 1873; James I. Best, 1873 to 1876; Joseph A. Woodhull, 1876; Hiram S. Tousley, 1876 to 1879; Charles A. O. McClellan, 1879 to 1881; Hiram S. Tousley, 1881 to 1882; R. Wes. McBride, 1882 to 188—.

#### ASSOCIATE JUDGES.

Benjamin F. Sheldon, 1838; Israel Stoddard, 1837; Samuel Tuttle, 1838 to 1841; Thomas Gale, 1838 to 1843; Seth W. Murray, 1841 to 1842; Jared H. Miner, 1842 to 1844; Thomas N. Brown, 1843 to 1845; Timothy Kimball, 1844 to 1850; Enos Beall, 1845 to 1850; Emery Brown, 1850 to 1852; William Cooper, 1851 to 1852. The office was abolished by law in 1852.

#### PROBATE JUDGES.

The Associate Judges of the Circuit Court were *ex-officio* Judges of the Probate Court until 1840. Enos Beall, 1840 to 1841; Alonzo P. Clark, 1841; Avery Emerson, 1841 to 1848; Theron Storrs, 1848 to 1851; Amasa M. Cleveland, 1851 to 1852. The probate business was then transferred to the Court of Common Pleas, and when this court was abolished the clerk of the Circuit Court was given the duties formerly performed by probate judges.

#### COMMON PLEAS JUDGES.

John Morris, 1852 to 1856; Egbert B. Mott, 1856 to 1860; William M. Clapp, 1860 to 1873. Office was abolished in the latter year.

#### CIRCUIT PROSECUTORS.

Thomas Johnson, 1838; Reuben J. Dawson, 1839; John W. Wright, 1839; Lucien P. Ferry, 1840 and 1841; William H. Coombs, 1842; Robert Breckenridge, 1843; Robert L. Douglass, 1844 and 1845; Elza A. McMahon, 1846; Edward R. May, 1847 and 1848; Daniel E. Palmer, 1849 and 1850; James L. Worden, 1851 to 1853; Edwin R. Wilson, 1854 to 1856; Sanford J. Stoughton, 1856 to 1858; James M. Defrees, 1858 to 1860; Augustus A. Chapin, 1860 to 1862; James H. Schell, 1862 to 1866; James H. Carpenter, 1866 and 1867; Ezra D. Hartman, 1867 to 1870; James McGrew, 1870 to 1872; Leigh H. Haymond, 1872; William B. McConnell, 1873 to 1876; John W. Bixler, 1876 to 1878; George B. Adams, 1878 to 1882; Henry C. Peterson, 1882 to 188—

## COMMON PLEAS PROSECUTORS.

Daniel C. Palmer, 1852 to 1854; Asa M. Tinker, 1854 to 1856; William H. Dills, 1856 to 1858; Abner F. Pinchin, 1858 to 1860; Joseph W. Cummins, 1860 to 1862; Lewis Covell, 1862 to 1864; Asa M. Tinker, 1864 to 1866; J. D. Ferral, 1866 to 1868; Joseph L. Morlan, 1868 to 1873. Office then abolished.

## COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

Seth W. Murray, 1837 to 1839; Jonas Twichell, 1837 to 1839; James Clark, 1837 to 1838; John Russell, 1838 to 1840; James Perfect, 1839, Stephen A. Powers, 1839 to 1840; Angus McKinley, 1839 to 1842; William M. Cary, 1840 to 1841; Jonas Twichell, 1841; Samuel A. Stewart, 1840 to 1846; Asher Benedict, 1841 to 1844; James Clark, 1842 to 1848; Calvin Powers, 1844 to 1847; Orin Goodrich, 1846 to 1849; Amasa M. Cleveland, 1847 to 1850; James Perfect, 1848 to 1851; Samuel A. Stewart, 1849 to 1852; George W. Balding, 1850 to 1853; John W. Carter, 1851 to 1857; John Nichols, 1852 to 1855; Philo Clark, 1853 to 1856; Charles L. Luce, 1855 to 1858; Calvin Powers, 1856 to 1859; James Clark, 1857 to 1860; John Green, 1858 to 1861; Norris S. Bennett, 1859 to 1861; Charles F. Kinney, 1860 to 1861; Daniel H. Roberts, 1861 to 1866; Abner Winsor, 1861 to 1862; Robert Patterson, 1862 to 1863; Frederick Butler, 1862 to 1866; Justin Darling, 1863; Norris S. Bennett, 1863 to 1865; John Dygert, 1865 to 1868; James Carter, 1866 to 1869; John McClew, 1866 to 1873; Michael Cline, 1868 to 1874; A. Judson Corbin, 1869 to 1875; Clayton Mallory, 1873 to 1879; Charles Bachelor, 1874 to 1877; John Cameron, 1875 to 1878; A. Judson Corbin, 1877 to 1880; Dwight P. Lewis, 1878; Moses Gonser, 1878 to 1881; John McClue, 1879 to 1882; Rollin H. Goddard, 1880 to 1883; David K. Swift, 1881 to 188-; Wm. W. Turner, 1882 to 188-; Jonas Twichell, Jr., 1883 to 188-.

## STATE SENATORS.

George Crawford, 1836 to 1838; E. M. Chamberlain, 1838 to 1840; David B. Herriman, 1840 to 1846; Madison Marsh, 1846 to 1849; Reuben J. Dawson, 1849 to 1852; Alanson W. Hendry, 1852 to 1860; Timothy R. Dickinson, 1860 to 1864; Enos B. Noyes, 1864 to 1868; Edward W. Fosdick, 1868 to 1872; W. Irving Howard, 1872 to 1876; William M. Mercer, 1876 to 1880; Francis Macartney, 1880 to 1884; Nicholas Ensley, 1884 to 188-.



## REPRESENTATIVES.

Thomas Gale, 1836; David B. Herriman, 1837 to 1839; John B. Howe, 1840; Madison Marsh, 1841; Enos Beall (contested), 1842; Madison Marsh (on contest), 1842; Jacob Helwig, 1843 and 1844; Clark Powers, 1845; David B. Wheeler (died), 1846; George W. Balding, 1846; Samuel P. Widney, 1847; Reuben J. Dawson, 1848; Edward R. May, 1849; John Stayner, 1850; George W. McConnell, 1851; Edward T. Hammond, 1852 to 1854; Alonzo P. Clark, 1854 to 1856; Thomas B. Sloss, 1856 to 1858; Philo Clark, 1858 to 1860; Joseph A. Woodhall, 1860 to 1862; Enos B. Noyes, 1862 to 1864; Stephen C. Sabin, 1864 to 1872; Eugenius B. Glasgow, 1872 to 1876; Henry P. Butler, 1876 to 1878; Ezekiel Brown, 1878 to 1880; Daniel H. Roberts, 1880 to 1882; Doak R. Best, 1882 to 188—.

## CLERKS OF THE CIRCUIT COURT.

James McConnell, 1837 to 1843; Rufus Beall, 1843; William M. Cary, 1843 to 1844; Chester Stocker, 1844 to 1851; Leland H. Stocker, 1851 to 1855; Frederick C. Chapin, 1855 to 1859; Levi A. Thompson, 1859 to 1863; Henry Linder, 1863 to 1867; Germ Brown, 1867 to 1875; Joseph Butler, 1875 to 1879; Orville Goodale, 1879 to 188—.

## COUNTY AUDITORS.

The Clerk of the Circuit Court was *ex-officio* County Auditor until 1841; Adonijah Smith, 1841 to 1844; Daniel E. Palmer, 1844 to 1847 (Adonijah Smith died Sept. 7, 1844, and Daniel E. Palmer was appointed to fill the vacancy. In 1845 William Albee was elected Auditor by a majority of two votes. The election was contested by Edwin R. May, the opposing candidate. The case was finally carried to the Supreme Court, where a decision was reached in 1846, in Albee's favor, but prior to which Albee died; consequently the office was held by Palmer, under appointment, under the general election of 1847); Leland H. Stocker, 1847 to 1851; William Carkhuff, 1851 to 1856; Samuel W. Scoville, 1856 to 1860; Samuel E. Heath, 1860 to 1864; Francis Macartney, 1864 to 1872; Marvin B. Butler, 1872 to 1876; Jesse H. Carpenter, 1876 to 1880; Robert H. Johnson, 1880 to 188—.

## COUNTY TREASURERS.

Joseph Pearce, 1837 to 1840; William G. Farmer, 1840 to 1841; Erastus Farnham, 1841 to 1842; Reuben B. Hopkins, 1842 to 1844;

Jesse J. Mugg, 1844 to 1850; Lewis E. Carver, 1850 to 1853; George Emerson, 1853 to 1857; William H. H. Day, 1857 to 1859; Benjamin F. Dawson, 1859 to 1861; Francis Macartney, 1861 to 1863; W. Irving Howard, 1863 to 1867; Charles F. Kinney, 1867 to 1871; Charles D. Chadwick, 1871 to 1875; George L. Luce, 1875 to 1877; Samuel Beight, 1877 to 1881; Lyman R. Williams, 1881 to 1885; Clay Lemmon, 1885 to 188—

## COUNTY SHERIFFS.

William M. Cary, 1837 to 1840; Rufus Beall, 1840 to 1843; William Wilder, 1843 to 1845; John L. Cary, 1845 to 1847; George W. McConnell, 1847 to 1849; George D. Waring, 1849 to 1851; Simeon C. Aldrich, 1851 to 1853; William Hough, 1853 to 1857; Peter Bowman, 1857 to 1861; W. Homer Twichell, 1861 to 1865; Sylvanus B. George, 1865 to 1869; Ora Pierce, Jr., 1869 to 1873; Leander Chase, 1873 to 1875; William Wicoff, 1875 to 1879; William H. Keyes, 1879 to 1883; Allen Fast, 1883 to 188—.

## COUNTY RECORDER.

James McConnell, 1837 to 1843; Chester Stocker, 1843 to 1850; Peter McKinlay, 1850 to 1855; Lewis E. Carver, 1855 to 1859; Orlow W. Parish, 1859 to 1863; Marvin B. Butler, 1863 to 1871; Robert V. Carlin, 1871 to 1879; W. Homer Twichell, 1879 to 188—.

## COUNTY SURVEYORS.

This office was filled from 1837 to 1847 by Aaron B. Goodwin, Gideon Ball, Stephen A. Powers, Erastus Farnham and Theron Storrs; Stephen A. Powers, 1847 to 1853; Erastus Farnham, 1853 to 1859; Pliny Roby, 1859 to 1865; Elbert N. Woodford, 1865 to 1875; Frank B. Van Auken, 1875 to 1877; Abram B. Stevens, 1877 to 1879; Charles A. Shackford, 1879 to 1881; Robert G. Morley, 1881 to 188—.

## SCHOOL EXAMINERS AND SUPERINTENDENTS.

Prior to 1852, School Examiners were appointed by the Judge of the Circuit Court. From 1852 to 1861, Examiners were deputies appointed by the State Superintendent of Public Instruction. Under these systems the office was held at different times by James McConnell, Stephen A. Powers, Elisha Steere, Leland H. Stocker, Jacob Patch, Jesse M. Gale and others. From 1861 to 1873, Examiners were appointed by the Board of Commissioners, as follows: Luke Barr, 1861 to 1865; John Kelland, 1865 to 1866;



Lyman R. Williams, 1866 to 1869; Robert V. Carlin, 1869 to 1871; John W. Cowen, 1871 to 1883.

In 1873 the office of County Superintendent was created. This office was held by John W. Cowen until 1875, when it was abolished by law, and that of Examiner restored. The latter position was held by Lyman R. Williams until 1876, when the Supreme Court ruled against the last change in the law, leaving the law of 1873 in force. Under this law Cyrus Cline served from 1876 to 1883, when he was succeeded by Robert V. Carlin, the present incumbent.



## CHAPTER V.

### THE CIVIL WAR.

OPENING OF THE STRIFE.—SPRINGING TO ARMS.—FIRST COMPANY IN STEUBEN COUNTY.—TOO LATE FOR ACCEPTANCE.—EARLY ENLISTMENTS.—SCOTT TOWNSHIP GUARDS.—SUBSEQUENT CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE ARMY.—REGIMENTAL SKETCHES.—TWENTY-NINTH.—HISTORY OF COMPANY A, BY IRENUS MCGOWAN.—FORTY-FOURTH.—FORTY-EIGHTH.—ONE HUNDREDTH.—ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SEVENTH (TWELFTH CAVALRY).—ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-NINTH.—ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-SECOND.—LIST OF STEUBEN COUNTY'S VOLUNTEERS.—SOLDIERS' REUNION AT ANGOLA.

About daybreak on the 12th of April, 1861, the stillness of Charleston Bay was disturbed by the firing of a large mortar and the shriek of a shell as it rushed through the air. The shell burst over Fort Sumter, and the war of the Great Rebellion was begun. In the North, the hope had been tenaciously clung to that the peace of the country was not to be disturbed. This dream was rudely broken by the siege of Fort Sumter. The North awakened suddenly to the awful certainty that civil war was begun. There was a deep feeling of indignation at the traitors who were willing to ruin their country that slavery might be secure. There was a full appreciation of the danger and an instant universal determination that at whatever cost, the National life must be preserved. Personal sacrifice was unconsidered; individual interests were merged in the general good. Political difference, ordinarily so bitter, was for the time almost effaced. Nothing was of interest but the question how this audacious rebellion was to be suppressed and the American nation upheld in the great place which it claimed among men.

Two days after the fall of Fort Sumter, Mr. Lincoln intimated by proclamation the dishonor done to the laws of the United States, and called out the militia to the extent of 75,000 men. The Free States responded enthusiastically to the call. So prompt was their action that on the very next day several companies ar-



rived in Washington. Flushed by their easily won victory, the Southerners talked boastfully of seizing the capital. In a very short time there were 50,000 loyal men ready to prevent that, and the safety of Washington was secured.

The North pushed forward with boundless energy her warlike preparations. Rich men offered money with so much liberality that in a few days nearly \$25,000,000 had been contributed. The school-teachers of Boston dedicated fixed proportions of their incomes to the support of the Government, while the war should last. All over the country the excited people gathered themselves into crowded meetings and breathed forth in fervid resolutions their determination to spend fortune and life in defense of their Union. Volunteer companies were rapidly formed. In the cities ladies began to organize themselves for the relief of sick and wounded soldiers. It had been fabled that the North would not fight. With a fiery promptitude unknown before in modern history, the people sprang to arms.

Steuben County had at this time a population of little more than 10,000 persons. Almost a day's travel from railroad or telegraph communications, as remote from the capital as the limits of the State would permit, with a people mainly devoted to agriculture, who knew nothing of war except by history or tradition, it could hardly be expected that a warlike spirit would soon disturb the peaceful population. But we know little of the fire that slumbers in quiet breasts until occasion calls it forth.

Under the call for 75,000 volunteers, the quota of Indiana was fixed at six regiments. The response was prompt from all parts of the State, and from none more hearty than from Steuben County. In five days, a company was enlisted and daily under drill. Baldwin J. Crosswait, who had by hard service and gallantry won a Captain's commission in the war with Mexico, was chosen as Captain. This company was at once tendered to Governor Morton, but, owing to distance and the slow means of communication, the tender was too late; the quota of the State was full. In eight days from the date of the call, Governor Morton had proffers of twelve regiments, and in less than thirty days, 40,000 men were offered him.

Chagrined, but not discouraged, by the failure of their first effort at enlistment, Steuben County boys began to enlist wherever a chance offered. They went singly and in squads to Michigan, Ohio, Illinois, and to other counties in this State. On the 24th

of May some thirty-five men left at one time and enlisted in the Fourth Michigan Infantry, at Adrian. In August nearly thirty men were enlisted by a recruiting officer from Chicago, for the Forty-second Illinois.

On the 16th of August, 1861, the Scott Township Guards rallied to the tap of the drum, and dressed in their suits of blue denims, adorned with red and white stripes and stars, they each one imagined they could almost subdue the entire rebel force. It was there that Captain J. H. M. Judkins enrolled the first man for what was afterward Company A, Twenty-ninth Regiment. It needed no long speeches to arouse enthusiasm. The news had been conveyed to every hamlet in the land that our glorious country was in danger. But few words were spoken, but with compressed lip each looked at his comrade or bosom friend, as much as to say: "Will you go?" The answer was quick and decisive, while each with a steady hand subscribed his name to the muster-roll. Older men looked on and thought this all boys' play, but the result showed that although many who were enrolled that day were boys, yet they did a man's duty.

William E. Sergeant was First Lieutenant and R. W. Melendy Second Lieutenant of this company. Two weeks later, Company A and about one-half of Company K, Forty-fourth Indiana, were enlisted. Of Company A, Charles F. Kinney was Captain, Elias O. Rose, First Lieutenant, and Birge Smith, Second Lieutenant. Of Company K, Simeon C. Aldrich was Captain, and Norris S. Bennett, First Lieutenant, although neither held the position named on the first organization of the company. Simeon C. Aldrich was afterward Colonel of his regiment, and held the position at the time of his death. On the first organization of the regiment, Baldwin J. Crosswait was made Lieutenant-Colonel, and George W. McConnell, Quartermaster. About the same time, several Steuben County men enlisted in the Thirtieth Indiana, among them being Lieutenant William H. H. Day, of Angola (now of Moberly, Mo).

In August, 1862, a full company (H) was furnished for the Seventy-fourth Regiment, with Sylvanus B. George as Captain, Lawrence Gates as First Lieutenant, and B. F. Dawson as Second Lieutenant. Immediately following a full company (B) was furnished for the One Hundredth Regiment; of this, J. W. Gillespie was Captain, Orlo J. Fast First, Lieutenant, and Edwin Goldsmith,



Second Lieutenant. Germ Brown, of this company, was afterward Quartermaster of the regiment.

In the fall of 1863 nearly a full company was raised for the One Hundred and Twenty-seventh Regiment (Twelfth Cavalry), of which Major D. Williams was made Captain. About the same time, a full company (A) was raised for the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Regiment, of which William H. Cole was Captain, Birge Smith, First Lieutenant, and T. S. Bonney, Second Lieutenant. Captain Cole was afterward promoted Major. Emery G. Melendy was Adjutant of the regiment. In March, 1865, nearly a full company (K) was raised for the One Hundred and Fifty-second Regiment, with John M. Everhart as Captain, Madison Rodgers as First Lieutenant, and John T. Young as Second Lieutenant. George E. Young was Adjutant of the regiment.

A respectable percentage of the early volunteers from the county re-enlisted, either in their own or other regiments. It is not an over-estimate to say that Steuben County furnished over 1,000 men for the service—a full regiment of hardy, brave and loyal soldiers, who went forth to do and die for their country. They died on the battle-field, in the hospitals or prison-pens, or lingered a few months to enjoy the blessed privilege of dying at home.

Following is a historical sketch of the regiments in which this county was largely represented :

#### TWENTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

This was the first regiment in which any considerable number of men were credited to Steuben County. It contained one whole company (A) from this county, and parts of two others (I and K). The regiment was organized at La Porte, and was mustered into service for three years, on the 27th of August, 1861, with John F. Miller as Colonel. On the 9th of October it joined General Rousseau's command at Camp Nevin, Ky., and moved with the army to the vicinity of Munfordville, remaining there until the movement upon Bowling Green was commenced, in February, 1862. Reaching Nashville in March, it moved with McCook's division to the Tennessee River, and participated in the battle of Shiloh on the 7th of April. In this engagement the regiment was under fire for more than five hours, suffering severely in killed and wounded.

In the siege of Corinth it took an active part, and upon the evacuation moved with Buell's army through Northern Alabama

and Tennessee into Kentucky, and followed in pursuit of Bragg through the latter State, returning to Nashville in December. Marching with Rosecrans' army toward Murfreesboro, it participated in the battle of Stone River on the 31st of December, 1862, and the 1st and 2d of January, 1863, losing many men and officers. After the occupation of Murfreesboro, the regiment remained at that place until May when it moved forward with Rosecrans' army to Tullahoma, and afterward to Chattanooga. In addition to the engagements before mentioned the Twenty-ninth, after joining Rosecrans' army, participated with the skirmishes had with the enemy at Lavergne, Triune and Liberty Gap.

In the great battle of Chickamauga the regiment was engaged both days, and sustained heavy losses. After this battle the regiment was stationed at Bridgeport, Ala., where it re-enlisted as a veteran organization, on the 1st of January, 1864, and the same month proceeded to Indianapolis on veteran furlough.

On returning to the field the regiment was stationed at Chattanooga, where it remained until December, when it moved to Decatur, Ala., and was engaged in a skirmish at that place on the 27th of December, 1864. Returning to Chattanooga it remained at that place until May, 1865, when it moved to Dalton, Ga., where it participated in a skirmish with the enemy. Subsequently the Twenty-ninth marched to Marietta, Ga., where it was stationed, performing post duty, for some time. It was mustered out of the service Dec. 2, 1865. On the 5th of January, 1864, Colonel Miller (who, since the month of February, 1862, had been serving as post and brigade commander at Nashville and elsewhere) was promoted Brigadier-General, whereupon Lieutenant Colonel David M. Dunn was commissioned Colonel.

As Company A was the first company raised in Steuben County, and contained the scions of many of the best families, a more extended sketch would be of interest. For this purpose we take the following, from the pen of Lieutenant Irenus McGowan, who was one of the best soldiers in the regiment, was for fifteen years after the war a prominent citizen of Mill Grove Township, and in 1880 went West:

"R. W. Melendy commenced the enrollment of soldiers in August, 1861. I went into the service as Second Lieutenant of Company A, Twenty-ninth Indiana Volunteers, which was the first company organized in Steuben County. Some soldiers had left previous to that who had joined the Forty-fourth Illinois. They went from



here expecting to go into an independent organization called the Northwestern Riflemen. Company A, of the Twenty-ninth Indiana, rendezvoused at Angola, Aug. 16, 1861. The officers elected were: J. H. M. Jenkins, Captain; Ed Sergeant, First Lieutenant; and R. W. Melendy, Second Lieutenant. The first night we remained at the Russell House, and the following morning left town with all the enthusiasm imaginable for La Porte, that being the rendezvous of the Twenty-ninth.

“The Ninth also rendezvoused at La Porte, their regiment being nearly full. Colonel Milroy, afterward Brigadier-General, was Colonel of that regiment. There being a call for help on the part of our army in Virginia, Milroy obtained permission to fill his regiment from volunteer enlistment from ours. He made a speech one night, telling the boys how imminent the peril was and called for volunteers. Two of the boys from Angola left Company A and joined the Ninth, their names being John Nichols and George Leavitt. They had cause to regret such a step as that, for soldiers that left their original organization and went into a new stood no chance for promotion. The majority of those who went into La Porte continued enthusiastic for two weeks and were ready to go on but some were sad after the first novelty wore away. Some became quite despondent. Several cases of illness were reported, caused mainly by homesickness.

“The majority of the regiment went on into Kentucky and spent the first winter. The experience in Camp Nevin was when we first began to realize the actual hardships of soldiering. We then came down to Government rations and some of the boys experienced the effects of Government whisky, which was dealt out to prevent camp difficulty. I was satisfied then, and have been ever since, that whisky was a curse. After leaving Camp Nevin we moved down to Munfordville. In the afternoon we reached there we experienced our first speck of war. Colonel Willich with the Thirty-second Indiana was there. The regiment was a finely drilled one composed mostly of Germans. The afternoon we arrived there one battalion was across the river drilling. Before they had completed the drill and were ready to return to the north bank, they were attacked by a regiment of rebel cavalry and thirteen were killed. The long roll was beaten in the camp on the 29th, but as the river was high we did not cross. Willich's regiment was more than a match for the Black Horse cavalry. We then realized we were in war.

“ We spent two or three months there in camp on the Green River and then pressed on toward Bowling Green, reaching there about the time of the engagement at Fort Donelson. The rebels were withdrawn from our front so as to concentrate their forces at that place. Buell had command then of the Twentieth Army Corps. We next moved on to Nashville and were thrown forward to reinforce Grant's army which was being concentrated at Shiloh. When within twenty or twenty-five miles of Shiloh we heard the guns on the first day. All extra baggage was thrown one side and we went forward in light marching order. We spent the night of the 6th of April in the streets of Savannah, on the banks of the Tennessee. In the morning we were put on board the vessels and moved up toward Pittsburg Landing. We reached the field of battle on the 7th.

“ Disembarking from the vessel we climbed a hill which was thoroughly lined with soldiers who had been whipped the day before. They had fled, taking refuge on the bluff. The Twenty-ninth was pushed on the field in support of Rosseau until his troops had exhausted their ammunition. His brigade was then withdrawn and the Twenty-ninth was put in the front. We were kept there until sundown at which time the rebels retired. That was the first experience the company had in battle and it suffered severely, twenty-three men being killed or wounded. I was struck twice, once in the hand and once in the leg. I was quite glad to see the rebels disappear. The night following was a terrible one. We had no shelter nor provisions, and had marched the previous day and night with the exception of the time we were on the river, and had been on the battle-field, all day. We were completely exhausted and had nothing to eat. A terrible rain-storm set in and we were without shelter tents of any kind. The rain, however, was an actual blessing to the soldiers as otherwise many would have perished with thirst. The soldiers were so completely exhausted that when they awoke they found themselves in several inches of water. It was then that they realized the full sense of all the terrors of warfare.

“ Previous to that time Ed Sergeant had resigned. On the battle-field of Shiloh, I received my commission as Second Lieutenant. The recollection of those days following the battle is very vivid. I witnessed then for the first time all the horrors of the battle-field, mangled bodies of horses and men and broken caissons. We remained some days camped immediately upon the field and



then began to press forward to Corinth, General Halleck being assigned command of all the forces in front of that place. We approached the town gradually by means of parallels constructed by the army. We remained there besieging Corinth until the latter part of May. The army suffered much from camp complaints, many of the boys being disabled from sickness. They stood the trials well until that siege, but being in a malarious country they succumbed on account of constant watchfulness; digging in ditches and heavy rains falling in the spring of the year, many were attacked with inflammatory rheumatism.

“After the evacuation of Corinth, Buell’s army was separated and sent easterly through Northern Mississippi and Alabama and laid at Battle Creek, Tenn., for some time previous to what is known as the Bragg-Buell campaign. Bragg moved around the bend of the river and commenced his famous march toward Louisville. Buell concentrated his forces and followed. The Twenty-ninth Indiana was in the rear of the rebel army most of the way toward Louisville until Bragg turned his troops north toward Shelbyville. Buell moved west far enough to pass Bragg’s left wing, the latter keeping to the right toward Shelbyville. Buell’s army entered Louisville in time to prevent any assault from Bragg’s forces. After lying there a few days we moved out to attack Bragg’s army which was then at Frankfort. The retrograde movement then began and continued until after the battle of Perryville.

“The Union army reached Nashville the second time and remained in that vicinity nearly all the winter following. The Twenty-ninth Indiana, with the other regiments in the division, laid in camp at the Asylum grounds, south of the city. We spent as pleasant a winter as possible for a body of men in camp. We had plenty of meat most of the time, but sometimes were short. Some contributions were received from the surrounding country, but, of course, they were enforced. At the commencement of the Stone River campaign, Dec. 26, 1862, we broke camp. General McCook commanded our corps, and the Twenty-ninth Indiana led the advance toward Murfreesboro. General Rosecrans superseded Buell in the command of the Army of the Cumberland. We had a severe skirmish at Triune, Company A being on the line all day. After that skirmish the army got into position in front of Murfreesboro on the 30th of December, 1862, McCook’s corps holding the right wing. The Twenty-ninth Indiana was in the center and the Thirty-fourth on the right. Skirmishing had been going on for

three or four days. We deployed in double line on the night of the 30th in the expectation of action on the following day. Were called up at two o'clock the next morning and stood in line until just at break of day, when the rebels massed their forces under Hardee and attacked the extreme right of the line. We deployed in single line of battle and they attacked in double line. The Twenty-ninth held its ground until the Thirty-fourth had been broken and one column of the rebel troops had passed, before the former regiment was ordered to retreat. The retreat was made in great haste from that position. The right swung back until it struck the railroad three-fourths of a mile distant. There, receiving the support of fresh troops, the line held its own until the close of the battle. Fighting continued throughout the 31st of December. The 1st of January, 1863, was quiet. On the 2d the rebels made an assault on the right but were repulsed. There was considerable fighting on the 3d but that night the rebels fell back.

"After the conclusion of the battle of Murfreesboro the Twenty-ninth remained at that place the remainder of the winter, and with the balance of the brigade were engaged in working on the fortifications, being aided by the engineer corps. We continued at that for fully three months, a portion of the time the work being prosecuted night and day. The companies of the regiment were divided into reliefs, working four hours at a time. After the completion of the works the regiment remained there until Rosecrans made his advance to Tullahoma, where we remained in camp some two months. The regiment was actively engaged until the Chickamauga campaign, at which time it lost very heavily. More than one-half of the Twenty-ninth in that battle were killed, wounded or taken prisoners. Those of the regiment not captured suffered all the horrors of the confinement in Chattanooga. Company A remained at Chattanooga after the battle of Missionary Ridge, as part of the garrison, until the close of the war.

"Of the 101 men of the company who left Angola in 1861, I do not know of but nineteen who are now living. Captain W. H. Cole, of Angola, was one of the original members of the company. At the battle of Shiloh, he was wounded in the foot and was discharged in consequence of the wound. He afterward enlisted in the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Indiana Volunteers, and was elected Captain of one of the companies. Philip Haynes, of Salem Township, was shot through the head at the battle of Shiloh. William Jenkins was discharged in consequence of wounds received



there. James Woodworth was killed in the same battle. Caleb Talbot was killed at the battle of Stone River. Fred Clock was killed at the battle of Chickamauga, and N. P. Hanna was killed at the same place. David Allen, Edward Parker and Valentine Somerlott died at Andersonville."

#### FORTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

The companies composing the Forty-fourth Regiment were raised in the Tenth Congressional District, and rendezvoused at Fort Wayne, where the organization of the regiment was completed on the 24th of October, 1861, with Hugh B. Reed as Colonel. Companies A and K, and parts of D, F and H were from Steuben County. In December the regiment was transported to Indianapolis, and from thence to Henderson, Ky. Reporting to General Thomas L. Crittenden, it was assigned to General Cruft's brigade and went into camp at Calhoun, on Green River. Here it remained until February, 1862, when it was transferred to Fort Henry, and from thence to Fort Donelson, where it participated in the siege and battle at that place, suffering considerable loss in killed and wounded.

After the capitulation the regiment marched to Fort Henry, and from thence it was transported on steamers to Pittsburg Landing. It was engaged on both days at the battle of Shiloh, losing thirty-three killed and 177 wounded, making a total of 210. After this it marched on Corinth, taking part in several skirmishes before Corinth, and upon the evacuation of that place joined in the pursuit of the enemy, going as far as Booneville. Returning from this expedition it moved with Buell's army into Northern Alabama and Southern Tennessee, and when Bragg marched his army northward, it moved across the Cumberland Mountains to Nashville and thence to Louisville, Ky., reaching there on the 26th of September. In the campaign through Kentucky it was actively engaged, participating in the battle of Perryville, and going as far as Wildcat in pursuit of Bragg.

Returning to the vicinity of Nashville, it participated in a skirmish on Russell Hill, at Silver Springs. About the first of December it went into camp near Nashville. From the 20th of August to the 1st of December the regiment had marched over 725 miles, being an average march of ten miles per day, and the whole performed without tents or shelter of any kind. The Forty-fourth moved with the army of the Cumberland toward Murfrees-

boro, where it participated in the battle of Stone River on the 31st of December, 1862, and the 1st and 2d of January, 1863, sustaining losses as follows: Eight killed; fifty-two wounded; twenty-five missing—a total loss of eighty-five.

After remaining in camp near Murfreesboro for some months, it moved with Van Cleve's division of Rosecrans's army across the Cumberland Mountains to Chattanooga, going by way of McMinnville, Dunlap, Jasper, Bridgeport, Shell Mound and Whiteside. It participated in the engagement at Chickamauga on the 19th and 20th of September, and on the 22d, in connection with the Thirty-ninth Indiana, fought the enemy again at Mission Ridge. In these engagements the regiment lost three killed, fifty-nine wounded and twenty missing, making a total of eighty-two. About the middle of October it was assigned to provost duty at Chattanooga, and while here the regiment re-enlisted in January, 1864, and returned to Indiana on veteran furlough, reaching Indianapolis on the 26th of January. Returning to the field the regiment was again placed on provost duty at Chattanooga, on which duty it continued until the 14th of September, 1865, when it was mustered out of service.

It then returned home, reaching Indianapolis on the 17th of September, in command of Colonel Curtiss, with thirty officers and 670 men. Of these, 193 were original enlisted men, of whom thirty-three returned as commissioned officers, eighty-nine as non-commissioned officers, and seventy-one as privates. The regiment, during its term of service, lost 350 in killed and wounded, and by death from disease fifty-eight. In July, 1865, 360 remaining recruits of the Sixty-eighth and Seventy-second Indiana were transferred to the Forty-fourth, and these continued in service with the latter regiment until its muster out.

Just before its final discharge the Forty-fourth was present at a reception given to returned troops in the capitol grounds at Indianapolis, on which occasion it was addressed by Governor Morton, Generals Grose and Washburn, and others.

#### FORTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.

The Forty-eighth was organized at Goshen on the 6th of December, 1861, with Company H filled with Steuben County men. Under the command of Norman Eddy as Colonel it left for Fort Donelson by way of Cairo, Feb. 1, 1862, where it arrived the day of the surrender. It then moved to Paducah, where it remained



until May, when it moved up the Tennessee River and engaged in the siege of Corinth. After the evacuation of that city it was assigned to the First Brigade, Second Division of the Army of the Mississippi, and took part in the marches and countermarches in pursuit of General Price.

On the 19th of September it participated in the battle of Iuka, losing 116 men in killed and wounded out of 420 engaged. On the 3d and 4th of October it was engaged in the second battle at Corinth (under Rosecrans), and lost twenty-six killed and wounded. The regiment moved down the Mississippi Central Railroad as far as Oxford, Miss., and on its return marched to Memphis, where, in January, 1863, it was assigned to the First Brigade, Seventh Division of the Seventeenth Army Corps.

After remaining here two months it was transported down the Mississippi, and then joining the army of General Grant marched with him to the rear of Vicksburg. During this campaign the regiment participated in the skirmish of Forty Hills, on the 3d of May; the battle of Raymond, on the 13th of May; the battle of Jackson, on the 14th of May; and the engagement at Champion Hills, on the 16th of May, losing in the latter battle thirty-three killed and wounded. It was actively engaged in the trenches during the long siege of the rebel works at Vicksburg, and took part in the assault on the 22d of May, losing thirty-eight in killed and wounded.

After the surrender of Vicksburg it remained in that vicinity until August, and then moved up the river to Memphis, and from thence marched across the country to Chattanooga, and while in that vicinity engaged the enemy at Tunnel Hill. From the latter place it marched back to Huntsville, Ala., and while stationed there, in January, 1864, the regiment re-enlisted as a veteran organization and returned home on veteran furlough. The soldiers reached Indianapolis on the 6th of February, numbering 369 veterans, and on the 8th were publicly received in welcoming speeches by Governor Morton and others.

After the expiration of its furlough the Forty-eighth proceeded to Huntsville, Ala., where it remained until June. The regiment then moved to Cartersville, Ga., and was kept on duty in that vicinity looking after guerrillas and protecting General Sherman's railroad communications during the campaign against Atlanta. It was continued on this duty until Hood's invasion, when it joined Sherman's army and marched with the First Brigade, Third

Division of the Fifteenth Army Corps in its campaign from Atlanta to Savannah. From Savannah it first moved to Beaufort, and then on the campaign through the Carolinas, going through Columbia, Cheraw, Fayetteville and Goldsboro to Raleigh.

From Raleigh it moved northward, after the surrender of Johnson's army, making the distance from Raleigh to Petersburg, 165 miles, in six days. From Petersburg it marched to Washington, and soon after its arrival there was transferred to Louisville, Ky., where it was mustered out of service on the 15th of July, 1865. Returning to Indianapolis it was present at a public reception given to a large number of returned troops in the capitol grounds on the 18th of July, on which occasion addresses were made by Governor Morton, General Hovey and others.

While at Washington about 250 men were transferred to the Forty-eighth from the Twelfth, Eighty-third, Ninety-seventh and Ninety-ninth regiments, being retained recruits whose organizations had been mustered out. These transferred men served with the Forty-eighth until its final muster-out, and were discharged with it. During its term of service the regiment lost in battle 213 men, in killed and wounded.

#### ONE HUNDREDTH REGIMENT.

The One Hundredth Regiment was organized in the Tenth Congressional District during the month of August, 1864, and rendezvoused at Fort Wayne. Steuben County furnished all of Company B and parts of Companies D and K. Two companies recruited for the Ninety-eighth Regiment in the Eighth Congressional District were assigned to the One Hundredth Regiment, completing its organization, and the regiment was mustered into the service on the 10th of September, 1862, with Sanford J. Stoughton as Colonel. On the 11th of November the regiment left for Memphis, Tenn., arriving there on the 16th. The regiment was assigned to the Second Brigade, First Division, Army of the Tennessee, and on the 26th moved with an expedition through Northern Mississippi, having Vicksburg for its objective point. This movement, however, was unsuccessful, owing to the surprise and capture of Holly Springs by the rebels. The column then returned to the vicinity of Memphis, and the regiment was assigned to garrison duty at Collierville, and as guards along the Memphis & Charleston Railroad.

June 9, 1863, the regiment embarked on transports and



joined the army of General Grant at the siege of Vicksburg, arriving in front of the rebel works on the 14th. The regiment took part in the siege of Vicksburg, and after its surrender moved with Sherman's army upon Jackson, Miss., arriving in front of that place July 11. Five days were occupied in the siege of Jackson, the regiment being constantly engaged. On the 16th the rebel army evacuated and our forces entered the place and destroyed its military resources. During these movements the regiment was commanded by Lieutenant Albert Heath, and formed part of the First Brigade, First Division, Sixteenth Army Corps. From Jackson the regiment marched to the Big Black River, where it remained in camp during the summer.

Sept. 28, the same year, the regiment marched to Vicksburg, embarked on transports and sailed to Memphis, arriving there Oct. 9. The regiment at this time belonged to the Fourth Division, Fifteenth Army Corps. It moved with its division on a rapid march across the country to Stevenson and Bridgeport, Ala., thence over Sandstone Mountain, and down Lookout Valley to Trenton, Ga., and succeeded in turning the left flank of Bragg's army, then in position upon Lookout Mountain. This column secured a foothold on the mountain and drove the enemy from its position, but without following in pursuit pushed for Chattanooga, which place it reached after a rapid march, on the 23d of November.

On the 25th the column moved upon the enemy's stronghold on Mission Ridge, and took part in that severe battle. Its division gained the crest of the hill and held the position, notwithstanding the concentric fire of the enemy and his repeated assaults. The fight lasted from ten o'clock in the morning until dark, and the attack on the enemy's left was so persistent as to draw vast masses of the enemy to that flank, and enable General Thomas to break through the enemy's center. In this battle it suffered a loss of 132 in killed and wounded. Lieutenant-Colonel Heath was severely wounded early in the action, and Major R. M. Johnson assumed command of the regiment.

The next morning the command moved in pursuit of Bragg's army as far as Graysville. It then moved toward Knoxville, for the purpose of relieving General Burnside. This was accomplished, the head of our column reaching Knoxville on the 6th of December. But a few weeks before that, this army had left the banks of the Tennessee River with only two-days rations, and no extra

clothing, and during that time had fought a severe battle, and marched over 800 miles through mud, rain and snow, part of the command barefooted, and yet all was endured without a murmur. The regiment remained in camp at Scottsboro until May 1, 1864.

The entire army of General Sherman moved from Chattanooga early in May, 1864, on its campaign against the "gate city of Georgia," Atlanta. The two hostile armies were separated by Rocky Face Ridge, cloven by Buzzard's Roost Gap, through which runs the railroad. This pass was so fortified as to render it unapproachable. Sherman decided to turn the position. The Army of the Tennessee moved through Snake Creek Gap and threatened the enemy's rear at Dalton. The regiment was attached to this army and took part in all its movements and battles, being engaged at Dalton, Snake Creek Gap, Resaca, Dallas, New Hope Church, Big Shanty, Kenesaw Mountain, Nickajack Creek, Chattahoochie River, Decatur, Atlanta, Cedar Bluffs, Jonesboro and Lovejoy's Station. The regiment then moved with its corps to Atlanta, and camped at East Point, after marching and fighting nearly 100 days.

On the 3d of October the regiment marched with its corps in pursuit of Hood, and after forced marches through Northern Georgia and Alabama, drove Hood across the Tennessee River, left General Thomas to meet and check his further career, and returned to its old camping ground near Atlanta.

At daybreak on the 14th of November the regiment moved with the column for Savannah and the sea. Atlanta lay behind, a mass of smoldering ruins—before was an untrodden path, an unknown enemy and adventure. The march of that army was marked by destroyed railroads and a ruined country. The regiment was assigned to the Second Brigade (Walcott's), First Division, Fifteenth Army Corps, in this march. On the 22d of November, near Griswoldville, Ga., its brigade was engaged in a desperate fight.

Our position was defended by a slight barricade. The enemy made an assault with a largely superior force, and four pieces of artillery; he was, however, completely repulsed. The action continued four hours, and the enemy made several assaults, only to be met with severe loss. General Walcott was wounded, and Colonel Patterson, of the Ninety-seventh Indiana, took command of the brigade. Forty-nine prisoners were captured, and the regiment was complimented by the commanding General. After a



perilous march through almost impassable swamps and morasses and over swollen streams, the column debouched in front of Savannah on the 10th of December, and that city was entered by our army on the 23d.

From Savannah the regiment moved with its corps by steamer to Beauford, S. C., and thence through the Carolinas, capturing successively Branchville, Columbia, Georgetown and Cheraw, S. C., and met the enemy at Bentonville, N. C., where a severe battle ensued, and the enemy were defeated and driven from the field. The column then moved to Goldsboro, reaching that place March 26, 1865, having marched 1,300 miles and fought seventeen battles since leaving Chattanooga in May, 1864.

The regiment remained at Goldsboro until the 10th of April. It then moved with the army to Raleigh, where it remained until after the surrender of Johnston's army. The regiment then marched by way of Richmond, Va., to Washington, D. C., reaching that place May 20, 1865. The regiment remained in camp near Washington until June 9, 1865, when it was mustered out of service, the remaining recruits being transferred to the Forty-eighth Indiana, with which organization they continued to serve until its muster-out at Louisville, Ky., June 15, 1865.

The One Hundredth left for the field with an aggregate of 937 men, and returned with 618 men for muster-out. It lost in killed in action and died from wounds 89; discharged for disability by reason of wounds, or otherwise, 225; died from disease, 150; total casualties, 464. It marched during its term of service 4,000 miles, was engaged in twenty-five battles, and was on skirmishing duty nearly one-third of the time it was in the field. After its muster-out it started for Indianapolis, and upon its arrival there was present at a public reception in the State House grounds on the 14th of June, and welcomed with addresses by Governor Morton and others. Its members then dispersed to their respective homes.

#### TWELFTH INDIANA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

The Twelfth Cavalry, One Hundred and Twenty-seventh Regiment, was organized at Kendallville, Ind., in the Tenth Congressional District, March 1, 1864, eight companies of which were recruited by Colonel Edward Anderson in the Ninth Congressional District, in the fall and winter of 1863, and were rendezvoused at Michigan City; and four companies were recruited in the Tenth Congressional District in the fall and winter of 1863, and were

rendezvoused at Kendallville, for the purpose of completing the regimental organization, and Colonel Edward Anderson was made Colonel of the regiment. Parts of Companies B, C and I were raised in Steuben County.

Early in May, 1864, the regiment left camp at Kendallville and proceeded to Indianapolis, and on the 6th of the same month it left Indianapolis for the field, under orders to proceed to Nashville, Tenn. But six of the companies were mounted, and all were armed as infantry, for want of cavalry arms, until the regiment arrived at Louisville, where the infantry arms were turned over by the six mounted companies, and cavalry arms were issued instead. The mounted portion of the regiment, also the mounted portions of the Ninth and Tenth Cavalry Regiments marched from Louisville to Nashville, under the command of Colonel Anderson, while the dismounted portion of the regiment proceeded to Nashville by rail, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Alfred Reed.

The Twelfth remained at Nashville in camp of instruction for about three weeks, when it was ordered to Huntsville, Ala., for which place it started May 29, the dismounted portion proceeding thence by rail, under command of Colonel Anderson, and the mounted portion marching from Nashville, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Reed. Colonel Anderson was assigned to the command of the railroad defenses from Decatur, Ala., to Paint Rock, Ala., a distance of about sixty miles, and to the command of all that district of country lying between Huntsville and Paint Rock, and between the Tennessee River and the Memphis & Charleston Railroad, that portion of the country being at the time infested with several bands of guerrillas and "bushwhackers."

The dismounted companies were assigned to the especial defense of the railroad, and to the erection of block-houses, under the command of Major Orris Blake, and the six mounted companies (which were the only mounted cavalry then at or near Huntsville), under command of Colonel Anderson, were employed very actively in fighting and ridding the country of guerrillas and "bushwhackers," in which numerous skirmishes and engagements were fought, and quite a large number of the regiment were killed and wounded.

For about a month after the arrival of the regiment at Huntsville, the headquarters of the regiment were at that place, when they were removed to Brownsborough, where they remained until Sept. 15, 1864, when the Twelfth was ordered to Tullahoma, Tenn., to garrison that post, where it arrived on the night of the same



day, and reported to Major General Milroy. Colonel Anderson was assigned to the command of the post, and also retained command of the regiment. On the 23d of September Colonel Anderson was relieved by orders from the Secretary of War, and was ordered to Indianapolis to report to Governor Morton for special service, soon after which he rejoined his command in the field. In the absence of Colonel Anderson, Major Blake was assigned to the command of the post of Tullahoma and of the regiment, during which time the regiment was constantly employed in watching the movements of the rebel General Forrest, who, with a large force, was then threatening Tullahoma and several other points along the Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad. In the meantime the regiment had several skirmishes with a part of Forrest's command and with bands of guerrillas. In the month of October, 1864, Major Blake was ordered by the Secretary of War to report for duty to the Acting Assistant Provost Marshal General at Indianapolis as assistant.

Three mounted companies, C, D and H, stationed at Huntsville under the command of Captain Major D. Williams, of Company C, participated in the defense of that place with the Thirteenth Cavalry, Oct. 1, 1864, against the attack of a portion of the rebel Forrest's command. These companies subsequently joined the regiment at Tullahoma, and on the 26th of November, upon the evacuation of that post, the regiment proceeded to Murfreesboro, Tenn., and participated in the battle of Wilkinson's Pike and Overall's Creek. It was also employed in the several skirmishes in the defense of Murfreesboro against the command of Forrest in December, 1864, Lieutenant-Colonel Reed commanding the regiment, and Colonel Anderson commanding the brigade to which the regiment was attached. Soon after this the regiment proceeded to Nashville and went into winter quarters, and there received new arms, and was assigned to the Second Brigade, Seventh Division, Cavalry Corps.

Feb. 11, 1865, the regiment embarked on board transports and steamers, under orders to proceed to New Orleans, La., which orders were subsequently countermanded, and the regiment disembarked at Vicksburg, Miss., by order of Major General Canby, to engage in a raid along the Mobile & Ohio Railroad. These orders were also subsequently countermanded, and the regiment was newly mounted, arms changed, and embarked again for New Orleans, where it arrived March 12, 1865, thence proceeding to Navy Cove,

Mobile Bay. There it reported to Major-General Canby, and participated in the operations against the forts and defenses of Mobile, Ala., a portion of the regiment acting as escort to Major-General Canby, and the remainder engaged also in running a courier line into Florida, from near Fort Blakely, Ala.

After the fall of Mobile the regiment reported, April 17, to Major General Grierson, and under the command of Major William H. Calkins, participated in the raid of over 800 miles through Alabama into Georgia, and then across the State of Alabama again to Columbus, Miss., where it arrived May 20, 1865. It was highly and specially complimented by Major-General Grierson, in a letter to Governor Morton, for its gallant conduct and military discipline. Here the regiment remained under the command of Major Blake until about the middle of July, when Colonel Anderson rejoined his command after a temporary absence, and proceeded with a portion of the regiment to Grenada, Miss., establishing the headquarters of the regiment there. Three companies, D, K and L, proceeded to Austin, on the Mississippi River, in command of Captain D. M. Graves, where they remained about two months, employed in protecting Government cotton and other property, and then again reported for duty to Colonel Anderson at Grenada, where that portion of the regiment remained until orders were received for muster-out.

The remaining six companies remained at Columbus, Miss., and vicinity, engaged in protecting Government cotton and otherwise, under the command of Major Blake, until they were ordered to proceed to Vicksburg, Miss., to join the remainder of the regiment which had preceded them. These companies arrived on the 2d of November, and Nov. 10, 1865, the Twelfth Cavalry was mustered out of the service of the United States at Vicksburg, and ordered to proceed to Indianapolis, where it arrived on the 16th of November. On the next day it was honored with a public dinner by the citizens of the city, and was welcomed home by a public reception at the State House grove, where addresses were delivered by Governor Baker and Colonel Trussler, Secretary of State, and were responded to by Colonel Anderson, Lieutenant-Colonel Reed, Major Calkins and Major Blake. The regiment was finally paid off, and its members received their discharge Nov. 22, 1865.

#### ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

The One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Regiment was recruited



from the Tenth Congressional District during the winter of 1863-'64, rendezvoused at Michigan City, and was mustered into the service March 1, 1864, with Charles Case as Colonel and Charles A. Zollinger as Lieutenant-Colonel. All of Company A and parts of Companies B, F, H, I and K were composed of Steuben County volunteers.

On the 30th of March the regiment left camp at Michigan City, and was conveyed by rail via Louisville to Nashville, where it arrived on the 7th of April. Lieutenant-Colonel Zollinger was in command of the regiment. Upon its arrival at Nashville, it was assigned to the Second Brigade, First Division, Twenty-third Army Corps. On the 5th of April the regiment took up its line of march for Loudon, E. Tenn., but, before reaching that point, its orders were changed, and the regiment marched for Charleston, E. Tenn., arriving there on the 24th. Thus was accomplished a march of 200 miles by a regiment fresh from the hamlets and towns of Northern Indiana. As the column wound through the fertile valleys and over the rugged mountains that characterize the country through which it passed, the men were enthusiastic in their admiration of the natural beauty of the country. There was but a little time for rest, however, for as soon as the First Division had joined its corps at Charleston, orders came to move on a campaign that was to strike a formidable blow at the rebel strongholds guarding Atlanta.

On the 3d of May the regiment moved with its corps toward Dalton, reaching there in time to participate in the initiatory demonstration that opened the campaign against Atlanta. On the 12th it marched through Snake Creek Gap, and, breaking through a dense forest, took position near Resaca. Three days later a heavy battle ensued at Resaca, the enemy being defeated and driven across the Oostanaula River. The regiment joined in the pursuit, moving over blind roads on the left, and, crossing the Oostanaula River above Resaca, found the enemy strongly entrenched near Cassville. On the 20th the rebel army fled across the Etowah River. The regiment reached the banks of that stream, and encamped for two days, waiting for supplies. On the 25th the regiment crossed the Etowah River and moved upon the enemy's position at New Hope Church. Before reaching there, however, the enemy, after a severe engagement with a portion of our army, had fallen back to Lost Mountain. The regiment was for several weeks afterward almost constantly skirmishing with the enemy, pushing through deep defiles and heavy underbrush.

During this period the rain fell almost continuously, rendering the roads almost impassable. On the 15th of June Lieutenant-Colonel Zollinger was promoted Colonel, having had active command of the regiment ever since its departure for the field. Colonel Case resigned early in June. On the 19th of July the regiment was engaged in a severe fight near Decatur, Ga., losing very heavily in killed and wounded. Sherman's army was now closing around Atlanta, and brisk skirmishing met our advance in every new movement. On the 5th of August a brigade of Schofield's corps tried to break through the enemy's line about a mile below Utoy Creek, but failed to carry the position. The next day General Hascall, commanding the division to which the regiment was attached, attacked and turned the position, resulting in the engagement at Strawberry Run, in which the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth lost twenty-five in killed and wounded.

On the 29th of August the regiment marched with its corps around East Point, and came into position near Rough and Ready, on the railroad, which was at once destroyed. Other portions of Sherman's army were doing similar work, and on the 1st of September it was ascertained that the enemy had abandoned Atlanta. The regiment then marched with its corps to Decatur, and went into camp. Thus, after four months' campaign, our army gained possession of the mountain regions of the center of the rebel dominion, and the Atlantic and Gulf slopes were open to the movement of our veterans.

On the 4th of October the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth moved with its corps in pursuit of Hood, who had cut Sherman's communications at Big Shanty, and was demonstrating on the garrisons guarding our supplies along the railroad that formed our only line of supply. Moving by way of Marietta, Allatoona, Cassville, Kingston, Rome, Resaca and Snake Creek Gap, it arrived at Gaylesville, Ala., where further pursuit of Hood's flying columns ceased. The Twenty-third Corps was then attached to the command of General Thomas, and the regiment marched with its corps to Chattanooga. Thence it was transported by rail to Nashville and Johnsonville, where it remained until the 20th of November. It then moved to Columbia and occupied the crossings of Duck River.

For three days the enemy pressed our position at Columbia, and heavy skirmishing was carried on. On the 29th the regiment fell back across the Duck River, burning the railroad bridge in its rear.



The enemy's column having passed our flank, the regiment marched rapidly with its corps to Franklin. The enemy followed closely, and on the 30th assaulted our position at that place. Our ground was well chosen, and after several severe assaults the enemy was decisively repulsed with great loss. The regiment met with heavy loss in the battle of Franklin. Our army fell back during the night to Nashville, and the regiment took position in the suburbs of that city, and threw up defensive works.

On the 15th of December the regiment moved from Nashville, and, advancing with General Thomas's army on the fortified position of the rebel army of General Hood, participated in the two days' battle which resulted in the utter rout of the enemy, and in his disastrous retreat across the Tennessee River. The regiment joined in the pursuit until the same was discontinued.

Jan. 5, 1865, the regiment marched with its division to Clifton, and embarking in transports sailed to Cincinnati. Thence it was conveyed by railroad to Washington City, and thence by steamer to Cape Fear inlet. Fort Fisher being already captured, and Wilmington secured by General Schofield, the regiment, without landing, sailed by sea to Morehead City, to reinforce the column about to move from Newbern.

On the 6th of March the regiment moved with the main column from Newbern, and marched along the railroad in the direction of Kingston, repairing the railroad as it advanced. On the 8th the enemy encountered our advance, and captured two regiments of Connecticut volunteers. Flushed with success his columns rapidly advanced and endeavored to check our further progress; but he was met and checked by Ruger's division of the Twenty-third Corps, to which the regiment was attached. Very heavy skirmishing at once ensued, the enemy making bold attempts to drive our line from position. On the 10th, the enemy being largely reinforced, the heavy skirmishing culminated in a battle. The enemy made several desperate assaults, all of which were met and repulsed, with great loss to the enemy, and during the following night the enemy fled in great disorder, leaving his killed and wounded.

Thus ended the engagement at Wise's Forks, in which the regiment took an active part, losing very heavily. Our way was now open to Kingston, and the regiment pushed on with the main column to that place, and thence to Goldsboro, reaching there on the 21st. From Goldsboro the regiment moved to Mosley Hall, where it remained until the 5th of April. It then moved to

Goldsboro, rejoined its corps and marched to Raleigh. From that capital the command moved to Charlotte, reaching there on the 9th of May. Here it was engaged in provost duty during the summer of 1865. On the 29th of August, 1865, the regiment was mustered out of the service of the United States at Charlotte, N. C., and started for home. It reached Indianapolis early in September with 503 officers and men, was present at a reception to returned soldiers in the State House grove, and welcomed by addresses from General Mansfield and others. The regiment soon received final payment and discharge, and its members returned to the peaceful vocations of life.

ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-SECOND REGIMENT.

The One Hundred and Fifty-second Regiment was recruited in the Tenth Congressional District, and was organized at Indianapolis March 16, 1865, with Whedon W. Griswold as Colonel. It left Indianapolis on the 18th for Harper's Ferry, Va., and on arriving there was assigned to duty with one of the provisional divisions of the Army of the Shenandoah. It was stationed for a short time at Charlestown, Stevenson Station and Summit Point, and then moved to Clarksburg, W. Va., where it remained until its muster-out, on the 30th of August, 1865. On the first of September it reached Indianapolis with 770 men and officers, where it was finally discharged.

Following is a list of Steuben County volunteers, classified by regiments and companies. It is attempted to give not only the name of each soldier, but his rank, date of muster-in, promotions and date of discharge or muster-out; or if died in the service, when and where. The list is taken mainly from the Adjutant-General's report, and is consequently imperfect in many respects. Only those credited to Indiana regiments are given:

NINTH INFANTRY.

*Company E.*

Bear, W. S., mustered in Sept. 5, 1861, killed at Shiloh, April 7, 1862.

Caldwell, L. W., mustered in Sept. 5, 1861, out Sept 5, 1864.

Colgrove, H. P., mustered in Sept. 5, 1861, discharged for disability July 9, 1862.

Ireland, John R., mustered in Sept. 5, 1861, died of disease, Jan. 5, 1863.



Klink, Wm., mustered in Sept. 5, 1861, deserted Sept. 3, 1862.

Leavitt, G. P., mustered in Sept. 5, 1861, appointed Corporal, mustered out Sept. 5, 1864.

Nichols, J. H. mustered in Sept. 5, 1861, out Sept. 5, 1864.

Richardson, James, mustered in Sept. 5, 1861, discharged for disability Jan. 20, 1862.

Tustison, W. R., mustered in Sept. 5, 1861, deserted Aug. 18, 1862.

TWELFTH INFANTRY.

*Company B.*

Miner, P. P., mustered in Aug. 8, 1864, out June 8, 1865.

THIRTEENTH INFANTRY.

*Company F.*

Kelley, Thomas, mustered in Oct. 14, 1864, out Sept. 5, 1865.

*Unassigned.*

Baughner, John, mustered in Oct. 21, 1864.

SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY.

*Company D.*

Renner, J. W., mustered in June 12, 1861, out June 20, 1864.<sup>a</sup>

TWENTY-FIRST INFANTRY.

*Company A.*

Shaffstall, Adam, mustered in July 24, 1861, appointed Sergeant, mustered out July 31, 1864.

Sitterlin, J. F., mustered in July 24, 1861, died at New Orleans Oct. 17, 1862.

Van Pelt, Samuel, mustered in July 24, 1861, out July 31, 1864.

Conger, P. S., mustered in May 17, 1863, out Jan. 13, 1866.

Conger, S. L., mustered in Oct. 25, 1862, out Oct. 24, 1865.

Knox, R. B., mustered in April 7, 1864, deserted April 18, 1864.

Shaffstall, Franklin, mustered in Oct. 25, 1862, out Oct. 24, 1865.

Woodford, J. C., mustered in March 8, 1864, out Jan. 13, 1866.

TWENTY-SECOND INFANTRY.

*Company A.*

Blake, A. E., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out July 24, 1865.

Cornell, G. W., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out July 24, 1865.

Furry, Richard, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out July 24, 1865.  
George, J. A., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out July 24, 1865.  
Gardner, Adelbert, mustered in Feb. 25, 1864, out July 24, 1865.  
Gaylord, H. D., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out July 24, 1865.  
Perfect, R. L., mustered in March 24, 1864, out June 9, 1865.  
Stetter, Daniel, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out July 24, 1865.  
Steller, William, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out July 24, 1865.  
Stewart, J. C., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out July 24, 1865.  
Thompson, William, mustered in March 25, 1864, out July 24, 1865.  
Towns, J. N., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out July 24, 1865.  
Williams, S. R., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out July 24, 1865.

## TWENTY-NINTH INFANTRY.

*Company A.*

Jenkins, J. H. M., commissioned Captain Sept. 10, 1861, Major March 1, 1864, resigned as Captain June 11, 1864.

Melendy, R. W., commissioned Second Lieutenant Sept. 10, 1861, First Lieutenant April 12, 1862, Captain June 11, 1864.

Sergeant, W. E., commissioned First Lieutenant Sept. 10, 1861, resigned Feb. 17, 1862.

McGowan, Irenus, mustered in as First Sergeant Aug. 27, 1861, commissioned Second Lieutenant April 12, 1862, wounded at Shiloh, commissioned First Lieutenant June 11, 1864.

Fales, Willard, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, veteranized, commissioned Second Lieutenant Jan. 1, 1865, First Lieutenant June 20, 1865.

Ferrier, Jacob, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, as Sergeant, out Aug. 26, 1864.

La Rue, J. W., mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, as Sergeant, discharged June 21, 1862, for disability.

Allen, D. B., mustered in as Sergeant Aug. 27, 1861, died in Andersonville Prison Sept. 24, 1864.

Jennings, C. H., mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, as Sergeant, discharged Nov. 3, 1862, for promotion.

Melendy, E. G., mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, as Corporal, discharged Aug. 5, 1862, for disability.

Wordsworth, J. R., mustered in as Corporal Aug. 27, 1861, died in 1862 of wounds received at Shiloh.

Everhart, J. M., mustered in as Corporal Aug. 27, 1861, out Sept. 26, 1864.



Berger, Daniel, mustered in as Corporal Aug. 27, 1861, discharged June 21, 1862, for disability.

McGowan, Miletus, mustered in as Corporal Sept. 6, 1861, died June 11, 1865, at Annapolis, Md.

Cole, W. H., mustered in as Corporal Aug. 27, 1861, discharged Feb. 12, 1863, for wounds received at Shiloh.

Jagger, Ziba J., mustered in as Corporal Aug. 27, 1861, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Jan. 1, 1864.

Hunt, John, mustered in as Corporal Aug. 27, 1861, discharged June 21, 1862, for disability.

Hushey, M. B., mustered in as Musician Aug. 27, 1861, out June 6, 1865.

Hutchins, John, mustered in as Musician Sept. 2, 1861, out Dec. 2, 1865.

Bundy, Hiram, mustered in Sept. 2, 1861, discharged April 20, 1863, for disability.

Allen, Webster, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, died at Louisville, Ky., Jan. 28, 1862.

Adkins, J. J., mustered in Sept. 2, 1861, discharged Jan. 29, 1863, for wounds.

Baker, Hiram, mustered in Sept. 13, 1861, discharged April 23, 1862, for disability.

Baker, T. J., mustered in Sept. 2, 1861, discharged March 30, 1863.

Beck, A. W., mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps April 10, 1864.

Berger, J. A., mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, discharged April 18, 1863, for wounds received at Stone River.

Beach, H., mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, out Sept. 26, 1864.

Bender, William, mustered in Sept. 2, 1861, discharged for disability.

Boyer, John, mustered in Sept. 20, 1861, out Sept. 26, 1864.

Brown, Ansen, mustered in Sept. 14, 1861, out Sept. 26, 1864.

Bromley, David, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, deserted Aug. 12, 1862.

Carpenter, J. M., mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, discharged for disability.

Cleveland, G. D., mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, out May 17, 1865.

Courtney, Alonzo, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, died at Camp Wood, Ky., Feb. 2, 1862.

Conrad, E. F., mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, mustered out Dec. 2, 1865.

Coe, Chester, mustered in Sept. 15, 1861, mustered out Dec. 2, 1865, as Wagoner.

Clock, Frederick, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, killed at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.

Cummings, Barney, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, out May 21, 1865.

Dennis, J. T., mustered in Sept. 20, 1861, out Dec. 2, 1865.

Deeler, William, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, died at Nashville, Oct. 6, 1862.

Dillingham, Claudine, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, discharged in December, 1861, for disability.

Delabaugh, J. J., mustered in Sept. 12, 1861, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Jan. 15, 1864.

Elco, John, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, mustered out as Corporal Dec. 2, 1865.

Fisher, George, mustered in Sept. 20, 1865.

French, Chauncey, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, discharged May 5, 1862, for disability.

Frink, Eli H., mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, discharged Jan. 29, 1864, for disability.

Gatehouse, James, mustered in Sept. 15, 1861, died at Camp Nevin, Ky., in December, 1861.

Gibbons, Christian, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, killed at Stone River, Dec. 31, 1862.

Gleason, A. H., mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, mustered out Dec. 2, 1865.

Guthrie, G. E., mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, mustered out Dec. 2, 1865, as Sergeant.

Guthrie, Hugh, mustered in Sept. 15, 1861, out Dec. 2, 1865.

Haines, David, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, deserted August, 1862.

Hackett, George, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, out Dec. 2, 1865.

Hanna, Henry, mustered in Sept. 20, 1861, out Sept. 26, 1864.

Haines, Philip, mustered in Aug. 27, 1871, killed at Shiloh, April 7, 1862.

Hanna, Nathaniel, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, died at Chattanooga in 1863, of wounds received at Chickamauga.

Hanselman, William, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.

Hanselman, W. H., mustered in Sept. 22, 1861, died Oct. 9, 1863, at Chattanooga.

Holdridge, H. V., mustered in Sept. 2, 1861, died at Columbia, Tenn., April 4, 1862.



Hutchins, Judah, mustered in Sept. 18, 1861, out Sept. 26, 1864.

Hunt, William, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, discharged for disability.

Huffman, J. W., mustered in Sept. 9, 1861, mustered out Dec. 2, 1865.

Jenkins, William, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, discharged Aug. 5, 1862, for wounds received near Shiloh.

Keyes, W. H., mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, out Sept. 26, 1864.

Knowles, Reuben, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, died at Annapolis, Md., in February, 1863.

Letcher, William, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, out Sept. 26, 1864.

Myers, George, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, discharged Aug. 5, 1862, for wounds received at Shiloh.

Melendy, H. B., mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, out as Sergeant Dec. 2, 1865.

Mc Gowan, Frederick, mustered in Sept. 9, 1861, discharged June 17, 1863.

Moore, Cornelius, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, discharged May 5, 1862, for disability.

Moore, W. S., mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, out Sept. 26, 1864.

Parker, E. A., mustered in Sept. 6, 1861, died in Andersonville Prison July 27, 1864.

Parker, E. L., mustered in Sept. 6, 1861, discharged Sept. 4, 1862, for promotion in Fifth Ind. Vol. Cav.

Petty, John, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, died at Camp Nevin, Ky., Dec. 11, 1861.

Phenecie, Lewis, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, mustered out as Corporal Dec. 2, 1865.

Phenecie, James, mustered in Sept. 13, 1861, captured at Chickamauga, mustered out June 6, 1865.

Phenecie, W. C., mustered in Oct. 7, 1861, captured at Chickamauga, mustered out Feb. 21, 1865.

Rhinehart, Eli, mustered in Sept. 6, 1861, out Sept. 26, 1864.

Ruth, Daniel, mustered in Sept. 2, 1861, out Sept. 26, 1864.

Sattison, W. H., mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, mustered out as Sergeant Dec. 2, 1865.

Sabin, C. E., mustered in Oct. 7, 1861, appointed Hospital Steward, discharged Aug. 31, 1864, for disability.

Sabin, O. C., mustered in Sept. 6, 1861, promoted Second Lieutenant Nov. 4, 1862, First Lieutenant Jan. 1, 1863, Quartermaster Aug. 1, 1863, resigned April 11, 1864.

Spangle, L. R., mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, out as Sergeant Dec. 2, 1865.

Stewart, A. H., mustered in Oct. 5, 1861, out May 18, 1865.

Stevenson, William, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, deserted in 1861.

Stuck, Levi A., mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, discharged for disability.

Summerlot, Andrew, mustered in Sept. 20, 1861, out June 26, 1865.

Summerlot, Franklin, mustered in Sept. 29, 1861, out Sept. 26, 1864.

Seymour, F. B., mustered in Sept. 2, 1861, discharged April 25, 1862, for disability.

Talbot, Caleb, mustered in Sept. 6, 1861, killed at Stone River, Jan. 1, 1863.

Taylor, J. E., mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, discharged Nov. 15, 1862, for disability.

Taylor, W. J., mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, discharged Dec. 21, 1861, for disability.

Tingler, Simeon, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, discharged Dec. 24, 1863, for disability.

Tuttle, G. D., mustered in Sept. 2, 1861, discharged Aug. 5, 1862, for disability.

Wells, C. L., mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.

West, J. J., mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, captured at Chickamauga, mustered out June 15, 1865.

Willaby, Frank, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, discharged in Aug. 1862, for disability.

Wilkin, L. H., mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, mustered out as First Sergeant Dec. 2, 1865.

Wood, F. B., mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, out Jan. 3, 1865.

Woodard, H. W., mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, died in Andersonville Prison June 23, 1864.

Altman, J. P., mustered in Oct. 15, 1864, out June 26, 1865.

Brown, George, mustered in Oct. 4, 1862, out Oct. 21, 1865.

Berger, C. J., mustered in Oct. 15, 1864, out Oct. 21, 1865.

Bowerman, Michael, mustered in Oct. 15, 1864, out June 26, 1865.

Crise, A. K. M., mustered in Oct. 29, 1862, died at Nashville, June 15, 1865.

Carpenter, Gilbert, mustered in Oct. 15, 1864, died at Nashville, April 4, 1865.



- Craft, Jesse, mustered in Dec. 12, 1864, out Dec. 2, 1865.  
Carfield, B. K., mustered in Oct. 21, 1864, out Oct. 21, 1865.  
Dixon, Jacob, mustered in Oct. 7, 1861, out Oct. 21, 1865.  
Dennison, O. J., mustered in Oct. 15, 1864, out June 26, 1865.  
Eaton, John, mustered in Dec. 9, 1864, out Dec. 2, 1865.  
Elliott, H. K., mustered in Jan. 3, 1865, out Dec. 2, 1865.  
Gaskill, R. J., mustered in Jan. 7, 1864, out Dec. 2, 1865.  
Gwin, A. W., mustered in Oct. 7, 1863, out Dec. 2, 1865.  
Howarth, Preston, mustered in March 5, 1864, out as Corporal Dec. 2, 1865.  
Hutchins, E. W., mustered in Feb. 25, 1864, out Aug. 5, 1865.  
Haywood, Alfred, mustered in Dec. 9, 1864, out Dec. 2, 1865.  
Holden, Henry, mustered in Aug. 11, 1862, out Dec. 2, 1865.  
Hills, G. W., mustered in Oct. 15, 1864, out June 30, 1865.  
Hanley, P. W., mustered in Feb. 11, 1864, out Dec. 2, 1865.  
Hall, J. H., mustered in Oct. 21, 1864, out Oct. 13, 1865.  
Hughey, T. M., mustered in May 20, 1864, out Dec. 2, 1865.  
Hall, E. P., mustered in Oct. 15, 1864, died at Nashville, Feb. 8, 1865.  
Ketchum, B. B., mustered in Sept. 26, 1864, out June 26, 1865.  
King, P. J., mustered in Oct. 4, 1862, out as Corporal Oct. 21, 1865.  
Lord, David, mustered in April 4, 1864, discharged Aug. 14, 1865, for disability.  
Lacey, J. B., mustered in Oct. 29, 1862, out July 20, 1865.  
McCray, J. S., mustered in March 5, 1864, out Dec. 2, 1865.  
Miller, Joseph, mustered in Oct. 7, 1864, discharged Sept. 15, 1865, for disability.  
Northway, E. C., mustered in March 3, 1864, out Dec. 2, 1865.  
Polk, W. S., mustered in Feb. 23, 1865, deserted July 20, 1865.  
Pattee, Alvah, mustered in Oct. 4, 1862, captured at Chickamauga, discharged June 21, 1865, for disability.  
Priest, William, mustered in Nov. 12, 1862, died in Danville, Va., Prison Dec. 15, 1863.  
Rhodes, Hubert, mustered in Oct. 7, 1864, out Oct. 21, 1865.  
Seymour, Mortimer, mustered in Aug. 16, 1862, out Dec. 2, 1865.  
Summerlot, Valentine, mustered in Oct. 4, 1862, died in Andersonville Prison May 5, 1864.  
Tillotson, J. P., transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Aug. 19, 1863.

Thompson, J. E., mustered in Oct. 14, 1864, died at Nashville, April 28, 1865.

Twichell, Theodore, mustered in Nov. 12, 1864, out Nov. 17, 1865.

Tingler, John, mustered in Nov. 12, 1862, discharged July 18, 1863, for disability.

Taylor, J. Z., mustered in Oct. 15, 1864, died at Chattanooga, May 12, 1865.

Tolbert, W. H., mustered in Oct. 8, 1864, died at Chattanooga, Jan. 12, 1865.

Van Cleve, W. A., mustered in Oct. 15, 1864, died at Nashville, Dec. 12, 1864.

Wolcott, N. P., mustered in Oct. 29, 1862, captured at Chickamanga.

Wolcott, W. H., mustered in Jan. 7, 1864, out as Corporal Dec. 2, 1865.

Wilson, A. G., mustered in Nov. 14, 1862, discharged Oct. 17, 1863, for disability.

Waller, E. J., died at Tullahoma, July 10, 1863.

Young, L. G. C., mustered in Oct. 18, 1862, out Oct. 21, 1865.

Young, P. L., mustered in March 18, 1864, out Dec. 2, 1865.

#### *Company H.*

Holly, Byron, mustered in as Musician Aug. 27, 1861, transferred to Company I.

Irish, C. L., mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, discharged June 25, 1862.

#### *Company I.*

Deggo, Peter, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, deserted July 26, 1863.

Ryan, Patrick, mustered in Sept. 14, 1861, mustered out Dec. 2, 1865.

Ames, Robert, mustered in Dec. 27, 1864, out June 26, 1865.

Burk, Eli, mustered in Oct. 30, 1861, died at Angola, Feb. 28, 1862.

Bixler, L. F., mustered in Oct. 16, 1861, deserted April 10, 1863.

Everhart, Edmond, mustered in Oct. 30, 1861, discharged July 1, 1862, for disability.

Everhart, J. T., mustered in Nov. 3, 1861, discharged Dec. 12, 1863, for disability.



Quigley, James, mustered in Aug. 27, 1861, deserted Oct. 1, 1862.

Rhea, Alexander, mustered in Nov. 3, 1861, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Jan. 15, 1864.

Tucker, W. H., mustered in Nov. 3, 1861, discharged Dec. 17, 1861, for disability.

THIRTY-FIFTH INFANTRY.

*Company C.*

Ritter, Jonathan, mustered in Oct. 12, 1864, deserted June 30, 1865.

Richardson, Carey, mustered in Sept. 23, 1864, out July 6, 1865.

THIRTY-EIGHTH INFANTRY.

*Company C.*

Carver, O. P., mustered in Jan. 8, 1864, out July 15, 1865, as Sergeant.

Shoultz, Emile, mustered in Jan. 8, 1864, out July 15, 1865.

FORTY-FOURTH INFANTRY.

Crosswait, B. J., commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel Sept. 12, 1861, died Feb. 20, 1862.

McConnell, G. W., commissioned Quartermaster Sept. 28, 1861, resigned Feb. 3, 1862.

*Company A.*

Kinney, C. F., commissioned Captain Sept. 20, 1861, resigned Feb. 26, 1862, commissioned Major Nov. 27, 1862, resigned as Captain Feb. 26, 1863.

Burch, J. W., mustered in as private Nov. 22, 1861, commissioned Second Lieutenant Nov. 27, 1862, Captain May 17, 1863, Major Jan. 1, 1865, mustered out Sept. 14, 1865.

Griffith, L. W., mustered in as private Nov. 22, 1861, commissioned First Lieutenant May 17, 1863, Captain April 1, 1865, mustered out Sept. 14, 1865.

Rose, E. O., commissioned First Lieutenant Sept. 20, 1861, resigned July 22, 1862.

Butler, M. B., mustered in as First Sergeant Nov. 22, 1861, commissioned Second Lieutenant Sept. 11, 1862, First Lieutenant Nov. 27, 1862, resigned May 20, 1863.

Twichell, G. W., mustered in as Corporal Nov. 22, 1861, com-

missioned Second Lieutenant March 20, 1865, First Lieutenant April 1, 1865, mustered out Sept. 14, 1865.

Smith, Birge, commissioned Second Lieutenant Sept. 20, 1861, resigned Sept. 11, 1862.

Scoville, O. D., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, commissioned Second Lieutenant May 17, 1863, Captain Company I Feb. 11, 1865, mustered out Sept. 14, 1865.

Lewis, N. P., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, commissioned Second Lieutenant April 1, 1865, mustered out Sept. 14, 1865.

Ulam, John, mustered in as Sergeant Nov. 22, 1861, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Wright, W. W., mustered in as Sergeant Nov. 22, 1861, died at St. Louis, March 2, 1862.

Merriman, J. H., mustered in as Sergeant Nov. 22, 1861, discharged June 14, 1863, for wounds received at Shiloh.

Milnes, Joseph, mustered in as Sergeant Nov. 22, 1861, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Jackman, Joseph, mustered in as Corporal Nov. 22, 1861, discharged April 10, 1863, for wounds received at Shiloh.

Brooks, S. S., mustered in as Corporal Nov. 22, 1861, deserted Oct. 2, 1862.

Ryan, John, mustered in as Corporal Nov. 22, 1861, discharged in March, 1863, for disability.

Imhof, John, mustered in as Corporal Nov. 22, 1861, transferred to Fifteenth United States Infantry Dec. 15, 1862.

Parrott, J. M., mustered in as Corporal Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Aug. 6, 1862, for promotion.

Benedict, J. M., mustered in as Corporal Nov. 22, 1861, discharged May 13, 1862, for disability.

Tiffany, D. J., mustered in as Corporal Nov. 22, 1861, transferred Aug. 29, 1862.

Stealy, Christian, mustered in as Musician Nov. 22, 1861, discharged in July, 1862, for disability.

Sage, A. B., mustered in as Musician Nov. 22, 1861, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Kinnear, J. W., mustered in as Wagoner Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Jan. 1, 1862.

Arnold, Nicholas, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 22, 1864.

Aumend, J. A., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Barr, Chas. H., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out June 14, 1865.



Bennett, William, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Pittsburg Landing, March 26, 1862.

Butler, T. D., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Bates, C. J., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 22, 1865.

Belcher, Giba, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at McMinnville, Tenn., Sept. 9, 1863.

Bigler, James, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, deserted Oct. 2, 1862.

Burgett, John, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Oct. 22, 1863, for disability.

Brooks, Francis, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died Oct. 4, 1862.

Beard, H. W., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Clink, Charles, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out as Sergeant Sept. 14, 1865.

Culp, M. T., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged June 28, 1862, for wounds received at Shiloh.

Carlin, W. C., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Cleveland, S. J., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Huntsville, Ala., Aug. 25, 1862.

Carlin, John, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Cox, Solomon M., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out as Corporal Sept. 14, 1865.

Dotts, Jesse, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, deserted Oct. 2, 1862.

Dotts, W. H., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Aug. 5, 1862, for disability.

Dotts, Jacob, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 22, 1864.

Eckhart, John, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died in Steuben County, April 20, 1862.

Ewing, J. B., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died in Steuben County, May 14, 1862.

Ewing, A. H., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, promoted Aug. 16, 1862.

Ewers, Adolphus, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Field, Henry, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Cairo, April 5, 1862.

Fegley, John, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, deserted Oct. 2, 1862.

Grant, Marion, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Evansville, Jan. 26, 1862.

Grant, Harrison, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Feb. 16, 1863, for disability.

Goodrich, D. O., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out as Corporal Sept. 14, 1865.

Hall, Leander, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, killed at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.

Hyatt, T. C., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, transferred to First United States Engineers Aug. 26, 1864.

Humelbaugh, William, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at New Albany, Ind., Jan. 11, 1863.

Hurlbert, C. F., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Calhoun, Ky., Feb. 17, 1862.

Heller, Emanuel, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Hutchins, J. R., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out as Sergeant Sept. 14, 1865.

Heller, Daniel, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, transferred to Fifteenth United States Infantry Dec. 25, 1862.

Hall, John, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Aug. 29, 1862, for disability.

Lords, H. A., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out as Corporal Sept. 14, 1865.

Lutz, John, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged for disability.

Moffett, T. R., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Oct. 2, 1862, for disability.

McMuire, William, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged March 22, 1863, for disability.

Miller, Charles, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out as Corporal Sept. 14, 1865.

Munday, Jasper, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out as Corporal Sept. 14, 1865.

Ryan, John, Jr., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Ryan, Stephen, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Sept. 13, 1862, for disability.

Ryan, Michael, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Ryan, James, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out as Corporal Sept. 14, 1865.

Rosser, William, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 22, 1864.

Robbins, R. K., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out as Corporal Sept. 14, 1865.

Raison, Robert, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, transferred to Fifteenth United States Infantry Dec. 15, 1862.

Stealy, John, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Calhoun, Ky., Feb. 21, 1862.

Swambaw, Fred., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 22, 1864.

Snyder, S. P., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out as First Sergeant Sept. 14, 1865.



Sailor, Allen M., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, deserted Oct. 6, 1862.

Sowle, David, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Showalter, Joshua, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Scoles, William, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged May 6, 1863, for disability.

Strong, G. W., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Nov. 8, 1863, for disability.

Scoville, Hannibal, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Jan. 12, 1863, for wounds received at Shiloh.

Swain, R. P., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died March 21, 1862.

Sines, S. M., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Thrasher, Oscar B., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out as Corporal Sept. 14, 1865.

Tinsley, Samuel, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged June 17, 1862.

Throop, Orange, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died April 1, 1863, from wounds received at Fort Donelson.

Thompson, John, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Twichell, Henry, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged July 26, 1862, for wounds received at Shiloh.

Van Auken, James, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Oct. 21, 1862, for disability.

Van Cleve, G. W., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Evansville March 15, 1862.

West, Henry, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 22, 1864.

West, Joshua, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Keokuk, Iowa, July 21, 1862.

Wilkes, Robert, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 22, 1864.

Yeener, William, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Mound City, Ill., April 17, 1862, from wounds received at Shiloh.

Aldrich, F. H., mustered in March 3, 1865, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Aldrich, J. L., mustered in March 3, 1865, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Andrews, Nehemiah, mustered in March 3, 1865, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Beil, Isaac, mustered in March 7, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Black, L. L., mustered in Feb. 15, 1865, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Chappel, J. H., mustered in April 18, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Crandle, S. L., mustered in April 18, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Crampton, Henry, substitute, mustered in Oct. 1, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Crampton, John, mustered in Oct. 24, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Felterhoof, Robert, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, discharged Sept. 17, 1864, for disability.

Gannon, J. C., mustered in May 5, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Jordan, Alonzo, mustered in Feb. 15, 1865, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Kratzer, Emanuel, mustered in March 7, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Kerr, George, mustered in April 18, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Larne, T. L., mustered in March 17, 1864, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., March 10, 1865.

Lewis, F. B., mustered in April 18, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Lacy, T. T., mustered in Oct. 24, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Morrison, Leland, mustered in April 18, 1864, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 26, 1864.

Miller, W. A., mustered in March 7, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Martin, Elias, mustered in March 3, 1865, out July 26, 1865.  
Purvis, George W., mustered in Sept. 20, 1862, died at Camp Dennison, Ohio, in August, 1863, of wounds.  
Parker, D. S., mustered in April 18, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Richardson, James, mustered in March 9, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Renner, J. M., mustered in Oct. 9, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Stewart, James, mustered in March 7, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Sowle, Robert, mustered in March 7, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Truby, J. A., mustered in April 19, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Vanolstin, Walter, mustered in April 21, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
West, Lewis, mustered in April 18, 1864, out April 28, 1865.  
Wilson, N. A., mustered in March 21, 1864, died at home July 20, 1864.

Wagner, G. W., mustered in March 3, 1865, out Sept. 14, 1865.

*Company D.*

Stowe, S. J., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, commissioned First Lieutenant Feb. 11, 1865, mustered out Sept. 14, 1865.

Moffett, T. C., mustered in as First Sergeant Nov. 22, 1861, discharged May 26, 1862.

*Company F.*

Beverly, C. S., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Battle Creek, Tenn., July 20, 1862.

Babcock, W. Y., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged April 28, 1862, for disability.



Bender, William, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Pittsburg Landing May 6, 1862.

Dirrim, Richard, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 22, 1864.

Dirrim, R. R., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged July 11, 1862, for wounds received at Shiloh.

Firestone, Isaac, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 22, 1864.

Freeby, G. W., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out April 20, 1865.

Haughey, F. M., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged.

Kinsly, Solomon, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged July 5, 1862, for disability.

Red, G. W., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Jan. 10, 1865.

Slentz, John, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 23, 1864.

Slentz, G. W., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 23, 1864.

Turner, Stephen, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, missing at Stone River Dec. 31, 1861.

Turner, M. B., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 22, 1864.

*Company G.*

Johnson, D. S., mustered in as Sergeant Nov. 22, 1861, commissioned First Lieutenant Feb. 11, 1865, Captain April 1, 1865, mustered out Sept. 14, 1865.

Carey, P. M., mustered in as Sergeant Nov. 22, 1861, died at Henderson, Ky., Feb. 22, 1862.

Blowers, Lyman, mustered in as Sergeant Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Jan. 5, 1863, for disability.

Ruthvan, Neal, mustered in as Sergeant Nov. 22, 1861, died May 10, 1862, on steamer bound for Paducah.

Rawson, O. Z., mustered in as Corporal Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Feb. 6, 1863, for disability.

Wright, Chauncey, mustered in as Corporal Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Nov. 25, 1862, for wounds received at Shiloh.

Wright, Samuel, mustered in as Corporal Nov. 22, 1861, discharged March 22, 1863, for disability.

Blowers, George, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died near Corinth Miss., June 12, 1862.

Bailey, James, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, transferred to Fourth U. S. Cavalry Dec. 15, 1862.

Johnson, F., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Newbern, Ind., July 15, 1862.

Owen, Francis, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Tuscumbia, Ala., July 1, 1862.

Perkins, Job, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, veteran, mustered out Sept. 14, 1865.

*Company H.*

Wright, Jerome, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, killed at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.

*Company K.*

Aldrich, S. C., commissioned First Lieutenant Sept. 20, 1861, Captain Dec. 10, 1861, Lieutenant-Colonel Nov. 27, 1862, Colonel July 27, 1863, died at home, as Lieutenant-Colonel Aug. 15, 1864.

Aldrich, E. S., mustered in as Sergeant Nov. 22, 1861, commissioned Second Lieutenant Nov. 27, 1862, First Lieutenant April 17, 1863, mustered out Dec. 5, 1864.

Long, J. G., mustered in as Corporal Nov. 22, 1861, veteran, commissioned First Lieutenant Feb. 28, 1865, mustered out Sept. 14, 1865.

Elliott, S. H., mustered in as Sergeant Nov. 22, 1861, discharged March 27, 1863, for disability.

Bennett, Malcolm, mustered in as Corporal Nov. 22, 1861, discharged July 30, 1862, for disability.

Bickler, C. N., mustered in as Corporal Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Feb. 8, 1862.

Knapp, Oscar, mustered in as Corporal Nov. 22, 1861, deserted Oct. 6, 1862.

Eldridge, Henry, mustered in as Wagoner Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Oct. 3, 1862, for disability.

Altman, H. H., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out as Corporal Sept. 14, 1865.

Baylor, Elias, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Nashville Jan. 2, 1863.

Cook, John, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Jan. 20, 1863, for disability.

Cutler, S. M., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Battle Creek, Tenn., July 20, 1862.

Gaylord, James, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Oct. 3, 1862, for disability.

Guice, John, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged April 11, 1864, for disability.

Heffelfinger, M. V., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 22, 1864.

Hawley, H. H., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Nov. 10, 1862, for disability.



Higgins, Albert, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged March 23, 1863, for disability.

Lemon, H. H., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Sept. 21, 1862, for disability.

Mease, S. E., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at St. Louis, June 15, 1862.

Moore, Tobias, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, deserted Nov. 23, 1861.

McMillen, J. O., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at New Albany, Ind. Oct. 10, 1862.

Malanely, William, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Nashville, Nov. 10, 1863.

Musser, Edward, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Henderson, Ky., April 11, 1862.

Morely, G., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, discharged Oct. 1, 1862, for disability.

Roe, O. A., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Rodgers, Madison, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 22, 1864.

Sisson, J. P., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, transferred to Fourth U. S. Cavalry Dec. 7, 1862.

Shatto, J. J., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out as Quartermaster-Sergeant, Sept. 14, 1865.

Sloan, James, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out as Sergeant Sept. 14, 1865.

Shank, Sylvester, mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Nov. 22, 1864.

Shank, N. C., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Squier, S. E., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Oct. 21, 1863.

Waters, S. E., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, died at Keokuk, Iowa, July 4, 1862.

Arnold, James, mustered in Aug. 19, 1862, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Arnold, Fearless, mustered in Aug. 19, 1862, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Anderson, E., mustered in Dec. 23, 1863, out Sept. 2, 1865.

Benson, J. C., mustered in Dec. 23, 1863, out Sept. 2, 1865.

Bullard, Shurban, mustered in Jan. 9, 1863, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Barekman, H. I., mustered in Oct. 27, 1864, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 28, 1865.

Boran, W. H., mustered in April 4, 1864, out May 15, 1865.

Barnes, John, mustered in March 27, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Chilcoat, John, mustered in March 9, 1865, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Cook, D. C., mustered in Dec. 23, 1863, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Connell, Joseph, mustered in Feb. 20, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Curry, Archibald, mustered in Jan. 9, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Chance, J. W., mustered in Jan. 27, 1865, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Chamberlain, F. M., mustered in Jan. 13, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Clark, W. H., mustered in Dec. 23, 1863, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Cullison, Jer., mustered in Sept. 24, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Cannon, Wm., mustered in Sept. 24, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Clark, Wm. mustered in Dec. 23, 1863, captured June 9, 1864.  
Catt, Fielding, mustered in Sept. 24, 1864, out July 25, 1865.  
Diersch, John, mustered in Sept. 29, 1864, out July 25, 1865.  
Dull, A. F., mustered in Feb. 24, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Dunwiddie, Isaac, mustered in Feb. 29, 1864, out Aug. 24, 1865.

Elliott, J. D., mustered in Jan. 23, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Englebright, John, mustered in Sept. 29, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Ernst, Andrew, mustered in Sept. 29, 1864, out July 25, 1865.  
Ebert, Isaac, mustered in March 11, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Fair, J. A., mustered in March 15, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Frazer, David, mustered in Jan. 16, 1864, out July 29, 1865.  
Foster, James, mustered in Sept. 28, 1864, out July 25, 1865.  
Foster, Richard, mustered in Dec. 23, 1863, out Aug. 22, 1865.  
Fanning, H. L., mustered in Jan. 20, 1862, out Jan. 26, 1865.  
Guthrie, Levi, mustered in March 17, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Green, A. D., mustered in Oct. 25, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Glass, James, mustered in Sept. 24, 1864, out July 25, 1865.  
Gerard, Simon, mustered in Dec. 23, 1863, deserted Dec. 23, 1864.

Holcomb, M. L., mustered in Jan. 9, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Harkrader, J. H., mustered in March 15, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Hay, John, mustered in Sept. 29, 1864, out July 25, 1865.  
Harris, W. A., mustered in Sept. 29, 1864, out July 25, 1865.  
Harroll, I. C., mustered in Sept. 29, 1864, out July 25, 1865.  
Hoodlemeyer, Leonard, mustered in April 14, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Hensler, Albert, mustered in Jan. 13, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Hickson, Charles, mustered in March 17, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.  
Hodshier, V. D., mustered in Dec. 26, 1863, out Sept. 14, 1865.



Hooker, A. W., mustered in June 16, 1864, out Aug. 16, 1865.

Imboden, H. J., mustered in Sept. 29, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Jones, James, mustered in Aug. 19, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Jordon, W. M., mustered in Sept. 24, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Jackson, Milton, mustered in Nov. 12, 1864, out April 18, 1865.

Javins, W. H., mustered in Sept. 30, 1864, out June 13, 1865.

Killum, Jediah, mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Keith, George W. H., mustered in Sept. 27, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Kynett, W. H., mustered in Nov. 22, 1861, out Jan. 11, 1865.

Koehler, August, mustered in Jan. 13, 1864, out July 2, 1865.

Lockwood, Lyman, mustered in April 2, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Lynch, William, mustered in Sept. 29, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Lorch, David C., mustered in Sept. 29, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Morse, Jerome, mustered in March 11, 1864, out Sept. 6, 1865.

Michael, John A. J., mustered in Dec. 23, 1863, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Montgomery, James, mustered in Dec. 23, 1863, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Moffatt, Joab, mustered in Feb. 20, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Morehouse, Silas, mustered in Feb. 21, 1865, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Malott, W. H., mustered in Dec. 5, 1862, out as Sergeant Sept. 14, 1865.

Moore, Samuel, mustered in Sept. 15, 1864, out June 13, 1865.

Moore, T. J., mustered in Sept. 12, 1864, out June 24, 1865.

Muckenstorm, Joseph, mustered in Sept. 24, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Newman, Jacob, mustered in March 17, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

O'Byrne, G. F., mustered in Jan. 13, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Pepple, Albert, mustered in March 15, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Parker, DeForrest, mustered in Jan. 7, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Purcell, Isaac F., mustered in Sept. 24, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Ross, William A., mustered in Oct. 26, 1864, out Jan. 5, 1865.

Reynolds, R. E., mustered in Sept. 24, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Rustan, Matthew, mustered in Sept. 27, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Rust, F. M., mustered in Dec. 26, 1863, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Ryan, John M., mustered in Dec. 23, 1863, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Rosell, Zachariah, mustered in Feb. 20, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Rex, Emanuel, mustered in Nov. 21, 1862, out as Corporal Sept. 14, 1865.

Smith, Joel, mustered in March 15, 1864, discharged June 2, 1865, for disability.

Sodder, Benj., mustered in Sept. 23, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Smith, Ambrose, mustered in April 2, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Smith, Isaiah, mustered in April 2, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Simon, C. C., mustered in March 15, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Snyder, Isaac, mustered in Oct. 7, 1864, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., April 8, 1865.

Stacy, J. L., mustered in March 15, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Segur, George, mustered in Oct. 20, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Smart, W. F., mustered in Jan. 31, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Stutsman, Adam, mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Thompson, D. R., mustered in Oct. 26, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Thomas, Samuel, mustered in Feb. 20, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

White, Dillard, mustered in Oct. 26, 1864, out Jan. 15, 1865.

White, Robert, mustered in Sept. 24, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Westfall, Charles, mustered in Sept. 24, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Welton, Andrew, mustered in Sept. 24, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Whitman, John, mustered in Sept. 24, 1864, out July 25, 1865.

Whittig, Martin, mustered in Jan. 7, 1864, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps May 11, 1865, mustered out Sept. 14, 1865.

Williams, David, mustered in Jan. 14, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Washington, J. E., mustered in March 17, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Washington, Isaac, mustered in March 17, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Webb, Rufus, mustered in April 17, 1864, out Sept. 14, 1865.

Willis, M. B., mustered in Feb. 26, 1864, promoted.

#### FORTY-EIGHTH INFANTRY.

##### *Company C.*

Fanshaw, J. H. mustered in April 19, 1864, out July 15, 1865.

#### SEVENTY-FOURTH INFANTRY.

##### *Company H.*

George, S. B., commissioned Captain Aug. 2, 1862, resigned Oct. 7, 1863.

Gates, Lawrence, commissioned First Lieutenant Aug. 6, 1862, Captain Oct. 8, 1863, mustered out May 15, 1865.

Pierce, Ora, mustered in as Corporal Aug. 9, 1862, commissioned First Lieutenant March 1, 1865, Captain May 16, 1865, mustered out as First Lieutenant June 9, 1865.



Perfect, Middleton, mustered in as Sergeant Aug. 7, 1862, commissioned First Lieutenant May 1, 1864, discharged Jan. 19, 1865, for wounds.

Pew, James, mustered in Aug. 4, 1862, commissioned First Lieutenant May 1, 1865, mustered out as Sergeant June 9, 1865.

Dawson, B. F., commissioned Second Lieutenant July 17, 1862, resigned Dec. 18, 1862.

Snyder, John, mustered in as First Sergeant Aug. 5, 1862, commissioned Second Lieutenant Dec. 29, 1862, resigned May 2, 1864.

Hawver, Henry, mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, promoted Sergeant, commissioned Second Lieutenant May 1, 1865, mustered out as Sergeant June 9, 1865.

Clark, Newton, mustered in as Sergeant July 28, 1862, discharged Jan. 17, 1863.

Slocum, Giles, mustered in as Sergeant July 31, 1862, discharged March 8, 1863.

Pettibone, Nathan, mustered in as Sergeant Aug. 7, 1862, discharged March 17, 1863.

Cole, Samuel, mustered in as Corporal Aug. 9, 1862, died at Nashville Dec. 13, 1864, from wounds.

Rose, S. J., mustered in as Corporal Aug. 4, 1862, died at Chattanooga, Jan. 2, 1864.

Stout, John, mustered in as Corporal Aug. 4, 1862, killed at Jonesboro, Sept. 1, 1864.

Guthrie, W. P., mustered in Aug. 7, 1862, as Corporal, discharged Oct. 6, 1862.

Burgess, D. R. mustered in as Corporal Aug. 2, 1862, died at Lebanon, Ky., Nov. 6, 1862.

Rummell, George, mustered in as Corporal July 29, 1862, out as Sergeant June 9, 1865.

Fitting, Simon, mustered in as Musician Aug. 7, 1862, died at Chattanooga Oct. 10, 1863, of wounds.

Flowers, A. S., mustered in as Musician July 30, 1862, discharged Nov. 29, 1862.

Wolcott, James, mustered in as Wagoner, Aug. 7, 1862.

Abbey, J. D., mustered in Aug. 7, 1862, out June 9, 1865.

Burch, H. C., mustered in Aug. 5, 1862, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, Dec. 30, 1864.

Bennett, Abram, mustered in Aug. 5, 1862, died at Gallatin, Tenn., Jan. 17, 1862.

Bennett, J. G., mustered in Aug. 7, 1862, killed at Chickamanga Sept. 19, 1863.

Benedict, J. E., mustered in Aug. 7, 1862, out June 9, 1865.

Barclow, J. H., mustered in July 29, 1862, died at Gallatin, Tenn., Jan. 2, 1863.

Cleland, John, mustered in July 31, 1862, discharged March 21, 1863.

Crawford, mustered in July 17, 1862, missing at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.

Classon, E. W., mustered in Aug. 14, 1862, out June 9, 1865.

Cope, David, mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, died at Indianapolis, Aug. 18, 1863.

Cole, Nelson, mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, out June 9, 1865.

Dove, Robert, mustered in Aug. 4, 1862, out June 9, 1865.

Goodrich, E. E., mustered in Aug. 6, 1862, missing at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.

Gilbert, Cornelius, mustered in Aug. 8, 1862, died at Gallatin, Tenn., Jan. 3, 1863.

Griffith, Seaman, mustered in Aug. 8, 1862, out as Corporal June 9, 1865.

Green, F. M., mustered in Aug. 4, 1862, discharged Jan. 6, 1863.

Geer, George, mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, killed at Chickamauga Sept. 19, 1863.

Hauver, J. M., mustered in Aug. 9, 1862.

Huffman, Silas, mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Sept. 28, 1863.

Huffman, Asa, mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, out June 9, 1865.

Hull, Andrew J., mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, out as Corporal June 9, 1865.

Hutchins, Theodore, mustered in July 17, 1862, died at Bowling Green, Ky., Nov. 10, 1862.

Hoover, Henry, mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, out as Sergeant June 9, 1865.

Ireland, J. R., mustered in July 31, 1862, died at Gallatin, Tenn., Jan 14, 1863.

Jordan, A. J., mustered in July 24, 1862, discharged Jan. 17, 1862.

Knapp, Mortimer M., mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, out June 9, 1865.

Kemery, P. L., mustered in Aug. 7, 1862, killed at Jonesboro Sept. 1, 1864.

Kope, David, mustered in Aug. 9, 1862.



Lowther, George, mustered in July 22, 1862, out June 9, 1865.

Letz, J. N., mustered in July 19, 1862, out June 9, 1865.

Light, Orlenzo, mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, out as Corporal June 9, 1865.

Lee, E. M., mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, transferred to Engineer Corps Aug. 15, 1864.

Liniger, Samuel, mustered in Aug. 7, 1862, died at Bridgeport, Ala., Dec. 7, 1863, of wounds.

Lonsdale, George, mustered in Aug. 6, 1862, out June 9, 1865.

Lemon, J. B., mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, out June 9, 1865.

Lemon, J. M., mustered in Aug. 5, 1862, discharged Feb. 25, 1863.

Lemon, R. M., mustered in Aug. 5, 1862, died at Gallatin Tenn., Jan. 16, 1863.

Latson, Samuel, mustered in Feb. 7, 1862, died at Bowling Green, Ky., Dec. 1, 1862.

Latson, Charles, mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, out June 9, 1865.

Moore, Michael, mustered in July 31, 1862, died at Gallatin, Tenn., Dec. 15, 1862.

Moore, William, mustered in July 31, 1862, out June 9, 1865.

Morse, C. A., mustered in July 31, 1862, discharged Oct. 1, 1864.

Morse, Jedediah, mustered in July 22, 1862, died at Gallatin, Tenn., Jan. 28, 1863.

Miller, Pomeroy, mustered in July 31, 1862, out June 9, 1865.

Merritt, F. M., mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, died at Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 28, 1863.

Nichols, J. B., mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, discharged March 21, 1863.

Pomeroy, Henry, mustered in Aug. 5, 1864, died at Chattanooga, April 4, 1864.

Phenicie, J. W., mustered in Aug. 9, 1864, out June 9, 1865.

Parker, William, mustered in Aug. 9, 1864, out June 9, 1865.

Parker, Solomon, mustered in Aug. 9, 1864, out June 9, 1865.

Pew, James, mustered in Aug. 4, 1862, out as First Sergeant June 9, 1865.

Pew, Edward, mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, died at Gallatin, Tenn., Jan. 29, 1863.

Rinehart, J. R., mustered in Aug. 14, 1862, deserted Oct. 1, 1862.

Rummell, Jacob, mustered in Aug. 5, 1862, out June 9, 1865.

Steward, W. H., mustered in July 31, 1862, died at Gallatin, Tenn., Jan. 5, 1863.

Smiley, Alonzo, mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps March 23, 1864.

Scovill, Err, mustered in Aug. 14, 1862, out June 9, 1865.

Sines, H. R., mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, died at Nashville, Tenn., March 19, 1863.

Stutler, Jacob, mustered in July 31, 1862, out June 9, 1865.

Summerline, C. N., mustered in July 28, 1862, discharged March 24, 1864.

Thompson, Henry, mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, discharged Jan. 8, 1863.

Tasker, William, mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, out as Corporal June 9, 1865.

Vose, George, mustered in July 31, 1862, out June 9, 1865.

Vaughn, Walter, mustered in Aug. 5, 1862, transferred to Engineer Corps Aug. 15, 1864.

Willis, William, mustered in July 31, 1862, out June 9, 1865.

Wood, Hiram, mustered in July 24, 1862, died at Gallatin, Tenn., Feb. 8, 1863.

Warren, W. H., mustered in Aug. 6, 1862, out June 9, 1865.

Warren, R. R., mustered in Aug. 6, 1865, out June 9, 1865.

Wolf, W. S., mustered in Aug. 7, 1862, missing at Kingston, Ga., Nov. 8, 1864.

Wakefield, Harvey, mustered in Aug. 6, 1862, out June 9, 1865.

Willowby, James, mustered in July 29, 1862, died at New Albany, Ind., Dec. 12, 1863, of wounds.

Worden, Schuyler, mustered in Aug. 9, 1862, died at Gallatin, Tenn., Jan. 3, 1863.

Blake, A. E., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, transferred to Twenty-second Infantry June 9, 1865.

Cornell, G. W., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, transferred to Twenty-second Infantry June 9, 1865.

Dahuff, Simon, mustered in Feb. 24, 1864, transferred to Twenty-second Infantry June 9, 1865.

Dirlan, Cecil, mustered in March 24, 1864, transferred to Twenty-second Infantry June 9, 1865.

Furry, Richard, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, transferred to Twenty-second Infantry June 9, 1865.

Gaylord, H. D., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, transferred to Twenty-second Infantry June 9, 1865.

George, J. A., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, transferred to Twenty-second Infantry June 9, 1865.



Garder, Adelbert, mustered in Feb. 25, 1864, transferred to Twenty-second Infantry June 9, 1865.

George, F. J., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, killed at Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 7, 1864.

Gardner, Elisha, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 24, 1864.

Jackson, Andrew, mustered in April 20, 1864, transferred to Twenty-second Infantry June 9, 1865.

Kusley, Noah, mustered in Feb. 25, 1864, transferred to Twenty-second Infantry June 9, 1865.

Lemmon, Edward, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, transferred to Twenty-second Infantry June 9, 1865.

Lemmon, H. C., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, transferred to Twenty-second Infantry June 9, 1865.

Perfect, Robert L., mustered in March 24, 1864, transferred to Twenty-second Infantry June 9, 1865.

Pendleton, Burgess, mustered in June 9, 1865, transferred to Twenty-second Infantry June 9, 1865.

Pixley, Luther, mustered in March 24, 1864, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps Jan. 10, 1865.

Stetler, Daniel, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, transferred to Twenty-second Infantry June 9, 1865.

Stetler, William, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, transferred to Twenty-second Infantry June 9, 1865.

Stewart, J. C., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, transferred to Twenty-second Infantry June 9, 1865.

Stewart, P. P., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, died at Nashville, Tenn., July 2, 1864.

Speglemire, David, mustered in Feb. 25, 1864, died at Indianapolis July 24, 1864.

Thompson, William, mustered in March 24, 1864, transferred to Twenty-second Infantry June 9, 1865.

Tuell, W. H., mustered in Oct. 18, 1864, transferred to Twenty-second Infantry June 9, 1865.

Towns, J. N., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, transferred to Twenty-second Infantry June 9, 1865.

Williams, S. R., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, transferred to Twenty-second Infantry June 9, 1865.

Willard, R. J., mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, transferred to Twenty-second Infantry June 9, 1865.

## FIFTH CAVALRY (NINETIETH REGIMENT).

*Company M.*

Parker, E. L., commissioned Second Lieutenant Nov. 9, 1862, supernumerary, mustered out April 17, 1863.

Cleveland, O. W., mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, discharged Aug. 8, 1865.

Finch, Lafayette, mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, out as Corporal Sept. 15, 1865.

Finch, James, mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, died at Annapolis, Md., March 18, 1865.

Lower, Moses, mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, died in a rebel prison in 1864.

Miller, J. F., mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, out Sept. 15, 1865.

Stafford, Charles, mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, out Sept. 15, 1865.

Sheets, G. W., mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, out Sept. 15, 1865.

Walters, William, mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, discharged Aug. 23, 1865.

White, Charles, mustered in Aug. 2, 1862, out June 16, 1865.

## ONE HUNDREDTH INFANTRY.

Hand, H. H., commissioned Assistant Surgeon May 1, 1865, mustered out as Hospital Steward June 8, 1865.

*Company B.*

Gillespie, J. W., commissioned Captain Aug. 15, 1862, resigned Jan. 29, 1864.

Fast, O. J., commissioned First Lieutenant Aug. 15, 1862, Captain Jan. 30, 1864, Assistant Adjutant-General United States Volunteers April 24, 1865, resigned May 30, 1865, to accept promotion.

Sabin, Marden, mustered in as Sergeant Aug. 15, 1862, commissioned First Lieutenant May 1, 1864, Captain May 1, 1865, mustered out June 8, 1865.

Goldsmith, Edwin, commissioned Second Lieutenant Aug. 15, 1862, First Lieutenant Jan. 30, 1864, Adjutant April 20, 1864, mustered out June 8, 1865.

Parker, W. R., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, commissioned Second Lieutenant Nov. 22, 1864, First Lieutenant May 1, 1865, mustered out June 8, 1865.

Blanchard, Samuel, mustered in as Sergeant Aug. 15, 1862,



commissioned Second Lieutenant May 1, 1865, mustered out June 8, 1865.

Gore, G. W., mustered in as First Sergeant Aug. 15, 1862, out as Sergeant-Major June 8, 1865.

Gillespie, D. S., mustered in as Sergeant Aug. 15, 1862, discharged Sept. 3, 1863.

Conkey, M. S., mustered in as Sergeant Aug. 15, 1862, killed at Jonesboro, Ga., Aug. 31, 1864.

Flint, Francis, mustered in as Corporal Aug. 15, 1862, out as Sergeant June 8, 1865.

Chapman, A. B., mustered in as Corporal Aug. 15, 1862, deserted Nov. 1, 1862.

Carver, H. W., mustered in as Corporal Aug. 15, 1862, discharged May 22, 1863.

Rude, Charles, mustered in as Corporal Aug. 15, 1862, died at Grand Junction, Tenn., Jan. 22, 1863.

Sutherland, A. J., mustered in as Corporal Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Chadwick, Samuel, mustered in as Corporal Aug. 15, 1862, died at Marietta, Ga., Aug. 26, 1864.

Brooks, Henry, mustered in as Corporal Aug. 15, 1862, died at Madison, Ind., Sept. 19, 1862.

Wilder, C. H., mustered in as Corporal Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Bodley, Aaron, mustered in as Musician Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Stafford, Joseph, mustered in as Musician Aug. 15, 1862, deserted Feb. 14, 1863.

Abbott, William, mustered in as Wagoner Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Brockway, George, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, died at Camp Sherman, Miss., Sept. 14, 1863.

Bodley, James, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Bodley, Philo, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, died at Holly Springs, Miss., Dec. 30, 1862.

Bradley, James, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 30, 1865.

Bradley, Daniel, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 30, 1865.

Brock, Monroe, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Blass, C. D., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out as Sergeant June 8, 1865.

Blass, Jefferson, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, died at Bellefontaine Station, Ala., Feb. 20, 1864.

Burton, John, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out Aug. 9, 1865.

Betzer, Peter, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, died at Grand Junction, Tenn., March 5, 1863.

Betzer, Adam, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, discharged.

Bailey, Samuel, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out as Corporal June 8, 1865.

Carpenter, Chauncey, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Cole, Royal, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, discharged June 6, 1864, for wounds.

Cook, George, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out as Corporal June 8, 1865.

Casper, Levi, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Casper, Lewis, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, died at Grand Junction, Tenn., Feb. 18, 1863.

Carpenter, A. M., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, deserted May 13, 1863.

Cluck, George, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, died at Colliersville, Tenn., April 1, 1863.

Chapman, E. A., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, deserted Nov. 11, 1862.

Clark, J. C., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, killed at Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 21, 1864.

Cleveland, Addison, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Dillingham, J. B., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, died at Colliersville, Tenn., April 29, 1863.

Dillingham, James, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Davis, Wm., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Dudley, Grove H., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Dimon, Henry, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, discharged June 3, 1863.

Denman, Smith, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out May 24, 1865.

Ebert, J. M., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Ellis, C. O., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, killed near Cave Springs, Ga., Nov. 1, 1864.

Emerich, Jonathan, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

French, George, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out May 30, 1865.

Goodrich, Silas, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 17, 1865.

Gillespie, R. R., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, discharged March 16, 1863.



Green, David, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, died at Memphis, Tenn., Jan. 28, 1863.

Goodrich, Sylvester, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, deserted Nov. 11, 1862.

Hurd, H. M., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, discharged Sept. 3, 1863.

Haynes, Martin, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, died at Memphis, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1863.

Haynes, John, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Haines, M. J., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Hoover, Joseph, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Hilton, L. L., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out as Sergeant June 8, 1865.

Hoolihan, Joseph, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, discharged June 9, 1863.

Jarvis, Clement, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Johnson, Henry, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Johnson, Geo. W., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, deserted Feb. 14, 1863.

Jadwin, John P., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out as Corporal June 8, 1865.

Kellogg, Wm., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, discharged March 7, 1863.

Kale, James, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, died at Colliersville, Tenn., March 19, 1863.

Keith, Lewis, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, killed at Jonesboro, Ga., Aug. 31, 1864.

Lee, Clark, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, died at Grand Junction, Tenn., Feb. 11, 1863.

Musser, John, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out as Sergeant June 8, 1865.

McLane, Ambrose, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, discharged June 9, 1865.

Northway, G. F., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, died at Memphis, Tenn., May 3, 1864.

Pulver, W. O., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Parker, Samuel, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Powers, G. W., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, discharged Feb. 16, 1863.

Root, R. H., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., Nov. 7, 1864.

Rollins, G. R., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Rhodes, Gilbert, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Rodgers, Bradley, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out as Corporal June 8, 1865.

Shumway, R. U., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, discharged Sept. 18, 1864.

Sutherland, C. C., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Suppenaugh, Tuffle, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Sultz, Jacob, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Scott, H. M., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 6, 1864.

Snyder, George, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, died at Memphis, Tenn., Nov. 14, 1863.

Snyder, A. J., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Soule, David, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, killed before Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 25, 1864.

Sperry, J. E., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, discharged Feb. 12, 1863.

Taylor, Cornelius, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, deserted Feb. 25, 1863.

Taylor, Wm. J., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Taylor, Warren J., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, drowned in Mill Creek, N. C., March 22, 1865.

Taylor, O. R., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, discharged June 3, 1863.

Welch, W. J., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, died at Memphis, Tenn., April 15, 1863.

Woodworth, H. S., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, discharged Sept. 3, 1863.

Wiggins, Nathan, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Young, Riley, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865, as Corporal.

Zimmerman, John, mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.

Fanshaw, J. H., mustered in April 19, 1864, transferred to Forty-eighth Infantry May 30, 1865.

Van Allstin, C. E., mustered in April 19, 1864, transferred to Forty-eighth Infantry May 30, 1865.

*Company C.*

Hand, Henry H., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out as Hospital Steward June 8, 1865.

Hand, C. E., mustered in Aug. 15, 1862, out June 8, 1865.



Morrow, J. K., commissioned First Lieutenant Aug. 15, 1862, Captain June 3, 1863, resigned Feb. 29, 1864.

*Company K.*

Sims, Charles, mustered in Nov. 5, 1862, transferred to Forty-eighth Infantry June 27, 1865.

SEVENTH (ONE HUNDRED AND NINETEENTH REGIMENT) CAVALRY.

Frederick, George, mustered in Sept. 3, 1863, out June 5, 1865.

Mortorff, Samuel, mustered in Sept. 3, 1863, transferred to Seventh Cavalry, reorganized.

*Company K.*

Burkett, Lafayette, mustered in as Sergeant Sept. 11, 1863, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps in September, 1864.

Edwards, Danford, mustered in as Sergeant, killed by accident Dec. 26, 1863.

Eldridge, W. H., mustered in as Corporal Sept. 11, 1863, transferred to Seventh Cavalry, reorganized as Quartermaster-Sergeant.

Carey, Edwin, mustered in Sept. 11, 1863, died of wounds Oct. 28, 1864.

Thomelson, David, mustered in Sept. 11, 1863, killed by accident, Dec. 26, 1863.

TWELFTH (ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT) CAVALRY.

*Company B.*

Bower, Alfred, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Bell, Joshua, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, discharged Aug. 15, 1865.

Bower, Michael, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out as Wagoner Nov. 10, 1865.

Cook, George, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, died at home April 2, 1864.

Cuffey, A. J., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Cuffey, L. A., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, discharged Sept. 25, 1864.

Call, William, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, died at Vicksburg, Miss., March 23, 1865.

Harbaugh, H. W., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Oct. 10, 1865.

Jones, John, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, died at Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 22, 1865.

Sutterlin, J. A., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, died at Tullahoma, Tenn., Nov. 8, 1864.

*Company C.*

Williams, Major D., commissioned Captain Dec. 12, 1863, resigned Aug. 17, 1865.

Burt, Cornelius, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out June 10, 1865.

Bassett, J. A., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Baker, W. H., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Sept. 16, 1865.

Case, Cyrus, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, killed at Huntsville, Ala., Sept. 30, 1864.

Cole, Henry, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out as Corporal Sept. 21, 1865.

Critchfield, Jacob, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out May 23, 1865.

Cutler, O. C., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, died on hospital steamer June 13, 1865

Clark, W. W., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, deserted July 17, 1865.

Conkey, Sorento, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, died at Huntsville, Ala., Sept. 15, 1864.

Cline, Lanson, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Cobb, William, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Daily, Cyrenus, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out May 11, 1865.

Dirrim, W. C., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Dwellely, Archer, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, died at Huntsville, Ala., Sept. 15, 1864.

Depue, John, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Douglass, Robert, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out as Corporal Nov. 10, 1865.

Darrah, C. L., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Fuller, Wilson, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, died at Huntsville, Ala., July 16, 1864.

Gillitt, H. A., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out as Wagoner Nov. 10, 1865.

Green, Allen, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Gurtner, Henry, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out as Corporal Nov. 10, 1865.

Horn, Stephen, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out as Sergeant Nov. 10, 1865.

Huffman, Joseph, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Huffman, Samuel, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Holcomb, Walter, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Holcomb, Leroy, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.



Hoadley, Howard, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out as Corporal Nov. 10, 1865.

Holdredge, Dudley, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, died at Baton Rouge, La., May 9, 1865.

Johnson, J. J., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Keyes, H. H., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out July 21, 1865.

Latson, Alonzo, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Luton, Eleazer, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out as Sergeant Nov. 10, 1865.

Moore, S. C., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.

McLaughlin, Andrew, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Nichols, Benjamin, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out June 12, 1865.

Osburn, Thomas, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out June 14, 1865.

Parker, F. D., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Pendall, Samuel, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out June 14, 1865.

Seymour, F. B., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, died at Vicksburg, Miss., July 24, 1865.

Spear, M. L., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Smiley, David, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Sams, B. B., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, died at Huntsville, Ala., July 31, 1864.

Sherwin, Herlan, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Sizemore, Garner, mustered in Feb. 20, 1864, out as First Sergeant Nov. 10, 1865.

Storey, J. D., mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Tuttle, J. R., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, discharged March 15, 1865.

Tingley, G. W., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, died at Huntsville, Ala., Aug. 10, 1864.

Tingley, Warren, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Taylor, Ansel, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out as Corporal Nov. 10, 1865.

Taylor, W. B., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Tinsley, Samuel, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Sept. 27, 1865.

Tabor, Joseph, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, died at Pleasant Lake, Ind., May 9, 1864.

Tabor, Lafayette, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, died at Pleasant Lake, Ind., May 12, 1864.

West, W. J., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out as Corporal Nov. 10, 1865.

Wood, Ellis, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Wood, C. W., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Wiggins, Endress, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out May 29, 1865.

Wilson, J. H., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Nov. 10, 1865.

*Company I.*

Flowers, A. L., mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Fee, N. H., mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Fee, Moses, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, died at Huntsville, Ala., Sept. 19, 1864.

Fee, W. H., mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, died at Huntsville, Ala.

Firestone, D. J., mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, mustered out Nov. 2, 1865.

Horn, Charles, mustered in April 28, 1864, out Nov. 10, 1865.

Minard, Jesse, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 9, 1865.

Richard, H. B., mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out June 13, 1865.

Twiford, John, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, died at Huntsville, Ala., June 30, 1864, of wounds.

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-NINTH INFANTRY.

Reese, A. T., commissioned Chaplain April 5, 1864, resigned Dec. 12, 1864.

*Company A.*

Cole, William H., commissioned Captain Jan. 5, 1864, Major April 8, 1865, mustered out as Captain.

Smith, Birge, commissioned First Lieutenant Jan. 5, 1864, Captain April 3, 1865, died as First Lieutenant April 29, 1865.

Cole, John, mustered in as Sergeant Dec. 16, 1863, commissioned Second Lieutenant April 8, 1865, First Lieutenant May 1, 1865, Captain June 1, 1865, mustered out as First Lieutenant.

Manhood, J. D., mustered in as Corporal Jan. 10, 1864, commissioned Second Lieutenant May 1, 1865, mustered out as Sergeant-Major Aug. 29, 1865

Melendy, E. G., mustered in as First Sergeant Dec. 16, 1863, commissioned Adjutant April 8, 1865, mustered out Aug. 29, 1865.

Teeters, Lewis, mustered in as Sergeant Dec. 16, 1863, out as private Aug. 29, 1865.

Bullard, W. S., mustered in as Sergeant Dec. 16, 1863, out June 7, 1865.

Showalter, Hiram, mustered in as Sergeant Dec. 16, 1863, out Aug. 20, 1865.



Van Auken, Julius, mustered in as Corporal Dec. 16, 1863, out as Sergeant Aug. 29, 1865.

Hall, John, mustered in as Corporal Jan. 10, 1864, out as Sergeant Aug. 29, 1865.

McKinley, Roderick, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, died at Louisville, Ky., Feb. 3, 1865.

Swift, D. K., mustered in as Corporal Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Bohart, Cornelius, mustered in as Corporal Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Classon, A. N., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, as Musician, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Bender, D. A., mustered in as Musician Dec. 16, 1863, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Stevens, Jacob, mustered in as Wagoner Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Barnard, O. V., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, died at Michigan City, Ind., March 30, 1864.

Bromley, Henry, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Bennett, George, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Bromley, George, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out May 26, 1865.

Clemens, H. J., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., May 12, 1864.

Crane, Leander, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Cartwright, William, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, died at Cleveland, Ind., June 19, 1864.

Coles, J. P., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Cory, G. W., mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out June 13, 1865.

Clemens, James, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, died at Charleston, Tenn., May 6, 1864.

Dillingham, Jerry, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Dillingham, C. B., mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Guyle, Hiram, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Gilbert, Armenus, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Gilbert, John, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Goff, O. D., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out May 31, 1865.

Heath, H. B., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, died at Knoxville, Tenn., April 26, 1864.

Hutchins, David, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Hutchins, Herbert, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out as Corporal Aug. 29, 1865.

Hutchins, William, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Hanselman, D. A., mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

James, William, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Jony, C. A., mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, died at Chattanooga Tenn., Sept. 12, 1864.

Kope, Andrew, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Kope, Henry, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, died at Washington, D. C., Feb. 11, 1865.

Kelley, H. E., mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Lovejoy, G. W., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out June 29, 1865.

Lee, William, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, died at Michigan City, Ind., March 20, 1864.

Leech, J. H., mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, discharged May 26, 1865.

Metz, J. J., mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

McGrew, James, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Musser, Samuel, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, died at Chattanooga, Tenn.

McMinn, Joseph, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, discharged June 28, 1865.

Moore, John, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, died at Nashville, Tenn., June 29, 1865.

Mock, George, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, died near Atlanta, Ga., July 29, 1864, of wounds.

Morgan, David, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, discharged.

McGrew, Benjamin, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out as Corporal Aug. 29, 1865.

Powers, Josiah, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, died at Chattanooga, Tenn., Aug. 4, 1864.

Petee, Cornelius, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Parker, J. N., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Richee, Adam, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out as Corporal Aug. 29, 1865.

Ryan, John, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Renner, John, Jr., mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Sharp, S. C., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, died at Charlotte, N. C., June 11, 1865.

Shatto, I. N., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Stewart, W. L., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Sergeant, Theodore, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out June 8, 1865.

Sabin, A. D., mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Sept. 20, 1865.

Sowle, Hiram, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.



Stephens, J. M., mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, discharged May 23, 1865.

Stewart, Charles, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Shafer, Eli, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, died Sept. 5, 1864, of wounds.

Taylor, Isaac, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Taylor, J. S., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Jan. 5, 1866.

Trisket, Leo, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, discharged May 23, 1865.

Townsend, Hiram, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Van Auken, Amos, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Vaughan, A. M., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, discharged Feb. 7, 1865.

Van Auken, J. H., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out as Sergeant Aug. 29, 1865.

Weatherwax, H. H., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out June 3, 1865.

Williams, J. W., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Willoby, Francis, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out as Corporal Aug. 29, 1865.

Zimmerman, Joseph, mustered in Jan. 10, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

#### *Company B.*

Rosenberger, John, mustered in Dec. 17, 1863, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Sultz, Isaac, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865, as Corporal.

Bundy, Nathaniel, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, died at Michigan City, March 16, 1864.

Cooley, Matthew, mustered in Jan. 16, 1864, discharged June 1, 1865.

Crandall, C. L., mustered in Jan. 16, 1864, out as Corporal Aug. 29, 1865.

Gunn, Morrison, Sr., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, discharged July 10, 1864.

Gunn, Morrison, Jr., mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, died at Nashville, Tenn., June 10, 1864.

Gunn, Robert, mustered in Dec. 16, 1863, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Ryan, H. R., mustered in March 7, 1864, died at Marietta, Ga., July 27, 1864.

#### *Company F.*

Berlingham, J. J., mustered in March 7, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Delong, Henry, mustered in Jan. 11, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

*Company H.*

Pinchin, A. F., commissioned First Lieutenant March 4, 1864, mustered out Aug. 29, 1865.

Daniels, Sheldon, mustered in as Sergeant March 7, 1864, out June 10, 1865.

Musser, W. A., mustered in as Sergeant March 7, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Baker, W. F., mustered in March 7, 1864, out May 14, 1865.

Boyer, Francis, mustered in March 7, 1864, died in Andersonville prison, Aug. 4, 1864.

Bender, A. H., mustered in March 7, 1864, out June 14, 1865.

Bender, J. A., mustered in March 7, 1864, died at Knoxville, Tenn., Aug. 22, 1864.

Bender, Andros, mustered in March 7, 1864, died at Knoxville, Tenn., Aug. 22, 1864.

Beard, A. W., mustered in March 7, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Berlin, John, mustered in March 7, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Carpenter, J. C., mustered in March 7, 1864, died at Knoxville, Tenn., Aug. 19, 1864.

Crall, J. A., mustered in March 7, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Greenameyer, John, mustered in March 7, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Hart, Andrew, mustered in March 7, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Hand, John, mustered in March 7, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Hendricks, J. S., mustered in March 7, 1864, died in Andersonville prison, Aug. 22, 1864.

Mayberry, Charles, mustered in March 7, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Messerva, J. B., mustered in March 7, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Norix, W. L., mustered in March 7, 1864, out June 7, 1865.

Pettee, Aaron, mustered in March 7, 1864, died at Allatoona, Ga., June 23, 1864.

Rhion, Lawrence, mustered in March 19, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Swihart, Morgan, mustered in March 7, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Somerlott, George, mustered in March 7, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Slentz, Abner, mustered in March 7, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Spits, Carl, mustered in March 7, 1864, died at Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 31, 1864.

Vinton, Jacob, mustered in March 7, 1864, died at New Albany, Ind., Feb. 1, 1865.



*Company I.*

Alverson, William, mustered in March 7, 1864, deserted March 15, 1864.

Burk, Henry, mustered in March 7, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Cook, Henry, mustered in March 7, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Cook, John, mustered in March 7, 1864, discharged Aug. 7, 1865.

Getter, Marcus, mustered in March 19, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

McCoy, Henry, mustered in March 7, 1864, deserted March 16, 1864.

Sutton, Alfred, mustered in March 19, 1864, died at Washington, D. C., Feb. 8, 1865.

Sutton, T. W., mustered in March 7, 1864, out June 14, 1865.

Sines, C. W., mustered in March 7, 1864, died at Nashville, Tenn., May 24, 1864.

Teft, Franklin, mustered in March 7, 1864, discharged June 5, 1865.

Thorp, J. M., mustered in March 7, 1864, out June 13, 1865.

*Company K.*

Clark, Charles, mustered in April 11, 1864, died at Indianapolis, Ind., May 3, 1864.

Duguid, M. F. mustered in April 11, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Duguid, David, mustered in April 11, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Kelso, Adelbert, mustered in April 25, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Rosencrans, L. N. mustered in April 11, 1864, out Aug. 29, 1865.

Yockey, Andrew, mustered in April 11, 1864, out June 30, 1865.

## ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-SECOND INFANTRY.

*Company A.*

Casebeer, Samuel, substitute, mustered in Sept. 13, 1864, out June 28, 1865.

Ingersoll, Willard, mustered in Sept. 24, 1864, died Feb. 9, 1865.

Vancleve, J. H., mustered in Sept. 14, 1864, died in Nashville, Tenn., March 8, 1865.

Van Auken, Philonzo, mustered in Sept. 14, 1864, out June 28, 1865.

Richards, J. L., mustered in Sept. 17, 1864, out June 28, 1865.

*Company D.*

Keys, Hiram, mustered in Sept. 27, 1864, out June 28, 1865.

Morrow, Henry, mustered in Sept. 29, 1864, out June 28, 1865.

*Company E.*

Baker, Samuel, substitute, mustered in Sept. 30, 1864, out June 28, 1865.

## ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-SECOND INFANTRY.

Young, G. E., commissioned Adjutant Feb. 4, 1865.

*Company C.*

Abbey, George, mustered in Feb. 17, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Alcott, George, mustered in Feb. 17, 1865, deserted May 24, 1865.

Donihue, Daniel, mustered in Feb. 22, 1865, died at Quincy, Mich., March 10, 1865.

George, Jeremiah, mustered in Feb. 17, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Hart, John, mustered in Feb. 17, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Manger, Israel, mustered in Feb. 17, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

More, Robert, mustered in Feb. 17, 1865, out May 12, 1865.

Shaffer, Andrew, mustered in Feb. 17, 1865, out May 30, 1865.

Thompson, Alexander, mustered in Feb. 22, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Wolf, A. C., mustered in Feb. 17, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Woodford, B. D., mustered in March 8, 1865, died at Cumberland, Md., March 25, 1865.

*Company F.*

Lamore, Cyprian, mustered in as Corporal Feb. 16, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Alliman, Samuel, mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Barber, D. K., mustered in Feb. 22, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Kline, James, mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Lounsbury, Nehemiah, mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Markle, Albert, mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, deserted March 10, 1865.

Mundy, Alanson, mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Nichols, Henry, mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, died at Indianapolis, Ind., March 28, 1865.

Partridge, Joseph, mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Sams, Abdillah, mustered in Feb. 22, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Sutherland, W. G., mustered in Feb. 22, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Wilson, Henry, mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.



*Company H.*

Richardson, Henry, mustered in as Corporal March 7, 1865, out as Sergeant, Aug. 30, 1865.

*Company K.*

Everhart, J. M., commissioned Captain March 16, 1865.

Rogers, Madison, commissioned First Lieutenant March 16, 1865.

Young, J. T., commissioned Second Lieutenant March 16, 1865.

Hyler, C. J., mustered in as Sergeant Feb. 16, 1865, out June 21, 1865.

Everhart, Edmund, mustered in as Sergeant March 16, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Barron, Justus, mustered in as Sergeant March 10, 1865, out as private Aug. 30, 1865.

Taylor, Orrin, mustered in as Corporal Feb. 16, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Woodworth, George, mustered in Feb. 15, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Calvin, J. P., mustered in as Corporal Feb. 16, 1865, died at Indianapolis, March 28, 1865.

Laughrie, James, mustered in as Corporal Feb. 16, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Evans, Robert, mustered in as Corporal Feb. 16, 1865, out as Sergeant Aug. 30, 1865.

Douglas, D. C., mustered in as Corporal Feb. 16, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Jackson, W. H., mustered in as Corporal Feb. 16, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Abrahamson, Eugene, mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Brugh, Wilson, mustered in March 4, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Babcock, David, mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, out June 13, 1865.

Beck, P. S., mustered in March 4, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Chaffee, Addison, mustered in March 4, 1865, out July 1, 1865.

Cole, Charles, mustered in March 3, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Dewitt, William, mustered in March 4, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Dawson, M. D., mustered in Feb. 15, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Dotts, Philip, mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Donehue, Henry, mustered in March 4, 1864, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Debow, James, mustered in Feb. 16, 1864, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Everett, Benjamin, mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Freygang, Edward, mustered in Feb. 15, 1865, out as Principal Musician Aug. 30, 1865.

Fleagel, David, mustered in March 4, 1865, out June 6, 1865.

Griffith, B. F., mustered in Feb. 17, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Gilbert, Joseph, mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Graham, Seymour, mustered in March 4, 1865, died at Frederick, Md., April 3, 1865.

Gillatt, Nelson, mustered in March 3, 1865, died at Baltimore, Md., April 22, 1865.

Hunt, Joshua, mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Hayden, Oliver, mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, out May 27, 1865.

Jackson, Benajah, mustered in March 3, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Lemeraux, Isaac, mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Leavitt, W. W., mustered in Feb. 15, 1865, out as Corporal Aug. 30, 1865.

McEntire, W. C., mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, died at Indianapolis, March 19, 1865.

Morse, E. D., mustered in Feb. 10, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Morse, E. R. mustered in Feb. 15, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Morse, Orrin, mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, out May 19, 1865.

Miller, George, mustered in March 4, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Newville, Solomon, mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Norton, A. A., mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, out Aug. 1, 1865.

Nolen, Meseck, mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, out May 17, 1865.

Otto, Christian, mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Pillsbury, Nehemiah, mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Pillsbury, Daniel, mustered in March 7, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Packer, Oliver, mustered in Feb. 17, 1865, out Sept. 12, 1865.

Phenicie, George, mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Parsons, Seymour, mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, out May 9, 1865.

Rupley, George, mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Rima, William, mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, out as Corporal Aug. 30, 1865.

Rhodes, Richard, mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, out June 7, 1865.

Rummel, David J., mustered in Feb. 17, 1865, died at Indianapolis, March 8, 1865.

Ruth, Daniel, mustered in March 7, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Rosenberger, Daniel, mustered in March 4, 1865, out as Sergeant Aug. 30, 1865.



Reed, John M., mustered in March 3, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.  
Reynolds, William, mustered in March 6, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.  
Shero, Franklin, mustered in March 4, 1865, out July 31, 1865.  
Saterson, Godfrew, mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.  
Stocker, Dewitt C., mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.  
Swartz, Jacob, mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, died at Indianapolis March 10, 1865.

Smith, Alonzo A., mustered in Feb. 10, 1865, out May 17, 1865.

Welds, M. O., mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Williamson, James, mustered in Feb. 16, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

Williams, Washington, mustered in March 4, 1865, out Aug. 30, 1865.

#### REUNION.

Steuben's veterans often have attended 'celebrations at points outside the county, but the first attempt at holding a reunion at Angola was not made until as late as 1879, or sixteen years after the last of the armed bands were sent peacefully to their homes after the suppression of the rebellion. Sept. 9, 1879, a very successful meeting was held, after due preparation.

At the preliminary meeting held July 26, previously, twenty-five veterans attended, and elected the following officers: President, Newell Lewis, of Angola; Vice-Presidents, Irenus McGowan, of Mill Grove; Frank Green, of Jamestown; J. D. Mawhood, of Fremont; R. H. Johnson, of Clear Lake; G. W. Powers, of York; Charles Stafford, of Scott; G. W. McConnell, of Pleasant; George Twichell, of Jackson; D. Gillespie, of Salem; George E. Young, of Steuben; Lew Griffith, of Otsego; John Williams, of Richland; Secretary, E. J. Fitch; Treasurer, O. Carver; Marshal, E. G. Melendy; Chaplain, William Keyes; Executive Committee, Lawrence Gates, E. G. Melendy, Irenus McGowan, Samuel Beight and Marvin Butler.

At an early hour on the 9th of September the inhabitants of Angola were awakened by the firing of a military salute, and soon after the streets were alive with people. Those who had flags, or who could beg or borrow them, soon decorated their places of business with the red, white and blue in honor of the reunion. The morning trains brought large delegations of ex-soldiers and others from the surrounding towns, and by ten o'clock there was a perfect jam, it being almost impossible to move in the vicinity of the public square. The old battle flags of the Twelfth, One Hun-

dred and Twenty-ninth, One Hundredth, Forty-fourth, Eighty-eighth and Seventy-fourth Indiana regiments were exhibited near Kinney & Co.'s bank, and attracted universal attention.

At ten o'clock the marshals began to form the procession, and promptly at 10:30 the veterans took up their line of march in the following order :

1. Marshals.
2. Angola Cornet Band.
3. Drum Corps.
4. Forty-fourth Indiana Regiment.
5. One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Indiana Regiment.
6. Seventy-fourth Indiana Regiment.
7. Twenty-ninth Indiana Regiment.
8. Thirtieth Indiana Regiment.
9. Boys' Cornet Band, Pleasant Lake.
10. Representatives from the Twenty-fifth, One Hundred and Fourth, One Hundred and Seventy-seventh, One Hundred and Eighty-second, Twenty-ninth, Fifty-second, Seventy-first, Sixty-eighth, Twenty-first, Forty-ninth, One Hundred and Second, Eleventh, Twentieth, Sixtieth, Thirty-eighth, Fifty-seventh, One Hundred and First, Seventy-sixth, Twenty-fifth, One Hundred and Eleventh, Twenty-first, One Hundred and Thirty-first, Fourteenth, Sixty-fifth, Tenth, One Hundred and Seventy-ninth, Eighty-second, One Hundred and Eighteenth, One Hundred and Twenty-third, Twenty-sixth, One Hundred and Ninety-fifth, Thirty-second, One Hundred and Ninety-seventh, One Hundred and Forty-second, One Hundred and Twenty-eighth, Eighty-eighth, One Hundred and Fifth and Sixth Ohio Infantries; Second and Third Ohio Cavalry; First and Nineteenth Ohio Artillery; First Ohio Sharpshooters; Ninth, Twenty-first, One Hundred and Twenty-eighth, Twentieth, Eighty-eighth, Forty-first, Ninetieth, Thirty-eighth, One Hundred and Eighteenth, Thirteenth, Nineteenth, Fifty-second, Thirty-second, Thirty-fifth, Eighty-fourth, One Hundred and Forty-seventh and Eighty-ninth Indiana Infantries; First, Fifth, Seventh, Second and Twelfth Indiana Cavalries; Twenty-third Indiana Light Artillery; First, Fifth and Eleventh Indiana Heavy Batteries; One Hundred and Forty-second, Forty-second, Sixty-first, Tenth, Thirteenth and First Illinois Infantries; Sixty-fifth, One Hundred and Fifty-fourth, Seventy-fifth, Twenty-third, Thirty-third, Forty-second, Fiftieth and One Hundred and Seventeenth New York Infantries; Twelfth and Thirty-seventh Wisconsin In-



fantries; First Wisconsin Artillery; Eighteenth, Fifteenth and Sixth United States Infantries; Fourth, Seventh, Twenty-first, Sixteenth, Eleventh, Seventeenth, Thirteenth, Second, Thirtieth, Twenty-eighth and Eighteenth Michigan Infantries; Sixth and Ninth Michigan Cavalries; Fifty-sixth Pennsylvania Infantry; Second and Fifty-third Kentucky Infantries; Fourth Iowa Infantry; Third Iowa Artillery.

11. Eighty-eighth Indiana Infantry.

12. Angola Fire Department.

There were more than 700 soldiers present, many of whom were from other counties and States, and eighty distinct commands were registered. The procession marched to Wickwire's Grove, where a previously prepared programme of exercises was carried out. The ladies who had taken upon themselves the providing and arranging of the dinner tables did nobly. Owing to the absence of General Gibson, who was expected to address the audience, but whose attendance was prevented on account of sickness, the time was taken up and the meeting well entertained by a number of short, impromptu speeches by soldiers and others. General Lewis J. Blair, of Waterloo; Judge Melendy, of Centreville, Mich., and Captain J. K. Morrow were among the speakers.



## CHAPTER VI.

### THE BAR.

EARLY LAWYERS. — FIRST RESIDENT ATTORNEY. — SKETCHES OF THOSE WHO HAVE PRACTICED HERE. — PRESENT BAR. — SKETCHES OF PROMINENT ATTORNEYS.

The pioneer members of the bar of Steuben County were from abroad, mostly from Fort Wayne. From our earliest courts until 1849, the legal business of the county was done chiefly by non-resident attorneys. At the head of this list stands the name of Charles Ewing, who, in his time, was considered the ablest jurist of the West. Among other prominent lawyers from the Summit City, who, during this time, took an active part in the legal matters of the county, may be mentioned the names of Breckenridge, Colerick, Ferry, Dawson, Johnson, Cooper and Coombs. The last named, still at Fort Wayne, is the only one living.

Hon. John B. Howe, of Lima, practiced here during this time. Afterward came Andrew Ellison, of Lagrange (now one of the wealthiest men in that county), and Judge Morris, of Auburn (now of Fort Wayne), both able jurists and able men in their profession. The first resident attorney at law of the county was Robert L. Douglass, who came here from Ohio in 1839. He is said to have been an able, energetic lawyer. He remained here until 1849, when he removed to Council Bluffs, Iowa.

Daniel E. Palmer was the second resident attorney. He was born among the Delaware hills, in Delaware County, N. Y., Jan. 10, 1816. He read law with Judge Tiffany, of Lenawee County, Mich. He was the first lawyer admitted to practice in Noble County, this State, and came from there here in the spring of 1840, and at that time was admitted to the bar, but did not commence active practice until 1841; he continued in practice here for about thirty-five years, when the infirmities of age compelled him to retire from practice. In his day, he was considered good, and his opinions were well respected by the legal profession. At times he had a large though not a paying practice. Mr. Palmer was Auditor of



this county, by appointment, from 1844 to 1847; he was Circuit Prosecutor in 1849-'50, and Common Pleas Prosecutor from 1852 to 1854.

Hon. Edward R. May graduated at Yale College in 1838, and although one of the youngest members of his class, he had acquired a reputation which gave promise of future distinction. After leaving college, he was for two years engaged in teaching school in the East. Having, at the same time, entered upon the study of the law, he was in due time admitted to the New London County Bar, in the State of Connecticut. Influenced by the hope of benefit to his health, he removed to Angola, this county, and was here admitted to the bar in 1843. By skill in his profession, and by heartily identifying himself with the public interests, sustaining and promoting the cause of education, of temperance, and the institutions of religion, he rapidly acquired position and influence. He was a member of our State Legislature. He was also a member of the State Constitutional Convention. He went from here to California in the year 1852, and returned the same year, when his forecasting mind fixed upon St. Paul, Minn., as a point of commanding importance in the future Northwest. He had hardly located there when, Aug. 2, 1852, after only a few hours' sickness, he died of cholera.

Dr. James McConnell, the first County Clerk, resigned his office in 1843 to enter the legal profession, and enjoyed a fair and increasing practice until his early death, in 1844.

Hon. Alanson W. Hendry was an active practitioner from 1843 to 1865, when he engaged in the mercantile business for some years, and is now engaged in extensive agricultural pursuits. He was a member of the State Senate, and has held other offices of trust and responsibility.

Jesse M. Gale commenced the study of law with Mr. Hendry, and soon went into partnership with him. He retired from active practice in 1883, but is still a resident of Angola.

Leland H. Stocker began the practice of his profession in 1855, and was an active member of the bar till 1881.

From 1850 to 1860 there may be mentioned, as accessions to the bar, the names of Howard, Tinker and Blake.

In 1860 William G. Croxton came here from Columbiana County, Ohio, and began practice in partnership with A. S. Blake. Soon afterward, upon the removal of Blake from the county, he formed a partnership with A. A. Chapin. This partnership lasted for

about three years, when Mr. Croxton entered into partnership with Hon. Joseph A. Woodhull. Mr. Chapin had a very successful practice in Kendallville for a number of years, and in 1883 sought a wider field in Fort Wayne. Mr. Woodhull began the practice of his profession at Fremont in 1859, and removed to Angola in 1860, engaging in partnership with Daniel E. Palmer. He is still an active member of the legal profession.

E. B. Glasgow was for several years an active lawyer, and also dealt extensively in real estate. A few years since he went to Kansas. He was twice elected to the State Legislature. Captain John K. Morrow came here from Lagrange in 1864, and commenced practice here with Daniel E. Palmer, and is still engaged in a good business.

The above are the early lawyers of Steuben County. The present bar, arranged in the order of admission to practice, is as follows: W. G. Croxton, J. K. Morrow, J. A. Woodhull, E. G. Melendy, G. B. Adams, D. R. Best, S. A. Powers, A. Paterson, B. F. Dawson, W. W. Birce, W. M. Brown, E. A. Bratton, J. B. Langworthy, Joseph Butler, F. M. Powers, Cyrus Cline and W. C. Chadwick.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

*George B. Adams*, attorney at law, Angola, Ind., was born in Fredonia, Chautauqua Co., N. Y., April 18, 1844, a son of Charles H. and Sophia A. (Clark) Adams, his father a native of Massachusetts, and his mother of Connecticut. His father was by trade a millwright, but subsequently embarked in land speculation, and acquired a large property. He was an old-line Whig, and a great admirer and personal friend of Henry Clay. In 1858 he moved to Coldwater, Mich., where the mother died in 1867. He afterward went to New Jersey, and died there in 1874. George B. Adams received a good common-school education, and after going to Michigan attended the High School at Coldwater. He served in the late war. He then returned to Coldwater, and in 1866 began the study of law, and so continued for four years at intervals, working in the meantime to support himself and two sisters. In 1870 he came to Angola, and for a time thought of abandoning his profession, but changed his mind, and in 1873 was admitted to the bar, and has built up a good practice. He is a strong pleader, an eloquent speaker, and his arguments are convincing and have weight with the jury. He was appointed Prosecuting Attorney for Steuben, DeKalb and Noble counties by Governor Williams in 1878,



to fill a vacancy, and in 1878 was elected, on the Democratic ticket, to the same position. In 1880 he represented his county in the State Democratic Convention, at Indianapolis. Mr. Adams was married in 1876 to Helen Darrah, daughter of Peter Darrah, of Ohio, and to them were born two children. Mrs. Adams died Nov. 18, 1883. She was a lady of rare intelligence, and had hosts of friends to mourn her loss.

*Emmet A. Bratton*, attorney at law and Deputy Prosecuting Attorney of Steuben County, was born in Williams County, Ohio, July 16, 1855, a son of Ira and Deborah (Thomas) Bratton, his father a native of Mifflin County, Pa., born March 12, 1829, and his mother of Bucks County, Pa. His parents moved to Ohio when young, and were there married in 1851. His father died July 18, 1882, and his mother is still living. When eighteen years of age he attended the fall term of the High School in Angola, and taught the next winter. He prepared for college by his own efforts, and in 1876 entered the freshman class of Hillsdale College, Hillsdale, Mich., and attended two years. He then came to Angola, and entered the office of Woodhull & Croxton, remaining with them till 1880, when he went to Ann Arbor, Mich., and attended the law department of the University, graduating March 23, 1881. After his admission to the bar he formed a partnership with Stephen A. Powers, under the firm-name of Powers & Bratton, which was dissolved by mutual consent Aug. 8, 1884, and since then he has practiced with the Hon. D. R. Best, under the firm-name Best & Bratton. He is a young man of ability, and is gaining a good reputation in business and social circles. He is Secretary of the Steuben County Agricultural Association, and in 1884 was appointed Deputy Prosecuting Attorney. He has served his city as Clerk and Treasurer four years in a very acceptable manner. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Odd Fellows' order (lodge and encampment), and in 1884 represented his lodge in the Grand Lodge of the State. Mr. Bratton was married in 1883 to Della Rice, daughter of Dr. C. D. Rice. They have one daughter.

*Cyrus Cline*, attorney at law, a member of the firm of Cline & Dawson, Angola, Ind., was born in Richland County, Ohio, July 12, 1851, a son of Michael and Barbara (Orewiler) Cline. In 1853 his parents moved to Steuben County, Ind., and settled on section 16, Scott Township. Eight acres of the land were cleared and there was a good house and barn on it. In 1872 the family moved to Angola that the children might have better educational advan-

tages, and here the father died Feb. 28, 1878. He was in early life a Whig, and afterward affiliated with the Republican party. From 1868 till 1874 he was a County Commissioner, and always discharged his duties in a satisfactory manner. He also held various local offices of trust, and at the time of his death was Trustee of Pleasant Township. His family consisted of eight children, two sons and six daughters, all of whom are living. Cyrus Cline was reared on the farm, and in early life attended the district schools. After his parents moved to Angola he attended the Academy one winter, and in 1873 entered the freshman class at Hillsdale College. Being in limited circumstances, he was obliged to procure his college education by his own efforts. He therefore taught school in the winter, still pursuing his studies at home, and in the spring entered his class in the college. He graduated in 1876. The following September he was elected County Superintendent of Schools of Steuben County, a position he held till June, 1883. In the spring of 1880 he entered the office of Woodhull & Croxton, and began the study of law, remaining with them till February, 1882, when he was admitted to the bar and formed a partnership with Joseph Butler, which continued till July, 1884, when he became associated with Mr. Dawson. Mr. Cline is a young man of fine natural ability, which, added to his close study and determination to succeed, will make him one of the best and most influential lawyers in the county. He was married Oct. 6, 1880, to Jennie E., daughter of Dr. Bush and Susan S. Gibson. Dr. Gibson died in Vermont, and in 1869 Mrs. Gibson came with her three daughters to Steuben County. Mr. Cline is a member of the Masonic fraternity, lodge and chapter.

*Hon. A. W. Hendry*, attorney at law, Angola, Ind., was one of the early settlers of Steuben County. He was born near Buffalo, Erie Co., N. Y., March 22, 1820, a son of Samuel and Eunice (Foote) Hendry, his father of Massachusetts and his mother of Connecticut. His parents were married in Delaware County, N. Y., Feb. 16, 1803, and before the war of 1812 removed to Erie County. Samuel Hendry was a minute-man in the war of 1812. He was an old-line Whig, and a strong anti-slavery man. In 1827 or 1828 he moved to Ashtabula County, Ohio, and in 1832 to Wellington, Lorain County. Mrs. Hendry died in Sandusky, Ohio, Sept. 3, 1853, and Mr. Hendry in Angola, Ind., April 12, 1861. They had a family of nine children, eight of whom are living. A. W. Hendry learned the blacksmith's trade of his father,



but not liking it, he and his twin brother determined to take up the profession of law. They procured a Blackstone and Kent and studied evenings and when not otherwise employed until they were familiar with the main points of common law. In 1842 our subject came to Indiana, and taught school in Orland, Steuben County, the following winter, and in the spring of 1843 went to Lima, Lagrange County, where he was admitted to the bar. He then located in Angola, and practiced here till 1866, when he embarked in the mercantile business, which he continued till 1872. In 1852 Mr. Hendry was elected to the State Senate and served eight years, although he has never sought official honors. He takes especial interest in the up-building of local interests and is President of the Old Settlers' Association and Steuben County Agricultural Society. In politics he is a strong Republican. Mr. and Mrs. Hendry were at Baltimore at the time Abraham Lincoln received the second nomination for President of the United States, and at Philadelphia when General Grant was nominated for the same office. Mr. Hendry was married June 15, 1847, to Louisa Gale, daughter of Judge Thomas and Sarah (Goldsmith) Gale. They have had four children; but three are living—Thomas P., Victor, and Mattie E., wife of G. W. McBride, an attorney of Grand Haven, Mich. Judge Gale was a native of Orange County, N. Y., and when a young man went to Ohio and located near Columbus. In 1831 he came to Indiana, and founded the town of Lima, Lagrange County. In 1836 he came to Steuben County and bought the land where Angola is now located, and in company with Cornelius Gilmore laid out the town. He also laid out the town of Augusta, Noble County. He was a member of the Legislature in 1836 and 1837. He was an old-line Whig and one of the first to advocate the anti-slavery movement.

*Joseph B. Langworthy*, attorney at law, Fremont, was born in Bainbridge, Geauga Co., Ohio, Jan. 10, 1858, a son of Joseph B. and Sophronia (Merry) Langworthy, early settlers of Ohio. His mother died Nov. 10, 1863, and in 1869 his father moved to Steuben County, where he died June 21, 1882. They had a family of eleven children, nine of whom lived till maturity. Joseph B. Langworthy, Sr., was in early life a Whig, but affiliated with the Republican party from the date of its organization. Our subject came to Steuben County with his father. He attended district school till he was seventeen, going winters only; then attended the graded schools of Fremont for two terms; then the Valparaiso Normal and Business

Institute three years; was a member of the scientific class of 1877, but was taken ill and was compelled to leave a few weeks before graduating. In the spring of 1880 he began reading law in the office of Gale & Best, of Angola, and June 5, 1881, was admitted to the bar. In 1882 he attended the law department of Ann Arbor University. Immediately after his return from Ann Arbor the firm of Gale, Best & Langworthy was formed, which continued till spring of 1884, when Mr. Gale withdrew, and the firm was dissolved. Mr. Langworthy is a talented young man, of fine address, pleasing manners, and has many friends in business and social circles. He has a promising future, being one of the rising young men of the county. He was married Jan. 7, 1881, to Carrie M. Caswell, daughter of A. M. Caswell, of Fremont.

*Emory G. Melendy*, attorney at law, Fremont, Ind., was born in Chenango County, N. Y., Oct. 29, 1841, a son of Norman and Sophia (Welch) Melendy, his father a native of Vermont, and his mother of Connecticut. In 1845 his parents moved to Steuben County, Ind., and soon after to Branch County, Mich., where the father died in 1855. He was a prominent man of his day, taking an active interest in the growth and development of the county. Mrs. Melendy is living in Branch County. To them were born eleven children, seven in New York—Lois B., now Mrs. Devine. Richmond W. enlisted in Company A, Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and was appointed First Lieutenant, and afterward promoted to Captain. After the war he studied law, and was admitted to the bar. In 1872 he was elected Circuit Judge of his district. He died at Eaton Rapids in September, 1883. Daniel W. is a farmer in Nebraska. Squire W. enlisted in the First Michigan Infantry, and participated in the battle of Bull Run; he died in the fall of 1864. Sally S. is the wife of James Hughes, of Branch County. E. G., our subject. Edward N. enlisted in August, 1862, in the Nineteenth Michigan Infantry. He was captured at Spring Hill, Tenn., and was incarcerated in Libby Prison; died from the effects of cruelty and exposure soon after leaving the prison. Mary E. is the wife of James M. Lindsley, of Detroit, Mich. Abbie M., now Mrs. M. B. Wakeman, of Branch County. John M., of Eureka, Cal., is a prominent attorney. Horace died in infancy. E. G. Melendy was but fourteen years of age when his father died, and from that time his maintenance and education were the result of his own efforts. When twenty years of age, Aug. 27, 1861, he enlisted in Company A, Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry. He par-



ticipated in the battles of Shiloh and Stone River, serving till August, 1863, when he was discharged, and the following fall enlisted in the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and was appointed Orderly Sergeant. He was at the battle of Resaca, Decatur, through the Atlanta campaign, at Franklin and Nashville. In February, 1865, he was promoted to Adjutant of the regiment. They were sent to North Carolina via Washington, and were with General Sherman at Kingston, and from there were sent to Charlotte, N. C., where they were mustered out Sept. 13. Soon after the war he began the study of law, and was admitted to practice in all the courts. He has a fair law practice, and also gives some attention to collecting and insurance. May 5, 1868, Mr. Melendy was married to Alma Follett, a daughter of John W. and Angeline Follett, early settlers of Steuben County. They have one child—Maud. Mr. Melendy is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Northeastern Lodge, No. 210, chapter, council, and Apollo Commandery. He is Master of his lodge, and has represented it in the Grand Lodge of the State. He is also a member of Steuben Lodge, No. 231, I. O. O. F., and Kilpatrick Post, No. 45, G. A. R. He has passed all the chairs of the subordinate lodge, and has been a representative to the Grand Lodge of I. O. O. F. of Indiana. In politics Mr. Melendy is a Republican and has served as a delegate to the State convention.

*Captain John K. Morrow*, a native of Richland County, Ohio, was born in Mansfield, March 5, 1827, a son of James Morrow, a native of Dublin, Ireland, and Mary (Turk) Morrow, a native of Scotland. James Morrow came to America in his early manhood. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was wounded at the battle of Lundy's Lane. He subsequently returned to his native country, and was married in Scotland to Mary Turk. In 1816 they came to the United States, and lived a year in Allegheny County, Pa., and in 1827 moved to Mansfield, Richland Co., Ohio, where he died in 1848. He was a sculptor and builder, and a very fine artisan. After the father's death John K. moved to Williams County, Ohio, with his mother, where she died in 1854. He received a liberal education, and at the time of his father's death was attending Oberlin (Ohio) College. He was then obliged to leave school, and began teaching to support his mother and sister. In the meantime he began the study of law in the office of Case & Foster, and in 1853 was admitted to the bar at Perrysburg, Wood County. He soon after began the practice of his profession at Bryan, Ohio, and

in 1856 went to Lagrange Centre, Lagrange Co., Ind. In January, 1857, he established the *Lagrange Standard*, the first paper of the county. The motto of his paper was, "Eternal Hostility to the Extension of Slavery." In 1862 he enlisted in the One Hundredth Indiana Infantry, raising Company C, of which he was commissioned First Lieutenant. He was at the battle of Vicksburg at the time of Sherman's defeat, Jackson, Miss., the siege and capture of Vicksburg, second battle of Jackson, Mission Ridge. March 4, 1864, he resigned on account of failing health. He was commissioned Captain of his company June 3, 1863. When he left the regiment the officers gave him the following letter, expressive of their esteem and fraternal friendship:

"BELLEFONTE STATION, ALA., *March 4, 1864.*

"CAPT. J. K. MORROW, *Company C, One Hundredth Indiana:*

"DEAR SIR: We have just learned of the acceptance of your resignation, which reminds us that we are to be separated from a brave soldier and true friend, and one who has shared for a long time with us the hardships and privations of a soldier's life. Your soldierly bearing and your generous heart has won for you the confidence and esteem of the officers and men of the entire regiment, and it is with much reluctance that we part with you. You will leave the field of strife, and when you retire to a quiet home, surrounded by family and friends, we trust that we will not be forgotten; that your influence will ever be on the side of right and support of our brave old flag.

"Very respectfully,

"W. H. VERNON, *Captain Company D.*

"JOHN W. HEADINGTON, *Captain Company H.*

"GIDEON RATHBUN, *First Lieutenant Company H.*

"J. M. CARR, *Captain Company G.*

"LEONARD AKER, *First Lieutenant Company F.*

"A. H. LINHART, *Second Lieutenant Company F.*

"J. W. GUSINGER, *Lieutenant Company E.*

"T. C. DALBY, *Captain Company I.*

"NOAH S. COTTERLIN, *First Lieutenant Company I.*

"ED. FORBES, *First Lieutenant Company C.*

"J. H. MORE, *First Lieutenant Company A.*

"ORLA J. FAST, *Captain Company B.*

"ED. GOLDSMITH, *First Lieutenant Company B.*

"W. H. GEA, *Adjutant One Hundredth Ind. Infantry.*"

In 1865 Captain Morrow moved to Angola, where he has since



lived. He has established a good record as an attorney, and has served on the bench as Judge *pro tem*. He has held the office of Justice of the Peace two terms. He was married May 5, 1853, to Mary A. Coblentz, a native of Ohio, of German descent. To them have been born three children; but two are living—James H. and John M. Captain Morrow is a member of the Knights of Honor and Grand Army of the Republic.

*Frank M. Powers*, attorney at law, Angola, Ind., was born in York Township, Steuben Co., Ind., April 2, 1860, a son of Calvin and Lucy A. (Gilbert) Powers, his father a native of Allegany County, N. Y., and his mother of Ohio, and early settlers of Steuben County, locating in York Township in 1836. Frank M. Powers received a good education, attending the district schools of York Township, and the graded school of Angola. In 1878 he came to Angola, and while attending school began the study of law, and subsequently entered the office of Woodhull & Croxton. He was admitted to the bar in 1881, and has since practiced in Angola. Mr. Powers is a young man of good address and fine ability, and is building up a good practice. His courteous manners and affability make him a general favorite in society, and his close attention to business and strict integrity have won him the esteem of business circles.

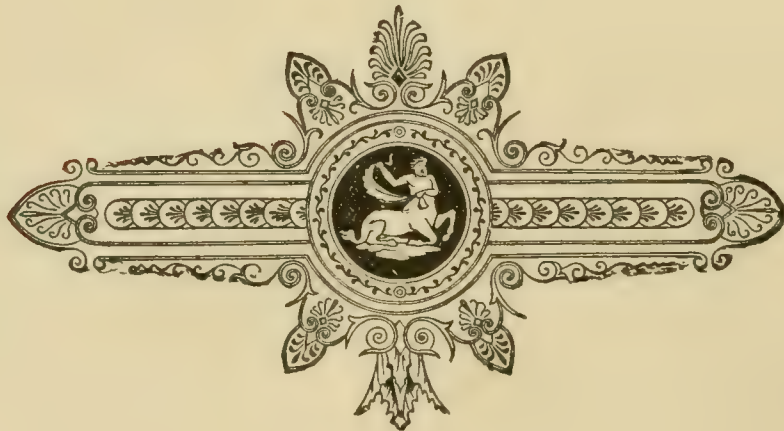
*Leland H. Stocker*, retired attorney, and one of the early and prominent settlers of Steuben County, was born in Windham County, Vt., May 21, 1817, a son of John and Betsey (Howard) Stocker. His mother was a sister of Rev. Leland Howard, an eminent Baptist clergyman, for whom our subject was named. Of a family of nine children eight lived till maturity. In 1833 Chester Stocker, the eldest son of the family, came to Steuben County, and entered land in Mill Grove Township, and in the spring of 1834 the father followed him and built a cabin, and the first of October the rest of the family came. His was the third cabin built in the county, and the first in Mill Grove Township. John Stocker was politically in early life a Democrat, but subsequently gave his support to the Abolition party. He and his wife were active members of the Baptist church. They both died in 1849. Leland H. Stocker was educated in his native State, and attended the Baptist Literary and Scientific College at Brandon, founded by Rev. Hadley Proctor. He was in his junior year when he left Vermont for the West. After reaching Indiana his time was spent in clearing the land and splitting rails. The first five years he was in the county he

cut and split 100,000 rails. He then for a time ran a breaking team with his brother, and in 1840 abandoned the farm and began preaching for the Baptist denomination, traveling in Southern Michigan. He formed the acquaintance and became a close friend of Hon. Schuyler Colfax, who once said of him, when asked where he got his force as a speaker, "I learned it of a little Baptist preacher in Steuben County." Mr. Stocker continued preaching seven years, when, on account of hemorrhage of the lungs, he was obliged to abandon the pulpit. He took up the study of law, and was admitted to the bar in Auburn, DeKalb County, in 1848. In 1856 he formed a partnership with W. I. Howard, and subsequently was a member of the firm of Stocker & Morrow three years. In 1866 he became associated with J. M. Gale, and afterward the firm was changed to Gale, Stocker & Best. He continued his law practice till 1883, when he retired to a more quiet life. Soon after his admission to the bar he was appointed Deputy Recorder and Clerk, and afterward served six years as County Auditor. Mr. Stocker was married in April, 1837, to Lucy Mallory, a native of Castleton, Vt., born in 1818. She came with her parents to Steuben County in 1836. Mr. Stocker has passed all the chairs of the Odd Fellows' order, and is a member of the Good Templars.

*Stephen Powers*, attorney at law, Angola, Ind., was born in York Township, Steuben Co., Ind., Dec. 28, 1851, a son of Clark and Hannah (Ketchum) Powers. He received a good literary education, attending the Angola High School and the Hillsdale (Mich.) College. In 1865 he began the study of law with Woodhull & Croxton. In the winter of 1868 and 1869 he taught school in the Town Hall in York Township. In 1870 he was appointed a cadet in the U. S. Naval Academy at Annapolis, but resigned in 1871, an act he has always regretted. He then taught three years in the graded school of Fremont, and in January, 1874, went to Chicago and attended the Northwestern Law School one term. He was admitted to the bar of the Steuben Circuit Court at the September term of 1874, and Oct. 1 began his practice in Fremont, Ind. May 1, 1875, he came to Angola, and was admitted to the firm of Woodhull & Croxton, changing the name to Woodhull, Croxton & Powers. In the fall of 1876 Mr. Woodhull was appointed Circuit Judge, and withdrew from the firm. A short time afterward the firm of Croxton & Powers was dissolved, and Mr. Powers practiced alone until March 17, 1877, when he formed a partnership with A. T. Bratton, which continued



till September, 1878. April 1, 1883, he formed a partnership with Emmet A. Bratton, which was dissolved Aug. 8, 1884, and he is now practicing alone. He is ambitious, and bends all his energies to succeed in his profession. On May 20, 1885, he was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of Indiana. He is one of the most popular attorneys in Angola, and is regarded as a rising man by his brother practitioners. His practice has been a lucrative one, and he has a large landed estate in the county, besides considerable city property. In politics he is a Democrat, and has held several offices in the town of Angola, but does not aspire to official honors. He is an honored member of the Odd Fellows' order. Mr. Powers was married Oct. 9, 1876, to Dora Ferrier, daughter of William and Olive Ferrier, old settlers of Angola. They have one child—Clela.



## CHAPTER VII.

### MEDICAL.

PIONEER PHYSICIANS.—UNION MEDICAL SOCIETY.—STEUBEN COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY.—ORGANIZATION.—REQUIREMENTS.—FIRST OFFICERS.—CHANGES IN MEMBERSHIP.—PRESENT OFFICERS.—THE STEUBEN COUNTY MEDICAL AND SURGICAL SOCIETY.—ORGANIZATION.—FIRST OFFICERS.—MEMBERSHIP.—SKETCHES OF PROMINENT PHYSICIANS OF THE COUNTY.

With the advancement of civilization in every country, the physician has always been found in the front rank, encouraging and assisting in the education of the masses, and in the propagation of every measure intended to better and elevate the community among whom he practiced. Dr. James McConnell will ever be remembered as the pioneer physician of Steuben County. He settled in Lima, Lagrange Co., Ind., in May, 1835, and in November, 1836, came to the "Vermont settlement," where he practiced until April, 1837, when he was elected as the first Clerk and Recorder of the county, and located his office in the log cabin of John Stayner, on Jackson Prairie, and in the fall of the same year, moved to Angola, where he continued his practice as much as the duties of his office would allow until his death in 1844. After him came his brother, Geo. W. McConnell, who is now a resident of Angola. Besides these, we find among the early physicians of the county the following well-known names: Peter W. Ladue, Madison Marsh, M. F. Morse, Alonzo P. Clark, John Moore, Love Moore, D. B. Griffin, Joyce, Pink, Stewart, Patterson, Sloss, Fitzgerald, Hoopengartner, Reynolds, Hendricks, Robinson, William Southard, L. E. Carver, Drake and Carpenter, besides the two Drs. Weicht, father and son, who were homeopathsists. An Union Medical Society of Steuben and De Kalb County physicians was organized about 1859 or 1860, which did not exist very long and some of the early physicians whose names we have mentioned were connected with a medical society in Lagrange County. No record exists, however, of these.



## THE STEUBEN COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY.

This society owes its existence to a few physicians who, imbued with a spirit of progress, published a call in the *Steuben Republican* of July 18, 1863, to the physicians of Steuben County, Ind., to meet at the court-house at Angola, for the purpose of organizing a medical society. This call was signed by W. Alphonso Wood, C. D. Rice, H. L. Smith and Hugh D. Wood. Pursuant to this call, a meeting was held in the court-house July 30, 1863, and the society organized by the following physicians: W. Alphonso Wood, C. D. Rice, H. L. Smith, Hugh D. Wood, J. J. Hoopen-garner and J. W. Badger. The society was to be auxiliary to and under the control of the Indiana State Medical Society, and its object the advancement of medical knowledge, the elevation of professional character, the protection of the interests of its members, the extension of the bounds of medical science, and the promotion of all measures adopted for the relief of the suffering. To become a member, it was necessary to be a graduate in medicine of a respectable medical school, a licentiate of any regularly organized medical society, or to have a certificate of qualification to practice medicine from the Board of Censors, as well as to be in good moral and professional standing. The first officers of the Steuben County Medical Society were: W. Alphonso Wood, President; Hugh D. Wood, Vice-President; Cornelius Dalford Rice, Secretary; and J. J. Hoopengarner, Treasurer.

## THE STEUBEN COUNTY MEDICAL AND SURGICAL SOCIETY.

Believing that the best interests of the medical profession in Steuben County demanded the organization of a society in which the free expression of thought on the various topics in medicine and surgery would not only be tolerated but encouraged, and that by the exchange and encouragement of a true friendship they could aid one another, the following-named physicians assembled at Granger's Hall, Angola, Ind., April 4, 1876, for the purpose of forming such an organization: Drs. J. L. Hagerty, of Fremont; T. B. Williams and W. H. Waller, of Angola; T. C. Frary, of Pleasant Lake; H. Petree, of Hamilton; S. H. Fuller, of Fremont, and E. A. Swan, of Ray. The society was organized by adopting a constitution auxiliary to that of the Indiana State Medical Society, and elected the following officers: President, J. L. Hagerty; Vice-President, T. C. Frary; Secretary, W. H. Waller;

Treasurer, T. B. Williams; Censors, A. E. Swan, H. Petree and S. H. Fuller. Since the organization of this society the following have become members: T. B. McNabb, S. Scofield, T. M. Sullivan, Welker, J. Merry, D. C. Mitchell, D. N. E. Brown, McHenry, G. J. Wilder, Woodcox, Ayers and M. R. Ransburg. The society has not met for a year or more, and its future is uncertain.

Since its first organization the society has undergone two reorganizations; but these in no wise changed its first intents and purposes. Of the organizers of the society, but one is now a resident of the county, Dr. Hugh D. Wood, of Angola. Dr. Rice died in 1875. Dr. W. Alphonso Wood was killed in 1868. Dr. Badger is living in Michigan; Dr. Smith in Nebraska, and Dr. Hoopengartner near Milford, Ind. Since its organization, the following physicians have become members: Samuel Scofield, T. B. Williams, D. N. E. Brown, A. W. Carpenter, T. F. Wood, Theodore McNabb, J. L. Hagerty, W. H. Waller, S. L. Dart, D. W. Fenton, M. F. Crain, Solomon A. Wood, Charles Bates, B. S. Woodworth, J. C. Brown, J. B. Blue, Lyman Abbott, James McLean, S. H. Fuller, D. B. Griffin, T. R. Morrison, J. H. Stough, Dr. Snooks, J. F. Jenkins, W. W. Fox, J. J. Wilkinson, A. F. Whelan, J. H. Beach, C. C. Cutter, R. F. Lipes, N. E. Bauchman, C. Van Antwerp, J. L. Gilbert, A. C. Yengling, H. A. Clark, C. W. Goodale, Edward B. Simmons, Frank M. Crain, M. V. Ransburg, Frank Willett, J. F. Wallace, E. B. Crone, and E. R. Taylor. The following do not reside in the county, but are honorary members: J. W. Badger, J. J. Hoopengartner, A. W. Carpenter, James McLean, H. L. Smith, A. F. Whelan, C. C. Cutter, N. E. Bauchman, C. Van Antwerp, A. C. Yengling, H. A. Clark, C. W. Goodale, J. F. Jenkins, and W. W. Fox.

The society has lost the following: Drs. J. H. Beach (died), T. B. Williams, Theodore McNabb, J. L. Hagerty, W. H. Waller, J. B. Blue (died), J. H. Stough (in Nebraska), R. F. Lipes (in Allen County), Charles Bates (died), John Brown (in Michigan), Frank Willett (in Michigan), Frank M. Crain (in Dakota), M. F. Crain (in Dakota), C. C. Cutter (died), S. L. Dart (died), and Dr. Snooks (died).

The present officers are: Lyman Abbott, President; M. V. Ransburg, Vice-President; Hugh D. Wood, Sec.; E. B. Simmons, Treas.; T. F. Wood, S. H. Fuller and D. B. Griffin, Censors.



## BIOGRAPHICAL.

*T. E. Biery, M. D.*, of Pleasant Lake, was born in Columbiana County Ohio, in 1841; came to Pleasant Lake in 1875. He attended a course of lectures at the Cleveland Medical College in 1868, and at Detroit Medical College in 1869, graduating in June of that year. He is engaged in the photographic business in connection with the practice of medicine.

*John B. Blue, M. D.*, deceased, was born in Allen County, Ind., in 1839. He grew to maturity in his native county, and in his early manhood taught school. In 1862 he began the study of medicine, and the fall of the next year attended a course of lectures at the medical department of the Michigan University, Ann Arbor. He subsequently graduated from Rush Medical College, Chicago. He located in Flint, Steuben Co., Ind., in 1864, and began the practice of his profession, but soon after moved to Newville, De Kalb County, where he remained but a short time. He returned to Flint, and in the years that followed built up an extensive and lucrative practice. A few years before his death one of his legs became diseased and amputation seemed necessary to save his life. For a time the result was favorable, and he resumed his practice, but finally the disease took a cancerous form, which terminated his life, July 5, 1884. He was a successful physician, and enjoyed the esteem and confidence of all his patrons. Politically, he was a Democrat, and was one of the trusted leaders and advisers of his party in Steuben County. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity, Corinthian Lodge, Flint; Angola Chapter, No. 58, and Angola Council, No. 28. He was married July 13, 1867, to Mary H. Cleveland, a native of Jackson Township, born in 1846, a daughter of Amasa Maro and Sophronia (Lobdell) Cleveland. Her father was born in Ontario County, N. Y., in 1812, and was one of the early settlers of Jackson Township, where he died in October, 1863. His wife died Jan. 25, 1852. Their children were three in number—Mrs. Blue; Louisa, of California, and Adelpha, wife of George Golden. To Dr. and Mrs. Blue were born three children; but two are living—Nellie M. and John. Ludellie died in infancy.

*David N. E. Brown, M. D.*, was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, Nov. 30, 1831, a son of Rev. Levi and Phebe A. (Kirk) Brown, who settled in Richland Township in 1844. His literary education was received in this county. He commenced his medical studies under preceptorship of Dr. E. L. Pattee, of Metz; con-

tinued with him about two years, then attended a course of lectures at Cincinnati Eclectic Medical College. Commenced the practice of medicine in August, 1855, in Branch County, Mich., remaining there about two years, then came to this county, and after one year in Clear Lake Township, moved to Hamilton, where he has since resided. The Doctor attended a course of lectures at Ann Arbor, Mich., in the winter of 1864-'5. He is a member of the Steuben County Medical Society. By strict methodical attention to his business and care for his patients he has won an enviable reputation, and a large practice, and is enjoying the full confidence of the people in connection with his profession. The Doctor up to 1884 has always voted the Republican ticket, but still considers himself a Republican. He was married Sept. 23, 1855, to Lydia Ann Hoopes, daughter of Thomas and Charity Hoopes, who was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, Dec. 5, 1828. They have seven children—John M., Mrs. Elizabeth A. Sewell, Phebe C. (died aged five years), Levi B., Sarah I., Thomas I., and Ira T.

*John M. Brown, M. D.*, one of the oldest practitioners of Steuben County, was born in Great Barrington, Mass., Dec. 25, 1814, a son of Henry and Harriet E. Brown, natives of Massachusetts, but later residents of Broome County, N. Y., where they died. Our subject began the study of medicine in 1836 with his uncle, Dr. Stephen Brown, of New York City, and subsequently graduated from the Geneva Medical College. He began his practice in 1842, in Medina County, Ohio. In 1855 he came to Steuben County, Ind., and bought a farm in Richland Township, where he has since resided. He built up a good practice which he continued till 1879 when, on account of rheumatic troubles, he was obliged to surrender a part of it to younger hands. He is a successful practitioner, and by his straightforward dealings has won many friends. For over forty years he has been in active practice, and to-day stands at the head of the profession in the minds of those inside and outside the medical fraternity. Dr. Brown was married in Richland County, Ohio, to Rosannah Montgomery, a native of that county, born Jan. 24, 1823, daughter of John Montgomery. To them were born three children—Huldah, born Feb. 21, 1861; John M. and Margaret. John died in infancy, and Margaret in the third year of her age. Huldah was married Sept. 2, 1883, to Samuel Brooks, a native of York Township, born Nov. 5, 1861, a son of Henry Brooks, who died while in the service of his country. Mrs. Brown died March 29, 1883. She was an exemplary Christian, a



member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Politically Dr. Brown is a Republican. He is one of the representative men of Richland Township, public spirited and liberal, contributing with an open hand to all objects worthy his aid.

*H. M. Byall, M. D.*, a promising young physician of Metz, in the office with Dr. Theo. F. Wood, was a graduate of the class of 1884, at Rush Medical College, Chicago. His preparatory studies were made in Huntington County, this State, and with Dr. Wood, at Metz.

*John F. Cameron, M. D.*, one of the medical corps of Steuben County, resides in the village of Hamilton. He was born in Richland Township, this county, May 8, 1855, where his parents, John and Mary Cameron, settled in 1841. John Cameron was born in Scotland, Dec. 21, 1814. His parents were George and Janet Cameron, who came to America and located in Canada, in the Province of Ontario, in the fall of 1834. George Cameron died in 1848, and his wife in 1838. Their son John preceded them a few months, coming to America in the spring of 1834. He, not long after, went to New York State, and from there to Ohio, where he was a contractor on the Wabash & Erie Canal. He was married at Napoleon, Ohio, Feb. 25, 1841, to Mary Carlin, a native of Ohio, born Feb. 5, 1823, a daughter of Robert Carlin. They became residents of this county the following year. Nine children were born to them, eight of whom are living—James G., of Eden, Ohio; Louisa, wife of O. A. Mathews, of Eden, Ohio; Robert, of Columbia, Ohio; Mary, residing in Richland Township with her widowed mother; Dr. John F., our subject; Margaret, wife of Samuel Anspaugh, of this county; Josina, wife of Uriah Egbert, of this county; William C., now attending the Tri-State Normal, at Angola; George, the eldest, was born Sept. 10, 1842, and died Oct. 29, 1850. John Cameron died April 4, 1878. He was a man of thrift, a sterling citizen. When he came to this county he was possessed of some capital and bought 160 acres of land, which he rapidly improved. The wife that he brought with him to the wilderness, that shared his joys and sorrows, amid hardships and toils, a true companion, and now in a fair degree of health, is living with her daughter Mary, on the old homestead. Mr. Cameron, for a number of years, was a faithful and consistent member of the United Brethren church at Metz. He was one of the trusty and trusting men of Richland Township. He was elected Township Trustee, performing the duties two terms in a manner creditable to himself

and satisfactory to his townsmen. He also served as Justice of the Peace twelve years. In 1874 he was elected County Commissioner, and re-elected to that responsible position in 1876, and was, at the time of his death, Chairman of the board. He was a man of more than ordinary intelligence, upright and honest in business, obliging as a neighbor, an affectionate father, who ever held the interests of his children dear to himself. Dr. John F. Cameron attended the schools of Richland Township till seventeen years of age, after which he attended Hillsdale College a term and the Angola High School six terms, receiving a diploma from the latter. Then commenced his medical studies under the tutorship of his brother, James G. Cameron, of Eden, Ohio; remained with him three years, and attended three courses of lectures at Rush Medical College, Chicago, Ill., graduating in the spring of 1880. May 1, of that year, he commenced practice in the village of Hamilton, where by strict attention to his business, good judgment and faithful attendance upon his patients he is fast winning favor and friends. He was married Dec. 12, 1880, to Elnora Powers, daughter of Clark and Hannah Powers. She was born in York Township, March 7, 1854. In 1883 Dr. Cameron bought of Hon. Hugh McCulloch the Hamilton hotel property, where the traveler is entertained and given, in every sense of the word, the comforts of home.

*Alonzo P. Clark, M. D.*, was born at Pratt's Hollow, Madison Co., N. Y., Dec. 23, 1807; his father was a native of Cape Cod, Mass., and emigrated with his wife to Chenango County, N. Y., in 1799. He and wife were descendants of the earliest New England stock. Dr. Alonzo Clark, when a boy, removed with his parents to Ontario County, N. Y. He early directed his attention to the study of medicine, and began the practice of his profession in 1831, at Port Gibson, Ontario Co., N. Y. He was married October, 1828, in Madison County, to Betsey Bump, who was born in that county Jan. 14, 1808. In the spring of 1836 Dr. Clark came to Steuben County and bought a mill-site and saw-mill in Jackson Township. He also bought a tract of land, a part of which composes the farm of his son Omar and on which was located the original plat of Steubenville. He brought his family later in the season of the same year. He was the first physician in Steuben Township, and perhaps the first in the county. He was a man highly respected, and an excellent physician, and one of the most energetic and progressive of Steuben's pioneers. He died Feb. 3, 1867. Politically he was originally a Whig, and later a Republican. He also practiced



law in the early history of the county, and served a term in the Legislature of the State, and was a public speaker of much ability. His wife died March 26, 1878. Dr. Clark had six children, three of whom are living.

*Mark T. Clay, M. D.*, was born in Erie County, in 1855. He was reared in his native county, and received a good academical education. When nineteen years of age he began the study of medicine with Dr. Israel Wheeler, of East Gilead, Branch Co., Mich., and later took a course of lectures at the Eclectic Medical College, Cincinnati, Ohio. He began the practice of his profession in Erie County in 1875, and in 1880 came to Steuben County, Ind., and located in Salem Center. He is a member of the Indiana Eclectic Medical Association, and was granted a diploma by this society May 15, 1884. He is the only practicing physician of Salem Center, and is fast winning his way into the confidence and esteem of the citizens. He is a young man of pleasing address, courteous manners, and readily inspires confidence in his patients and their friends. He is also the proprietor of one of the drug stores of Salem Center. He was married to Amelia Beigh, a native of Indiana. They have two children—Leo and Lura.

*Albert Eastman, M. D.*, is a native of Oneida County, N. Y., born in 1832, a son of Amasa and Catherine Eastman, and grandson of Peter Eastman, a native of England, who came to the United States in the early part of the eighteenth century and settled in Connecticut, and subsequently moved to Oneida County, N. Y. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. His mother, Catherine Eastman, was a descendant of the Stuyvesant family, of New York. She was left an orphan at the age of twelve years, and supported herself by working at a sixpence a week. She had one sister, but they were separated after their mother's death and were never again united. Albert Eastman spent his early life on the home farm. When twenty-two years of age he came West, and located in Illinois, subsequently moving to La Porte, Ind. Having from his boyhood a desire to be a physician, as soon as he was able he devoted his time to the study of medicine. He is a close student, and has been a successful practitioner from the first. His genial, courteous manners and sympathetic, kindly ministrations have won him many friends, and he has a large and constantly increasing practice. His friends are not confined to his patients; the medical fraternity recognizing in him a devoted and successful brother, he enjoys their confidence and esteem. Dr. Eastman was married in 1873 to Ella

A., daughter of Jeffrey and Malvina (Fillmore) Francis, natives of New York, her mother being a niece of Millard Fillmore. They have three children—Edward, Ruby and Abby. Dr. and Mrs. Eastman have a pleasant home, where they are surrounded by all that betokens comfort and refinement, and their friends find a welcome that assures them of the pleasure it gives to greet and entertain their guests. Dr. Eastman enlisted in the war of the Rebellion, in the Eighty-ninth Illinois Infantry, and participated in all the varied fortunes of his regiment.

*Stephen H. Fuller, M. D.*, was born in Montgomery County, N. Y., in 1847. When six years of age he came to Indiana with his parents, locating at Chesterton, Porter County, where he was reared. In February, 1864, he enlisted in the One Hundred and Twenty-Eighth Indiana Infantry, and served till the close of the war. At the time of his enlistment he was but little past sixteen years of age, and his weight was less than 100 pounds, but he endured the hardships of war like a veteran. He participated in Sherman's march from Chattanooga to Atlanta, and then his regiment was assigned to General Thomas's Division, and joined in the Nashville campaign. He began the study of medicine in the spring of 1874, at Chesterton; attended two terms at Rush Medical College, Chicago, Ill., and graduated at Fort Wayne Medical College in 1879, having practiced two years prior to his graduation. He located in Pleasant Lake in April, 1877, and has built up a large practice. He has been Coroner of the county three terms, and is one of the Pension Examiners of the State of Indiana. Dr. Fuller married Harriet Follett, daughter of Almarion Follett. They have two sons—Fern and Forest.

*Charles W. Goodale, M. D.*, is a native of York Township, Steuben County, Ind., born May 11, 1844, a son of Burdett and Mary Ann Goodale. In October, 1842, his parents moved from Cleveland, Ohio, to Steuben County, Ind., and settled in York Township, where the father died June 15, 1855, aged thirty-eight years. His mother is living with a daughter, Mrs. Stevens. They had a family of four children, of whom our subject is the second. Albert N. was a member of the Forty-second Illinois Infantry in the war of the Rebellion, and died in October, 1863, from the effects of wounds received at Chickamauga. Orville F. is clerk of Steuben County Court, and resides at Angola. Amelia is the wife of Abraham Stevens, of Metz. In his early life our subject made the best use of time allotted for attending school, and in addition to



the district school attended the High School at Angola, and Hillsdale College. While a student at Hillsdale he enlisted in the Thirtieth Michigan Infantry and served about six months. After his return home he began the study of medicine under the preceptorship of Dr. H. D. Wood, now of Angola, then of Metz, and remained with him three years. He then attended Rush Medical College, Chicago, Ill., graduating in 1869. He began his practice at Metz, and in 1871 went to Reed City, Mich., where he remained till 1874. Then returned to Metz, and engaged in the mercantile business almost exclusively for four years, and in 1878 went to St. Joseph, DeKalb County, and resumed the practice of his profession. In 1880 he returned to the home of his childhood, with the intention of remaining, but his love for traffic, rivaling the love of his profession he again, the following fall, embarked in the mercantile business, and in October, 1881, admitted as a partner Abraham Stevens, an enterprising business man. In the spring of 1884 he left the charge of the business to his partner, and again resumed the practice of medicine. Dr. Goodale has many friends, and as he is a close student and has kept himself informed on all the advanced theories of his profession, has no trouble in building up a good practice. In the spring of 1885 he sold his interest in the mercantile establishment of Goodale & Stevens to Jeff Warner. Dr. Goodale was married Sept. 5, 1869, to Miss Margaret A. Parrott who was born Jan. 9, 1842, daughter of Sylvester and Henrietta Parrott. They have six children—Burdett, Alice, Frank, Paul, Amelia and Ford. In politics Dr. Goodale is a Republican. He and his wife are members of the Disciple church.

*Dr. David P. Hathaway* was born in the State of New Jersey, Nov. 4, 1791. When eleven years of age his parents, Jacob and Lydia (Day) Hathaway, moved to Washington County, Penn., where the Doctor was reared, and July 27, 1810, married Elizabeth Bennett. She was born in that county July 22, 1790. The Doctor commenced the practice of medicine in Washington County, then emigrated to Licking County, Ohio, in 1836, and in the fall of 1849 settled on section 5, York Township, which has since been called Hathaway's Corners. The new country demanded his continuous professional services; and by hard work, attending to all calls at all hours, he soon broke down and died—May 11, 1850. His useful life was given to the help of the sick and distressed of the new country. His widow survived him and died Aug. 11, 1878.

*George W. McConnell, M. D.* In writing the biographies of

Steuben's pioneers, we have tried to place before our readers the simple record of those most worthy of representation, and we believe that Steuben County has never had a citizen more deserving of this honor than the old pioneer whose name stands at the head of this sketch. He comes of pure Celtic stock, his great-grandfather, Robert McConnell, being a native of County Antrim, Ireland, born in 1695, whose ancestors went from Scotland to the Green Isle in the sixteenth century. Robert McConnell and wife immigrated to the American colonies early in the eighteenth century, and settled in Franklin County, Penn., where he died in 1770. In that county was born James McConnell, the grandfather of George W., in 1745, where he grew to manhood and married a Miss McConnell, to whom were born six sons and six daughters, one of whom is living—Mrs. Judge Denny, of Lagrange County, Ind. On the breaking out of the Revolutionary war, he raised a company of patriots, and Aug. 16, 1776, left his native county as Captain of his company, and served throughout that struggle for independence. He was placed at Kings Bridge at the head of the island, where New York City now stands. After the war closed, he returned to Franklin County, Pa., where he was a Justice of the Peace for several years, County Commissioner in 1788, a member of the State Legislature from 1804 to 1806, and an Elder of the Rocky Spring Presbyterian Church for many years. He died in 1809, and he and his father, Robert, are buried in Rocky Spring graveyard, near Chambersburg, Penn. His brother, John McConnell, was also a Captain in the Revolutionary war, and served from first to last in that struggle against tyranny, participating in the battles of Paoli and Brandywine and a number of others. The father of the subject of this sketch was James McConnell, who was born in Franklin County, Penn., Oct. 9, 1784, being the third son in a family of twelve children. His youth was passed in his native county, and in May, 1808, he was married, near Winchester, Va., to Elizabeth Luckey, who was born at that point April 5, 1785, daughter of Joseph Luckey. Of the above marriage, twelve children were born, viz.: Mary J., James, Rebecca, Joseph, George W., William, Caroline, Robert, Eliza A., and three died in infancy. The grandfather of Mrs. McConnell and great-grandfather of our subject, Hugh Luckey, removed from Londonderry, Ireland, and settled at Fag's Manor, Chester Co., Pa., about the same time of Robert McConnell's immigration to Franklin County, Pa. His family, consisted of four sons and one daughter—William, Joseph, Isaac,



George and Elizabeth. The latter married Rev. James Dunlap, the second President of Jefferson College, Cannonsburg, Pa. William and Joseph each raised a company of which they were appointed Captains and served throughout the Revolutionary war. Isaac enlisted as a private and was killed at the battle of Brandywine. Joseph was a Quartermaster under Washington as well as Captain. George Luckey entered Princeton College from which he graduated and afterward became an eminent Presbyterian divine, settling near Baltimore, Md. He was a classmate of Dr. John McMillan, the founder of Jefferson College, Aaron Burr and Luther Martin. James McConnell was a very fine scholar and excelled as a linguist. After graduating he studied law, at same time taught a classical school at Mercersburg, Penn., during which time he prepared James Buchanan for college, who became President of the United States in 1857. He entered upon the practice of law at Morefield, Va., which he followed but a short time; but, as duty called him, he studied theology and entered the Presbyterian ministry, being licensed to preach at Richmond, Va. His health soon failing he again took up teaching and taught at the following places: Morefield, Va.; Lovingson, Va.; Brownsville, Penn.; New Glasgow, Va.; New London, Va., and Chester, S. C. At the latter place, his continued failing health compelled him to quit teaching, whereupon he returned to Pennsylvania and settled on a farm in Greene County. His brothers Robert, William, Alexander and Joseph were soldiers in the war of 1812. Robert and Alexander settled in Morgan County, Ohio, and laid out the town McConnellsville, in that county. James McConnell died Oct. 7, 1840, near Mansfield, Ohio, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Andrews, whom he was visiting at the time. His wife survived him many years, dying at Waynesburg, Pa., Sept. 6, 1863. The subject of this sketch was the fifth in the family, and was born in Lovingson, Nelson Co., Va., March 16, 1816. He received a good literary and scientific education, and in 1836 came out to the "Vermont settlement," Steuben Co., Ind. He studied medicine with his brother James, and, in the spring of 1838, began practicing on Jackson Prairie, moving to Angola the following year, where he continued practice until his brother's death, Oct. 9, 1844, when he retired from the profession. He was married near West Alexander, Penn., Aug. 13, 1846, to Miss Eliza Bonar, daughter of Barnet Bonar, who was born in Pennsylvania, Jan. 14, 1778, and Jane Bonar, *nee* Donahey, born in Ireland, Dec. 13, 1782. Barnet

Bonar was an Elder of the Presbyterian church for over fifty years, and died Feb. 1, 1870, on the farm where his birth occurred ninety-two years previously, his wife having died Dec. 10, 1869. Mrs. McConnell was born in Washington County, Penn., April 22, 1828, and has had the following children: James, William B., Joseph, Robert, George W., Alexander, John L., Thomas C., Samuel, Elizabeth J., Mary A. and Sarah M. McConnell. Of those, Robert, Samuel and Sarah M. died in infancy, Joseph in his eighth year, Mary A. in her ninth, and John L. was accidentally drowned in the lake when in his eighteenth year. Mrs. McConnell is kind and sympathetic in her nature, feeling deeply for the sufferings of others, and bearing her own with gentle fortitude. Firm in her attachments and friendships, she cannot understand what wealth or position has to do with either. To her, all humanity is molded alike and she knows no other guide for her relations toward her neighbor than that laid down in the divine law. Generous and hospitable to a fault, she has ever wielded a power for good in her sphere of life. Christianlike and charitable, she loves to minister to God's poor, and has never sent away a homeless waif hungry from her door. Throughout her life she has always been an industrious, faithful wife, and a fond, loving mother. Dr. McConnell was Sheriff of Steuben County from 1847 to 1849, and was elected to a seat in the State Legislature for the winter of 1851-'2 at which session the statutes were revised under the new Constitution of Indiana. He has been engaged principally in farming and dealing in real estate. He was one of the organizers of the first select school of Angola, and, with others, was instrumental in having the present school building erected, for which he contributed generously. The citizens of Steuben know well the prominent part taken by Dr. McConnell in having the Fort Wayne, Jackson & Saginaw Railroad come through Angola, as well as all other public improvements which have added to the wealth and prosperity of the county. Politically a Democrat, he was always a firm upholder of the Union. He was at Fort Wayne when the first shot was fired on the nation's flag at Sumter, attended a war meeting in that city, returned to Angola and called a similar meeting, and ever after took an active part in raising volunteers for the defense of the Stars and Stripes. He went into the Forty-fourth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, of which he was Quartermaster, and remained with his regiment until his private business and sickness in his family compelled his returning home. He and his wife are



members of the Presbyterian church, and have always been earnest advocates of temperance. We can safely say that Steuben County owes as much to George W. McConnell for its present prosperity as to any citizen it has ever had, and we have been told by Angola's best citizens that Steuben has been known throughout Indiana and bordering States more through his name and efforts for the county's welfare than those of all other citizens combined. In adversity, many have deserted him, but for all time to come he will be remembered as a man of active business enterprise, unbounded public and private liberality, and imbued with every principle calculated to benefit the county of which he has so long been a worthy citizen.

*Dr. James McConnell*, deceased.—Among the men who took an active and prominent part in the early history of Steuben County few are more worthy of mention than Dr. James McConnell. He was born in Morefield, Va., Sept. 17, 1810, and was the second in the family of James and Elizabeth McConnell. He received his education at Lovington, New Glasgow and New London, Va., under his father's watchful care, and soon after entered the office of Dr. Lamb, of Brownsville, Fayette Co., Pa., completing his medical studies with Dr. Porter, formerly Professor of Anatomy in Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. He began practice at Brownsville, Pa., and about 1833 moved to McConnellsville, Ohio, and in May, 1835, came to Lima, Lagrange Co., Ind. The territory of which Steuben County, Ind., now consists was then a part of Lagrange County, and it will thus be seen that he was identified with Steuben County from the very commencement of his career in Indiana. He remained at Lima until Nov. 1, 1836, when he moved to the "Vermont settlement," now Orland, where he continued the extensive practice he had enjoyed in Lima. He was the first physician of Steuben County, and a man of fine education and undoubted ability. In April, 1837, he was elected Clerk and Recorder of Steuben County for the term of seven years, and located his office in the log-cabin of John Stayner, on Jackson Prairie, removing to Angola in the fall of 1837, where the county-seat had been located and a frame office erected for his occupancy. While practicing medicine in Steuben County he was called to attend all the more difficult and important cases which arose, one of which deserves, from the singular circumstances of its origin, a more detailed account. A young man named Munson was in the woods hunting, and started some deer. While maneuvering to get a shot at them, he put down his loaded







Very Truly Yours  
George W. McCornell

and cocked rifle, holding the barrel with his hand and letting the butt rest on the ground. As it happened, the butt came squarely down on a large rattlesnake, which young Munson, intent on the deer, did not see. The snake lashed its tail, which, striking the trigger of the gun, caused its discharge, the bullet passing through Munson's neck. The surprised snake hastened to escape, leaving Munson bleeding from his very dangerous wound. Dr. McConnell was hastily summoned, and by his skillful treatment of the wound saved Munson's life. He was married in Angola in January, 1841, to Mrs. Julia Whittaker, sister of Judge Thomas Gale, one of the pioneers of Angola. In 1843 Dr. McConnell resigned his office, and began practice as an attorney, but death cut short his labors, he dying Oct. 9, 1844. Most of the old settlers remember him as a man of integrity and true worth; energetic, obliging and capable; possessed of the finer attributes of manhood, and endowed with a strong, logical brain. Although first settling in Lima, he was from the beginning intimately associated with the early, sturdy pioneers of "Old Steuben," of whom their descendants may well feel proud. Dr. James McConnell, though dead over forty years, is still spoken of in words of kindness and honor.

*William H. Miller, M. D.*, was born in Toronto, Canada, Sept. 20, 1851, a son of Simeon and Louisa (Frink) Miller. His father was a native of Yorkshire, England, and when fourteen years of age came to America, and lived in Monroe County, N. Y., till after his marriage, when he moved to Toronto. In 1856 he returned to Monroe County, and in 1866 moved to Jackson County, Mich., where he still resides. The family consists of six children—four sons and two daughters. When our subject was seventeen years of age he left home, and from that time maintained and educated himself. Being ambitious to obtain a thorough education and ultimately enter a professional life, he went to Jackson, Mich., where he attended the graded schools three years, working when not in school to defray his expenses. He then attended the literary department of Ann Arbor University, and while there decided to take up the profession of medicine. After leaving the University he returned to Jackson and entered the office of Drs. Anderson & Towne, remaining with them, when not attending lectures, till March, 1884. In the winter of 1880-'81 he attended the Hahnemann Medical College, Chicago, and also in 1881-'82, graduating in the spring of 1882. He continued his practice under the guidance of his former tutors till 1884, when he removed to Fremont,



where he is gaining the confidence of the people and is building up a good practice. He is a young man of good address, unquestionable habits, courteous and genial manners, and his close attention to his profession and alertness to comprehend any new departure combine to make him a successful practitioner. Dr. Miller was married in Napoleon, Jackson Co., Mich., to Ida C. Russell, daughter of Levi and Harriet (Kilmer) Russell. They have two children—Arthur R. and Franklin.

*John H. Moore, M. D.*, is a native of Ohio, born June 9, 1820. He was reared in Ohio, and there began the study of his profession, graduating from the Ohio Eclectic Medical College, Cincinnati. He began his practice in Mahoning County, Ohio, and in 1853 came to Steuben County, and lived in Angola four years, then moved to Scott Township, where he has since lived and built up an extensive and successful practice. His residence is on section 17, and is one of the pleasantest in Scott Township. Dr. Moore was married in Mahoning County, to Abigail Lee, who died in 1857, leaving five children—Mrs. Sarah James, of Angola; Mrs. Mary Allen, of Fremont; Mrs. Eliza Lamareux, of Allegan County, Mich.; Duane, of Otsego Township, and Mrs. Harriet Hulwick, of Otsego Township. In 1858 he married Kate Gushart, who died after six years of married life, leaving two children—Mrs. Alpharetta Hutchins and Mrs. Cora Kilburn. Jan. 1, 1867, he married Harriet Holdredge, who was born Feb. 7, 1837, daughter of Dudley and Abigail Holdredge, who came from Portage County, Ohio, to Steuben County in 1840. To them have been born two children—Dudley H. and Minneola. The Doctor's sentiments are, universal mental liberty; the world is his country; to do good, his religion.

*A. G. Parsell, M. D.*, was born in Essex County, N. J., Jan. 21, 1826, a son of Moses S. and Hannah B. (Crilley) Parsell, natives of New Jersey. Moses S. Parsell was born in 1797, and was reared in his native county, where he learned the trade of a shoemaker. He married Mary Campbell, who died a few years later, leaving two children—John, who died in boyhood, and Mary C., who lives on Long Island, N. Y. Mr. Parsell afterward married Hannah B. Crilley, and to them were born five children, three of whom are living—A. G., Sarah W. and Elizabeth S., wife of Avery Emerson. Abijah died in 1882, aged fifty-five years. Thomas B. died at the age of forty-one years. In 1838 the family came to Indiana with the intention of locating in Lagrange County, but changed their location to Steuben County, and bought a tract of unimproved land

of Judge Emerson on section 35, Jackson Township. He built a frame house and began the improvement of his land. After paying for his land and buying a cow he had no money. He died in November, 1839, leaving a wife and six children, the eldest but fifteen years old. The mother kept the children together till they were old enough to take care of themselves, the boys taking charge of the farm. She died in 1846. A. G. Parsell remained on the homestead till manhood. In the fall and winter of 1845-'46 he had a severe sickness and another in the spring of 1847, which so weakened his constitution that he was unable to perform the duties of a farmer's life, and he turned his attention to the study of medicine. He entered the office of Dr. William Bevier, of Salem Center, and remained with him two years. He then attended a course of lectures at the Eclectic Medical Institute, Cincinnati, and afterward studied with Dr. Bevier another year. He began the practice of his profession in 1852, locating at Salem Center. Two years later he moved to Fairfield Center, De Kalb County, and in 1858 returned to Salem Township, and located on a farm, although he continued his practice. In 1881 he sold his farm and moved to Hudson, and engaged in the mercantile business with his son George. He was married in 1846 to Emily Emerson, daughter of Judge Avery Emerson. They have had ten children, seven of whom are living—Albert A., in Texas; George A.; Ida A., wife of R. R. Redfield, of Humboldt, Kas.; James R., in Colorado; Henrietta S., wife of Elmer Ransburg, of Edgerton, Ohio; Nellie and Thomas A. Three daughters died in infancy. Dr. Parsell is well known for his sterling integrity and his strong advocacy of all principles he believes to be right. He is in all respects a worthy representative of the pioneer element of Steuben County. In politics he is a Republican. He and his wife are members of the Presbyterian church.

*Elisha S. Robison, M. D.*, was born in Morrow County, Ohio, Feb. 12, 1838, a son of Isaac and Nancy (Kilborn) Robison, who were slaves. His father was liberated by an act of the State in 1817. He purchased his wife's liberty a year later, for \$500. To them were born three children—two daughters, deceased, and Elisha S. The mother died in 1848, and his father afterward married Alby Lennox, and to them was born one son—Isaac, a clerk in a bank in California. The father died in 1862, and his wife in 1871. She was a daughter of her master, her mother being a house servant. Our subject was reared in a Quaker family,



and was educated in their schools, not being allowed, on account of color prejudice, to attend the common schools, which his father's money helped to build. When twenty years of age he went to Iberia, Ohio, and the latter part of 1859 to Massilon, Ohio, where he was in the office of Dr. J. B. Bowen a short time, and then went to Kent County, Mich., and engaged in farming. Oct. 20, 1863, he enlisted in Company G, One Hundred and Second Michigan Infantry, and served two years. After his return home he again studied medicine and subsequently attended two courses of lectures at the Montreal Medical College. April 9, 1876, he moved to Branch County, Mich., and Feb. 16, 1882, to Fremont, Ind. He has built up a good practice. He is a hard student and has acquired a thorough knowledge of medicine and its effects on the human system, and is a successful practitioner. Dr. Robison was married in Grand Rapids, Mich., in 1862, to Julia A. Sloat, a daughter of Commodore Sloat, a prominent slaveholder of North Carolina, and one of his house servants, by whom he had two children. He became involved and was obliged to sell some of the slaves, and among them was Mrs. Robison and her mother. They were sent to the Red River country, at that time a dreaded point. While on the boat a colored man, named Moses Cleveland, asked the mother if she would like her liberty. Being answered in the affirmative, he assisted her to escape. She was put into a hack at the wharf and taken to another part of the city. There she donned male attire and thus made her way to the North. Mrs. Robison died in 1865. He afterward, April 19, married Maggie M. Barker, a native of Fulton County, Ky. They have had two children—Pearl and Floyd, the latter deceased.

*M. F. Shaw, M. D.*, is a native of Indiana, born in Noble County, Aug. 26, 1858, a son of Thomas and Susannah (Stump) Shaw, natives of Ohio. In 1857 his parents moved to Noble County, Ind., where his mother died in 1862. His father afterward married Rachel Grisamere and still resides in Noble County. Our subject remained on his father's farm till twenty years of age. After spending three years in Ft. Wayne Medical College and teaching public school, he went into the office of Dr. E. W. Knipper, of Ligonier, Ind., and studied with him three years. In the winter of 1882-'83 he attended a course of lectures at Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York City, and the next winter attended a second course, graduating in the spring of 1884. He then located in Angola, Ind., where he is building up a good

practice. He is a hard student, is determined to succeed in his profession, and by his energy and incessant application to his profession is winning the confidence of the people and the esteem of the medical fraternity. His pleasing address, genial manners and good habits have won for him a place in the best society of Angola.

*Frederick Sherman, M. D.*, is a native of Branch County, Mich., born in 1859, a son of Arthur H. Sherman. He was reared and educated in his native county, and after leaving school began the study of medicine with Dr. L. Sanders, now Professor of eye and ear surgery in Beach Medical Institute, Indianapolis. He matriculated at Bennett Medical College, Chicago, Ill., where he attended two courses of lectures, in 1879-'80 and 1880-'81, graduating in the spring of 1881. He began his practice in Branch County, remaining there three years, and in September, 1884, located in Flint, Ind. He is a young man of pleasing address, courteous manners, and by his sympathy and tact inspires confidence in his patients and their friends, and is rapidly building up a wide and lucrative practice. Dr. Sherman was married in 1880 to Zada Miller, a native of Branch County, Mich. They have one daughter—Maud.

*E. B. Simmons, M. D.*, is a native of Crawford County, Ohio, born June 26, 1855, a son of Benjamin F. and Elizabeth (Souder) Simmons, natives of Pennsylvania. His parents were married in Crawford County in 1845, and to them were born three children—Isaac N., Ira H. (deceased) and E. B. His mother died July 16, 1862, and in 1864 his father married Henrietta Chapman. But one of their two children is living—Lawrence. E. B. Simmons was reared on a farm, receiving his early education in the common schools. He afterward entered Otterbein College at Westerville, Ohio, and remained there two years. He then taught four terms in the district school and one year in the graded schools of Osceola, Ohio. In 1875 he attended the University at Columbus, Ohio, and in 1877 began the study of medicine with T. F. Wood, of Metz, Ind., remaining with him three years. In the winter of 1878-'79 he attended lectures at Rush Medical College, Chicago, and the following winter at Fort Wayne Medical College, graduating in the spring of 1880. He then commenced his practice with H. D. Wood, of Angola, and in 1881 went to Bucyrus, Ohio, where he remained a year. In the fall of 1882, he located in Fremont where he has built up a good practice. He is a young



man of more than ordinary ability and his studious habits and love for his profession have combined to make him successful in his practice and to rank at the head of young physicians in the county. He is a member of the Steuben County, Northeastern Indiana, and State medical associations. Dr. Simmons was married March 23, 1881, to Edith Quantance, daughter of Joseph Quantance, of Bucyrus.

*Robert Smith, M. D.*, one of the early physicians of Steuben County, was born in Hancock, Hillsboro Co., N. H., April 25, 1797, and when six years of age was taken by his parents, James and Elizabeth (Wiley) Smith, to the State of Ohio where they died. While yet a young man he went to Cleveland, Ohio, and there studied medicine under the tutorship of Dr. McIntosh. He commenced his practice in the province of Ontario, Canada, and there married, Feb. 6, 1828, Eliza Pomeroy, who was born in County Cork, Ireland, Feb. 10, 1810. In 1837 he moved to Seneca County, Ohio, two years later to Williams County, and in 1842 to Steuben County, Ind., and bought eighty-nine acres of land on section 2, Otsego Township and commenced making a home in the wilderness. Here he lived a life of great usefulness being for some time the only physician in this part of the county. He continued his practice till 1860 when failing health induced him to abandon all except his practice among personal friends. He was a man of dignified bearing but genial and courteous manners, and endeared himself to his patients and their friends. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity, Angola Lodge, No. 236. In politics he was a Republican from the time of the party's organization. He died April 5, 1878, and his wife Oct. 1, 1879. Their family consisted of nine children, four of whom are living—Catherine, wife of L. P. Sisson; Robert, of Branch County, Mich.; Louisa, wife of John Foster, and Lewis Cass. Byron died at the age of twenty years and the rest in infancy.

*Edward A. Taylor, M. D.*, York Center, Ind., was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, Jan. 8, 1849, a son of Dr. James B. and Sarah P. Taylor. In 1853 his parents moved to Steuben County, Ind., and located in Angola where, for a short time, his father was engaged in the mercantile business, and then moved to Hamilton, where he engaged in the practice of his profession. In 1863 they moved to Newville, De Kalb County, and from there to Edgerton, Ohio, where they still live. Edward A. Taylor pursued his literary studies in the schools of Newville, and afterward

attended Fort Wayne College. He began the study of medicine with his father when nineteen years of age, and in March, 1876, graduated from the Iowa Medical College, Keokuk. He practiced with his father for a time and then located in York Center, Steuben County. He is a close student, and keeps himself well informed in the science of his profession. He is a worthy member of the medical fraternity of Steuben County. By his careful attention to his patients and readiness to answer all calls he has gained a good practice which is constantly increasing. Dr. Taylor was married Sept. 22, 1878, to Allie Hathaway, a native of Steuben County, Ind., born March 26, 1855, daughter of Park and Parthenia Hathaway, who moved to Steuben County in 1860.

*William Henry Waller, M. D.*, is one of the most popular and successful physicians of Steuben County. Few have risen so rapidly as he to the prominence he has attained. His natural taste for the profession added to a liberal education fitted him for the commencement of his practice, and constant study and experience have perfected his knowledge. His kind, sympathetic disposition and calm, dignified bearing make his presence in the sick room welcome to the patient and reassuring to the friends. Straight-forward and honorable in all his dealings, he is esteemed alike by his brother practitioners and those with whom he has any transaction. Plain and unassuming in his manner, modest and retiring in habits, he is nevertheless possessed of a strong determination, which is the precursor of success. He is polite and courteous to rich and poor alike, and his services are never denied to those from whom he expects no remuneration. Dr. Waller was born in Richland Township, Steuben Co., Ind., Nov. 3, 1849, a son of Garrett and Jane (Sinkey) Waller, natives of Ohio, who moved to Steuben County in 1846. He is the eldest of eight children, three sons and five daughters. His summers in early life were spent on the farm, attending school in the winter. He began teaching when nineteen years of age, and taught four consecutive winters. In the meantime he had resolved to become a physician and in May, 1871, he began reading medicine. In 1872 he entered Detroit Medical College, one of the best institutions of the kind in the country, and attended two courses of lectures, 1872-'73 and 1873-'74, graduating as a physician and surgeon March 4, 1874. He immediately located in Angola where he has since resided. He is a member of the Steuben County Medical and Surgical Society, the Northeastern Indiana Medical Society, the Southern Michigan



Medical Society and the American Medical Association. In the fall of 1878 he took a special course of lectures on the treatment of the diseases of women at the Detroit Medical College, and in 1880 attended lectures on the same subject at the Chicago Medical College. Dr. Waller was married at Metz, Ind., April 15, 1875, to Amanda Ferrier, daughter of William and Olive M. Ferrier, and a native of Steuben County, born March 8, 1853. They have two children—Zora, born March 1, 1876, and William F., born May 1, 1881.

*Thomas B. Williams, M. D.*, located in Angola in April, 1864, and is the oldest regular practitioner now a resident of the county seat. His father, John R. Williams, was born in Wales, in May, 1808, and received a fine education in his native country. In 1830 he came to the United States and settled in Baltimore, but being the possessor of ample means he engaged in no active pursuit. He was married in Pittsburg, Penn., in 1834, to Ann June Burgess, a native of England, and to them were born ten children. Becoming permanently identified with the Washington temperance movement he moved, in 1841, to Pittsburg, where he labored zealously for the cause, and became well known throughout the United States as one of the most earnest temperance advocates of the day. He was well informed, a pleasant speaker, and well calculated to rescue and exalt fallen humanity. He continued his noble work till his death in Cleveland, Ohio. The subject of this sketch is the second of his family, and was born in Baltimore, Md., Sept. 6, 1838. He removed with his family to Pittsburg in 1841, and in 1847 to Columbiana County, Ohio, where he grew to manhood, and received a liberal literary and scientific education. In 1860 he entered the office of Dr. B. W. Speer, of Salem, Ohio, remaining a year, when he went to Cleveland, and continued his studies with Dr. M. F. Brooks, Chief Surgeon of the United States Marine Hospital, remaining there as student and physician until April, 1864, when he located in Angola, Ind. While studying at the Marine Hospital he attended lectures at the Cleveland Medical College and graduated in the winter of 1863. His training in the hospital fitted him for the many arduous duties that fall to the lot of an experienced practitioner, and his courage and skill in dangerous cases have won him the confidence of his patients and the esteem of his brother practitioners. He has a large practice which yields him a good revenue. Of a kind, sympathetic nature his presence in the sick room is comforting, as well as reassuring.

A man of keen perceptions, quick to read human character, he is especially adapted to the sphere of a physician. Dignified in his bearing, yet pleasant and affable, he has many social friends who prize his friendship and admire his upright and straightforward course. Benevolent and liberal, he is the friend of the poor and needy, never refusing medical aid to any. Dr. Williams is a member of the Steuben County Medical and Surgical Society, and of the Michigan Southern Medical Society, and is one of the Censors of the Wayne Medical College. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity. He was married in Angola, Aug. 9, 1866, to Mary Carkhoff, daughter of William Carkhoff, one of the leading early citizens of Angola. They have one child—William.

*Hugh D. Wood, M. D.*—The majority of men who have attained eminence in our country have struggled up from poverty and obscurity to positions of fortune, or fame. Here nature's true noblemen come to the front by industry and energy and the people recognize their worth and give them the honor due as a reward for the exercise of their learning, genius or moral worth. They make our laws, shape our institutions and lay the foundation for the development of the minds of the masses. In the gentleman whose name heads this brief sketch the citizens of Steuben County have a leader in all that goes to make their county, as it is, one of the best in the State. Of untiring energy and restless activity, he is ever pressing toward the mark that insures the victor with the highest praise given the American citizen and attained only by close application and devotion to the pursuit chosen as his lifework. Hugh D. Wood was born in Bainbridge, Chenango Co., N. Y., June 28, 1836, and was the son of Joseph Wheeler Wood, who was born in New York in 1801, of English origin, and Sarah Wood, nee Farnham, who was born in Connecticut, Aug. 5, 1804, of Welsh descent. His parents were married in New York, and about 1843 moved to Williams County, Ohio, removing in 1846 to De Kalb County, Ind., where the father died in 1851, and the mother in 1859. Hugh D. was the sixth of a family of nine children. He attended the district schools in Williams County, Ohio, and De Kalb County, Ind., the most of which he paid for by doing chores before and after school hours. In 1856 he attended the Northeastern Institute at Orland, Ind., one year and subsequently Hillsdale College, Mich., till 1859, which completed his literary and scientific education. During his college life he taught school several terms and thus was enabled to work his way through college, independent



and unaided. His vacations and leisure hours were spent in reading medicine under his brother, W. A. Wood, at that time a resident of Metz. In 1860-'61 he attended a course of lectures at the medical department of the University of Buffalo, N. Y., and in February, 1861, began to practice in Metz in connection with his brother, and the following year practiced alone. In the winter of 1863-'64 he attended lectures at Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York, and the medical schools of Philadelphia, and in 1866-'67 again attended Bellevue Hospital College, graduating in 1867. May 6, 1869, he moved to Angola to fill the vacancy caused by the death of his brother, W. A. Wood, and in 1873-'74 attended a general course of lectures at three of the medical schools of New York. Thus he has obtained a thorough education in every branch of his profession, and by constant study and practice keeps apace with the leading physicians of the age. He was one of the organizers of the Fort Wayne Medical College and is Treasurer of the Board of Trustees and Dean of the faculty. His specialty is surgery and he has performed many difficult operations. He is Professor of gynecology and clinical surgery in the Fort Wayne Medical College and delivers a lecture there twice each week. In 1879 he received the degree of A. M. from his Alma Mater, Hillsdale College, Mich. He is a member of the Steuben Medical Society, and was its President from 1866 till 1869, and Secretary several years of the Northeastern Indiana Medical Society, of which he was President in 1872, and Secretary since July 1, 1874; of the Indiana, Ohio and Michigan Tri-State Medical Society of which he was one of the Vice-Presidents in 1876; of the Allen County Medical Society; of the Southern Michigan Medical Association, of which he was President in 1883; of the American Medical Association and the International Medical Congress. He has been Secretary of the Steuben County Board of Health since its organization in 1881. As a physician he stands in the front rank in Northeastern Indiana, and the Northwest, and his practice is extensive and lucrative. He regards his profession from an elevated standpoint and the "quack" is in his eyes most despicable. The young physician struggling into a living practice finds in Dr. Wood a true friend and adviser. He inspires them to better and more extensive study and encourages with his sympathy and friendly interest. Believing that the world has a place for each of its children, he has no need to discourage the weakest of his young brethren, but assists them to find the place best calculated to advance their material inter-

ests. A courteous, affable gentleman, and a public-spirited, progressive citizen, he is a useful member of society, and his opinions, fearlessly expressed, are regarded with favor by his friends, and with respect by those differing from him. He was the first mover in establishing the Tri-State Normal College Association, located at Angola; raised nearly all the money for the grounds and buildings, and was its first and present President. Dr. Wood was married Dec. 3, 1863, to Joanna Powers, daughter of Hon. Clark and Hannah (Ketchum) Powers, natives of New York. Mrs. Wood was born in Steuben County, Dec. 15, 1845. But one of their three children is living, a son—Weir.

*Theodore F. Wood, M. D.*—Few professional men have the good fortune to win the honest regard and confidence that Dr. Wood has gained among the people for miles surrounding the town of Metz. His Grandfather Wood was a native of Canada, of English parents, who moved to New York State, where he married and raised his family. The Doctor's father, Joseph Wheeler Wood, was born in New York in 1801, where he grew up and was married, his wife dying shortly after the birth of a daughter named Martha. He was again married to Miss Sarah Farnham, who was born in Connecticut, August, 1804, of Welsh origin, who bore him eight children, as follows: Warren Alphonso, Elizabeth, Sarah, Phedima, Hugh D., Melvina, Theodore F. and Frederick B. Wood. The Doctor was born in Bainbridge, Chenango Co., N. Y., June, 1840, and in 1843 his parents removed to Williams County, Ohio, and in 1846 to De Kalb County, Ind., where his father died in February, 1851, his mother dying in the same county in 1859. After his father's death he went to live with his brother-in-law, D. S. S. Stough, who was a practicing physician of De Kalb County, with whom he remained about seven years, during which time he attended the district school in the winter terms, "doing chores" before and after school for his board and tuition. He then "hired out" as a farm hand for one year, and with the money thus obtained he started to Hillsdale College, where he remained off and on four years putting in his vacations at farming and teaching, devoting the proceeds in paying his way through college, which completed his literary and scientific education. In the meantime he put in every spare moment in the study of medicine, having resolved to become a physician while a boy around the office of Dr. Stough. After leaving college he devoted his entire time to the study of his chosen profession, under his brother, W. Alphonso Wood, of Metz, with the



exception of teaching a few terms of school in winter. In the winter of 1863-'64 he attended a course of lectures at Rush Medical College, Chicago, Ill., after which he began practicing at Metz in connection with W. Alphonso, which partnership continued until 1865, when his brother having moved to Angola, he remained at Metz and began to practice for himself. In 1868-'69 he attended a course of lectures at Charity Hospital Medical College, Cleveland, Ohio, where he graduated the latter year, receiving his degree of M. D. In 1870 he spent a short time at Rush Medical College, Chicago, and in 1872-'73 he attended a course of lectures in the different medical schools of New York and Philadelphia. He was married in Angola, April, 1863, to Elizabeth Powers, daughter of Calvin and Emeline Powers. Mrs. Wood was born in Steuben County, Ind., January, 1842. They have had three children—Lillie (deceased), Edna and Alphonso Calvin Wood. Dr. Wood is a member of the Steuben County Medical Society, of which he has been President and Secretary several terms; of the Northeast Indiana Medical Society, of which he has been President, Vice-President and Treasurer; of the Williams County (Ohio) Medical Society; the Indiana State Medical Society, and the American Medical Association. He has been one of the Board of Censors in the Fort Wayne Medical College. He belongs to the Masonic and Odd Fellows fraternities. As a physician Dr. Wood stands deservedly high and his practice is among the largest and most lucrative in the county. Located in a country town he has a general practice in all branches of medicine and surgery. In surgery he has an extensive practice; in the reduction of fractures and dislocations he has been eminently successful; has performed some important surgical operations, notably trephining of the skull. The Doctor has been particularly interested in obstetrical practice in which he has a large experience.



## CHAPTER VIII.

### THE PRESS.

FIRST JOURNALISTIC VENTURE IN THE COUNTY WAS THE INDIANA REVIEW.—ITS SUCCESSORS.—HOOSIER BANNER.—TRUTH SEEKER.—THE STEUBEN REPUBLICAN.—SKETCHES OF W. W. FERRIER, OSCAR F. RAKESTRAW AND FRANK T. BURNHAM.—THE ANGOLA HERALD.—SKETCH OF W. K. SHEFFER.

The first newspaper published in Steuben County was the *Indiana Review*, which was started in 1848 by a man named Morton. The venture was not a successful one, and in a few months the journal was suspended. The second paper was called the *Hoosier Banner*, which came into existence early in 1855. Hunter & Dewey were the first publishers. Hunter soon severed his connection and the paper was continued for a time by Dewey. The *Truth Seeker*, a Spiritualist and free-thought paper, was next established by Bowman & Loudon, but after a brief existence it was suspended. It was subsequently revived in New York City, where it is now a large, influential, well-conducted periodical, having an extensive circulation throughout the United States. It was made a success by the late D. M. Bennett, who was persecuted so much during the later years of his life by the notorious Anthony Comstock.

#### THE STEUBEN REPUBLICAN.

Early in 1857 J. M. Bromagen, who had been publishing a paper at Auburn, De Kalb County, moved his office to Angola, and commenced publishing the *Steuben Republican*. The office being heavily encumbered, it soon became evident that Bromagen could not keep the paper going. Charles Case, who was a candidate for Congress in this district in 1857, did not wish the paper suspended, so arrangements were made whereby F. C. Chapin, now of Toledo, Ohio, took the *Republican* until after the election, when Charles G. Mugg came in possession. James B. Parker was the next editor, and after him W. H. H. Day, now of Moberly, Mo.



In 1861 Messrs. Rose & Macartney purchased the paper. Rose afterward withdrew from the firm and in 1864 Macartney sold to J. J. Miner, who was soon succeeded by O. W. Parish. J. A. Myrtle was the next to try his hand at the newspaper business, but soon took into partnership R. H. Weamer.

After Weamer retired, Myrtle continued the publication for a time, and then leased the paper to W. C. McGonigal. April 8, 1874, Germ Brown and Francis Macartney took the office and made many improvements in the paper. In June, 1875, Mr. Macartney retired and was succeeded by James U. Miller. The following January the paper was enlarged to a nine-column folio and a new outfit including a power press was purchased.

In May, 1878, the form of the *Republican* was changed from a folio to a six-column quarto. The following August Germ Brown, the senior editor, died; and in the spring of 1879 Mr. Miller purchased from the estate the interest formerly owned by Mr. Brown. Mr. Miller continued the paper under his name for five years, but in the meantime, Nov. 9, 1881, the *Steuben County Journal* was founded by Messrs. W. W. Ferrier and Oscar F. Rakestraw. It was a six-column quarto, Republican in politics, and published Wednesdays at \$1.50 per year. The *Journal* prospered and acquired a fair proportion of patronage and good will. April 1, 1884, Ferrier & Rakestraw purchased the *Republican* of Mr. Miller and consolidated the two papers, retaining the name of the older. It was deemed desirable to use the name of the county in the title of the paper, and, too, the *Republican* was well known within and outside of the county from its age, thus making the name a valuable one from an advertising point of view.

The *Steuben Republican* is one of the very best country newspapers in the Northwest, and has become one of the most influential journals in Northern Indiana. Its circulation is nearly 3,000. Messrs. Ferrier & Rakestraw associated with themselves, at the time of the consolidation of the two papers, Mr. Frank T. Burnham, former editor of the *Republican*, who had for several weeks been in their employ as assistant editor of the *Journal*.

William W. Ferrier was born at Metz, this county, July 18, 1855, the son of William and Olive M. (Thompson) Ferrier, both of whom were natives of Ohio. Mr. Ferrier, Sr., came to Metz in an early day, and for twenty-two years kept a store at that point. In 1875 he removed to Angola, his present residence. He has two daughters (Mrs. Dr. Waller and Mrs. Stephen O. Powers), and one

son, the subject of this sketch. The latter attended the common district school and assisted in his father's store until 1872. He then entered Otterbein University, at Westerville, Ohio. At this institution, which is under the control of the United Brethren, he studied six years, and was graduated with the degree of B. A. in June, 1878. Three years later he received the usual degree of A. M., given to graduates of three years' standing. Mr. Ferrier passed his time in looking after property belonging to himself and father, and also read law for a time, until November, 1881, when he entered upon his present occupation—journalism. He was married Feb. 23, 1881, to Miss Adessa Jarvis, daughter of Joseph J. Jarvis, of Straitsville, Wayne County, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Ferrier are members of the United Brethren church.

*Oscar F. Rakestraw* was born in Mahoning County, Ohio, Oct. 30, 1849, the son of Caleb and Elezan R. Rakestraw, both of whom were natives of the Buckeye State. Caleb Rakestraw was for several years a carpenter, but came to Steuben County in 1858, settling near Metz, and engaged in farming. In addition, he also keeps a hotel. His wife died in 1874, leaving four children. The oldest is Oscar F. The others are Mrs. Richard Gale, living west of Angola; Mrs. John Dustman, of Coldwater, and Mrs. Anna Dunham, of Angola. The subject of this brief biography attended the district school, and also, in 1864, studied for a time at Hillsdale. Afterward he was at school at Angola. Entering the Angola postoffice during the incumbency of Alfred Osborn, he served as assistant until 1871. In that year he commenced working as an insurance agent, being thus engaged until 1877, except one winter spent at Hillsdale College. In 1877 he entered the *Republican* office, and in June, 1880, he once more engaged in the insurance business, in the employ of the Connecticut General, of Hartford. He was special agent for this company from June, 1880, till March, 1883, going to New England in December, 1882, and traveling there until forced by illness to abandon the work. In the meantime, November, 1881, he assisted in the establishment of the *Journal*, with which he continued his connection while engaged in the insurance business. Since March, 1883, he has given his entire time to the *Journal*, and to its successor, the *Republican*. He was married June 10, 1879, to Melissa Cline, daughter of Michael and Barbara Cline, of Angola. Mr. and Mrs. Rakestraw are members of the Disciples' or Christian church.

*Frank T. Burnham* was born at Hinsdale, Mass., Sept. 16, 1855,



the son of Theodore and Emily C. (Cady) Burnham, natives respectively of Connecticut and Massachusetts. The father, who was Treasurer of the Nashawanuck Manufacturing Company (at that time the only suspender manufactory in the United States), died a month before Frank was born. When the latter was three years old, his mother removed with him to Baraboo, Wis., where she died in September, 1874. Frank studied in the public schools and was for a time in the High School grade. In 1871 he went to California, with the purpose merely of making a visit; but in the end he remained three or four years, assisting in his uncle's store at Sonora. In December, 1874, he returned to Baraboo, where he taught school for two years. In 1876 he went to Chicago, where he was first connected with the *Hotel Reporter*, afterward being legislative correspondent of the *Daily News*. In the summer of 1878, he was employed as a special correspondent of the *Times*, and in August of that year he entered the commission house of Lasher & Son as a stenographic correspondent. In April, 1879, he came to Angola, and he has since been connected with the *Republican*, except a few weeks during the winter of 1883-'4. He was married Nov. 27, 1879, to Hattie E. Sexton, daughter of A. J. Sexton, of Kilbourne City, Wis. Of this marriage one daughter has been born, April 15, 1881, named Elva.

#### THE ANGOLA HERALD

was established in January, 1876, by Isaac L. Wiseman, who brought the press and material here from Ohio. The *Herald* was then a five-column quarto sheet, devoted to the interests of the Democratic party. It was printed on a job press, one page at a time. In September of the same year Mr. Wiseman sold to William B. McConnell, Esq., a one-half interest in the office, when a hand-press, a quarto-medium Gordon job press, and considerable other new material were added to the office. A few weeks later, Mr. McConnell became sole proprietor, and the form of the paper was changed to an eight-column folio, which was subsequently reduced to a seven-column folio. In July, 1877, W. K. Sheffer, of Ligonier, Ind., purchased a one-half interest in the material and good will of the office, and assumed control as editor and publisher, the style of the firm being McConnell & Sheffer. The paper was at this time supplied with a new heading, the word "weekly" being dropped from its title. In July, 1878, Mr. Sheffer became sole proprietor of the *Herald*, and six months later he again enlarged

it to an eight-column folio, in which form he still continues its publication.

Under its present management the *Herald* has improved very much, and its subscription list has increased largely. It is now in a prosperous condition. A good job-printing department is connected with the paper, and altogether it justly ranks among the leading local newspapers of the State.

*William K. Sheffer*, the present publisher of the *Herald*, was born in Morrow County, Ohio, July 6, 1845, the son of Adam and Rachel Sheffer, natives respectively of Maryland and Pennsylvania. His youth was passed in his native county, and in his twentieth year he went to Kendallville, Noble Co., Ind., where he remained about eight years, and where he first engaged in the printing business. In April, 1872, he entered the office of the *Ligonier Banner*, where he remained until July, 1877, when he came to Angola and purchased a half interest in the *Herald*, becoming sole proprietor in January following. He was married in Ligonier, Ind., Nov. 27, 1873, to Miss Eliza A. Pence, daughter of Samuel N. and Hannah Pence. Mrs. Sheffer was born in Stark County, Ohio, Aug. 16, 1848, and has been the mother of three children—Lenora Elma, born June 6, 1876; Sammie Edwin, born Nov. 19, 1880; and Laura Bessie, born Sept. 10, 1882, and died Jan. 17, 1883.





## CHAPTER IX.

### EDUCATIONAL.

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.—PROGRESS IN EDUCATIONAL METHODS AND STANDARDS.—IMPORTANCE OF GOOD SCHOOLS.—EARLY SCHOOLS.—TEXT BOOKS.—IMPROVEMENTS.—NORTHEASTERN INDIANA LITERARY INSTITUTE, OR ORLAND ACADEMY.—INCEPTION, PROSPERITY AND DECLINE.—TRI-STATE NORMAL COLLEGE.

“That people which has the best books and the best schools is the best people; if it is not so to-day, it will be so to morrow.” These words from the pen of the French educator and statesman, Jules Simon, deserve to become a household quotation the world over, for no more patent or expressive truth was ever uttered. Of course all progress and education is not derived from the study of books, and as Hosea Ballou has said, “Education commences at the mother’s knee, and every word spoken within the hearing of little children tends toward the formation of character;” but at the same time no one other agency is so powerful as the common school in developing a nation of self-governing people.

The citizens of Steuben County feel a just pride in their progress in educational methods, which have fully kept pace with the advancement in wealth and the development of material resources. As soon as the county was sufficiently settled to enable any neighborhood to open a school, a school-house was provided and the services of a teacher secured. Often a room of a private house was occupied, and sometimes the deserted cabin of a squatter became a temporary school-room, in which the old-time masters, who worked on the tuition plan, flourished the rod and taught the rudiments of reading, writing and arithmetic. The first school-houses built were structures of the rudest kind, such as no pioneer would be content to occupy as a dwelling.

Built of logs, with floors and benches of puncheons, with a huge fire-place and a stick and mud chimney, they were little calculated for comfort or convenience. Window-glass was too expensive an article to be used in the construction of a school-house, and there-

fore greased paper was substituted for it. The writing-desk was a notable feature in every school-room. It generally extended across one end or one side of the room, and was made of a slab, held in its place by wooden pins. For architectural effect, probably, certainly not for convenience, it was fastened high up on the wall, and the pupil in order to use it must climb upon a high wooden bench and sit there without a support for his back or his feet.

Of the qualifications of the teachers of those days the less said the better. Many were accounted good teachers who in these days would be unable to secure a certificate even of the third grade. Yet the most of them put to the best use the little talent and less training they had, and succeeded in planting good seeds in the minds of their pupils. Some of the best minds Steuben County has produced were those of men whose whole school education was received in the log school-houses of the pioneer days.

The progress of education here is only a miniature reproduction of what has taken place more slowly among all civilized nations. In recent years improved methods of mental culture have aided the teacher in securing better results. The primary object of educating children is not that they may escape labor thereby, but that they may labor more intelligently. Children should be taught that employment leads to happiness, indolence to misery, and that all trades and professions whereby an honest livelihood is maintained are honorable. Right living is the end to be achieved, and it is the workers that do the most good in the world. The man who constantly and intelligently thinks, is above temptation. The women who honorably labor in the various trades are to be preferred and honored above those who sit with folded hands. It is education that makes duty more apparent, lessens toil and sweetens life. It is by true education that the moral responsibilities of the human family are better understood. Methods are now sought for and followed in the school-room. The child's capacity and character are better understood now than in the pioneer days. The rod is laid aside, and children are no longer forced under the gag or lash to order and apparent studiousness. Fretful and cruel teachers are giving way for those who love children, and again will mankind draw nearer to the millennium through the influence of the law of love. In this age better attention is paid to hygiene and ventilation in the school-room. Houses are lighted, aired and warmed in a rational manner. Since the introduction of the "automatic" school desks there need be no more disagreeable seating in



our school-houses. The inventor of this new desk will have a reward in the numbers of healthy men and women who in this generation, as children, are comfortably seated in many of our best schools.

New and better studies have been added to the course of study in our common schools within the last decade. Now the child is taught to apply what he learns directing his course of study in the line of his mental activity, cultivating the good, and restraining the evil propensities. The time was, not far back, when only a limited knowledge of reading, writing and arithmetic could be acquired in the common schools. The highest aim of the youth of the pioneer days was to write a fair hand, spell orally, and solve mathematical puzzles. This age is moving in a better educational sphere. The change was of course gradual. It was a long struggle of ignorance and bigotry against education, in which the latter had been crowned the victor. But few teachers cling to the old theory. Little by little they are growing away from the old system. A few teachers, who do not improve, are yet votaries at the shrine of their idols—the birch, the dunce-cap and other old-fashioned methods. But “too weak the sacred shrine to guard,” they must soon yield to the new education and enter the conflict against error and for a better intellectual life.

In this struggle for better methods, opinions covered with age and honors have been marched off the stage of human action, and supplanted by facts and principles which have cost years of toil to discover, and more years to establish. To the close student and observer this theory is new only in its application to our schools. It is the normal or natural method. This is the theory of education that antedates all others. The ancients taught by objects, when but few of the most wealthy men of that day could afford books. In fact, text-book knowledge is a new thing to the world. The first teachers gave instruction orally. They were by the force of circumstances independent of text-books. To this excellent plan has been added the written method. Then, it was principally by observation that pupils received instruction. By placing the object before the pupils, the teachers could easily reach their minds by his lectures. In this age, blackboards, spelling tablets, slates, charts and other school apparatus is in general use in our best schools. In the schools of to-day it is through the eye that a mental picture is formed from the

printed page which children draw upon paper or boards from the ends of their fingers. Well-qualified teachers do not think of depending upon text-books at their recitations, but rather imitate the ancient normal methods. In order to meet the demand for better-qualified teachers, normal training schools have been established in this and other States. The teachers' institute is also an outgrowth of the demand for teachers of a higher standard. Now true education is admitted to be the drawing out and developing of that which the child already possesses, instead of the old crowding theory of pioneer days.

There is, perhaps, no question which can so deeply interest the people of a county as that of obtaining teachers of known and tried ability. In the period of the early settlement of this county almost any one could teach. That time, with all of its rude school appliances, has rolled away. The claims of to-day can no longer be met by appliances of even a decade ago, for experience is beginning to show that teaching, like every other department of human thought and activity, must change with the onward movements of society, or fall in the rear of civilization, and become an obstacle to improvement. The educational problem of to-day is to obtain useful knowledge—to secure the practical part of education before the ornamental, and that in the shortest time. An intellectual life of the highest culture is what is called for in a free country like ours. Only an educated people can long sustain a free republic; therefore it is the duty of the State to educate, that her free institutions may stand through all ages as sacred and endeared monuments of the enlightened people.

Education sweetens and hedges in the family circle, and drives away frivolity and gossip from a community, protecting the members from the inroads of vice and immorality. It is the strong bulwark of education that binds this nation of 56,000,000 people together for advancement that she may shine in the near future the brightest star in the constellation of governments. Rapid strides have been made in education within the last half century, but the field of improvement is yet boundless, and the work of education must still go on and make perhaps greater changes than those from the time when

“ The sacred seer with scientific truth  
In Grecian temples taught the attentive youth,  
With ceaseless change, how restless atoms pass  
From life to life, a transmigrating mass,”



to that of to-day, when men's thoughts are directed to the investigation of what they see around them.

Between 1835 and 1840 several school-houses were erected in Steuben County, though but few neighborhoods were able to sustain a school regularly, and never more than three months in a year. Many of the first schools and teachers, with dates and interesting facts, are mentioned in the township histories. In 1840 nearly all the school-houses were log structures and about the only improvement which had been made in them was the substitution of a few 7 x 9 panes of glass for the old-fashioned paper windows. At that time the text books in common use were the New Testament, Pike's Arithmetic, Comly's Spelling Book and Webster's Elementary Spelling Book. Writing books were generally made of foolscap paper, or of leaves out of some old account book stitched together. The teacher wrote the copies and made pens from goose-quills for the whole school. Sometimes evening writing schools were conducted by some itinerant teacher of penmanship. These were attended by as many as could afford to pay the very moderate tuition fee. The young people derived much pleasure from these gatherings and gained some knowledge of penmanship. Debating societies were instituted early in some parts of the county, with very beneficial results to the youth who took an active part in them.

By 1840 some of the townships had begun to have a small school fund derived from the sale of lands set apart for educational purposes. Though the amount of revenue was generally small, sometimes not more than \$2 or \$3 for each school, yet this amount served as a nucleus and stimulated neighborhoods to maintain schools. Teachers were paid from \$5 to \$15 per month. Three months was an unusually long term; probably the average length of the school term did not exceed two months. From 1840 to 1850 there was gradual progress in educational matters. Better teachers were to be had in the country schools. At that time the best schools in the county were at Angola, Orland and Brockville (Fremont). At these the teachers generally gave instruction in grammar, algebra, natural philosophy and other high branches.

After the adoption of the new constitution in 1852, a tax of 16 cents on each \$100 worth of property was assessed for school purposes, according to law. Then, for the first time in its history, Steuben County began to have school accommodations adequate to the wants of its population. School-houses were erected where-

ever they were needed, in every township, and a short term of free school was taught in each. The greatest want was then found to be good teachers, and there was great difficulty in securing such as were competent. The examinations as then conducted were simple and easily passed, embracing only reading, writing, arithmetic, geography and grammar. But gradually new methods were introduced and the schools improved. That now indispensable feature in every school-room, the blackboard, made its appearance, and with it came progress.

The system of county superintendency has had a most beneficial effect. Township and county institutes have accomplished much good work, teaching the teacher, giving him a broader view of his vocation, and causing him to abandon old, worn-out and useless methods. To-day the people of Steuben County may well take pride in the excellencies of their school buildings, the general intelligence and high character of their teachers, and the good management exhibited in all departments of school affairs. Although there is still room for improvement, magnificent results have already been accomplished by the free-school system.

#### NORTHEASTERN INDIANA LITERARY INSTITUTE, OR ORLAND ACADEMY.

The hardy New Englanders who settled this county brought their free-school ideas with them, and Orland, or "Vermont settlement," was always a center of intelligence. Hardly was the country around sparsely settled with young farmers when the citizens of Orland began to discuss the practicability of founding an institution where a higher mental training could be obtained than in the common schools. The Northeastern Indiana Literary Institute, which name was given to the Orland Academy when it was first established, began its career in 1850. It was first started under the more direct auspices of the Baptist church of Orland, and the association with which that church was connected. But the matter, as an educational enterprise, immediately received the earnest, hearty support and patronage of all the people, irrespective of denominational connection. The times, the wants of the country and the needs of the people in this regard all conspired to waft the institution into the fullest success.

It was, however, to the individual energy and determination of one or two individuals who took more than ordinary interest in the enterprise that the school owes the credit of its establishment and operation. Notably among these "fathers" of the school should



be mentioned Captain Samuel Barry and Elder E. R. Spear. There were others in Orland and vicinity who did perhaps as much and as well as did the bluff, energetic, sputtering, eccentric, though earnest old Captain but none could have done more nor much better than he did.

Prof. Samuel Harper, a graduate of the University of Michigan, then a young man and unmarried, now a farmer and a grandfather, was the first principal and teacher of the school. He was a successful manager, as well as teacher, and under his tuition scores of young men and young women stepped from the common schools of the country through his classes to a completer discipline and greater progress in intellectual attainments, and to that higher culture, which have rendered them eminently useful and respected in life. Mr. Harper now lives in Lagrange County, which he represented for a number of sessions in the State Legislature. The academy prospered equally well under subsequent principals, among whom should be mentioned Profs. G. W. Gibson, John Barnard, Neihardt, Fast, Gillespie, Williams, Cowen and others, who sent out from the portals of this institution hundreds to fill honorable positions in life. The institution prospered until the breaking out of the Rebellion, when many of the young men, including three teachers, entered the service of their country. This caused a decline in its prosperity from which it never fully recovered until 1878, when it was merged with the common-school system of the township.

#### TRI-STATE NORMAL COLLEGE.

This is a young institution, but its success may be considered as already assured. It is a creditable school, from an educational point of view, and thus adds to the literary advantages of the youth of Northeastern Indiana and the adjacent portions of Michigan and Ohio, while at the same time it adds to the business of Angola. It also gives social advantages that are of great benefit. All these considerations were in the minds of the founders of the college, who have given their money solely for the benefit of Angola and the surrounding country. They do not hope to profit by their investment.

The association which controls the Tri-State Normal College was founded at a meeting held July 23, 1883, when the following officers were elected: President, Hugh D. Wood, M. D.; Vice-President, L. A. Hendry; Secretary, W. W. Ferrier; Treasurer,

Lawrence Gates; Trustees, O. Carver, O. Goodale, L. A. Hendry, J. S. Draper and L. R. Williams. Six acres of land were purchased at a cost of \$4,200, and a neat and substantial college building was erected on a commanding site. Near by stands the dormitory. The college property is estimated to be worth \$20,000.

The school was opened in June, 1884, and dedicated with appropriate and impressive ceremonies on the 17th of that month. The dedicatory address was delivered by J. M. Olcott, of Indianapolis. The college year contains five terms, and there are no vacations between terms. The first commencement was held May 20, 1885, when there was a class address by the president, and a contest by the literary societies, as well as other exercises. The second year began June 1, 1885, after a brief vacation. So far the attendance as averaged 100, a remarkably good showing, while the institution is as yet so little known abroad.

The present faculty is composed of the following instructors: L. M. Sniff, A. M. (President), common branches and higher mathematics; L. W. Fairfield, natural sciences, rhetoric, and history; F. E. Knopf, A. M., Latin, Greek and modern languages; Mrs. L. M. Sniff, elementary grammar and physiology; L. D. Creel, B. C. L., book-keeping, commercial law and penmanship; Miss Addie Shepherd, music; Mrs. F. E. Work, fine arts; Miss Allie Cline, telegraphy; Frank T. Burnham, phonography and type-writing.

Three regular courses are offered, teachers', scientific and classical; and there are also maintained special departments for music, engineering, fine arts, telegraphy, phonography and book-keeping. Board is remarkably cheap, ranging from \$1.50 to \$3.00 per week. The degrees conferred are A. B., B. S., B. C. E. and B. C. L.





## CHAPTER X.

### AGRICULTURAL.

STEUBEN AN AGRICULTURAL COUNTY.—STEUBEN COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.—ORGANIZATION.—FIRST FAIR.—SUBSEQUENT ANNUAL FAIRS.—PLEASANT LAKE AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.—FAIRS AT ORLAND.—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.

The best prosperity a county can have is agricultural. Manufactures and mineral resources are desirable, but where they are the main dependence, there will invariably be a poor, ignorant, unenterprising class of citizens controlled by a few capitalists. Here in Steuben County, property is evenly distributed, all are comfortably situated, and all enjoy educational and social advantages. Steuben County is destined to remain an agricultural county, and it is well that it is so.

#### STEUBEN COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

County societies for encouraging agriculture and for holding annual fairs are of very great advantage, and have so multiplied in the last few years that now almost every county in the land has its annual fairs.

The Steuben County Agricultural Society held its first meeting in 1855, among the prominent members being Alanson W. Hendry, George W. McConnell, Jacob O. Rose and George Harding. The society prospered, held several fairs before the war, and acquired a fine fair ground; but this was destroyed when the railroad was built through Angola in 1870.

Pursuant to call, a number of citizens of the county met at the auditor's office at Angola, Sept. 25, 1873, for the purpose of organizing an agricultural society. The immediate occasion of this step was the fact that, in accordance with a State law, \$500 had been deposited in the county treasury for the benefit of any county agricultural society that might be organized. This failing, the money was to be given to the district society. The meeting appointed M. B. Butler, Chairman, and L. H. Stocker, Secretary. Officers were then elected as follows: President, A. W. Hendry; Secretary,

Lawrence Gates; Treasurer, Frank Macartney; Executive Committee, Charles Chadwick, Calvin Powers, H. G. Croxton, Clayton Mallory and S. W. Scoville.

The society met July 25, 1874, at the court-house, representatives being present from every township. Calvin Powers, of York Township, presided in the absence of the President. After speeches were made by J. A. Woodhull, Dr. G. W. McConnell, Calvin Powers, A. S. Sherwood, W. I. Howard, H. G. Brown and others, it was unanimously voted to have a fair the ensuing fall. W. G. Croxton, Wm. L. Orton and P. W. Russell were appointed a committee on grounds. Directors were chosen as follows: Mill Grove, George Harding; Jamestown, Clayton Mallory; Fremont, Joshua Michael; Clear Lake, D. B. Teeters; York, William Moss; Scott, Thomas Tasker; Pleasant, A. S. Sherwood; Jackson, M. F. Giddings; Salem, Samuel Ferguson; Steuben, Samuel Carter; Otsego, Jesse H. Carpenter; Richland, S. W. Scoville, L. E. Weicht, Allen Fast and L. Anderson. These directors were authorized to fix a time for holding a fair, make up a list of premiums, appoint judges and make all other necessary arrangements.

Sept. 29 and 30 was fixed as the date for the fair, and a modest premium list was drawn up. Having no permanent grounds, the society held its first exhibition on open grounds, and charged no admission fee, except for vehicles, which paid 25 cents each. The fair was well attended, and for a beginning was a good one. The grounds and track were the property of Dr. McConnell, and the halls for exhibition purposes were merely hastily improvised tables. The total receipts were \$357.20, and the disbursements, including \$151.25 for premiums, were \$287.54. At a meeting of the society held soon after, articles of association were submitted and adopted, providing for the formation of a joint stock company under the name of the Steuben Agricultural Society, with a capital stock not to exceed \$15,000, divided into shares of \$25 each. The following directors were chosen: E. A. Wilder, Thomas McClew, Myron Powers, Wm. G. Croxton, Moses Gouser, S. L. Clark, William Harding, D. B. Teeters, Thomas Tasker, Ziba Roberts, V. E. Simmons and S. W. Scoville. These directors re-elected the general officers. Through lack of interest, and perhaps from lack of able management, the society died, or at least relapsed into slumber, and for a time it seemed futile to attempt to breathe into it new life. A good many attempts were made at revival, but they only resulted in talk.



Two years passed by, and in the summer of 1876 the society was entirely reorganized, under the name of the Steuben County Agricultural Society. This organization went energetically at work and purchased a tract of land north of Angola, which was speedily put in good condition for an exhibition. The first fair under the new regime was held Oct. 18, 19, 20 and 21. Everything turned out equal to the most sanguine expectations of the management. The weather was favorable, the attendance was large and generous, and the display was full and satisfactory, considering that it was very late in the season before arrangements were begun, and great credit was given to the officers. The stockholders held their first meeting Nov. 6, following, at the court-house, and elected officers as follows: President, A. W. Hendry; Vice-President, H. D. Wood; Secretary, M. F. Crain; Treasurer, F. Macartney; Directors, George W. Collins, H. H. Owen, Joseph A. Woodhull, L. M. Sowle, Joseph Gilbert, T. F. Wood, Horace Van Auken, Dwight Lewis, Stephen Hubble, A. S. Moore, O. H. Leas and A. D. Parsell; Executive Committee, William G. Croxton, P. W. Russell, Orrin Sowle, A. S. Sherwood and Henry Dutter; General Superintendent, A. S. Sherwood.

The second annual fair, Oct. 11, 12 and 13, had to contend against the serious disadvantage of unfavorable weather. The various departments showed the discouraging effects of this, although some were excellent. The attendance was poor, except on Friday, the second day. The aggregate attendance was 5,000. The entries numbered 1,400.

In 1878 the fair lasted three days, Oct. 2, 3, and 4. While the exhibition was very good, the main feature seemed to be the races, which extended over the three days. There were some very fast horses present. The track was well prepared, and it still has the reputation of being one of the finest in the State.

The fourth annual exhibition was held Sept. 24, 25 and 26, 1879, and was a success in every particular. The attendance was small on the first and closing days, but on the second day, Thursday, the number present far surpassed the sanguine expectations of the managers. The number of articles entered for exhibition exceeded 2,000. The stock show was hardly as good as usual. The races were exciting, and interesting to those who permit themselves to witness horse racing. A 100-yard foot race was won in twelve seconds.

The fifth annual fair was held Sept. 28, 29 and 30, and Oct.

1, 1880. There was a better display than at any previous exhibition, in nearly all the departments, but the "clerk of the weather" was in bad humor, and as a result Tuesday and Wednesday were cold and disagreeable. Thursday morning, however, the sun rose in a cloudless sky and continued to shine brightly all day. In the afternoon nearly 7,000 people were present, and it required considerable elbowing and pushing to get around. Friday morning was rainy, but the clouds dispersed during the day. The peanut and popcorn vendors did a thriving business, as did also the sellers of warm candy. It was not an uncommon sight to see a young fellow and his girl promenading around arm in arm, he munching a piece of gingerbread, while his inamorata had a stick of taffy which she was chewing with evident relish. The 10 cent dance was well patronized, and at times some of the devotees of the art furnished considerable amusement to a crowd of spectators outside the tent. No vendors of "snide" jewelry and prize packages were allowed inside the gates. The books of the secretary showed 1,541 entries, as follows: Cattle, 49; horses, 80; sheep, 56; swine, 26; mechanics' hall, 80; agricultural hall, 362; poultry, 47.

In order to steer clear of the equinoctial storms, the managers fixed the dates for the 1881 fair, on Oct. 11, 12, 13, and 14. Their foresight was in vain, for after the first morning a persistent rainy season set in that lasted the entire week. In hopes of better weather, the fair was extended to include Saturday, the 15th; but this day was no better. The exhibition was very creditable, perhaps better than that of the previous year. On the third day 3,000 people were present, in spite of rain. The races were as interesting as could be expected.

The 1882 fair was held Oct. 10, 11, 12 and 13, and was a gratifying success. It was pronounced the best fair up to date ever held in Steuben County. The attendance was large, 12,000 tickets being sold on Thursday, the "big day." Rains interfered somewhat with the races, which were partly postponed to the following week.

The eighth annual fair was held Oct. 10, 11 and 12, and resulted satisfactorily to all concerned. The exhibition was fully up to the average, all things considered, and the attendance was larger than ever before. The stock exhibit was the best feature. The year was a very unfavorable one for crops, and this was manifest in the agricultural part of the fair. Over 10,000 tickets were sold on the second day, Thursday. The number of exhibitors was 492; entries



of cattle, 100; horses, 125; sheep, 102; hogs, 110; poultry, 60; mechanic's hall, 101; agricultural hall, 1,100; floral hall, 1,245.

The ninth annual exhibition was held Oct. 8, 9 and 10, 1884, and visitors pronounced it the best ever held in this county. The stock show was unusually good. Floral Hall fell below its average in some respects. The greatest improvement seen was in Agricultural Hall, where every available inch of space was occupied. Another good feature was the machinery building, recently erected and provided with a line shaft with which a number of machines can be connected. The attendance on the afternoon of Thursday, the second day, was estimated at 7,000. A goodly crowd was present on Friday. Rain kept people away on Wednesday. At the races Grey Harvey trotted a mile in 2:29 $\frac{1}{4}$ , the fastest time ever made on the Angola track.

#### PLEASANT LAKE AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

In 1875 the citizens of Steuben, Salem, Otsego and Richland townships organized the Pleasant Lake Agricultural Society "for the purpose of establishing and maintaining an association for the promotion of agriculture, horticulture and the mechanical arts." The first fair was held Sept. 23 and 24, 1875 (Thursday and Friday). It was an unexpected success, both in the exhibition of articles and in the attendance. This was particularly true on the second day. The committee in charge, to whom the credit of the enterprise was due, were V. E. Simmons, Dr. T. C. Frary (Secretary), A. Shaffstall, Samuel Carter, Wal. Williams, L. I. Matson and S. W. Scoville. The officers of the day were S. B. George and L. F. Welden.

Sept. 28 and 29, 1876, the association held another fair in Simmons's Park, Pleasant Lake. The unpropitious weather on the first day was succeeded by a pleasant second day, and 2,000 people turned out to the exhibition. The displays of stock, agricultural implements, fruit and miscellaneous articles in Floral Hall were very creditable.

The third fair was held Sept. 27 and 28, two as fine days as there were in the whole autumn. The exhibition was good in the agricultural and ladies' departments, and the attendance was larger than that of previous years.

The association held its fourth annual fair at Pleasant Lake, Sept. 19 and 20, 1878, and was fairly successful. One feature this year was a husking match, in which there were twelve contestants. The fifty ears allotted to each were husked by those receiving first

and second prizes in two minutes and ten seconds. The first premium was awarded to Dan Hall, of Otsego, and the second to A. Lemmon, also of Otsego.

The next fair was held Oct. 3, 1879. No cash premiums were offered and no admittance fee charged; and therefore the exhibition part of the affair was not very pretentious. Curious games and races, closing with a dance in the evening, enabled the greater part of the visitors to have a good time. One feature was a "potato race." Rows of potatoes, forty in a row, were distributed, one in each place, at a distance of one to three feet apart, and these were to be picked up by boys, carried one at a time, and deposited in baskets at the head of the row; each boy to touch the base with his foot before dropping the potato into his basket. At a given signal the lads started in, and for a few moments the contest was lively and exciting. There were five or six contestants. A little later in the day a husking match came off, which was heartily engaged in by eight or nine persons. The task was to husk fifty ears of corn, time and quality of work to be considered. This match was a tie between A. Lemmon and Dan Fretz. Forty ears more were assigned to each, and this time Lemmon was declared the winner by one ear. He performed his work in one minute and twenty-five seconds.

#### FAIRS AT ORLAND.

In 1876 the farmers of the northwestern part of the county, aided by a few from neighboring counties to the north and west, organized and held a fair which, all things considered, was a great success, and a benefit to all concerned.

Their second fair was held Sept. 20 and 21, 1877, at Hunter's Trotting Park. The weather was superb on both days, and the track being in good condition, a number of fine horses were entered. The racing was the principal attraction. The exhibition of live stock was creditable in quality, but not large. The music for this fair was furnished by a ladies' band from Angola.

The following agricultural statistics, taken from the State reports, are as nearly correct as it was possible to obtain, and give the approximate acreage and yield of crops for 1882 and 1883.

*Wheat.*—Acres sown in 1883, 26,081; bushels grown in 1883, 381,328; acres in 1882, 28,926; bushels in 1882, 340,032; bushels in 1881, 271,857; bushels in 1880, 528,827; bushels in 1879, 522,879.



*Corn*.—Acreage in 1883 was 21,954; crop same year was 478,125 bushels; acreage in 1882, 23,162; crop same year, 815,755 bushels; crop in 1881, 801,145 bushels; crop in 1880, 680,331 bushels; crop in 1879, 890,719 bushels.

*Oats*.—Acreage in 1883 was 5,762; crop same year was 190,393 bushels; crop in 1882, 231,280 bushels.

*Barley*.—Acreage in 1883 was twenty-three; crop same year was 480 bushels; crop in 1882 was 3,432 bushels.

*Rye*.—Acreage in 1883 was 212; crop same year was 3,214 bushels; crop in 1882, 1,942 bushels.

*Buckwheat*.—Acreage in 1883, 128; crop same year was 1,444 bushels.

*Irish Potatoes*.—Acreage in 1883 was 1,104; crop same year was 89,900 bushels; crop in 1882, 87,995 bushels.

*Timothy*.—Acreage in 1883 was 6,908; crop same year was 11,035 tons; crop in 1882, 9,918 tons.

*Clover*.—Acreage in 1883, 14,562; crop same year was 22,342 tons; crop in 1882, 12,366 tons.

*Timothy Seed*.—Sown in 1883, sixty bushels; sown in 1882, 249 bushels.

*Clover Seed*.—Sown in 1883, 1,888 bushels; sown in 1882, 6,552 bushels.

*Blue Grass Seed*.—Sown in 1883, five bushels; sown in 1882, forty-five bushels.

*Maple Molasses*.—Gallons made in 1883, 2,514; in 1882, 2,883.

*Maple Sugar*.—Pounds made in 1883, 17,041; in 1882, 21,527.

*Sorghum*.—Molasses made in 1882, 4,924 gallons; in 1881, 1,266 gallons.

*Tile Drain*.—Reported in 1883, 25,912 rods; in 1882, 21,604 rods.

*Cider*.—Gallons made in 1882, 19,163; in 1881, 75,804.

*Vinegar*.—Gallons made in 1883, 876; in 1882, 4,837.

*Wine*.—Gallons made in 1883, ninety-two; in 1882, 426.

*Milk*.—Gallons produced in 1883, 1,569,204; in 1882, 1,790,822.

*Honey*.—Stands of bees in 1883, 980; in 1882, 862; pounds of honey, 1883, 13,184; in 1882, 12,398; stands of bees killed during winter of 1882-'83, 590.

*Butter*.—Pounds produced in 1883, 497,819; in 1882, 510,414.

*Cheese*.—Pounds made in 1883, 63,210; in 1882, 142,895.

*Eggs*.—Dozens reported in 1883, 34,430; in 1882, 399,128.

*Wool*.—Clip in 1882, pounds, 178,000; in 1881, 149,561; estimated for 1883, 184,769.

*Dried Apples*.—Bushels in 1882, 832; in 1881, 8,574.

*Canned Small Fruit*.—Quarts in 1882, 24,979; in 1881, 16,809.

*Horses*.—Number reported in 1883 under one year old, 290; in 1882, 356; in 1883, between one and two years old, 268; in 1882, 322; in 1883, between two and three years old, 260; in 1882, 290; in 1883, between three and four years old, 325; in 1882, 426; in 1883, four years old and over, 3,496; in 1882, 3,609; total number April 1, 1883, 4,639; one year previous, 5,003.

*Cattle*.—Number reported in 1883 under one year old, 3,252; in 1882, 2,970; in 1883 between one and two years old, 2,032; in 1882, 2,062; in 1883 between two and three years old, 1,279; in 1882, 1,311; in 1883 over three years, 4,106; in 1882, 4,677; total number April 1, 1883, 10,669; year previous, 11,020.

*Hogs*.—Stock hogs in 1883, 20,092; in 1882, 16,229; fattened hogs in 1883, 18,465; in 1882, 30,147; weight of fattened hogs in 1883, 4,062,598 pounds.

*Sheep*.—Number in 1883, 37,173; in 1882, 38,319; lambs in 1883, 6,366; in 1882, 12,028; total in 1883, 43,539.

*Apple-trees*.—Number of bearing age, 1882, 125,069; under bearing age, 27,674; bearing age, 1883, 115,785; under bearing age, 14,158.

*Peach-trees*.—Number of bearing age, 1882, 36,295; under bearing age, 12,638; bearing age, 1883, 29,253; under bearing age, 11,673.

*Pear-trees*.—Number of bearing age, 1882, 3,293; under bearing age, 2,228; bearing age, 1883, 3,089; under bearing age, 2,370.

*Plum-trees*.—Number of bearing age, 1882, 981; under bearing age, 591; bearing age, 1883, 1,026; under bearing age, 728.

*Quince-trees*.—Number of bearing age, 1882, 377; under bearing age, 696; bearing age, 1883, 380; under bearing age, 293.

*Cherry-trees*.—Number of bearing age, 1882, 18,282; under bearing age, 3,719; bearing age, 1883, 17,227; under bearing age, 3,551.

*Siberian Crabs*.—Number of bearing age, 1882, 628; under bearing age, 805; bearing age, 1883, 518; under bearing age, 225.

*Grape-vines*.—Number of bearing age, 1882, 13,249; under bearing age, 3,218; bearing age, 1883, 15,230; under bearing age, 2,738.

*Blue and other Wild Grasses*.—Acres in 1883, 6,995; in 1882, 8,015.

*Unused Plowed Land*.—Acres in 1883, 20,549; in 1882, 10,444.

*Timber Land*.—Acres in 1883, 35,505; in 1882, 37,783.



## CHAPTER XI.

### MISCELLANEOUS.

POSTOFFICES AND POSTAL SERVICE IN STEUBEN COUNTY.—PROPERTY AND TAXATION.—UNITED BRETHREN CHURCH.—RED RIBBON MOVEMENT.—DROWNED IN THE LAKES.—STEUBEN'S OLDEST INHABITANT.—A LUCKY FIND.—SPELLING MATCHES.—SILAS DOTY.

#### POSTOFFICES AND POSTAL SERVICE IN STEUBEN COUNTY.

The following, kindly furnished us for publication, has been carefully compiled from the official records at Washington and will be of interest to readers in and out of Steuben County. We take pleasure in presenting this matter, together with Mr. Beight's letter to Dr. McConnell, as an authentic sketch of history well worth preserving:

WASHINGTON, D. C., *May* 29, 1885.

DR. G. W. McCONNELL, *Angola, Ind.*:

*Dear Sir:*—Recognizing the fact that Dr. McConnell is one of the earliest settlers of Steuben County it affords me great pleasure to refer the enclosed history of the postoffices of the county to him. In conning over these pages, I presume to say his mind will revert back half a century ago when Uncle Sam's mail carrier rode through the wilderness on horseback, and the people whom he served were satisfied, or had to be, with a weekly delivery of the mail. If I had the time to refer to the books in the archives of the Postoffice Department, I would locate the mail routes to their terminal points as they existed at the time when the first offices in the county were designated and established. Being one of the early settlers, I doubt not Dr. McConnell can locate these routes, the method of carrying the mails when the first offices were established, and the terminal points of the routes through the county. I can assure friends in Steuben County that in the preparation of this history I have spent considerable time, although the care and labor involved does not appear very great in quantity. Very truly,

SAMUEL BEIGHT.

History of the postoffices, appointment of postmasters, discontinuance and changes in the names of offices for Steuben County, Ind., as it appeared on the books of the Postoffice Department, Washington, D. C., May 29, 1885.

## ALVARADO.

NAMES.	APPOINTED.	NAMES.	APPOINTED.
Marvir B. Gordon.....	June 21, 1885	Simpson Watson.....	Nov. 30, 1868
Jacob Sams.....	Feb. 13, 1857	Jno. L. Deuel.....	Jan. 25, 1869
Cyrus Lawrence.....	June 10, 1857	Augustus Porter.....	Nov. 29, 1872
Jno. W. Thomas.....	Oct. 15, 1859	Marvin B. Gordon.....	Sept. 15, 1873
Marvin B. Gordon.....	July 26, 1861	Silas Gray.....	Aug. 21, 1874
John Holt.....	Mar. 17, 1864	Albert H. Olmsted.....	Feb. 15, 1883
Jno. W. Thomas.....	Dec. 13, 1865	Jno. W. Douglass.....	Feb. 2, 1884

## ANGOLA.

Jas. McConnell.....	Jan. 3, 1838	Wm. M. Squier.....	Nov. 17, 1851
Thomas Gale.....	Aug. 4, 1841	Rob't Patterson.....	June 11, 1853
Wm. M. Carey.....	May 30, 1842	Asa M. Tinker.....	Dec. 26, 1860
Simeon C. Aldrich.....	Dec. 9, 1845	Alfred Osborn.....	July 1, 1862
Adams Knott.....	Nov. 15, 1849	Orville Carver.....	July 23, 1869
Chas. G. Mugg.....	July 22, 1851	Francis Macartney.....	Feb. 28, 1883

## CROOKED CREEK.

Thomas Knott.....	May 5, 1837	Truman C. Dewey.....	May 30, 1850
John Nichols.....	Aug. 1, 1837	Joseph Hutchinson.....	Sept. 9, 1851
John Knott.....	July 26, 1838	Theron Storrs.....	June 17, 1854
Jas. I. Follett.....	June 11, 1841	Simeon Gilbert.....	Oct. 30, 1857
John Kent.....	Mar. 14, 1844	Richard C. Dickinson....	Feb. 21, 1862
Geo. Johnston.....	Sept. 29, 1845	Henry L. Gilbert.....	Sept. 19, 1862
Chester D. Salisbury....	Apr. 27, 1846	Amasa H. Cory.....	June 12, 1863
Richard A. Gains.....	July 6, 1846	Henry C. Austin.....	June 27, 1866
Geo. A. Milnes.....	Apr. 5, 1847	Chas. H. Collins.....	Feb. 18, 1870
John Kent.....	Sept. 22, 1847	Jno. E. Smith.....	Oct. 17, 1876
John Nichols.....	May 30, 1849	Joseph H. Wilder.....	Feb. 2, 1881

## FISH CREEK.

Ellis Fales.....	Apr. 15, 1846	Jacob O. Rose... ..	Dec. 13, 1860
Geo. W. Jenks.....	June 18, 1857	Geo. Brooks.....	Apr. 28, 1864
Geo. W. Durbin.....	June 2, 1853	Jacob O. Rose.....	Aug. 20, 1864
Jacob O. Rose.....	June 17, 1854	Wm. R. Mitchell.....	Jan. 10, 1865
Winn Powers.....	Feb. 10, 1859		
Discontinued June 25, 1875.			

## JACKSON PRAIRIE.

Adolphus Town.....	May 15, 1839	Sam. B. Jackson.....	Oct. 9, 1846
Rob't C. Jackson.....	Feb. 14, 1845	Geo. Emerson.....	Dec. 1, 1846
Name changed to			

## FLINT.

Benajah B. Long.....	Jan. 14, 1850	Spencer J. Cleveland....	Apr. 3, 1857
Arby Dean.....	June 11, 1853	Sam. H. Collins .....	Mar. 3, 1859
Columbus C. Bennett.....	Mar. 31, 1854	Eli Frink.....	June 7, 1859
Jno. C. Hopkins.....	Dec. 16, 1854	Jeremiah Brown.....	May 3, 1862
Arby Dean.....	Jan. 12, 1855	Lorenzo C. VanHusen. .	May 5, 1863
Erastus M. Roberts.....	Apr. 3, 1856	John Crandall.....	Oct. 10, 1863



## BROCKVILLE.

Aaron B. Goodwin.....Apr. 24, 1837 | Matthew Coffin.....Feb. 26, 1838  
 Name changed to

## FREMONT.

Daniel Caswell.....Nov. 11, 1845	Melvin Tillotson.....June 12, 1859
Enos Beall.....Jan. 7, 1850	Jno. W. Follett.....May 5, 1860
Jno. Russell....June 3, 1857	Chas. Havens.....July 12, 1861
Jno. W. Follett.....Dec. 28, 1857	Warren W. Wilkinson...July 5, 1881
Jeremiah G. W. Colburn..Jan. 19, 1858	

## ENTERPRISE.

Samuel Tuttle.....May 15, 1839 | Frederick C. Wilson....Apr. 14, 1842  
 Jas. W. Jefferds.....June 20, 1839 |  
 Name changed to

## HAMILTON.

Daniel M. Gale.....Feb. 26, 1849	William Rima.....May 5, 1866
Oscar A. Gambia.....May 30, 1849	Albert Morley .....Sept. 15, 1873
Jno. W. Emerson.....Feb. 20, 1852	Josiah I. Zerkle.....May 20, 1874
Peter W. Ladue.....May 5, 1853	Herbert N. Andrews....Feb. 19, 1878
Lewis Griffith.....Jan. 14, 1854	Simpson Duck.....Sept. 9, 1878
Reuben Lent.....June 9, 1854	Truman A. Beecher.....July 16, 1880
Benajah B. Long.....June 23, 1855	Jno. R. Ross.....May 16, 1881
William Rima.....Dec. 2, 1856	Frank Cameron.....Nov. 11, 1881
Elisha Thompson...Jan. 13, 1859	Andrew J. Stout.....Jan. 1, 1882
William Rima.....Mar. 26, 1859	Jno. W. Thomas.....May 16, 1883
Levi B. Brown.....Aug. 23, 1861	

## NORTH BENTON.

Ira Allerton.....Dec. 10, 1868 |  
 Discontinued Nov. 22, 1869.

## HUDSON.

David Ferrier.....Jan. 15, 1875	Frank M. Zimmerman...Apr. 14, 1880
Hezekiah K. Leas.....Feb. 24, 1879	Jno. N. Wagner.....Oct. 11, 1883
Marvin B. Butler.....Mar. 17, 1880	

## LAKE GAGE.

Oliver Miller.....Jan. 31, 1884 |

## METZ.

Joseph Bennett.....May 10, 1849	W. H. Brandeberry.....Feb. 8, 1872
Justus Barron.....Nov. 1, 1853	Geo. D. Brown.....Jan. 14, 1874
Nathaniel Pettit.....Aug. 4, 1857	Nathaniel Pettit.....Aug. 10, 1874
Jas. Shepard.....May 31, 1866	Sam. D. Porter.....Apr. 18, 1882
Jno. W. Thomas.....Mar. 19, 1869	

## NEVADA MILLS.

Cyrus N. Mason...July 23, 1867	Israel Lucas.....June 21, 1870
Geo. Rumsey.....Sept. 25, 1867	Samuel Herald.....Feb. 24, 1871
Discontinued March 15, 1871.	
Frederick Neutz.....May 15, 1873	Mrs. Maria Neutz.....Jan. 27, 1874

ORLAND.

NAMES.	APPOINTED.	NAMES.	APPOINTED.
Alexander Chapin.....	Mar. 9, 1837	Wm. E. Blake.....	May 31, 1848
Nathaniel A. Shumway..	June 13, 1840	Chas. L. Luce.....	May 30, 1849
Sidney P. Gambia.....	Dec. 6, 1843	Nathan Roberts.....	May 5, 1853
Enoch W. Marsh.....	Sept. 26, 1846	Christian Schneider....	Dec. 30, 1856
Sullivan U. Clark.....	Nov. 2, 1847		

OUFA.

Orris A. Mathews.....May 6, 1880 | Geo. H. Carpenter.....May 2, 1881

STEUBENVILLE.

Seth W. Murray.....May 15, 1839 | Angus McFinley.....June 3, 1846  
Abner Windsor.....Feb. 18, 1842 | Justin Darling.....May 11, 1849  
Name changed to

PLEASANT LAKE.

Simeon C. Aldrich.....June 2, 1851 | Americus Carpenter.....Apr. 7, 1864  
Ira Gardner.....Dec. 30, 1856 | David Gilbert... ..Feb. 1, 1866  
Augustus V. Ball.....Dec. 23, 1857 | J. W. Long.....Apr. 12, 1867  
Chas. L. Perfect.....Oct. 11, 1858 | Volney E. Simmons.....Apr. 26, 1867  
Augustus V. Ball.....Apr. 3, 1860 | Sylvanus B. George.....Oct. 13, 1879  
Mrs. Melissa Aldrich....Aug. 2, 1861 |

SALEM CENTRE.

David Wisel.....Apr. 26, 1852 | Orson Woodford.....June 20, 1861  
Walter Braden.....Nov. 6, 1852 | John Cary.....Feb. 22, 1870  
Orson Woodford.....Oct. 28, 1854 | W. E. Kinsey.....Dec. 26, 1879  
Silas Conger.....Dec. 30, 1856 |

CLEAR LAKE.

Abraham Bloomer.....May 23, 1870 |  
Name changed to

RAY.

Lester W. Roscrant.....Jan 12, 1872 | Albert Paul.....Dec. 23, 1878  
Geo. D. Avery.....July 19, 1875 | Benj. M. McLouth.....Feb. 23, 1882  
Alexander Thompson....Oct. 3, 1875 | Benj. F. Isenhouer.....June 18, 1883

TURKEY CREEK.

Almon Chaffee.....May 18, 1852 | Andrew S. Barker.....Aug. 26, 1878  
Porter Johnson.....Oct. 16, 1852 | Jesse P. Davis.....Feb. 18, 1879  
Almon Tiuklepaugh.....Jan. 5, 1864 | Frank T. Dole.....Jan. 24, 1881  
James Noddings.....Apr. 10, 1871 | Wilber Mains.....Apr. 3, 1883  
Benj. F. Noddings.....Aug. 6, 1877 |

YORK CENTER.

Henry Eldridge.....Nov. 6, 1855 | David G. Smith.....Aug. 23, 1867  
Elias M. Gleason.....Oct. 24, 1857 | Richard C. Stewart.....May 23, 1876  
Geo. Dunnavan.....Aug. 29, 1861 | Harvey D. Ellis.....July 21, 1879

CROOKED LAKE.

John Merrill.....May 5, 1839 |  
Discontinued Sept. 19, 1842.



LAKE JAMES.

NAMES.	APPOINTED.	NAMES.	APPOINTED
Clayton Mallory.....	Sept. 19, 1851		
Discontinued	Oct. 6, 1851.		

NORTH EAST.

Stephen A. Powers.....	Jan. 8, 1858
Discontinued	Jan. 15, 1865.

SANDY RIDGE.

Jas. A. Segur.....	Feb. 12, 1857	Harlow B. Holdridge....	Mar. 16, 1860
Dudley Holdridge.....	Apr. 10, 1858	Harriet A. Holdridge....	July 16, 1862
Discontinued	Nov. 3, 1863.		

The first mail route established in this county was from Lima, Lagrange Co., Ind., to Toledo, Ohio, via Lexington, Mill Grove, Jamestown and Brockville, now Fremont. The second was from Lima via Lexington, Jackson Prairie, Pleasant Lake or Steubenville, Enterprise to Defiance, Ohio. The third from Angola to Brockville. The fourth from Coldwater, Mich., to Fort Wayne, via Hall's Corners, Jamestown, Fremont, Angola, Pleasant Lake, Hamilton and Auburn, in De Kalb County, to Fort Wayne. From Lima to Toledo the mail was carried on horseback, on the Vistula Road.

The second from Lima to Fort Defiance was carried on horseback, and also the one from Angola to Brockville, until the route from Coldwater to Fort Wayne was established, when it was carried by stage, being the first stage route established through the county.

PROPERTY AND TAXATION.

The following table shows the total value of property listed for taxation each year from 1844 to 1884; also the number of taxable polls, and the total amount of taxes levied for each year:

YEAR.	VALUA- TION.	POLLS.	TAXATION.
1844.....	\$ 414,200	607	\$ 6,740.82
1845.....	456,740	634	7,286.49
1846.....	457,906	805	10,969.77
1847.....	484,556	779	11,321.04
1848.....	492,101	856	10,816.39
1849.....	502,626	1,050	8,242.24
1850.....	516,331	1,082	11,385.80
1851.....	717,615	1,035	14,601.93
1852.....	730,294	1,098	13,371.07
1853.....	836,200	1,085	15,034.55
1854.....	1,014,820	1,203	16,874.63
1855.....	1,229,368	1,351	23,353.96
1856.....	1,041,845	1,449	20,632.61
1857.....	1,058,822	1,442	17,324.70

YEAR.	VALUA- TION.	POLLS.	TAXATION.
1858.....	1,001,022	1,591	16,224.89
1859.....	1,587,437	1,592	20,727.47
1860.....	1,621,528	1,682	23,918.32
1861.....	1,701,455	1,867	25,762.67
1862.....	1,651,266	1,711	25,889.68
1863.....	1,777,521	1,701	32,825.94
1864.....	2,365,590	1,593	42,925.28
1865.....	2,658,335	1,525	67,791.12
1866.....	2,601,180	1,835	61,552.31
1867.....	2,581,090	1,920	57,752.47
1868.....	2,537,056	2,011	53,316.16
1869.....	3,024,846	2,042	59,946.46
1870.....	2,933,080	1,988	70,303.52
1871.....	2,975,580	2,147	61,562.53
1872.....	3,022,830	2,273	46,655.44
1873.....	6,253,880	2,118	64,002.73
1874.....	5,906,730	2,315	71,387.18
1875.....	5,355,895	2,116	62,997.89
1876.....	5,337,920	2,367	68,288.18
1877.....	5,289,225	2,560	74,808.09
1878.....	5,199,610	2,538	77,481.68
1879.....	5,191,080	2,542	72,778.77
1880.....	3,749,915	2,363	69,656.15
1881.....	3,643,910	2,534	61,049.36
1882.....	3,690,530	2,459	71,514.21
1883.....	3,832,990	2,432	76,766.68
1884.....	3,863,925	2,413	68,549.80

As property is assessed at one-third its actual value, the assessment at the present time would indicate that the wealth of Steuben County amounts to the sum of \$11,591,775, an average of \$724.48 *per capita*, estimating the population at 16,000. The taxes amount to \$4.28 per capita. For 1884, the number of acres of land assessed was 192,902.96; value of same, \$2,233,070; value of improvements, \$847,005; value of personal property, \$763,950; total valuation, \$3,863,925; number of polls, 2,413; number of dogs, 1,027; total taxation, \$80,973.54.

#### UNITED BRETHREN CHURCH.

The following is from the pen of Rev. L. I. C. Young, of Fremont, a prominent and honored minister of the denomination: Sugar Grove Circuit, North Ohio Conference, of the church of United Brethren in Christ, in 1885 consists of five organized churches, with about 270 members. Sugar Grove, in Clear Lake Township, Ind., has ninety-two members; Summit, in York Township, Ind., has sixty-one members; St. Pauls, in South Camden, Mich; North West, in North West Township, Ohio; Pleasant View, in North West Township, Ohio. The first United Brethren



class in the bounds of this circuit was organized in the summer of 1859, by Rev. H. W. Cherry, then traveling Steuben Circuit which embraced the whole county. The class consisted of six members: John and Sarah Mc Elhenie, Nancy Brown, Mary A., Nancy F. and L. I. C. Young, and held services in a small house called "Seven by Nine," in the north part of Clear Lake Township. The following year Rev. M. Morthland traveled the work, but failed to tell about the quarterly meetings until they were past, and the appointment was dropped at the end of that year. Rev. Morthland died in Michigan, and Rev. Cherry is an old retired minister whose life is full of years and good works.

#### CLEAR LAKE MISSION.

In January, 1866, Rev. James M. Lyon and Joseph Wolfe, local preachers, held a protracted meeting at the Harris school-house, and organized Clear Lake class with twelve members: John Mc. Elhenie, Leader, and Daniel Clark, Steward.

In September, 1866, the Michigan Annual Conference (as it was then called) formed Clear Lake Mission by attaching Algansee appointment of Branch Circuit, in Branch County, Mich., with Clear Lake class. The first quarterly meeting was held at the Philip's school-house in Algansee Township, Dec. 22, 1866. Rev. D. Holmes was Presiding Elder; Rev. R. T. Martin, Pastor, and E. E. Gibson, Secretary.

Joseph Wolfe received license to preach in the U. B. church at this meeting. When converted, he joined the Baptist church with his wife, a daughter of Deacon McNall, of Kinderhook, Mich., but being dissatisfied with close communion he requested a letter of recommendation to some other church. Elder McLouth, President of the association, said: "There are but two ways out of the Baptist church—to die, or be expelled." Mr. Wolfe took his hat and said: "I'll show you a third way," and walked out. He died in June, 1867.

Rev. J. M. Lyon, a brother of Horace Lyon, of Ray, continued a member of this work until 1868, when he removed to Michigan.

Rev. Richard T. Martin has spent many years as a circuit preacher. He owns a farm in Bethel, Mich., and practices medicine when not laboring in the ministry. His brother, Rev. James W. Martin, of Montpelier, Ohio, has long been a successful preacher in this conference.

In 1867 Rev. J. K. Alwood was Presiding Elder, and Rev. J.

K. Swihart, Pastor. Father Swihart was born in Washington County, Pa., March 10, 1808. He began preaching in 1844 in Muskingum Conference and was transferred in 1859 to this conference. He lived twenty-two years near Hudson, in this county, and now lives at Bethel, Mich., with his son-in-law, G. W. Hill, formerly a preacher in the United Brethren church. He traveled nineteen years, and is now superannuated and feeble, waiting for his reward. He organized Summit class in the spring of 1868, in York Township, with M. V. Garn, Leader, and George French, Steward. A few weeks later he organized a class at the Withington school-house, near which now stands the California church on Branch Circuit. The Algansee appointment was dropped.

During this year Rev. Armine T. Rease, of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, and Chaplain of the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Indiana Volunteers united with the United Brethren church and dwelt at Fremont until 1874, when he took a transfer and located at Oberlin, Ohio, in order to educate his children.

The third year of Clear Lake Mission Rev. John N. Martin was Presiding Elder. R. T. Martin preached at the organized classes the first half, and J. K. Swihart supplied the balance of the year. Appointments were kept up for a while at Fremont, Farnham's school-house, Scott Center, Ray and other points. The building of a meeting-house at Clear Lake was defeated.

General Conference was held in May, 1869, and divided Michigan Annual Conference, and all south of the Michigan Southern Railroad was called North Ohio Conference, but now embraces the south tier of counties in Michigan from Branch to Lake Erie.

In September, 1869, Clear Lake Mission was discontinued. Withington class was attached to Branch Circuit, Clear Lake and Summit classes to Mt. Pleasant Circuit, which consisted of Mt. Pleasant, Bethel and Mayberry in Steuben County, and six classes in Williams County, Ohio, being eleven appointments, and fifty-eight members composed the quarterly conference. Rev. J. K. Alwood was Presiding Elder, Rev. E. Miller, Preacher in charge, and Rev. W. R. Bundy, Assistant Pastor.

#### FREMONT MISSION.

Sept. 23, 1870, the North Ohio Conference detached Clear Lake, Summit and Mayberry (Otsego) classes from Mt. Pleasant Circuit, with the adjacent territory, situated in the northeast part of Steuben County, and extending into Ohio and Michigan.



The first quarterly conference of Fremont Mission convened in the Harris school-house Dec. 17, 1870. Rev. D. Holmes was Presiding Elder, and Rev. W. R. Bundy, Pastor. He organized a small class at the Starr school-house in Scott Township; Charles Stafford, Leader, and Wm. Smiley, Steward. There was a strong element opposed to Christianity here, which the church did not overcome, though a good work was accomplished, yet many moved away, and the remaining few disorganized in 1878, and united elsewhere. The official members were Charles Stafford, Wm. Smiley, J. Tuttle, Alonzo Bullard, Lyman Bullard and George Reynolds. Among those who remain there, a savor of good in that place, are Wm. Smiley and wife, waiting for the Master's call. He also prepared the way for a good class at West Amboy. Sixteen members of Clear Lake class reorganized at the Brown school-house, on Fremont Township line, and a new class was organized at the Stone school-house, at South Camden, Mich., which was called South Camden class, where a large revival was held. Rev. Edmund Miller forsook the canal-boat service, and preached many years in this conference, and on all of the circuits in this county, and was transferred to Michigan Conference in 1875, thence to Southern Illinois Conference, where he was Presiding Elder, and in 1884 he removed to Eastern Tennessee.

Rev. William R. Bundy, born March 8, 1846, in Delta, Ohio, was a soldier in the late war in Thirty-eighth Regiment, O. V. I.; traveled his first circuit in 1869; was ordained in 1872; transferred in 1880 to Saginaw Conference, now North Michigan, where he traveled a district as Presiding Elder, and is active in the work.

In 1871 Rev. T. Osmun was Presiding Elder and Rev. J. W. Rhodes, Pastor. He organized a good class at West Amboy, Mich., which was attached to Hillsdale Circuit, and received forty-one accessions to the church. Brother Rhodes was well educated and engaged in mercantile business at Clyde, Ohio, before he began preaching in Sandusky Conference. He came on transfer in 1871, preached in this conference twelve years, and transferred back in 1883. His wife was a teacher, and a worker in the church, and Secretary of the Woman's Missionary Society of North Ohio Conference.

Rev. L. I. C. Young was converted near Fremont, Ohio, in 1857, and came to Steuben County the following year and organized the first Sunday-school in Clear Lake Township. He was Secretary of the Soldiers' Christian Association of the Twenty-ninth Indiana

Volunteers, and used the pen more than the sword during the war. He received quarterly conference license March 9, 1872, admitted into annual conference in 1875, and ordained in 1880. He has held a local relation, and been quite successful in the Sunday-school work and temperance movement. He was elected Secretary of Clear Lake Mission Quarterly Conference Aug. 24, 1867, and continued in all the changes of the work until Nov. 22, 1884, having been absent from only one quarterly conference in seventeen years.

In 1872 Rev. J. N. Martin was Presiding Elder and Rev. G. W. Bechtol, Pastor. He organized a class at the school section in York Township, called York Center class, which continued with varying success until in 1877 the appointment was removed to Whaley's school-house over in Ohio. Edward Lambertson (deceased) was Leader and Steward, the other members being women.

Rev. B. M. McLouth was converted in 1864, and united with the Baptist church at Clear Lake, and remained with them four years. In 1872 he united with the U. B. church at South Camden and received quarterly conference license, and in 1873 was recommended to annual conference, and sent to Branch Circuit which he resigned at the second quarterly meeting. Two years later he was sent to Liberty Circuit, which he also resigned at the middle of the year. He passed his three years' course of reading in 1879, but was not ordained to elders' orders, at his request.

Rev. Mathew Woodard was one of the old settlers of York Township and a licensed preacher in the Wesleyan Methodist church. He was granted quarterly conference license in 1875, and died in 1878.

In 1873 Rev. J. K. Alwood was Presiding Elder and Brother Bechtol was returned. A Board of Trustees to build a parsonage was elected, consisting of Hiram Davis, Robert Seely, and Fred Brouse. F. Brouse resigned and Charles Hemry has filled the place since. They began building the parsonage at Summit, in York Township, the following year, and proceeded as they secured funds, and now have a good house, well, barn, cistern, etc., costing about \$1,200.

This year John McElhenie, F. Brouse and L. I. C. Young were elected Trustees to build a meeting-house at Clear Lake, but they reported adversely and were discharged.

John Kogin, H. Barr and L. Douber were elected Trustees to build a meeting-house at Otsego, but they failed to agree on a site, and troubles arose, and in 1879 all but six members withdrew



and joined at Mt. Pleasant, and the Otsego class was finally disorganized in 1880. They first occupied the old Champion school-house, then the Corbin school-house, and worshiped in the M. E. brick church after it was built. The following is a list of their official members: John Kogin (deceased), E. Horr, Lewis Vaughn (deceased), H. Ellis, Lorenzo Douber, John Priest, Orland Ellis, Jacob Hanna and Geo. Foster.

John Priest was recommended from Otsego class, and was licensed to exhort in 1874, and removed to Northwest Ohio in 1876. He there joined the Methodist Episcopal church and the Odd Fellows, but soon concluded that he could not be faithful to the lodge and enjoy Christian religion at the same time, and consequently withdrew from both lodge and church. When the Northwest church was built, he again united with the United Brethren church, and is now their leader.

Rev. E. V. Allen was received as an Elder from the Wesleyan Methodist church in 1874, and the next year removed by letter to Pennsylvania.

In 1874 Rev. Joseph Brown was Presiding Elder and Geo. W. Bechtol returned his third year on this work, having preached one year previous. He was a farmer near Edon, Ohio, is a successful preacher and revivalist, and a good singer, and many have been converted under his ministry. He received fifty-three accessions on Fremont Mission, and filled six appointments. He was the first preacher that moved on the work, and did much to make it permanent.

In 1875 Rev. Cyrus Crossland (deceased) was Presiding Elder of the West District, and Rev. Joseph Waldorf was sent to Fremont Mission, which began to feel the need of church buildings, but the people were unable or unwilling to sacrifice for that purpose, and the idea obtained that revival meetings should not be held in school-houses during the school term, so that little was accomplished in consequence before 1880. There were six appointments and nineteen accessions.

Rev. J. Waldorf was born Jan. 23, 1821, in Trumbull County, Ohio. His parents were Philip and Lydia Waldorf. At the age of fourteen he was converted, and became an exhorter at eighteen. He joined the Muskingum Conference in 1845, in which he traveled until he was transferred to North Ohio Conference in 1863, and from here transferred to Tennessee Conference in 1883. He has traveled as an itinerant thirty-eight years—thirty years on

circuits, some of which were as large as presiding elders districts are now, two years Presiding Elder in Muskingum Conference, three in North Ohio, and three in Tennessee, in the employ of the Missionary Board from 1872 to 1875. From his home in Dayton, Rhea Co., Tenn., he writes: "I have not lost my old itinerant fire. I would like to do some good yet. But, oh! I am so sorry that the church has got into contention over the secrecy question. It does not seem like the same church that I joined when I was a boy. Then we were all of one mind on that question. And it does not seem like the same in reference to its stretch after popularity. Then we were a plain, humble people." He gained his knowledge of theology by burning the midnight lamp, on horseback, and in his buggy. All honor to the old itinerants.

In 1876 Rev. J. Brown was Presiding Elder and Rev. J. N. Martin in 1877. Rev. A. H. Dunlap traveled the mission two years, and lived in the parsonage. He was well liked, but on account of opposing influences, and being shut out of school-houses during school terms, there was but little advancement. The Palmiter difficulty at South Camden caused several to leave the church. The spiritists or spiritualists at Harris' school-house for awhile held an organization. The Mormons thought to usurp Clear Lake, but found the people too intelligent. Brother Dunlap preached at seven appointments. He joined annual conference in 1874, and was ordained in 1878. He traveled several years in the itineracy, and the "Irishman" is now located on a farm in Ransom, Mich. He married Mary Baldwin, a sister of Rev. Burton Baldwin, of Metz, Ind.

In 1878 Rev. J. N. Martin was Presiding Elder and Rev. D. Holmes, Pastor. The want of meeting-houses was forcibly illustrated this year by thirty conversions and three accessions at the M. E. brick church at Otsego. Rev. David Holmes was born in Richmond, Va., in 1824, and at the age of nine was apprenticed to a shoemaker. He came to Williams County, O., in 1853, and joined the U. B. church the next year, and taught school. He entered the itineracy in 1856, and traveled twenty-eight years—four as Presiding Elder. He preached at nineteen appointments every three weeks, and received \$170 for his year's labor. He reported about 600 conversions. In 1884 he took a transfer, and now resides at Princeton, Franklin Co., Kan.

The North Ohio Conference was held in Mt. Zion church, Steu-



ben County, Ind., Sept. 3, 1879, Bishop J. Dickson, D. D., presiding, Rev. W. H. Clay, Secretary. Fremont Mission was raised to Fremont Circuit, for one year. Rev. J. K. Alwood, Presiding Elder of West District, and S. J. Colgan, who had been converted only about eight months, Pastor. Nettle Lake appointment of Hillsdale Circuit was attached to Fremont, but would not receive the preacher, nor the new circuit. This year there were thirty-eight conversions at South Camden and only eight joined the church. At South Camden class, Peter Seely, Wm. C. Johnson and Robert Seely were elected Trustees to build a meeting-house. Afterward R. Seely resigned and Orrin Odell filled the vacancy, and they built a good house in 1881.

Rev. Stephen J. Colgan, the youngest of eight children, was born near Stryker, O., Jan. 30, 1848, and brought up under Christian influence; attended school at Bryan Academy, and became a school-teacher. At the age of seventeen he was converted in a meeting held by his oldest brother, J. R. Colgan, of the M. E. church. He had a call to preach, but, Jonah like, he "went west" and remained in a backslidden state until he became "obedient unto the heavenly calling," in which he is meeting with success. He joined annual conference in 1880, and was ordained in 1882. Soon after he came to the work he married his second wife, Mary M. Godard, a school-teacher, and occupied the parsonage.

Rev. J. D. Snyder, of Waterloo, Ind., was Presiding Elder in 1880 and Rev. G. Robinett, Pastor. George, son of John and Mary Robinett, was born in Holmes County, O., March 28, 1838, and removed to De Kalb County in 1847. He was converted in a prayer-meeting at the age of seventeen, received license to preach in 1876, and ordained in 1880. He married Mary A. Geddes in 1858, who is an excellent companion in his pastoral work. His oldest son, John, is Leader and Superintendent of the Sunday-school at South Camden. He traveled Fremont Mission three years, and received seventy-five into church, and three church houses were erected. The first year he organized a class at North West, O., of twenty-five members, T. F. Whaley, Leader, and George Ward, Steward.

F. Brouse, C. Egelkraut and S. Lash were elected Trustees in Feb. 1881, to build a meeting-house at Clear Lake. M. and S. F. McElhenie built for them a neat frame 28 x 38 feet, at a cost of \$942.19, not counting some work, and it was dedicated by Elder J. Brown, March 26, 1882, and called Sugar Grove Chapel.

St. Paul's Church, at South Camden, Mich., built by W. and E.

Strunk, and cost \$1,200. It is a neat frame 28 x 40 feet, dedicated by Rev. J. D. Snyder, of Waterloo, Jan. 8, 1882.

March 8, 1882, C. Hemry, Wm. Davis and B. J. Adair were elected Trustees, and built Summit Chapel in York Township, a substantial brick 30 x 40 feet, costing about \$1,500, which was dedicated by Rev. J. Brown, Dec. 27, 1882.

March 3, 1883, a Board of Trustees was elected to build a church at North West, O., and began work, but not being properly incorporated a second board was elected and failed, and finally Aug. 16, 1884, T. F. Whaley, G. Ward, Jacob Brosia, Fred Winters and J. Robins were duly incorporated, and finished the North West Chapel, of brick, which was dedicated by Rev. D. B. Keller Sept. 25, 1884.

Rev. Joseph Brown, of Salem Township, was Presiding Elder for 1881. He began as an itinerant in 1863, and has been Presiding Elder about six years. He has gathered many sheaves in life's harvest.

Rev. Daniel B. Keller was elected Presiding Elder in 1882 and continued three years on the West District. His parents live at Hudson, in this county. He entered North Ohio Conference in 1875, and was ordained in 1878.

#### SUGAR GROVE CIRCUIT.

The following is the fourth item of the report of the Committee on Boundaries at the annual conference September, 1883: 4. "That pleasant view appointment of Hillsdale Circuit be attached to Fremont Mission, and that it be raised to a circuit and called Sugar Grove Circuit. Rev. J. H. Crouse was assigned to Sugar Grove Circuit, and returned for the year 1884-'5. He was born in Wayne County, O., 1847, converted in 1879, admitted to annual conference in 1881, and ordained in 1883. He reported forty-one accessions last year, and has received about seventy his second year, having received sixty-one at Sugar Grove Chapel. He was a soldier in the late war, and now lives on his farm at North West. -

Pleasant View is a new frame church in North West Township, Ohio. The Trustees are: H. A. Hoverstock, J. M. Heiserman, G. Kent, W. F. Kentig and I. A. McLain. Rev. Ira A. McLain lives at this class and has done much to establish the church there. He was recommended to the North Ohio Conference in 1876, and ordained in 1879.

Sugar Grove class has ninety-two members in 1885. The following is their list of official members of the class and quarterly con-



ference: John McElhenie, Daniel Clark (deceased), Frederick Brouse, Cyrus Brouse, L. I. C. Young, Nathan Odell, Sen. (deceased), Wm. J. McElhenie, Jacob Terry, D. B. Teeters, A. C. Cooper, Samuel Lash, Christian Egelkraut and B. M. McLouth. S. F. McElhenie and Charles Ansley were appointed Assistant Leader and Steward for the young people's prayer-meeting this year. Among the older members we might mention G. W. Brattin, J. J. Berry, L. F. Gary, J. H. Jennings, S. Geedy, F. Winters, besides many younger brethren that will be heard from in the future. They have one of the best Sunday-schools in the county.

Summit class has sixty-one members: Martin V. Garn, George French, Charles Henry, Wm. Weiss, Henry Clock, B. J. Adair, Hiram Davis, Jos. Davis, Ed. Roberts (deceased), Wm. Davis, Dan. Gregg and David Welton complete their official list for the class and quarterly conference. John Barnes and many promising young people belong to this class. They have a good Sunday-school here, and also at each of the churches on the circuit.

Aunt Becca Hemry, Mother Brouse and the many good sisters will long be remembered by many a weary itinerant.

The Sunday-school work is prosperous in this vicinity. There have been three annual Sunday-school picnics at Sugar Grove, which were attended by seven schools in 1882, by eleven schools in 1883, and by thirteen schools in 1884, which were very encouraging to Sunday-school workers, showing by the thousands who attended, the interest that the people have in the good work.

Among the ministers that preached here many years ago were Revs. J. Thomas, E. H. Curtis of California, and Father John Hiscock, a Methodist local preacher who died in Jonesville, Mich., a few years since. He truthfully said, "How often the local preacher prepares the way for a revival, and the circuit preacher comes on and reports the success to conference."

#### RED-RIBBON MOVEMENT.

Steuben's citizens are as a rule temperate, and hardly a county in the State can show so few saloons and habitual drunkards. But so widespread is the monster evil of intemperance, that in the best communities there is still need for temperance work. There has been but one concerted effort made here, and that was the celebrated "red-ribbon movement," which was pushed all through the Northern States by Dr. Reynolds in 1877. This leader visited all the large towns, remaining in each several days, until the move-

ment was well organized; and then from these towns as centers, local workers and lecturers were sent out over the country until clubs were formed at every possible point. The clubs received their name from the fact that the members wore conspicuously tied in a button-hole a small red ribbon. Dr. Reynolds himself was a reformed drinker. The pledge which members were required to sign was very strict, the use of sweet cider even being prohibited.

The movement was a little slow in reaching this region, but when it came the citizens were so familiar with its name through newspaper accounts of its wonderful progress elsewhere that they gave it a substantial welcome. Thursday evening, April 26, 1877, A. P. Johnson, of Lansing, Mich., after giving notice of his presence in town, and intentions in prosecuting his work, met a large assembly of Angola's citizens at the M. E. church. There was aroused at once an enthusiasm quite unexpected in behalf of temperance. At Lansing, by the way, Dr. Reynolds had made a personal campaign of one week, and had achieved unprecedented success. A club was formed whose membership rapidly swelled to over 1,000—half the voters of the city and surrounding township. Lansing sent out local organizers all over Southern Michigan.

Mr. Johnson was very successful. The first night's work was encouraging, and another meeting was called for Friday evening at the east church; while on Saturday night the west church was occupied. The crowds became eager and earnest. The interest grew to an intensity incredible to one not a participant. On Sunday afternoon and evening the several churches dispensed with their usual services, and in the interest of the cause of temperance, joined at Concert Hall in one grand mass-meeting. This assembly was by far the largest, most interesting and enthusiastic of any description ever held in Angola. A club was organized and went right at work. Some 400 names were enrolled at the meetings, and these were made honorable by the weight given to the onward movement. Of the persons so combined, old and young, many were not a little addicted to the cup. But they stepped boldly out of their old ruts and came up on the right side of the great and soul-stirring question.

Soon after, a club was formed at Jackson Prairie, which in a few days had a role of 102 names. This was organized by Rev. E. Hall, of Orland. A few other clubs were started at various points



in the country, with more or less success. That at Angola had quarters fitted up in Jackson's Block and maintained the interest for a long time.

There was great need for this movement in our midst. No one could realize the extent of the habit of drinking until the turning began, and showed the depth and strength of the whisky ranks, when so many who were singularly devoted to the other side of the temperance question were constrained to break their old allegiance and enlist under the banner of reform. When scores of such began to walk up to a new starting point, then it became apparent that there was a chance—a grand chance, to do good. And that good was done. Hundreds took hold of the matter with an earnestness never before felt. The formal organizations died out after a time; many broke their pledges; and some were disappointed at the result; but the fact is indisputable that some of the results of the red-ribbon movement were permanent.

#### DROWNED IN THE LAKES.

The beautiful lakes with which Steuben County abounds look innocent enough, and they afford abundant pleasure to those who seek it, but there are dangers which no ordinary care can avoid, and several persons have ended their lives when trusting too much to the kindly disposition of the water. A prominent case in point occurred Thursday, Dec. 27, 1877, when a fishing expedition resulted in the death of two of Angola's citizens, and the very close escape from drowning of three others. The names of the drowned were Simon L. Yandes and Samuel Truesdell. The others were David Yengling, H. Menzenberger and U. L. Piper.

These five men went to Silver Lake, about three and a half miles west of Angola, for the purpose of fishing, and started from Castelli's landing just before dark. The boat was a large, new and stanch row-boat, with capacity for carrying six or eight persons. After rowing around the east side of the lake a half a mile or more, and when it was dark, they struck a light and commenced fishing—having excellent luck. When at or near Ward's Cove at the southeast part of the lake, and not very far from shore, by some means which none of the survivors could explain, the boat suddenly tipped over and all went into the water. Yandes and Truesdell were at the time of the mishap seated in the stern engaged in rowing. The others were standing in the boat.

When capsized, all five of the men, though suddenly doused in

the water, were entirely free from alarm or fear, and all retained their presence of mind, thinking the accident would amount to nothing more than a good wetting and the loss of a few fish. They were, of course, in sudden darkness, but thinking themselves so near the shore they all called it a wet joke and counseled together as to the best course to take in the dilemma. In attempting to turn the boat right side up, they, however, worked rather precipitously, and it turned several times over and remained bottom side up as before. They then thought it best to cling to it in that condition and try to work it toward the shore. After proceeding about fifteen or twenty feet they found themselves encountering the marl-bed which characterized the bottom in that part of the lake. This was a serious disadvantage to them, for they could not find resting place or solid bottom. They, however, kept trying to advance the boat, and worked manfully and with presence of mind and calmness for half an hour or more, when it was discovered that they were making no headway and that the boat was held by the inverted jack-staff in the thick marl.

Mr. Yengling, who was at the bow, got under the boat and at last succeeded in disengaging the jack-staff. This took some time and the men were getting somewhat tired out with their exertions. They now began to cry for help, hoping that perchance somebody on shore might come to their assistance. But after calling for a long time, no help came. Their struggles in the water and mud, which now had on the surface a large quantity of kerosene oil from the jack-lantern, rendered them anything but comfortable, and some of them began to have fears that their success was by no means certain. The old gentleman, Yandes, was becoming quite exhausted and could do no more than to cling to the stern of the boat and keep his head above water. At last they succeeded in reaching the bogs, but were now unable to get the boat any farther, and there was no bottom to the mud—only a soft quagmire over or through which they found it well-nigh impossible to proceed.

Piper, Yengling and Mentzenberger, however, essayed to make their way through, a distance of about thirty feet, to the harder land. Mentzenberger's strength failed him and he sank between the bogs, but Piper, who seemed to be the stoutest one in the party, assisted him up several times, and they finally reached firmer ground. So also did Yengling, but in a very exhausted condition and unable to get farther. Truesdell and Yandes re-



mained at the boat, having raised their bodies upon it somewhat. They could not venture to strike for the shore, but were told to await help where they were. Piper, after much difficulty, made his way through the woods to Mrs. Ward's house, nearly a half mile distant, and then to John Castell's. Mr. Castell and his hired man proceeded immediately with lanterns to the scene of the disaster, and found Yengling and Mentzenberger nearly chilled to death on the shore, whom they assisted to Mrs. Ward's house.

About the same time Silvester Lock and Ben Wheaton, who had heard the cry for help while a great distance from the lake, came to the scene and found that Truesdell had fallen from his position on the boat and was dead in the mud. Yandes was still alive, but unable to move or scarcely speak. There also came Joseph Sharrett and William Henry and others; when, after much work in bridging the quagmire, Truesdell's body was taken out and Yandes was rescued in an insensible state. Mr. Yandes revived sufficiently to express his desire to be saved, but in about five minutes after he was taken into the house he died. Mr. Piper went to the village and gave an account of the fatal adventure, and several of the citizens started forthwith for the lake. Yengling and Mentzenberger remained in the room with their dead comrades until vehicles from town came to carry them home, which they reached about midnight or after.

The next morning the corpses were brought to town and taken to the homes they had left the evening before, full of life and hope. These homes were now scenes of heartrending sorrow and lamentation. On Sunday morning following the funeral of Mr. Truesdell was held at the Disciples' church, Rev. W. P. Alsworth, Pastor, officiating. In the afternoon, the funeral services of Mr. Yandes were held at the Methodist Episcopal church, Rev. G. B. Work, Pastor, preaching the sermon.

The funeral of Mr. Yandes was attended by the Odd Fellows, he belonging to the lodge at Auburn, from which town he had a short time before removed.

Mr. Yandes was born in Wabash County, Ind., in 1832, and was in his forty-sixth year. He was formerly Postmaster at Auburn, De Kalb County, and moved with his family from that place to Angola the summer of 1877. He was a harness-maker by trade, and worked for Israel Kemery at that business at the time of his death. He left a widow and nine children, in straightened circumstances. Mr. Truesdell was born in or near Goshen, Elkhart

County, and was in the thirty-fourth year of his age. He was also a harness-maker by trade. He left a wife and three small children.

#### STEUBEN'S OLDEST INHABITANT.

For nearly five years this county enjoyed the distinction of having among its citizens a genuine centenarian. This was Willard Dewitt, commonly called "Grandfather" Dewitt, of Scott Township. He was born in Herkimer County, N. Y., March 26, 1776, and died at his residence in Scott Township, this county, Jan. 28, 1881. He had consequently arrived at the advanced age of 104 years, ten months and two days. He was the father of eighteen children, twelve by his first wife (six sons and six daughters) and six by his second (four sons and two daughters). At the time of his death there were living of his first family one son, Daniel Dewitt, a farmer of De Kalb County, fifty-nine years old, and a daughter somewhere in the State of Michigan; and of his second family four daughters were living, Linda, aged about seventeen; Eva Belle, fifteen; Nettie, thirteen; and Ollie, ten years.

He was first married in the State of New York, where he owned a small farm, when about twenty years old. This wife died in August, 1860, aged eighty-two years. The following April he was married to a Mrs. Sarah Mudd (*nee* Grubb), who had lived with her first husband less than two years, when he died, and who was the second time left a widow by the death of Mr. Dewitt, in 1881. She is yet living in good health.

Mr. Dewitt had been a farmer all his life, having owned a small farm in the State of New York. He sold this before emigrating to Summit County, Ohio, when he purchased a farm of 100 acres. He sold this, came to Indiana and settled in De Kalb County in 1843. He remained there twenty-one years, when he came to Steuben County and settled on the Roose farm in Scott Township. About 1870 he removed to Angola, and two years later he returned to Scott Township, where he lived until his death.

During our war of 1812 Mr. Dewitt served in Captain Ichabod Bartlett's company of New York militia, and for the last nine years of his life he received a Government pension of \$8 per month, obtained for him by Lawrence Gates.

His funeral at the Methodist Episcopal church at Angola was very largely attended. He had been for years a devoted member of that denomination, and during the preaching of the funeral discourse by Elder Wiggins, the speaker referred to an attempt made



a year or two previous to prove that the old man had turned Universalist. Before his death, Mr. Dewitt made the following denial of the statement :

“ WHEREAS, There has been circulated in the *Steuben Republican* and, I am informed, in other papers, the statement that I had been a class-leader in the Methodist church, and now when over 105 years of age I am an Universalist, let me state a few facts: I feel very much grieved that any one should think the Devil had got me, as he did Mother Eve, to believe a lie that I might be damned. It is true that I have been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church for forty years, and filled various offices in that society and exhorted men to flee from the wrath to come. It is true I have been a member of the Wesleyan Methodist church for many years endorsing its reformatory principles. I am trying to live godly in Christ Jesus, and only regret whatever I may have fallen short in my efforts so to do. I believe there is a Devil to despise and reject; I believe there is a God to love and obey; a hell to shun, a heaven to gain. I am looking earnestly toward the place Jesus is preparing for me, that where he is I may be also, and I would disown the kinsman that would circulate so base a falsehood on an old man whom God has blessed and kept in the world for more than a hundred years. As many papers as have circulated the former, please copy. This is signed with my own hand.

“WILLARD DEWITT.”

For some years previous to his death, his age was stated and believed to be two years more than subsequent investigation warranted; hence the apparent discrepancy in his statement above that he was over 105 years at the writing of the letter, with the fact that he was less than 105 years old at death.

#### A LUCKY FIND.

In the latter part of November, 1884, while a carpenter at Hamilton, was engaged in making some repairs on the Sewell Flouring Mill, he came across an old can which was subsequently thrown out doors. A boy by the name of William Renner, in passing along gave the can a kick with his foot and was greatly surprised to see a \$10 gold piece roll out. A close examination revealed the fact that the can contained \$250 in gold, and enough greenbacks of the issues of 1862 and 1863 to make the total amount \$721.50. When the excitement over the finding of such a sum had somewhat subsided, the questions arose: How came the money in the mill? and

to whom did it belong? Persons who were residents of the county twenty years ago, remember that the then owner of the mill, a man by the name of Colton, was found dead in the building one morning, with every evidence that he had been strangled. He was known to have had a considerable amount of money a short time before, and as the money could not be found, suspicions were aroused that his death was not self inflicted, but that he had been murdered for his gold. No evidence tending to prove that he had been foully dealt with appearing, the coroner's jury returned a verdict of suicide; and in the score of years that passed, the matter had nearly passed from the public minds.

#### SPELLING MATCHES.

Every one remembers the rage for spelling schools that swept over the country in the winter of 1874-'5. The movement reached Angola rather late in the season, but when it came it took a "good grip." The first match of importance was held April 2, 1875. Concert Hall was well filled with spellers and spectators. Messrs. Mc Connell and Bodley were captains, and chose sides according to the ancient approved method, except that perhaps they paid rather less heed to the assortment of boys and girls for their hearts' sake than for spelling. Webster's Elementary, so familiar to those who attended school a generation ago, was adopted. Prof. John W. Cowen was selected as pronouncer, and E. B. Glasgow as scorer. The contest continued until nearly eleven o'clock, when Mrs. Eldredge, the last of Captain Bodley's force, succumbed on the word "horizontal," leaving six of the Mc Connell side possessors of the field.

One week later, a smaller audience assembled at the Congregational church, and Mrs. Carlin and Hale Day acted as captains. After choosing about twenty-five on each side, the captains divided the house by the central aisle, inviting all who would to take their places in line. The spelling was very creditable for an hour or more, although a victim fell now and then. To quote from the account given in the *Republican*: "We had for several days prior to the match assisted in giving Butler a special training for this contest, but he didn't *doo* well at all. Elder Andrews, although familiar with types and shadows, *tipified* his own fall by the use of an 'i' in the first syllable. Dick Baxter spelled the name of his infernal majesty, Satin, but ashamed of his want of familiarity with family names, changed it to 'Satan' in time to save his repu-



tation. Glasgow, notwithstanding his long practice in his profession, and his experience in the Indiana Legislature, pretended that *rougery* was right. Prof. Carlin has never given very close attention to *millinary* signs, and therefore went down. Lawrence Gates injected an 'i' into *tassil*. Dell Day kept his eye peeled for jaw-breakers, but the *schlerotic* coat became too hard for clear sight and down he went. Elder Aylesworth's better half evidently pays for fancy goods when purchased, for if his sight had been disturbed by *milleners'* bills as often as some poor mortals we know of he would never have forgotten the word. Joe Moore is usually a very modest and mannerly young man, but for once he forgot his *etiquet*. Stevens didn't get the *jist* of his word and died easy. Jo Butler will doubtless make a good county clerk, but he is a poor *critereon* at a spelling school. Mr. Cline has read the first and last books of the Bible, but has neglected that doubtful portion called the *Apocraphy*." The battle continued until about half-past nine o'clock, when eight or ten were left standing on each side. At this juncture, the cry of fire was raised in the streets when the victors and the vanquished "stood not upon the order of their going, but went at once."

## SILAS DOTY.

One of the most noted criminals in the Northwest, and the only one who has claimed a home in Steuben County, was the notorious Silas Doty, who passed most of his life in prison. Much as we dislike to notice such "black sheep," this history would be incomplete without a sketch of this man. An elaborate biography has been published, and is now on sale, but it is of rather a sensational character. We have selected for our purpose a series of articles written in 1878 for the *Angola Herald*, by Dr. D. B. Griffin:

The same spring that I arrived in this county (1839) Silas Doty also came. He was a very industrious man and worked hard early and late. He got a breaking team and commenced breaking for himself and others. He would work all day and start off to go to English Prairie, Orland or Coldwater in the evening. The neighbors thought it was because he wanted to save time, and no one suspected him of dishonest motives until he was arrested for stealing some carpenter's tools from Colonel Alexander Chapin, of Orland. The officer came with a search warrant and found the tools at his place. He gave them up at once and went with the officer. I think he gave bail at that time, but was soon arrested for other

thefts. There was a merchant in Fremont who had missed an ax, which had been gone for a number of weeks, Doty trading with him all the time, and was so friendly that he had never mistrusted him. One day there came two or three men from English Prairie. They said they were going to Doty's to search for some carpenter and joiner's tools. Gilbert, who had lost the ax, went with them. They found all the tools they were in search of. Gilbert saw his ax in a box of old irons and told Doty he thought that was his ax. Doty told him to take it, if it was his, so Gilbert took his ax along home with him. Doty went with the officer and had his examination, and was bound over for trial at the next term of court. Doty was so accommodating in the neighborhood and so industrious that all his neighbors had a good deal of confidence in him. One neighbor told me he wanted a small plow on one occasion, and went to Doty to see if he had one. He told him he had not, but he knew where he could get one, as he had some talk of trading for one; it rested with him to trade for it or not. "You come here in the morning, as early as you please," said Doty, "and the plow will be ready for you." The man went and found the plow according to agreement. He asked no questions but took the plow.

Doty would steal from strangers, or rich people, and give to the poor, or to friends. During the summer there came to Doty's a young man from Lenawee County, Mich., by the name of Lorenzo Noyes, who was an old neighbor and acquaintance of Doty's. Now, this Noyes was said to be rather odd, and, it was claimed, lacked judgment, told all he knew, and volunteered advice to older and wiser people than himself. He was out of health and his folks did not expect he would live long. He went to Doty's, as he knew he was welcome, and Doty would give him work when he was able to work. As this Noyes was a great talker, he soon got acquainted with all the people around and confided many secrets to them. He told them that Doty stole cattle in Michigan and butchered them and took them to Toledo in the night, where he sold them; that he had been detected and had to get out of the State. Noyes was telling all the while that he was going West, sometimes to Illinois and then again he was going somewhere else. After awhile Noyes was missing. He had frequently traded clothes and anything he could trade. When inquiry was made of Doty as to where Noyes was, he replied that he had gone West, to Illinois, etc. When Doty offered to trade or sell Noyes's clothes, most of which he seemed to have in his possession, he claimed that he had traded



with Noyes for them. So the folks thought it was all right, knowing well Noyes's propensity for dickering. Finally there came an officer from Michigan, either with a requisition or he had found Doty across the State line; at any rate Doty was taken to Michigan, where he was tried and sent to Jackson for three or four years.

In about three years after the sudden and somewhat mysterious disappearance of Lorenzo Noyes, Wm. A. Bliss came to the village and told Esquire Tillotson and myself that his boys, the day before, while looking for turkey's nests, had found something which he took to be a human skull, and requested us to go with him and see what we could make of their discovery. I took a bag with me and Esquire Tillotson and I went with Bliss. We went to a tamarack swamp a little west of his house, and there we found the skull and all the bones of a man. The ribs and breast-bone were out of the ground; the vertebra were covered; the bones of the feet and hands we had to dig for a little. We found the hair of the head and nails of the fingers and toes, and every bone of the body was found. There had evidently been an attempt to hide the body, as it had been put under a large tamarack log and brush thrown over it, and a splinter that lightning had split off a tree had been carried a number of rods and put over the body. I took all the bones and put them into the bag and took them home with me. The people wondered who it could be. Finally they began to think of Noyes, and the stories Doty had told when asked about him. A coroner's jury was impaneled and an inquest held over the remains. Many believed the bones were the bones of Lorenzo Noyes and that Silas Doty had killed him. The verdict of the coroner's jury was that the man came to his death by violence, at the hands of some person to them unknown. Doty was in prison at Jackson at that time and his term was not yet out. Accordingly a writ was put into the hands of Sheriff Beall, commanding him to take the body of Silas Doty and bring him before the court of Steuben County, State of Indiana. When Doty's time was out in Jackson, therefore, Sheriff Beall was ready for him, and they came home together and Doty was lodged in jail at Angola, to await trial for the murder of Lorenzo Noyes. I was summoned to appear as a witness, and to have said bones then and there. I went on the appointed day and the jury's verdict was: "Guilty of murder in the second degree," the penalty of which was imprisonment in the State prison for life.

Caldrick took exceptions, wherever he could, to the decisions of the court, and upon some of these the Supreme Court granted a

new trial, and Silas Doty, after serving one year, was taken to Logansport jail for safe-keeping, as they did not consider the jail at Fort Wayne sufficiently secure, where so much was at stake. The next summer we were all subpoenaed to attend another trial at Fort Wayne. It was in July I think. We arrived there on Saturday evening, and on Monday morning went to the court-house, expecting to see Doty come in with the Sheriff. The Deputy Sheriff soon made his appearance but without the prisoner. His explanation was: He had Doty on a canal-boat and was on his way from Logansport to Fort Wayne; that as they were going through a tamarack swamp Doty jumped off of the boat and made good his escape. Of course the court could do nothing without the prisoner, and we could not go to trial. The judge therefore discharged the witnesses and we started for home. We stopped at Brushy Prairie to dine and while we were at dinner we heard a hurrahing about a quarter of a mile away and on our way toward home. Very soon some one came in and said they had just got Doty. He had come out there to inquire the road to Fremont. It was a four corners and he did not know which road to take. But, alas for him! the bill with a description of him and the reward offered was there. He was put into a wagon between two good stout men well armed, and started for Fort Wayne.

Doty was taken back to Fort Wayne and lodged in jail awhile. But the jail being thought unsafe, he was returned to Angola for safe-keeping, and remained here until the following summer. In the spring the news went forth that Doty had made his escape, and that he had stolen Douglass' horse. About daylight, the morning after Doty's escape, Mr. Isaac Estlow heard some one call his name, from the road. He got up and went out, and there was Doty, his old neighbor. He had Douglass' horse and had immense shackles on his ankles and hand-cuffs on his wrists. He told Estlow he wanted him to get those things off his ankles and wrists, and wanted that horse taken to Sumner Stimpson's and hitched at his gate, all of which was done.

Stimpson had a cold chisel, and holding an iron ax, or some such thing, under the shackles, with the cold chisel and hammer he soon had Doty free as any man. Doty then went home a little while, partook of some refreshments and started for the seat of war in Mexico. He went as best he could until by dint of perseverance he reached Mexico. He found the American army and forthwith went to General Scott's headquarters. He soon ingratiated him-



self into General Scott's favor and became his groom, staying with him until the war was over. Then he came home with the nicest pair of ponies I ever saw. Doty also had gold enough to buy forty acres of improved land, and had money left. He told his neighbors if they would let him alone he would guarantee that there should not be anything stolen of anybody within twelve miles of his place. No one made any move against him, and there was nothing stolen anywhere in the vicinity, but the gang, of which he had evidently been a leader, needed something to live on and they would importune Doty to help them, and he, being honorable toward his clan, would go out and make a raise, but it was obtained outside of the twelve miles. Officers came from Michigan, some ways off, in search of some evidence of a load of wheat which had been stolen, bags and all. They found the bags with Doty, having their mark on them. Other men had got the money for the wheat, but Doty had in his possession the evidence that would convict him of the theft. They took Doty to jail in Hillsdale, I think, and he had his trial, and the bags being found with him, it was *prima-facie* evidence of guilt. The Judge asked Doty how old he was. He said he was fifty-three years old. "Well," said the Judge, "I will send you to Jackson seventeen years, and by that time you will be seventy years old and will not be able to do much more harm." Doty went to prison and he worked so faithfully and behaved so well that the officers of the prison liked him, and he had many favors shown him on that account. He would get his stint and by being industrious would gain time. He was set at liberty before his time would have been out by his sentence, but they have some rule in the prison that a prisoner can gain time by good behavior, and Doty availed himself of the benefit of that rule. He came home with the most flattering recommendations from the officers of the prison, as to his good behavior. After visiting his family, he went to Coldwater, where he met with the warmest reception by his former acquaintances and was made more of than the Governor of the State would have been. The aristocracy of Coldwater seemed to vie with each other in doing Doty honor. After Doty had been out a few months a lawyer in Coldwater by the name of Parsons had his horse stolen.

Parsons advertised his horse and offered a reward for him and the capture of the thief. In the course of two or three days Doty made his appearance in Bryan, Williams Co., Ohio, on the horse of Parsons. There the bills were in advance of his arrival, and it

seems as though he must have known all about it and wanted to get back to Jackson. I understood that he told the keeper of the prison at Jackson to keep his cell ready for him, and not let any dirty or lousy fellow occupy it, for he would be back in a little while, and wanted it neat and clean.

Doty was taken back to Coldwater after his arrest at Bryan, Ohio, and the horse was identified as the property of Parsons. Doty said he did not take the horse himself, but would not tell who did take it. Doty's counsel advised him to plead "guilty," which he did, and he was again convicted and sent to Jackson for a term of years, I think. He served his sentence and was discharged with the same report as to his good behavior as before. When his time was out he came back, visited his son and daughter and then went to Coldwater, the place from whence he was sent to Jackson, and there they made the same fuss over him they had done before. He was out of prison but a few months before he was *again taken up for stealing* and was sent back to Jackson. He had told the keeper as he did before, to keep the cell clean for him. He went and served another short term and came back to his old home and friends. He was still spry and active. After being out of prison a few months he was taken up and sent back to Jackson for another term. I did not hear just what he was sent for that time, but he served his time out and came back to his son's.

He said to me he thought he was about as honest as mankind will average.. Said he: "I have *always paid my honest debts*, and never took anything that did not belong to me to better my own condition, but for somebody else. I have taken from the rich and given to the poor and needy." He said he had tried to distribute things equally among mankind as far as he could. He said there were plenty of men who claimed to be honest who would sell an unsound horse for a sound price, to a man whom they knew was no judge of horses, and take half the price of the horse out of the one who bought him. Then they would boast of it and think it was smart. The man cheated was not able to lose. "Now" said Doty, "which is the worst, to cheat a poor man out of half the worth of a horse, or to take that amount from a man who had a plenty, but would not give a cent to save a poor person's life, and give to a person who was needy and had no way of paying for the things he wanted?"



Doty died in the winter of 1876, I think, at the residence of Mr. William Doty, his son, in Reading, Mich., of pneumonia. I believe he was very near, if not quite, eighty years old, and he appeared to be as vigorous and active as men commonly are at fifty years. I understand by people who knew Doty's folks—parents and relatives—that they were highly respectable and honest, and that he was brought up to believe in religion and morality.



## CHAPTER XII.

### MILL GROVE TOWNSHIP.

GEOGRAPHICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE.—LAKES.—FIRST SETTLEMENT.—ORLAND.—JOHN STOCKER AND COMPANIONS.—ARRIVALS IN 1835 AND 1836.—NAMING OF ORLAND.—LUCK IN THE HYMN-BOOK.—FIRST MILL AND DWELLINGS.—FIRST STORE.—OTHER PIONEERS.—FIRST BIRTHS, MARRIAGES AND DEATHS.—RECORD OF PIONEER DEATHS.—CAPTAIN BARRY.—UNDERGROUND RAILWAY.—EARLY SCHOOL-HOUSES AND RELIGIOUS MEETINGS.—TEACHING SCHOOL FOR \$1.25 PER WEEK.—BAPTIST CHURCH.—OTHER DENOMINATIONS.—FIRST HOTEL.—EARLY PHYSICIANS.—EARLY STORES, SHOPS, ETC.—NORTHEASTERN INDIANA LITERARY INSTITUTE.—ITS INCEPTION, PROSPERITY AND DECLINE.—ORLAND'S BUSINESS MEN.—CHURCHES AND PASTORS.—MASONIC AND ODD FELLOWS' LODGES.—POPULATION.—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.—PROPERTY AND TAXATION.—POLITICAL.—VOTE FOR PRESIDENT SINCE 1840.—DETAILED VOTE IN 1884.—LIST OF TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS SINCE 1850.—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Situated in the northwestern corner of the county is Mill Grove Township, which is bounded on the north by Branch County, Mich., on the east by Jamestown Township, on the south by Jackson Township, and on the west by Lagrange County. It contains nearly twenty-four sections of land, being nearly six miles east and west, and a trifle over four north and south, and therefore contains more than 15,000 acres of land, including the lakes, of which there are a number. The largest are Lake Gage, a part of which is on section 35, on the south line of the township, and Lake Pleasant, which covers a part of section 13. The northeastern corner of the township is in this lake, a part of which is in the State of Michigan. Belle Lake is on sections 25 and 36; Tamarack Lake is on sections 22 and 27, and there are several smaller bodies of water, many of which are connected with Crooked Creek, flowing westward through the middle of the township.

Mill Grove Township was first settled in 1834. The early pioneers were attracted by the rich burr-oak openings and thought



it would be easier to obtain a home and attain comfortable circumstances here than it would be in the unbroken forests in other portions of the country. The highly cultivated farms in the township at the present time show what has been done in the way of improvements during the last fifty years. Fine farm mansions and barns replace the log cabins and stables of the early days. Peace and plenty reign on every hand and everything shows the inhabitants to be in comfortable circumstances and contented. They have no desire to go West in search of new homes, for they well know that it would be impossible to find a place with fewer drawbacks than this section of Steuben County.

The first settlement was made on the site of the village of Orland. This village is situated in the western part of Mill Grove Township, on sections 20 and 29, about a mile and a half south of the boundary line between the States of Michigan and Indiana, and the same distance east of the Lagrange County line. Its distance from Angola is about thirteen miles in a northwesterly direction. It is near the little stream of water called in Michigan Fawn River, more commonly known in this county as Crooked Creek. The immediate location of the village is on a level plateau of what was called burr-oak openings in early times, there being also on the southern border of the town a little scope of prairie land. The land in the whole region about Orland, for miles each way, was and is the richest and most fertile of any lands that attracted the attention of the pioneers of the country. It is not surpassed in value, all natural qualities considered, by any land elsewhere in the West.

In the spring of 1834 John Stocker, father of L. H. Stocker, Esq., prospected for a Western home for himself and family and for a number of others who wished to "locate" out West. Mr. Stocker and the families who were interested in the prospecting tour were from Windham County, Vt. They forthwith, upon the representation of Mr. Stocker in regard to the country, started with their households, and in the summer and fall of 1834 settled on the very inviting tracts comprising what is now Orland and vicinity. It was in June or July of that year that Benjamin Pierce and wife, Abel Blanchard and family of five children, including his son who became afterward the well-known Elder Blanchard, of Wolcottville, accompanied by John Stocker and wife and four children, George D. Palmenter, wife and one child, and S. A. Palmenter, came from Vermont and "located."

The Palmenters built a log cabin on the prairie at a point some sixty rods south and thirty rods east of what is now the center of the village. Mr. Stocker built his cabin directly south about the same distance, and on the west side of what is now South or Wayne street. At the time the first cabins were built there was not another white man's residence within the limits of Mill Grove Township, although there were a few settlers in Jackson Township, to the south of Vermont settlement.

During the following year, 1835, other settlers came from the same section in Vermont and joined their fortunes with the pioneers. Among those who came in that year were Chester Stocker, wife and two children, Nelson Newton, wife and two children, S. C. Sabin, Elisha Sabin, wife and one child, Miles Coe, wife and three children, and Alexander Ward, wife and three children, from Vermont; Eliza Eaton, from Massachusetts; Henry Depue, wife and nine children, from Ohio; and J. C. Cutler, from New York City. About the same time Levi Depue settled on a homestead four miles east of the new settlement. None of the heads of families who came in 1834 are still living. The first white child born was a daughter of Benjamin Pierce; she afterward became Mrs. Sarah Townsend. The first death of an adult among these settlers was that of Mrs. Abel Blanchard, who died early in 1835. The first deaths among the children occurred also in 1835, and were the two children of Mr. and Mrs. Nelson Newton. They died of scarlet fever, within a few days of each other. Of those who came to Orland in 1835 only one, Nelson Newton, yet survives here. Stephen C. Sabin went to Oregon a few years ago.

"Vermont settlement" grew rapidly in 1836. Timothy Kimball, wife and seven children came from Michigan; Alexander Chapin, wife and three children from Vermont; Josiah Chapin and wife, Cyrus Choate, wife and four children, S. U. Clark, Polly Choate, from Vermont; Lewis Barnard, wife and four children, Eliphalet Warner, wife and two children, from Ohio; all these came early in the season and swelled the population of the settlement, whose enterprise and importance thereupon became widely noted. It was during that year, also, that Walter Luce, wife and six children came from Ohio; Samuel Cutler and wife, from Massachusetts; John Cutler, wife and five children, also from the Bay State; Josiah Chapin and wife, from Vermont; William Wilder, wife and six children, from New York; George Gray, wife and three children, Abraham Gray, wife and five children,



and Cyrus Gray, from Ohio; all of whom settled on the other side of the river, to the eastward of the "settlement" about a mile and a half.

Their section of country was equally as good as that on the west, and it was only because the postoffice, which was established this year, happened to be at the Vermont settlement, that the town did not become located on the east side. Colonel Alexander Chapin was appointed Postmaster. He was a stanch Whig, but was appointed under a zealous Democratic administration. The name proposed for the new postoffice was Mill Grove, which was the name given to the township, but it was found that there was already a postoffice by that name in the State, so they had to select another name.

Now these Vermont people, being of the Puritanic stock of old New England, were considerably given to the use of congregational singing in their worship; and being fond of vocal music they were in the habit of meeting at social singing schools, having of course brought their singing books as well as their Bibles with them to their new homes. At one of these singing meetings they agreed that Colonel Chapin should open his note book at a venture and they would sing the first tune presented and name the postoffice from the name of that tune, if the department would accept of it. Orland was the tune, and Orland became the name of the postoffice, this being the first office of that name in the United States. The name being a very pretty one, a number of offices have since adopted it.

About this time Deacon Timothy Kimball built the first grist-mill, on the river just north of the settlement. The building of this mill was a great desideratum to the community of settlers in that region of this new country, and was duly appreciated.

The first frame house in Orland was built by Mr. Chapin, and gave way many years ago to the more stately mansion of Mr. Jonas Twichell. Nearly at the same time John Anderson built a small house, the frame of which is now included in the dwelling of William Van Hulan, on West street. Mr. Anderson was drowned a few years after in Lake Jimmerson, while hunting deer with Clayton Mallory. Cyrus Choate shortly after built a small frame dwelling on the south side of Vistula street, but this structure has also long since gone to the shades. It was, however, the building in which more of the business of the early times was transacted than in any other place of that date in the history of the village.

The first store, or stock of goods, was brought here and opened for sale by Captain Samuel Barry, in the winter of 1836. A small stock of goods was also brought in by the Carletons on the east side of the river. The first general store, however, was opened in February, 1837, by Dr. James McConnell and G. D. Palmenter.

Other early settlers who came prior to 1840 were Drs. James and George W. McConnell, Rev. Stephen Thompson, Leland H. Stocker, J. F. Baldwin, Orlando Wilder, Peter C. Carleton, Charles Carleton, George Stocker, Caleb H. Blanchard, Francis Scripture, Cleon Elmore, Miles Coe, Elijah Salisbury, Milo L. Hudson, Samuel Barry, Emory Brown, Sullivan Clark, Alanson Kidder, Whiting and Charles Squiers, Consider Ames, Stephen Dudley, James McDuffie, Orrin Goodrich, Andrew Lundstrum, Elijah Owen and H. Miller.

The first marriage was solemnized Oct. 12, 1836, Augustus Kimball and Eliza Eaton being the contracting parties, and Elder Hall the officiating clergyman. The first child born was Sarah L., daughter of Benjamin Pierce. She was born Nov. 10, 1834, and afterward became the wife of Alsinus Townsend. The first death was that of Polly, wife of Abel Blanchard, who died Aug. 2, 1835, aged thirty-nine. Her husband died April 7, 1852, aged fifty-nine. Benjamin Pierce died in 1842, in the fortieth year of his age. In October, 1849, John Stocker died, Betsy Stocker having passed away the May previous. Elihu Sabin died in 1842, and his wife Lucy followed him in May, 1845. Eliza, wife of Augustus Kimball, died in March, 1873, aged sixty-five. Chester Stocker closed his eyes on the scenes of this world in January, 1853, his wife having died the April before.

The wife of Nelson Newton died in January, 1842, aged thirty-one years. John B. Barnard died July 9, 1873. Henry Depue lived to be sixty-one years old, and died in 1842. Sarah Depue died in March, 1851; Levi Depue, in April, 1852, aged forty-one and his wife survived until 1876. S. C. Cutler died in 1845, and Samuel in 1847, aged sixty-nine years. S. G. Cutler died in 1860, and Alexander Ward in September, 1841. Mrs. William Wilder died at the age of fifty-seven, her death taking place in March, 1852. Her husband followed her in November, 1862, at the age of seventy-six. Luman Humphrey died at the age of fifty-four, in 1841. Philena Humphrey died in September, 1856, aged sixty-seven. The death of Charles Carleton took place in 1859.

Walter Luce lived to the advanced age of seventy-eight, and



died in 1872. Abraham Gray died in 1839, aged forty-three, and his wife followed in 1871, aged seventy-six years. Cyrus Gray lived just fourscore years and died in 1846. Miles Hudson and wife were among the early settlers, but the dates of their death cannot be ascertained. Mr. Hudson surveyed the town when it was first laid out. Mrs. Lewis Barnard died in 1863, and Miles Coe in 1868. Timothy Kimball died in May, 1851, having lived to the allotted age of threescore years and ten. His wife died two years before, aged sixty-four. Elder Freeman Burrows was a prominent Baptist minister in early days, but he and wife died at unknown dates.

Alexander Chapin died in March, 1849, aged forty-four. Josiah Chapin, his father lived to be eighty-four years old, and died during the war, in May, 1864. His wife died four years before, aged eighty. Cyrus Choate died at an early day in the history of the township, in 1843, at the age of forty-two. His wife was forty-nine years old when she joined him. Polly Choate died in 1852, at the age of seventy-seven. Eliphalet Warner died in 1865, and Mrs. Warner lived five years longer, dying at the age of sixty. She was living alone when she died. Mrs. Kidder died in 1851; Samuel Barry died in 1855, in Illinois, aged sixty-seven, and in the same year his wife passed away at the age of seventy-one.

Captain Samuel Barry was a very prominent man in the early days, and was a devoted friend of churches and schools. One of the old settlers aptly refers to him as an "extraordinary man." His opportunities when a boy were very limited. He often said he obtained what little education he had from Dilworth's old spelling book by the light of a pine knot. In nearly everything he was ten to twenty-five years ahead of most people. In 1833 Captain Barry, with two or three others, left the Green Mountains of Vermont and looked through this country. They finally decided to buy land in the vicinity of where Orland is at present located, and made this a point to immigrate to.

He was very active in the building of the Baptist church, and paid more than one-third of the cost of the structure. He took a great interest in the building of the seminary at Orland, and every one concedes that if it had not been for him it would never have been built. He circulated subscription papers and headed them with large amounts. Captain Barry was indeed very charitable, and always took the lead in every good cause.

In the day when our fair country was cursed with human slavery,

Orland was a station of importance on one of the "underground railways." Captain Barry was an active agent on that route of travel, and helped many a poor slave to the land of freedom beyond the Detroit River. He was arrested once under the Fugitive Slave Law and taken to Indianapolis. There was a Deputy United States Marshal at Orland then, and the anti-slavery men had irritated him so that he commenced prosecution against some of them. Mass meetings were held for the purpose of taking things into consideration. Foster, the noted anti-slavery speaker, and his wife were present and lectured.

Slaves very often stopped with S. U. Clark, who at that time kept the hotel. Dr. Madison Marsh was the Deputy United States Marshal. They paraded the slaves in front of his house for the purpose of irritating him. After the meeting, when Foster and his wife spoke, Marsh was burned in effigy. Captain Barry not only took an active part in freeing the slaves, but in many other projects he was always at the head. He did not accumulate much property, for as soon as he had saved a little he gave it away for charitable purposes. Though he did not leave money behind him, he left that which is rather to be chosen—a good name, which will always be revered. His monument is the educational edifice he built, almost entirely alone. His life is one that can be studied with profit by every youth. If he had any faults they are forgotten when we think of the great amount of good he accomplished.

The first house in the township was built in 1834 by G. D. Palmenter. It was constructed of logs, and was built on the southwest corner of the northwest quarter of section 29. The first frame house was built by S. A. Palmenter. The timber was hewed by Leland H. Stocker, and the master builder was S. C. Sabin. The wages were \$1.25 per day. It was built in 1836, just east of where the stone house of Peter Lindquist now stands.

The first school-house was a frame structure erected in 1837, 24 x 40 feet, in what is now Orland. It stood on the west side of the north or mill road, and is now occupied as a blacksmith shop. This school-house was for the times a large and commodious one, and for years was used not only for school purposes, but for religious meetings. Here the worshipers, which class, generally speaking, included the entire community, congregated regularly every Sabbath day to listen to the preached word, irrespective of denominational views.

Miss Eliza Eaton, afterward Mrs. Augustus Kimball was the



first school-teacher. She was engaged to teach what children there were in the community who could attend, at \$2 per scholar. Her school was opened in a log house on the east side of the north road, about half way to the river from the "corners," at the place long afterward and still known as the Elder Patch place. This was then the residence of Elihu Sabin, whose wife's sister Miss Eaton was. Both Mr. and Mrs. Sabin, who were good instructors, afterward taught the settlement schools. Mrs. Sabin had charge of a school in her own house in 1836, at a compensation of \$1.25 per week. These teachers, after raising families, children and grandchildren, have passed away.

The first church in Orland was of the Baptist denomination, and its organization was effected Aug. 7, 1835, by Rev. H. T. Hall, who came to the county a year before. Under his ministry was also instituted the first class of children for Bible instruction, which was in charge of Mrs. Currier, who also taught the district school about this time, 1837. The Baptist church was dedicated in 1848, having been built at a cost of \$1,800. The Presbyterian church was organized in 1836, and the first Methodist class in 1837. In 1851 the Methodists, Congregationalists and Presbyterians united in building the Union church, on which they expended \$2,100. The Orland mills ground the first grist in 1838. They bolted by hand for three weeks.

The first tavern, or hotel, as the more fashionable name now is, was built by S. U. Clark, in 1838, on the subsequent site of the Burnham House. It was for the times and surroundings a large and imposing structure, and was an elegant and very notable addition to the village buildings. It was a two-story frame building, handsomely finished on the outside, and was nearly finished on the inside, when, only a few years after its construction, it was burned to the ground. This was the first blaze, and a big one it was, which the little village experienced. Mr. Clark, however, with indomitable energy and with the assistance and good will of the citizens, proceeded immediately to the construction of another building on the old site, which building has since become a portion of the Burnham House.

The first practicing physicians to locate in the township were Drs. James McConnell and P. C. Carleton; the latter's residence was on the east side of the river, near the present home of Adam Patterson. It was a little while after this, however, that Dr. Madison Marsh located in Jackson Township, from whence he shortly

afterward moved to Orland. Drs. Carleton and Marsh were for many years the leading physicians in this part of the country. Dr. S. D. Richardson came in 1840, and soon took a large practice.

The first graveyard was located and established just north of and adjacent to the school-house site. In the onward march and progress of the village limits, it was found that this old cemetery was right in the way. So the good people thought they would have it moved and located somewhere out of the way of the village expansion. Accordingly, new grounds were surveyed and platted for burial purposes; but this location, too, has proved to be right in the direction the village shows an inclination to extend.

The first blacksmith shop was a shanty on the west side of South street, built by Andrew Lundstrum, then a young Swedish mechanic.

S. U. Clark was the first tailor in Orland. His shop was one of the rooms of the new tavern building erected by him, and which was destroyed by fire. The first cabinet or furniture establishment in the village was started by Roswell Farwell, a deaf mute, who died many years ago. Nelson Newton and Chester Stocker were the first to make pumps for the wells in the neighborhood, and they soon acquired an extended trade in their pumps. These were usually made from tamarack logs, and were unbleached with paint or other ornamentat.

The people of Orland, or Vermont settlement, of course were imbued with the spirit of free schools, and the place has always been an educational center. The Northeastern Indiana Literary Institute, which name was given to the Orland Academy when it was first established, began its career in 1850. It was first started under the more direct auspices of the Baptist church of Orland, and the association with which that church was connected. But the matter soon received the attention of progressive men of all denominations, and was pushed to success. The history of this school, which endured from 1850 to 1878, is given in the educational chapter of this work. In the last mentioned year it was merged with the common-school system of the township.

Following are the principal business firms of Orland: J. G. Parker, general store; Fox & Vanetta, drug store; D. H. Roberts, dry-goods; Taylor, Wilder & Co., hardware; Canst & Bro., grocery and meat market; Oscar Underhill, shoe shop, grocery and billiard hall; Fred Schneider, grocery; Miles Kimball, hardware; Helme,



shoe shop; David Schneider, shoe shop; Frank Burnham, Burnham Hotel; Henry Carver, boarding house; J. W. Helme, wagon shop; James Lyte, blacksmith shop; Joseph Reeves, blacksmith shop; W. W. Thompson, furniture; Stephen Sabin, furniture; John Roberts, flour and meat market.

There are three church organizations: The Congregational, under charge of Rev. Mr. Preston; the Methodist Episcopal, under Rev. Mr. Marble; and the Baptist, with Rev. Mr. Shepherd in the pulpit.

Masonic and Odd Fellows lodges are both maintained. Star Lodge, No. 225, F. & A. M., was organized July 31, 1857, the original officers being: L. C. Marsh, W. M.; J. F. Chapin, S. W.; E. M. Roberts, J. W.; M. H. Haskins, Secretary. The charter was granted May 25, 1868, previous to which time the lodge worked under dispensation. The first person initiated was D. H. Roberts, and the first made W. M. was J. E. Spear. Orland Lodge, No. 541, I. O. O. F., was organized Dec. 22, 1877, with the following first officers: Dr. George Keesler, N. G.; James Clifton, V. G.; V. Darrow, Secretary; James Rogers, Treasurer.

The population of Mill Grove Township was in 1870, 975; and in 1880, 1,021—an increase of forty-six. This is a population of forty to the square mile.

Following are staple crop statistics for the last census year, 1880: Acres of wheat sown, 3,115; average product per acre, fifteen and one-third bushels; total crop, 46,725 bushels; acres of corn, 2,372; average yield, thirty-three bushels per acre; total crop, 78,276 bushels; acres of oats, 222; average yield, twenty-five bushels per acre; total crop, 5,550 bushels; acres of meadow, 261; average yield of hay, one and one-third tons per acre; total crop, 348 tons; acres of potatoes, fifteen; average yield, eighty bushels per acre; total crop, 1,200 bushels.

In 1884 the number of acres of land assessed was 14,328.62; value of same, \$156,825; value of improvements, \$87,890; value of personal property, \$87,585; total valuation, \$332,390; number of polls, 148; number of dogs, forty-nine; total taxes levied, \$6,853.42. As property is assessed on a basis of one-third its actual value, the wealth of the township may be estimated at \$997,170.

In politics the township was a stronghold of Whigism until 1856, since when it has given heavy Republican majorities. This is the natural result of the New England traditions brought into "Vermont settlement" by Captain Barry and the other first immigrants.

In 1844, 1848 and 1852 it also contributed a respectable number of votes to the Free-Soil party. The vote at each presidential election has been as follows :

1840—William Harrison.....49	40	1864—Abraham Lincoln.....179	154
Martin Van Buren.....9		George B. McClellan...25	
1844—Henry Clay.....31	8	1868—Ulysses S. Grant.....192	147
Henry G. Birney.....23		Horatio Seymour.....45	
James K. Polk.....20		1872—Ulysses S. Grant...149	90
1848—Zachary Taylor.....29	4	Horace Greeley.....59	
Lewis Cass.....25		Charles O'Connor.....3	
Martin Van Buren.....23		1877—Rutherford B. Hayes..197	145
1852—Winfield Scott.....51	10	Samuel J. Tilden.....52	
Franklin Pierce.....41		Peter Cooper.....17	
John P. Hale...19		1880—James A. Garfield....182	114
1856—John C. Fremont.....134	119	Winfield S. Hancock...68	
James Buchanan.....15		James B. Weaver.....21	
Millard Fillmore.....1		1884—James G. Blaine.....153	78
1860—Abraham Lincoln.....175	136	S. Grover Cleveland....75	
Stephen A. Douglas....39		Benjamin F. Butler....17	
		John P. St. John.....2	

Following is the detailed vote of Mill Grove Township at the fall election of 1884:

<i>President and Vice-President.</i>		<i>Commissioners.</i>	
Blaine and Logan.....153	78	Herman C. Shutts.....153	79
Cleveland and Hendricks....75		Adam Failing.....74	
Butler and West.....17		Thomas McClue.....20	
St. John and Daniel...2		Daniel P. Rummell.....153	79
<i>Governor.</i>		Alvah Carpenter.....74	
William H. Calkins.....153	79	John Dygert.....20	
Isaac P. Gray.....74		<i>Sheriff.</i>	
Hiram Z. Leonard.....17		Allen Fast.....154	81
Robert S. Dwigins.....3		Charles Squires.....73	
<i>Congressman.</i>		Thomas R. Moffett.....20	
Theron P. Keator.....154	80	<i>Treasurer.</i>	
Robert Lowry.....74		Clay Lemmon.....153	79
Jesse M. Gale.....3		Edwin Jackson.....74	
<i>Prosecutor.</i>		Martin V. Garn.....20	
Henry C. Peterson.....152	60	<i>Surveyor.</i>	
Frank M. Powers....92		Robert G. Morley.....153	59
<i>Senator.</i>		Moses J. Parsell.....94	
Nicholas Ensley.....153	61	<i>Coroner.</i>	
Lafayette J. Miller.....92		T. Ray Morrison.....153	59
<i>Representative.</i>		Edward B. Simmons.....94	
Doak R. Best.....151	57		
William W. Wyrick.....94			

The following are the names of the various township officers elected since 1850, with the years in which they were chosen :

*Assessors.*—1850, Miles Coe ; 1851, George Brown ; 1852, Hezekiah Smith ; 1854, Peter C. Carleton ; 1856, Hezekiah Smith ; 1858, Walter Luce ; 1860, Hezekiah Smith ; 1862, Elisha Fuller ; 1864, same ; 1866, Walter Scott ; 1868, same ; 1870, G. S. Benschoten ;



1872, Orrin Taylor; 1874, David B. Teeters; 1878, Elisha Fuller; 1880, Amos Bachelor; 1882, Chester D. Salisbury.

*Justices of the Peace.*—1852, Sullivan U. Clark and William S. Joyce; 1853, Stephen C. Sabin; 1856, Leonard Bisbee; 1857, Morris H. Haskins; 1860, Frank A. Rowley; 1861, Morris H. Haskins; 1862, Stephen C. Sabin; 1864, Amos Bachelor; 1865, Gardner Black; 1866, William Dixon; 1869, John McClung and S. W. Hughs; 1870, L. Bisbee; 1872, John McClung; 1874, Wm. W. Birce; 1876, John McClung; 1878, Robert N. Purdy; 1880, Gardner Black; 1882, Grove Dudley; 1884, Daniel Dunham and Romeo Rogers.

*Constables.*—1858, Elisha Fuller and Lyman W. Lyons; 1859, Elisha Fuller and W. G. Rathbun; 1860, Elisha Fuller and Oliver Miller; 1861, Douglas Bennett and Oliver Miller; 1862, W. S. McGowan and George Ruby; 1863, James Loghry and Alonzo Smith; 1864, James Loghry and Alonzo Burlingame; 1865, R. V. Shumway and F. V. Shumway; 1866, R. V. Shumway and James Loghry; 1868, Oliver Ellston and Elisha Fuller; 1869, Samuel McCagg and J. C. Bisbee; 1870, Charles Brunes and William Vanlinsan; 1872, A. H. Finch and J. Lyman Heath; 1874, William H. Green and Ezra Smith; 1878, William H. Green and Frank D. Parker; 1880, C. H. Wilder and D. Schneider; 1882, Charles Rowley and Charles H. Wilder; 1884, Oscar F. Underhill and David Schneider.

*Trustees.*—1859, William S. Joyce; 1860, Stephen C. Sabin; 1861, same; 1862, same; 1863, same; 1864, same; 1865, H. H. Goldsmith; 1866, same; 1867, same; 1868, Stephen C. Sabin; 1869, H. M. Aldrich; 1870, same; 1872, same; 1874, James B. Parker; 1878, Irenus McGowan; 1880, D. H. Roberts; 1882, W. S. Thompson; 1884, same.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

*James U. Bennett*, son of Wildman and Anna (Nichols) Bennett, was born near Bridgeport, Conn., in 1831. His parents moved to Lagrange County, Ind., about 1851, and subsequently to Bronson, Mich., where they passed the remainder of their lives. About 1858 James U. came to Steuben County, purchased property in Orland, where he established a permanent home. Seeing the need of improving the stock of the country he turned his attention to this industry, and was gaining a national reputation for his fine cattle when he was stricken with disease and died March 13, 1881. He was an enterprising, public-spirited citizen, and gave his sup-

port to all movements that tended toward the advancement of the community. Unselfish and benevolent, all objects of charity found in him a benefactor, and all in need of assistance or advice a true friend and counselor. He was married in 1849 to Sylvia M. Hurd who died Dec. 7, 1858, leaving one daughter, Sylvia E., now Mrs. John Dickinson, of Maywood, Ill. In 1859 he married Eunice C. Hurd, who died Nov. 24, 1863. March 27, 1864, he married Emma C. Kimball, a daughter of one of Mill Grove Township's oldest and most influential citizens. To them were born four children—James A., Ora P., Arthur N. and Emma E. After the death of J. U. Bennett, Mrs. Bennett settled the estate, and her son James, though but sixteen years of age, assumed the management of the farm, carrying on the stock business in a manner that would be creditable to a man of thorough experience. He is a young man of unexceptional character, of fine business qualities, and has been a careful and successful manager of his mother's business.

*John Hackett* is a native of Cayuga County, N. Y., born in 1821, a son of Miner and Electa (Chase) Hackett, natives of Vermont, who moved to Albany and thence to Cato, where the father died. When a mere lad John left home and came West to Oakland, Mich., where he worked three years, thence to Teconsha, and two years later to eight miles south of Adrian. At that time the country south of Adrian was a dense forest. Subsequently he went to Burr Oak, and in 1844 to California, making the journey by water. In addition to a lack of provisions and water the yellow fever broke out on shipboard and the suffering was intense. He remained in the West thirteen months, and on his return to Burr Oak had \$1,300. He began in earnest to develop his farm, and had just got fairly started when the small-pox swept over the land, and he was again reduced to a lack of means sufficient to enable him to live in comfort. He remained there three years when his wife died. She was Ellen Richardson, daughter of Eleazar and Elizabeth Richardson, of Oswego, N. Y. They had four children—George and Elizabeth deceased; John, of Sand Lake, Mich.; and Josephine, widow of David McCord. He afterward married Anna Hause, daughter of George and Elizabeth Hause, early settlers of Bronson, Mich. They had two children—one who died in infancy, and Frank. Mrs. Hackett died, and in 1856 Mr. Hackett married Caroline Hoyt, of Canada. They have had six children—Edwin; Gertrude, now Mrs. Rome Rogers; Lillie, deceased, married Andrew Lull; Carrie, deceased; Maud and Fred. Mr. Hackett is



purely a self-made man. Thrown on his own resources at an early age, he had no chance to obtain an education. Of an ambitious disposition that would take no denial he struggled on, and by observation acquired a knowledge of the world that has stood him instead of an attendance at the schools and academies of the country. He spent several years in Kansas; returning in 1875 to Steuben County, he located on his present farm, buying 200 acres of land. He has been successful and has surrounded his family with all needed comforts, and as each child left the paternal roof gave them ninety acres of land. Mr. Hackett is gifted with remarkable perceptive faculties, quickly discerning character, courteous and affable in his manners, and is a popular and influential man in his township.

*John A. Hunter* is a native of Lafayette, Ind., a son of Robert and Abigail (England) Hunter, natives of Pennsylvania, of German ancestry. Soon after his birth his parents moved to Fairfield County, Ohio, afterward to Cary, and thence to Clyde. When he was two years of age his father died, and his mother subsequently married John Keinneth, who died in 1844, when the care of the farm devolved on him. He was married in 1847 to Eliza C. Rathburn, and settled on a tract of forty acres of wild land, which he cleared and improved, residing there till 1863, when he moved to Steuben County, Ind. In 1875 he bought the farm where he now lives, on which he has erected a residence and farm buildings second to none in the county. He has given special attention to stock-raising, and has some of the finest horses in the township. Mr. and Mrs. Hunter have three children—Calista, wife of William Cleaveland; Belle, wife of Frank Parker, and Frank P., married Eva Beach.

*Peter Johnson* was born in Herkimer County, N. Y., in 1804, a son of Luther and Dolly A. Johnson, natives of Connecticut. He was reared in the State of his nativity, and about 1837 came West to Michigan, and located in Adrian with his brother. In 1841 he bought what is now known as the Glasgow farm, on Turkey Creek, in Salem Township, Steuben County. At that time it was uncultivated, but he cleared it of timber and improved it, making it one of the best farms in the township. In 1847 he was married at Coldwater, Mich., to Miss Jenette Ruthven, a native of the Highlands of Scotland, a daughter of James and Catherine (McKay) Ruthven, who emigrated to Canada, where the father was drowned. The mother soon after moved to Livingston, N. Y., and there

reared her family. To Mr. and Mrs. Johnson were born three children — Mary, now Mrs. Warren Whitman, of St. Joseph County, Mich.; Cornelia, wife of A. H. Stratton, of Ontario, Canada; James L., a young man of fine business ability and unexceptional character, who has charge of the farm. Mr. Johnson was held in the highest esteem by all who knew him. His uprightness and high sense of morals, his genial, courteous manners, and rare conversational powers made him a favorite in both business and social circles. He filled different positions of trust in the township in a creditable and satisfactory manner, and for twelve years was Postmaster at Turkey Creek. He died in 1865, after an illness of several years. In 1864 he sold his farm in Salem Township and bought the home a mile south of Orland, where Mrs. Johnson and her son now live. In the early days of his settlement in the county Mr. Johnson engaged extensively in horticulture, establishing a nursery, from which many of the orchards of Steuben County were started.

*Nelson Linquist* was born in Stockholm, Sweden, in 1826, a son of Peter and Ingra (Lumstrum) Linquist. In 1850 he came to the United States and located in Steuben County, where he worked three years at the blacksmith's trade. He bought 150 acres of land, paying for it in installments. When he had finished paying for his land he was entirely without money, but he went to work with a determined will, and although the future was not bright, he overcame all obstacles and has accumulated a good property. He has cleared and cultivated his land and erected a good residence and substantial farm buildings. When he left the old country he had to borrow the money to pay his passage, but this indebtedness was soon paid, and a commencement of future prosperity and a home made. Mr. Linquist was married in 1859 to Mary A. Kale, only daughter of James and Bridget (Flynn) Kale, her father a native of Canada, and her mother of Ireland. They have one daughter—Ella. Mr. Linquist is one of a family of seven children—Peter, of this county; Andrew, of Nebraska; Laas, a soldier in the old country; Nelson, Eleanor, Hannah and Bertha in Sweden. Mrs. Linquist's two brothers died in the war of the Rebellion. James was a member of the One Hundredth Indiana Infantry, and died in the hospital at Memphis. John enlisted from Burr Oak, Iowa, and died in one of the hospitals of the Western army.

*Charles E. Lyons* is a native of Clay, Onondaga Co., N. Y., a son of Lyman W. and Sarah (Marsh) Lyons. In 1835 his par-



ents moved to Gilead, Mich., and about 1850 to Steuben County, Ind., locating in the eastern part of Mill Grove Township, on a tract of heavily timbered land, their nearest neighbor being a mile distant. After thirteen years of arduous toil and hardship in making a home for his family, the father died in 1863. Mr. Lyons' mother was a daughter of Daniel and Mary (Wallace) Marsh, early settlers of Erie County, Pa. Of their family of eight children five are living. Permelia, the first white child born in Erie County, is the wife of Isaac Freeman; Harriet, now Mrs. Joseph Lyons; Sarah, now Mrs. Lyman Lyons; Daniel, of Eaton Rapids, Mich.; Polly, now Mrs. Mortimer Leberidge; Wallace, Ebenezer and John are deceased. Charles E. Lyons was married in 1859 to Martha H. Drake, of Branch County, Mich., whose parents died in her childhood. To Mr. and Mrs. Lyons have been born seven children—Blanche, Maud, Ernest, Edith, Oberi, Opher, and Florence. Blanche is the wife of Irving Lyke; Ernest and Opher are deceased; the others are with their parents. Mr. Lyons is one of the representative farmers of Mill Grove Township. He has a pleasant home and finds his greatest happiness in ministering to the comforts of those he loves. Mrs. Lyon's only brother, Nathaniel Drake, was a soldier in the war of the Rebellion, and died in one of the Southern prison. Her only sister, Mary, is the wife of George Douglas, of New York City.

*Jacob McNett* (deceased) was born in Greene County, Ohio, May 21, 1824, and moved from there with his parents to Logan County, Ohio, in 1827. The family came from there to this county in 1846, and settled on Jackson Prairie, where he remained three years. He then removed to Lake Gage and remained a resident of the neighborhood until his death. At the age of twenty he experienced religion and united with the M. E. church. In it he found a genial home, and labored actively and contributed largely to build it up. For twenty years he was one of its leaders and officers. His testimony to the goodness of God in his salvation was clear, earnest and free. At the age of twenty-one years he was married to Miss Mary Jane Rock, by Rev. Joseph Lynch. They were favored with seven children, two of whom died before him. Mr. McNett was noted for his frank, outspoken honesty of heart. He was a kind neighbor and a reliable friend. He was naturally possessed of a strong will and of great physical power and energy, and being abundantly aided by his excellent wife in life's physical battle, he was conqueror. A good farm, with plentiful fields

and fruitful orchards, crowned the labor of his hands. The pleasant and hopeful condition of his children, three of whom were married and settled in the neighborhood, greatly cheered his declining days.

*Alvin Partridge* was born in Gustavus, Trumbull Co., Ohio, in 1820, a son of George W. and Mary E. (Horn) Partridge, his father a native of Ballston, N. Y., and his mother of Little Fork, Pa. His paternal grandfather lived to an advanced age, and his last days were spent in blindness. His maternal grandfather was of German descent, the family having been banished from that country for marrying into a titled family. George W. Partridge was a strong abolitionist, and sacrificed his property to assist Kansas in becoming a free State. He lived in various States of the Union, but finally returned to his son's house where he died at the age of eighty years. His wife lived to be ninety-three years of age. They had a family of ten children—Emily, now Mrs. Elijah Townsend, of Minnesota; Thomas, of Fair Haven, Minn.; Sarah, widow of Philip Huber; John, of Allegan County, Mich.; Alvin; Frederick; Maria, widow of Boughton; William, of North Carolina; George was killed in the John Brown conflict, in Kansas; Mary E., wife of Christian Otto, of Steuben County. Alvin Partridge remained with his parents till manhood. Being the most willing to work of any of the boys, his services were required on the farm while the others were at school, and hence his education was limited. He was married when twenty-two years of age, to Lucia Thompson, a daughter of Apollos and Lucinda (Dexter) Thompson, one of the early settlers of Conneaut, Ashtabula Co., Ohio. When he commenced life for himself, he was entirely without means, but by a life of strict integrity and close adherence to business principles he has succeeded in surrounding himself and family with all that makes it a pleasure to live. Conscientious in all his acts, he has won the esteem of all who know him, and is regarded as one of the most influential and honorable citizens of the county. He lived in Geauga County, Ohio, a short time after his marriage; then in Mc Henry County, Ill.; thence to Wisconsin, and in 1855 moved to Steuben County and settled on the farm where he now lives. To Mr. and Mrs. Partridge have been born four children—Eliza L., wife of Lorenzo Van Slyke, of Nebraska; Joseph W., married Carrie Huxter; Amelia L., wife of William Richards, of Nebraska, and Caroline (deceased). They have an adopted daughter—Mary B. Mrs. Partridge's parents had a family of six



children—Abigail, wife of Reuben Hurd, of Illinois; Erastus G., deceased, was living in Tennessee at the outbreak of the Rebellion, and was relentlessly pursued for three days, but finally escaped; Asahel C., a leading citizen of Mc Henry County, Ill.; Lucia, now Mrs. Partridge; Mark, a member of a Minnesota regiment in the war of the Rebellion, died in the hospital at St. Louis; Lucinda is the wife of William Luikleiter, of Tippecanoe County, Iowa.

*Adam Patterson* was born in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, in 1816, a son of William and Catherine (Snyder) Patterson, his father a native of New Jersey and his mother of Pennsylvania, of German descent. His parents settled in Tuscarawas County about 1790. They had a family of eleven children—Adam; Elizabeth, now Mrs. Haswell; John, of Kansas; David, of Coshocton County, Ohio; Aaron, of Knox County, Ohio; Edward, of Steuben County, Ohio; Benjamin, Joseph and Elias, of Tuscarawas County; Lavinia, wife of Elias King; Mary, deceased. Adam Patterson was married in 1841 to Catherine Gabriel, daughter of Daniel and Catherine Gabriel, of Wayne County, Ohio. After his marriage he lived three and a half years in Coshocton County, and then moved to Steuben County, Ind., and located four miles South of Metz, where he bought forty acres of land for \$100, and went to work to clear it of timber and build a cabin. His spare time was spent in forging cow-bells, which he took to the prairies and exchanged for wheat and other necessities. In 1870 he sold his property in Richland Township and bought the old Carrollton property in Mill Grove Township where he has since lived. He owns seventy-nine acres of choice land, all under cultivation, and his residence and farm buildings are among the best in the township.

*Levi Pocock* was born in Baltimore County, Md., in 1817, a son of Elisha and Christena (Foust) Pocock, natives of Maryland, his father of English and his mother of German descent. His parents moved to Ohio in 1819, and there the father died about 1825, leaving a widow with eight children to care for, viz.: Catherine, married Solomon Jennings (deceased); is now the widow of Mr. Haughn; Jessie, deceased; Daniel, of Sandusky County, Ohio; Eve, widow of John Steffey, of Sandusky County, Ohio; Levi; Julia A., deceased, was the wife of William Malone, of Steuben County; Pollie, deceased, was the wife of George Malone; Elisha, of New Comerstown, Tuscarawas Co., Ohio. Levi passed his early days in Tuscarawas County, and in his youth learned the blacksmith's trade, at which he worked till 1858, when he moved to

Sandusky County, where he followed agricultural pursuits till 1866. He then moved to Lagrange County, Ind., and remained two years, and in 1868 moved to Steuben County, to the farm where he now lives, in Mill Grove Township. He was married in 1852 to Barbara Ganney, who was a daughter of Benjamin Ganney, a native of Switzerland. Their family consisted of six children—Andrew married Allie Burlingame, a daughter of a well-known citizen of Steuben County; Edward resides in Lagrange County; Barbara A. is the wife of Frank Salisbury, son of one of Steuben's pioneers; Daniel lives with his father; Emma J. is with her brother in Lagrange County; Lizzie is deceased. Mrs. Pocock died in 1864 and is buried in one of the cemeteries of Sandusky County, Ohio.

*Chester D. Salisbury* was born in Adams, Jefferson Co., N. Y., in 1817, a son of Edgar and Susannah (Gore) Salisbury, natives of Vermont. His grandfather, Hezekiah Salisbury, was a large landowner in Vermont, owning at one time the present site of the city of Brattleboro. Edgar Salisbury was a minute-man in the war of 1812. He was one of the pioneers of the town of Adams and lived there till his death. His family consisted of four sons and four daughters—Elijah G., married Abigail Terry; he died in Oakland, Cal., in 1877; Susan E. married Daniel E. Rood, and lives in Pulaski, Oswego Co., N. Y.; Chester D. is the subject of our sketch; Harriet G., is the widow of J. G. Kibling, and lives in Bellville, Jefferson Co., N. Y. The other children died in childhood. The father died when Chester D. was eight years of age, and the mother and older children were each obliged to contribute toward the support of the family. When eleven years of age he was sent into the cedar swamps to assist in making rails. School was a dream that was not realized till he attained manhood, when he attended a select school a few terms. He was apprenticed to learn the tanner and currier's trade and served till 1836, when he left his master and came to Indiana. He is purely a self-made man. Starting for himself before reaching his majority he stole away from his employer and working nights obtained enough money to defray his expenses to the West. He arrived in Coldwater, Mich., just as they were firing their sunrise salute on the Fourth of July. He proceeded to Steuben County and located on what is now known as section 23, Jamestown Township, where he burned lime two years. He then moved to Worlton, now known as Nevada, and opened up and improved a farm living there four years, when he moved to Mill Grove



Township and settled on his present farm. When he arrived in Steuben County he had 12½ cents. To this small beginning he has added till he now owns 208 acres of the finest land in the county, with improvements second to none. His home is a model of all that makes comfort and happiness in this life, and is presided over by a host and hostess whose greatest enjoyment is found when ministering to others' pleasure and comfort. Mr. Salisbury was married in 1838 to Julia Collins, daughter of Barton and Anna Rita Collins, the first settlers in Jamestown Township. To them have been born six children—Susan E., Sarah A., Emily A. (deceased), Merritt B., Frank G. and Dewitt C. Susan is the wife of W. W. Turner, of Steuben County. Sarah A. married Charles Ellis, a member of Company B., One Hundredth Indiana Infantry, who was captured and killed by guerrillas while with Sherman on his march to the sea. She is now the wife of J. P. Whitney. Frank G. married Barbara E. Pocock. Dewitt C. married Ella, daughter of William Reed.

*Christian F. Schneider* was born in the Grand Duchy of Baden, Germany, Nov. 17, 1818, a son of George Frederick and Christena (Ekkard) Schneider. His maternal grandfather was a wealthy citizen of Emmendingen, Germany. In 1846 Christian and his brother Eduard sailed for the United States, landing in New York. They proceeded to Albany where they embarked on a canal-boat and went to Buffalo, thence per steamer to Toledo, Ohio, and from there to Angola, Ind. He soon found employment at his trade, a tailor, and remained in Angola a year, when his employer moved to Orland and he soon followed him. He worked as a journeyman a year, and then opened a shop of his own. In 1856 he was appointed Postmaster by James Campbell, Postmaster-General, and held the position till 1861. Retaining the office in the same location in the building occupied by him, he served as Deputy till 1865, when he was again commissioned Postmaster by William Dennison, and has since filled the position to the satisfaction of the entire community. He is a genial, courteous gentleman and esteemed by all who know him. He was married Nov. 27, 1847, to Susan Noll, daughter of George Noll, one of the pioneers of Salem Township. She died March 20, 1849, leaving one daughter—Susanna M., now Mrs. William Meek. In 1849 he was married to Melissa Tuttle. To them were born four children, three of whom are living—Frederick, David and Adelia, wife of Arthur Norton. After a year of suffering Mrs. Schneider died

Nov. 23, 1873. In 1874 Mr. Schneider married Cynthia Moor, a native of Ohio.

*Elias Sillabaugh* was born in Somerset County, Pa., in 1831, a son of James and Jane (McClintock) Sillabaugh, natives of Pennsylvania. But three of a family of six children are living, viz.: Elias, Hiram and Melinda, now Mrs. Joseph Landers, all residents of Steuben County. His parents were early settlers of Noble County, Ind., and there the mother died. The father died in Steuben County in 1876. Elias Sillabaugh was reared in Noble County, Ind. In 1873 he came to Steuben County and bought the farm where he now lives. He has seventy-nine acres of choice land, well cultivated and with fine improvements. He was married in 1863 to Mary A. Landers, daughter of Joseph and Catherine (Fredricks) Landers, her father a native of Pennsylvania and her mother of Ohio, early settlers of Noble County, and among its most prominent citizens. Mr. and Mrs. Sillabaugh have two children—Howard L. and Catherine E., now Mrs. Sylvester Davis.

*Hezekiah Smith* was born in Connecticut in 1801, a son of Hezekiah and Rebecca (Miner) Smith, also natives of Connecticut. They had a family of eleven children—Paul G., died in Norwalk; Theode, wife of B. P. Smith; Nancy, wife of Z. W. Darrow; Rebecca, wife of Daniel Bencotter; Turner M., of Erie County, Ohio; Nehemiah D., died in Iowa; Pattie, deceased, was the wife of William Hurlburt, of Connecticut; Hezekiah, Ann M., Henry K. and Emeline are deceased. Hezekiah Smith remained in his native State till 1844, and then came West and bought eighty acres of wild land in Steuben County. He cleared his land of grubs and cultivated it, and now has one of the best farms in the county. His residence and farm buildings are unsurpassed, and his home is the embodiment of comfort and good cheer. Mr. Smith was married in 1824 to Mary Calkins, daughter of Richard and Eunice Smith Calkins. To them were born five children—Ezra A.; Mathew K., deceased; Mark, deceased; Betsey J., widow of Charles Wilder, and Jerome H., deceased. Mrs. Smith died, and in 1837 Mr. Smith married Marilla Allen, daughter of William and Phœbe (Graves) Allen, her father a native of Connecticut and her mother of Vermont. Mrs. Smith was born in Portage County, Ohio. She is one of a family of ten children, viz.: Ira, Clarissa, Hannah, Lydia, Ethan, Phœbe, Daniel, Marilla, Ruthanna and William. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have had five children—Asa, deceased; Alonzo, living on the old homestead, was a soldier in the war of the Rebellion; he



married A. J. Miller and has one daughter—Grace; Phœbe E. is the wife of Jerome Murray, of Dakota; William W., and Marshall V.

*Rev. E. R. Spear* (deceased) was born near Palmyra, N. Y., Nov. 23, 1801, and at the prime of life he removed to Steuben County, this State, where he resided most of the time until April, 1871. He then removed to Fillmore County, Neb., to live the remainder of his life. He died at Geneva, Neb., Dec. 25 (Christmas day), 1879, and was buried two days later at Geneva. He preached twenty-nine years at the Lake Gage school-house, where he had many warm friends, and he was also well known throughout the county.

*William W. Thomson* is a native of Vermont, born in Jericho, twelve miles from Burlington, in 1820. His parents, Orpheus and Rebecca (Eaton) Thomson, and his grandfather, John Thomson were natives of Vermont. His great-grandfather, John Thomson, was a native of Scotland, an early settler of the New World. His maternal grandfather, Samuel Eaton, was a native of New Hampshire, and a descendant of one of the Pilgrim fathers. Sept. 26, 1833, his parents moved to Ohio, and settled in Boston, Summit (then Portage) County, where his father was engaged in building canal boats. In 1840 he came to Steuben County, Ind., and helped build the flouring mill at Orland, and also bought 200 acres of land, and the following year the family moved to the county. In 1846 Mr. Thomson was married to Sylvia A. Dunham, daughter of William and Ann (Skinner) Dunham, of Chautauqua County, N. Y., formerly of Connecticut. Her father and his brother Charles were soldiers in the war of 1812. Mr. Thomson is a man of wide experience, and has an extensive knowledge of his native land, having visited every State and Territory in the Union, except Washington. His descriptive powers and genial, courteous manners make him a general favorite in all social circles. His upright integrity and fine business qualities have won him many friends.

*George K. Wilder* was born in Oswego County, N. Y., in 1828, a son of William and Mary (Breed) Wilder, natives of Connecticut and New Hampshire, who came to Steuben County, Ind., in 1836 and located on land now owned by their son Orlando. In early life George K. attended school in the winter and assisted in the work on the farm in the summer. When twenty-one years of age he went to California, and was ninety days in making the journey from the bluffs of the Missouri to Hangtown, Cal. He

remained six years, working in the mines the first eighteen months and the rest of the time engaged in farming. He then returned to Indiana and bought a farm two miles northeast of Orland. In 1862 he enlisted in the Ninth Michigan Infantry, and participated in all the varied fortunes of the regiment till it reached Murfreesboro, when he was discharged on account of ill health. His regiment was soon after captured. As soon as he regained his health he turned his attention to improving and cultivating his farm. In 1877 he retired from the active life of an agriculturist and purchased property in Orland where he has since lived, enjoying the fruits of many years of toil and privation. Mr. Wilder was married in 1862 to Miss Hattie N. Luce, the only daughter of Walter and Mary (Gray) Luce. They have a family of eight children.

*Orlando Wilder* was born in Oswego County, N. Y., in 1815, the eldest son of William and Mary (Breed) Wilder, his father a native of North Adams, Mass., and his mother of Keene, N. H. William Wilder was a pioneer of Oswego County, settling there when it was an unbroken wilderness, and was one of the most prominent citizens in promoting the growth of the county. Orlando Wilder's youth was spent in assisting his father and attending the district school three months in the year. In 1835 the family moved overland to Portage County, Ohio, remaining there one summer when in February, 1836, they moved overland to Steuben County and settled on land the father had entered the year before. Orlando did not reach the new home till the first of March, as a cow and two yoke of cattle and goods were entrusted to his care. They lived in a cabin belonging to J. C. Cutler till one of their own could be completed. Then all turned their energies to changing the oak openings into fields of waving grain which was accomplished by the hardest labor under the most adverse circumstances. Their milling was done at Constantine, Mich., thirth-three miles distant, taking two days to make the journey. In the fall of 1836 O. Wilder went to Toledo for goods shipped. Not finding them he bought a load of salt which he sold before reaching home at \$12 a barrel. His father's first entry in the county was 240 acres and to this has been added 520 acres. He owns the original homestead which is now one of the finest farms in Steuben County. He was married in 1844 to Ursula Humphrey, daughter of Luman and Philena (Dryer) Humphrey, natives of Vermont, who came to Steuben County in 1837. Mr. and Mrs. Wilder have three chil-



dren—Edson A., of the firm Taylor & Wilder, hardware merchants, Orland, who married Julia Edgar, daughter of one of Michigan's early settlers; Eva A., wife of M. T. Rose, who now has charge of the old homestead; the youngest, a son, died aged two years. Mr. Wilder is a man whose good judgment and honorable dealing has placed him among the county's best business men and most honored citizens. Commencing life with limited capital he has accumulated a good property by strict attention to his business and keeping at all times free from debt. Mr. Wilder is the eldest of five children, the others being William, Jr., deceased, who was the third sheriff of the county; Sarah A., now Mrs. Henry Fox, of Topeka, Kas.; George K., living in Orland, and Charles H., deceased, a brave soldier of the One Hundredth Indiana. Mrs. Wilder's parents had a family of five children—Charlotte, now Mrs. Dickinson, of Salem, Ore.; Elmore, of Ontario County, N. Y.; Otis M., a physician of Minneapolis, Minn., Mrs. Wilder and Kesiah, deceased.



## CHAPTER XIII.

### JAMESTOWN TOWNSHIP.

POSITION.—GEOGRAPHY AND TOPOGRAPHY.—LAKES.—FIRST SETTLERS.—FIRST LAND ENTRIES.—GOING TO MILL UNDER DIFFICULTIES.—ARRIVALS IN 1836.—KNOTT'S SAW AND GRIST MILLS.—POSTMASTERS AND POST ROUTES.—FIRST SCHOOLS.—EARLY RELIGIOUS MEETINGS.—FIRST BLACKSMITHING.—PIONEER STORES.—WOLVES.—TROUBLESOME INDIANS.—OTHER EARLY SETTLERS.—PIONEER WEDDINGS.—FIRST BIRTH.—INDEPENDENCE DAY IN 1841.—PRIZE HUNTING.—A KNOWING HORSE.—JAMESTOWN'S EARLY DAYS.—ANOTHER MILL STORY.—MICHAEL DEPUE.—SUCCESSFUL HUNTER.—COLD DAY.—BARTON COLLINS.—PIONEER EXPERIENCES.—PUTTING UP A CABIN.—SCARCITY OF FOOD.—A HOUSE FULL OF IMMIGRANTS.—CALICO 25 CENTS A YARD.—FIRST SCHOOLS AND TEACHERS.—POPULATION OF THE TOWNSHIP.—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.—PROPERTY AND TAXATION.—POLITICS.—VOTE FOR PRESIDENT SINCE 1844.—DETAILED VOTE IN 1884.—LIST OF TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS SINCE 1850.—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Jamestown Township lies in the north tier, adjoining the State of Michigan, which bounds it on the north. To the east lies Fremont Township, to the south Pleasant, and to the west Mill Grove. The township is a little less than six miles east and west, and a little more than four miles north and south. It thus contains about twenty-four square miles, or about 15,500 acres, of which say 2,000 acres are covered by water. The township contains some of the finest lakes in the county, and offers unrivaled advantages to the sportsman who desires a successful fishing trip, to the city man who needs a few weeks quiet amid attractive scenery, or to the farmer who wants to locate in as beautiful a region as is in Indiana. Lake James, the largest body of water in the county, stretches from the south line nearly to the village of Jamestown, covering half of sections 28 and 33, and parts of 21, 27 and 34. Lake Jimerson covers half of section 32. Lake George lies on sections 14 and 15, near Jamestown, and stretches into Michigan, as does Hog Lake,



on section 17, and Lake Pleasant, in the northwestern corner, on 18. Others are Upper and Lower Otter lakes, on sections 26 and 27; Green's Lake, on 26; Failing Lake, on 35; Marsh Lake, on 25; Mud Lake, on 22, and Walters's Lake, on 13.

Jamestown has no railroad, and its inhabitants do business at Fremont or Angola.

As mentioned in the history of Fremont Township, the first settlers arrived near Willow Prairie on one of the last days of August, 1835. Jamestown Township received some of its first permanent settlers only a few days later. Dennis Depue, John D. Depue, John Wilkins and Jared Fox were among the pioneers of the township. They arrived Sept. 8, 1835. Six weeks later, when the forests were gorgeously arrayed in all the bright and beautiful colors peculiar to the northern woods in autumn, the population of the settlement was materially increased by the arrival of Henry Depue, Sr., Michael Depue, Benjamin Depue, Henry Depue, Levi Depue and Mary Hoxter. Henry and Levi Depue settled in Orland, and John D. and Benjamin Depue located in Branch County, Mich. John Wilkins and Dennis Depue, settled in Jamestown Township, near the village of that name. Jared Fox settled in Gil-ead, Branch Co., Mich.

The first entry of land in the township was made by Albert Ansley, May 10, 1835, it being the southeast fractional quarter of section 18, containing ninety-two and one-fourth acres. The second entry was made nine days later by Elon Elmore. The third entry was made June 27, 1835, by George Harding, who has long been a prominent citizen of Orland, and an active member of the Old Settlers' Association of Steuben County. He entered two pieces of land on Lake Pleasant, one on the northeast and the other on the southeast corner of the lake. Barton Collins entered his land on the 3d of July. He built the first house between Orland and Bean Creek, Ohio, fifty-three miles east, on the Vistula road. Thomas Knott built the second house in the township, on the southeast corner of section 15.

Orrin Preston entered the northeast quarter of the northeast quarter of section 19, and settled on that piece. He went to mill at Constantine, Mich., once, and when he arrived there he found the mill broken down, and was obliged to go to Montville, seven miles farther on. He started away from home Monday morning, and when he arrived at Montville the miller told him he could not grind his grist, for a man was there who had come fifty miles. Parties had

been there from Chicago to buy flour, and he expected other buyers at any time, and he had no flour to supply them, for his custom was so large he was obliged to run day and night. He could not grind Mr. Preston's, as he was full. Mr. Preston finally induced the miller to grind his grist so that he could start for home in the morning. He told how many hardships he had passed through, coloring the story all it would bear. Five days from the time he left Jamestown he returned, being well-nigh exhausted with his long jaunt.

In 1836, besides Mr. Collins, Judge Storrs, John Wilkins, Valorous Baker, John Brown and some others settled in the neighborhood. Jane E. Bending (Mrs. A. W. Gillett) arrived in Jamestown village with her parents Sept. 8, 1836. At that time there were but three white families in the village, their heads being John Knott, Thomas Knott and John Bell.

In the winter of that year John Knott built a saw-mill on the creek or outlet of Lake George, and shortly thereafter he built a grist mill at the same point. He also brought a small stock of goods. Mr. Knott, in company with a Mr. Bell, thought to lay out a town, and selected a location to the southward of the present site of the village. This they proceeded to survey and lay out into town lots, naming the place Waynesburg. This place was, however, abandoned. A man by the name of Johnson bought out Knott's interest in the mills and the "burg."

It is thought by some, that Mr. Knott was the first Postmaster in this vicinity; while others think that it was William A. Bliss, who had settled about that time some two miles to the eastward, on the Vistula road, at a point afterward for a long time known as Dewey's Corners. It is quite certain that Bliss had the post-office awhile. He was the contractor for the mail route, and superintended the carrying of the mail for a number of years. This mail was carried on horseback once a week each way, east and west, between Van Buren in Lagrange County, and Toledo, Ohio. The route included Lima, Orland and Brockville.

The first school was taught on Ezekiel Brown's place. Subsequently it was moved nearer town, in the Collins neighborhood. Fidelia Tillotson was the teacher. She commenced her school in a house belonging to Zeph. Wilkins, but finished it in the house of Michael Depue.

Religious meetings were held in those days in the neighbors' houses. People would come from a distance of thirty miles to attend a quarterly meeting. They were frequently held at the



house of Henry Depue, in Mill Grove Township, and would continue for two weeks. Father Stealey was the preacher. The second minister was Leland H. Stocker.

The first blacksmith in the neighborhood was Mr. Tousley. The first frame house that was built within the present limits of the village was situated a few rods to the north of where Esquire McAlister's shops have since been erected, and was put up by Thomas Knott. Mr. McAlister afterward moved it over by the mill pond and used it as a blacksmith shop for a number of years.

Dennis Depue made the first garden in the township. In 1835 Messrs. Knott & Bell built the first tannery. John Nichols, who owned a large farm to the west of the "burg," had also at one time a stock of goods which he traded mostly to what few Indians there remained in the vicinity, whisky being the staple, and may therefore be said to have kept the first store.

In these early days wolves were very plenty. The hardy frontiersmen would stand in their cabins and shoot at the animals as they prowled around, the cracks between the logs serving as loop holes. The Indians were civil, but the settlers had to feed them a great deal in order to keep them on good terms. If they were refused anything they remembered it. When Mrs. Gillett was only twelve years of age she was left alone from Saturday morning until Monday. In that time she saw only three white people. The family had hardly gone away when five of the dusky sons of the forest came to the house and were determined to take away some meat. There was only a wooden latch on the door, so she took some large sticks of wood and rolled them against it so as to effectually prevent the entrance of the Indians. They were drunk and remained in the vicinity of the house nearly all night. Sunday evening an old Indian called and desired to stay all night. Finally he was persuaded to leave when he saw a large dog come toward him, growling fiercely. Mrs. Gillett was well acquainted with the squaw who killed her husband near Jamestown, and who was killed the following day by the next of kin to the murdered man, according to the custom of the Indians. An account of this affair is given in the chapter devoted to Fremont Township. She says the squaw was really beautiful, and that she traded with her the day before the killing.

Others who came into the township prior to 1840 were E. Leland, John Archer, Henry Burdick, S. Chase, Jacob Mallory, Clayton Mallory, E. Mallory, Asa Mallory, Cephas McCuller, L.

B. Eaton, William Martin, R. Gaines, J. Burdick, Joseph Tousley, Henry Snow, R. Stiles, Thomas Failing, John Green, Theron Storrs and Chester D. Salisbury.

Martin Tillotson and Minerva Mallory were the first couple married, according to some, while others give the honor to Chester D. Salisbury and Julia Collins. The latter kept house on the Hayes place. Catharine Depue was the first white child born in the township.

The first Fourth of July celebrated at Jamestown was in 1841. A premium was offered to those who brought in the first game. Dennis Depue was the successful Nimrod, bringing in a fine deer. The people had a substantial, old-fashioned dinner, and in the evening a dance was held in the mill, which was just then unfinished.

John Depue, who entered land just across the line in Michigan, had a very wise old horse, which he used to send on errands. Mr. Depue would write a note and pin it to the mane of the faithful equine. He would then start him to his brother's house. The horse would carry the note all right, and after an answer had been fastened to his mane, would return home. The brother referred to lived in this township.

It was not until April, 1853, that the present village was laid out and platted on section 15, at the southwestern end of Lake George. This was done by Simeon Gilbert and Joseph Hutchinson. The village was first named Eagleville, but this was afterward changed to Jamestown. The postoffice, however, was named Crooked Creek, on account of there being already a Jamestown in the State (in Boone County). In that year (1853) there was a bank in Jamestown, John Dutton being the Cashier. "Lant" Carpenter, now of Angola, kept a store. Dr. Waterhouse, now of Washington Territory, commenced practice here in 1854, he being the first regular physician, though John Wilkinson, a root and herb doctor, had been here for some time previous to the arrival of Dr. Waterhouse. Mr. Wilkinson was also a preacher. George R. Hershey opened a hotel in the spring of that year, it being the first in the place. In the same year, also, a stage line was established from Coldwater to Fort Wayne, Seeley & Fox being the contractors. It was first run to Auburn, and then it was extended to Fort Wayne.

William Simmons was the first person interred in the Jamestown Cemetery. He was buried on the 15th of January, 1841. In



the afternoon of the same day Diana Harding, wife of George Harding, was buried. Mrs. Charlotte Richfield attended the funeral of Mrs. Harding, was taken sick the next day, and after an illness of about ten days crossed the dark river. She was buried on the 28th. No more graves dotted the cemetery until the following year, when John Howe was called to "that bourne whence no traveler returns." His funeral took place Jan. 3, 1842.

Michael Depue was a pioneer of Jamestown Township, but after residing here a term of years fixed his home for the remainder of his life at Hall's Corners, Mich. In early days he went to Martin's Mills, eight miles from Lima. He was gone four days. He bought corn on English Prairie for which he paid 50 cents per bushel, and he had to husk it at that. The corn was buried beneath a heavy covering of the "beautiful snow." The work of husking was not nearly so pleasant as it would have been in a barn with a host of pretty country lassies gathered around watching with a great deal of interest for the "red ears," for then the swain who luckily found it claimed the right to kiss his sweetheart, or in case she was absent, the sweetheart belonging to some one else. About a third of a century since Mr. Depue moved to Orland and kept hotel there for a time, and then removed to Michigan. He was a mighty Nimrod, and helped wonderfully to fill the general storehouse of the settlement with venison. He would frequently kill from one to three deer before breakfast. It is related by one of the oldest inhabitants that he killed twenty-three deer in twenty-four consecutive days, and did not make a business of hunting a single day. He would take his gun with him in the evening when he went to look after his cattle, and would find the deer with the cattle.

The 19th of June, 1836, is noted among the old settlers as being extremely cold. The ground froze, and the corn and potatoes were killed.

As before stated, Barton Collins was one of the pioneers of Jamestown Township. The following data are taken from a journal kept by his daughter, Mrs. Mallory:

He was born Feb. 23, 1794, in Ira, Richland Co., Vt., and his wife was born in Rehobath, R. I., Jan. 2, 1797. They were married in 1820. Mr. Collins came West in 1834 and visited LaPorte, but did not enter any land at that time. In the spring of 1835 he sold his land in the East and started again with his family, consisting of himself, wife and nine children, six daughters and

three sons. He sent his goods by water to Detroit and he came by land with his team. They were three weeks on the road. At Buffalo they took the boat to Detroit and came from there to Coldwater. When they arrived at the latter place there was but one log house. The next place reached was Bronson. The town consisted of two log cabins joined together which served as an hotel.

They stopped and inquired for the Vermont settlement, as Orland was then called. They rested at Vermont settlement a few days and found one of their old neighbors, Mr. Blanchard and family.

He advised Mr. Collins to buy land there, but the latter was not satisfied with the timber, so he came out into what is now Jamestown Township. The general appearance of the land and timber suited him very much, so he went to Fort Wayne and entered his land, paying \$1.25 per acre. He then returned to Jamestown Township and hired two men, George Stocker being one, to help him "butt" logs enough for a cabin. When enough had been prepared for a house, all the men and boys in Vermont settlement came out and helped roll up the first cabin in Jamestown Township.

Shakes were split for the roof. It was not long until the shakes became seasoned, and then they rolled up so badly that the stars could be seen through the roof at any time during the night by looking up. When winter came the snow blew through the openings, and many times the bunks up stairs would be covered to a depth of two inches. A few boards were laid down to sleep on, and a quilt hung up for a door. A piece of oil-cloth covered the window opening when the storm king held undisputed sway outside. The wolves would howl fearfully around the house every night. When Mr. Collins had a fire started great pains had to be taken to prevent it going out, for there were no neighbors to borrow any of, and lucifer matches were unknown. They had a log-and-stick chimney built outside of the house.

When Mr. Collins went to mill he bought his wheat and corn on English prairie. He paid \$2.00 for wheat and \$1.00 for corn, and then had to go to Burr Oak to mill, and would be gone two days and sometimes longer. It was difficult to get enough to eat those days, for there was not enough raised in the country. Sometimes they would have nothing but potatoes and salt. Land had to be cleared off before they could raise anything.

They did not hear anything from their goods until October. In the summer John Preston and Orrin Preston and wife came out from New York State. John Preston went back and Mr. Collins



requested him to look for the lost goods in Detroit. He found them stowed away in the wareroom. When Mr. Collins found where they were, he got ready to go after them but had only one horse, the other having strayed off into the woods, so he had to go to English Prairie and buy a yoke of oxen. They cost him \$100. When he was ready to start he put the horse ahead of his cattle. His motto was, "Slow, but sure."

Mr. Collins was gone some time. During his absence his family had devoured almost everything that was eatable in the house, so as soon as he returned he had to start off for provisions. There were no neighbors to borrow of then. Two men in Jamestown occupied a little shanty and were keeping bachelor's hall. They put up a saw-mill, and then Mr. Collins was enabled to get some lumber, so his family lived a little more comfortably. He laid a floor and had a door and window made.

Mr. Preston and wife lived with them until they built a house of their own. In the spring of 1836 Mr. Theron Storrs, of Fremont, and his family moved in with them. He bought eighty acres of Mr. Collins and broke some of it. He built a cabin and moved into it, so Mr. Collins' family were left alone for a few weeks. Then David Mallory came out and stayed until the first of October, when his family of eight came. Mr. McCullough was with them, so there was quite a house full. The boys helped McCullough build his cabin and then moved in with him. David Mallory bought forty acres of land of Mr. Collins and then built him a cabin. In 1837 all the settlers raised abundant crops. If they had wheat to sell they had to haul it to Adrian, where they sold it for 50 cents per bushel. Brown "factory" was 25 cents per yard, and calico the same. Mrs. Mallory was then ten years of age. An elder sister made herself a dress and also one for Mrs. Mallory out of eight yards of calico. What would a young miss in these days think of having a dress made out of four yards of calico?

A Miss Mary Roberts was the first school-teacher in that neighborhood. She taught in 1839. The first religious meeting was at the residence of Mr. Collins. Old Mr. Phillips preached. The first school-house was built where the one now known as No. 3 is located. Jan. 2, 1878, the Collins family held a reunion, it being the occasion of the eightieth birthday of Mrs. Collins. She was the mother of eleven children, grandmother of thirty-eight, and had seven great-grandchildren. There were present at the reunion, forty-two persons.

The population of Jamestown was in 1870, 779; and in 1880, 715, a decrease of sixty-four. This is a population of twenty-nine to the square mile.

The following crop statistics are for the last census year—1880: Acres of wheat sown, 2,086; average yield per acre, fifteen bushels; total crop, 31,290 bushels; acres of corn, 1,228; average yield of same per acre, upland, forty bushels; bottom, twenty-five bushels; total crop, 46,495 bushels; acres of oats, 278; average yield per acre, thirty bushels; total crop, 8,340 bushels; acres of meadow, 264; average yield per acre, a ton and a half of hay; total crop, 396 tons; acres in potatoes, thirty-five; average yield per acre, thirty bushels; total crop, 1,050 bushels.

In 1884 the number of acres of land assessed was 12,999.84; value of same, \$101,225; value of improvements, \$36,660; value of personal property, \$37,835; total valuation, \$175,720; number of polls, 126; number of dogs, sixty-two; total taxes levied, \$3,325.10. As property is assessed on a basis of one-third, this would indicate a wealth for Jamestown Township of \$527,160.

As to political complexion, the township has been uniformly Republican since 1860, previous to which time its vote was variable. In 1844 and 1848 it was Whig, and in 1852 and 1856 it was Democratic by a small vote. The smallest plurality ever given was one, which was returned both in 1856 for the Democracy and in 1860 for the Republican ticket. The largest plurality was in 1876, being seventy-six for Hayes. The vote cast at each presidential election has been:

1844—Henry Clay.....	23	2	1864—Abraham Lincoln.....	85	34
James K. Polk.....	21		Geo. B. McClellan.....	51	
James G. Birney.....	1		1868—Ulysses S. Grant.....	125	72
1848—Zachary Taylor.....	23	6	Horatio Seymour.....	53	
Lewis Cass.....	17		1872—Ulysses S. Grant.....	113	71
Martin Van Buren.....	11		Horace Greely.....	42	
1852—Franklin Pierce.....	38	7	1876—Rutherford B. Hayes....	136	76
Winfield Scott.....	31		Sam'l J. Tilden.....	60	
John P. Hale.....	5		Peter Cooper.....	4	
1856—James Buchanan.....	55	1	1880—Jas. A. Garfield... ..	132	71
John C. Fremont.....	54		Winfield S. Hancock....	61	
Millard Fillmore.....	1		Jas. B. Weaver.....	3	
1860—Abraham Lincoln.....	66	1	1884—Jas. G. Blaine.....	124	48
Stephen A. Douglas....	65		S. Grover Cleveland....	76	
Jno. C. Breckinridge... ..	1		Benj. F. Butler.....	7	
			Jno. P. St. John.....	1	

The vote of 1884 on State and local tickets was as follows:

<i>Governor.</i>			<i>Congressman.</i>		
Wm. H. Calkins.....	124	48	Theron P. Keator.....	124	48
Isaac P. Gray.....	76		Rob't Lowry.....	76	
Hiram Z. Leonard.....	7		Jesse M. Gale.....	1	
Rob't S. Dwiggins.....	1				



<i>Prosecutor.</i>			<i>Commissioners (continued).</i>		
Henry C. Peterson.....	124	41	John Dygert.....	8	
Frank M. Powers.....	83		Jno. M. Sewell.....	76	76
<i>Senator.</i>			<i>Sheriff.</i>		
Nicholas Ensley.....	124	41	Allen Fast.....	124	48
Lafayette J. Miller.....	83		Charles Squires.....	76	
<i>Representative.</i>			Thos. R. Moffett.....	7	
Doak R. Bost.....	124	40	<i>Treasurer.</i>		
Wm. W. Wyrick.....	84		Clay Lemmon.....	124	48
<i>Commissioners.</i>			Edwin Jackson.....	76	
Herman C. Shutts.....	117	38	Martin V. Garn.....	8	
Adam Failing.....	79		<i>Surveyor.</i>		
Thos. McClure.....	10		Rob't G. Morley.....	124	48
Daniel P. Rummell.....	124	48	Moses J. Parsell.....	76	
Alvah Carpenter.....	76		<i>Coroner.</i>		
			T. Ray Morrison.....	124	48
			Edward B. Simmons.....	76	

Following are the names of the various township officers elected since 1860, so far as obtainable, with the years in which they were respectively chosen.

*Assessors*—1850, Lucien B. Eaton; 1851, same; 1852, Warren Wheaton; 1854, Rensselaer Wallace; 1856, Moses Hastings; 1858, Orange Potter; 1860, Samuel Milnes; 1862, F. F. Burdick; 1864, C. M. Wilder; 1866, Amos M. Corey; 1868, Charles McClue; 1870, Amos M. Corey; 1872, George W. Collins; 1874, David B. Teeters; 1878, Ira Reed; 1880, Joshua Weyburn; 1882, W. A. Parish.

*Justices of the Peace*—1851, John McClew; 1852, Warren Wheaton; 1853, Samuel A. Stewart; 1854, Cephas McCuller and L. S. Eldridge; 1855, Eben P. McAllister; 1856, John J. Rubly; 1858, Charles D. Chadwick; 1859, Eben P. McAllister; 1860, William H. Coe; 1861, Cephas McCuller and Martin Stodard; 1862, C. D. Chadwick and Martin Stodard; 1863, Eben P. McAllister; 1864, Cephas McCuller; 1865, James M. Hall; 1866, C. D. Chadwick; 1868, Thompson C. Terry; 1869, Eben P. McAllister; 1870, James M. Hall and Thompson C. Terry; 1872, Eben P. McAllister; 1874, Joel E. Shutt and Thompson C. Terry; 1876, Eben P. McAllister; 1878, Joel G. Shutts; 1880, Thompson C. Terry and Charles W. Gray; 1882, Sylvester McNett; 1884, Thompson C. Terry and Charles W. Gray.

*Constables*—1858, E. G. Hastings and G. H. Hobson; 1859, Norton C. Wilder, Samuel Chadwick and Moses Hastings; 1860, Moses Hastings and Samuel Chadwick; 1861, same; 1862, George Osburn, Levi Cosper and Henry Webb; 1863, C. N. Wilder, Joshua Osburn and Hezekiah Depue; 1864, James Baker and L. T. Lincoln; 1865, J. H. Wilder and T. C. Terry; 1866, T. C. Terry, J. Baker and E.

Peavy; 1868, Francis M. Green, J. J. Brown and Henry Webb; 1869, A. Weichman, L. B. Reed and G. W. Baker; 1870, James Terry, John Peavy and William Merrill; 1872, James Terry, John Hall and A. R. Hughs; 1874, Lewis B. Reed, S. B. Dewey and Joseph Wickman; 1878, J. H. Wilder, Levi Clark and Samuel P. Casebeer; 1880, Thomas Hall, Isaac Eckhart and Joseph Wilder; 1882, Thomas Hall, E. B. Clock and George Collar; 1884, G. W. Harding and Joseph Wickman.

*Trustees*—1859, Clayton Mallory; 1860, Simeon Gilbert; 1861, same; 1862, Elias Cosper; 1863, same; 1864, Ezekiel Brown; 1865, same; 1866, same; 1867, same; 1868, Elias Mallory; 1869, H. C. Austin; 1870, Joshua Weyburn; 1872, Harmon Shutts; 1874, Geo. Collins; 1878, E. Brown; 1880, Henry C. Miller; 1882, same; 1884, A. J. Wickman.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

*Barton Collins* (deceased) was the first of the pioneers of Jamestown Township, as before stated. His wife, who shared his lot and survived him a third of a century, was better known to the old settlers from her longer residence. She was married to Mr. Collins in 1820, and in 1835 they came to this State and county, being the first white settlers of Jamestown Township. They settled upon the farm where they both remained their natural lives, and which is now the property of George W. Collins. Mr. Collins died in January, 1849, after which Mrs. Collins lived on the homestead with her son until her death, July 16, 1882, at the age of eighty-five years, six months and fourteen days.

She was the mother of eleven children, and had the satisfaction of seeing them grow to be respectable and influential men and women. Five of them preceded her to rest, leaving six to mourn her loss, they being George W., Charles and Mrs. C. Mallory, residing in Jamestown; Mrs. Hastings, of Fremont, Mrs. Saxton, of Coldwater, Mich., and Mrs. Seeley, of Noble County. Mrs. Collins was a member of the Baptist church, in her native State, from which she brought a letter and afterward became identified with the society of that denomination organized at Jamestown, but which went down some years before her death. She retained her eyesight and faculties to a good old age, and was a great reader, taking much comfort in perusing the papers.

*Michael Depue* (deceased) was born in New Jersey, Jan. 17, 1805. His father moved to New York State and lived for some



time near Rochester, and when Michael was a young man removed to Marion, Ohio. Mr. Depue married Angelina Drake at Marion in 1831, with whom he lived nearly half a century. They were the longest surviving couple of those who settled in Jamestown prior to 1840. Mr. Depue and wife came to Jamestown Sept. 8, 1836, and settled on the west half of the southeast quarter of section 15. They afterward made their home at Hall's Corners, Mich. Mr. Depue died at Hall's Corners, Feb. 17, 1880, aged seventy-five years and one month, having lived to see the forest melt away before the advance of civilization, and, like the sturdy oak spared by the woodman's ax, having seen his comrades fall until but few were left.

*Thomas Mugg* (deceased) was born in Baltimore, Md., Nov. 26, 1797, and while young moved with his parents to Yates County, N. Y., where he grew to manhood and married Miss Eliza Ireland, with whom he removed to Ohio, returning thence to New York some two years later. In 1837 he again came West, this time to Steuben County, settling upon the farm since owned by his son, just west of Angola. In that early day Steuben County was a wilderness. Hundreds of native Indians occupied a portion of the farm as a camping ground, and the wolves made night hideous with their howls in the vicinity of the pioneer's log cabin; everything, in fact, presented a striking contrast to the marks of civilization and advancement now visible on every hand. Great as is the change which has wrought the wonderful transformation, we can but reflect that it is due to the enterprise, industry and energy of the pioneers, among whom the subject of this sketch and his worthy consort bore a conspicuous part. Mr. Mugg died April 16, 1879, in his eighty-second year. He was the father of ten children, only four of whom, three daughters and a son, survived his death. His first wife died in 1856. A year or two later he married a widow named Groves, who was his companion during the latter years of his life. Deacon Mugg, as he was universally called, had been a consistent member of the Free-Will Baptist church for a number of years, and as a kind neighbor and upright citizen had won the confidence and esteem of those who knew him. He had served the public as County Commissioner and Justice of the Peace, and in other offices of honor and trust.

*Joseph Tousley* (deceased), one of the very earliest settlers of this township and county, was born in Canada in February, 1812. He came to Steuben County and settled in Jamestown Township

in February, 1836. He was for many years the village blacksmith in that town, and was an industrious, hard-working man. He was fully acquainted with all the hardships of pioneer life, and was one of the most interested and active members of the Old Settlers' Association in this county. He died on Tuesday, March 5, 1878, at the age of sixty-six. His departure took away one of the most respected as well as one of the very first of the pioneers.

*George W. Baker* was born in Middlesex, Yates Co., N. Y., in 1829, a son of James and Lydia (Dresler) Baker, natives of New York State, of German descent. In 1842 his parents moved to Ohio, and lived in Huron County four years. In 1846 they came to Steuben County, Ind., and located on the farm now owned by George W., which at that time was wild land, but is now well cultivated, and a part of one of the best farms in the township. George W. Baker lived with his father till twenty-one years of age, and then bought eighty acres of land south of the homestead which he cleared and improved. He was married June 7, 1857, to Nancy J. Bowen, daughter of Michael and Mary (Critchfield) Bowen, old settlers of Jamestown Township, coming here with his father, Fred Bowen, in an early day. Mr. and Mrs. Baker have two children—Della M., born Sept. 13, 1860, is the wife of Fred Walters, of Branch County, Mich.; Fred J., born Jan. 18, 1863, is in business in Fremont, Ind.

*Hon. Ezekiel Brown* was born in Cayuga County, N. Y., in 1831, a son of Russel and Laura (Sweet) Brown. He was five years of age when his parents moved to Lagrange County, Ind., and there he was reared and educated in the old log cabin school-house. He remained with his parents till 1858, when he came to Steuben County and engaged in the mercantile business in Crooked Creek nearly a year and a half. He then bought 250 acres of land about 100 acres of which had the trees cut, but the stumps remained. He went to work with a will to make an ideal farm, which from his boyhood his fancy had portrayed. He has cleared his first purchase, and added to it 272 acres, and now has one of the finest farms in Steuben County. His residence and farm buildings are unexcelled in the county, and his home is the embodiment of comfort and good cheer. Hospitality and a kind welcome greet all who visit them, Mr. and Mrs. Brown both taking pleasure in entertaining and making at home their guests. Mr. Brown was elected to represent his district in the Legislature in 1878, and performed all his duties satisfactorily, and with the same care be-



stowed on his private affairs. Mr. Brown was married in 1855, to Mary C. Barry, daughter of John and Mary A. (Darrow) Barry, natives of Orleans County, N. Y., who came to Indiana in 1835. They have two sons—Frank M. and Clinton N., the latter an attorney in Beatrice, Neb.

*Russel Brown* was born in Stephentown, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., Jan. 24, 1805, a son of Elijah and Elizabeth (Greenfield) Brown, grandson of Stephen, great-grandson of John, and great-great-grandson of Ezekiel Brown, all of Windham, Conn. His father was born in 1773 and although too young to participate in the war for independence his ancestors were prominent in the struggle. His maternal grandparents, Smith, came from Dublin, Ireland. His uncles, William and Daniel Smith, became prominently identified with the early history of Rhode Island. Elijah Brown's family consisted of six children—Sarah married Joseph Tinker and died in Cayuga County, N. Y., in 1877; Paul na is the wife of Thomas Marsh, of Iowa; Daniel M. died in 1876, in Moravia, N. Y.; Russel; Hannah is the wife of Horace Rounds, of Cayuga County, N. Y.; Elijah E., of Niles, N. Y., who has represented his district in the Legislature several terms. Russel Brown was reared in his native county, and was there married in 1828 to Laura Sweet, of Stillwater, N. Y., daughter of William Sweet, of Massachusetts, whose name figures conspicuously on the rolls of the Revolutionary war. In 1836 Mr. Brown moved to Lagrange County, Ind., where he became prominently identified, assisting materially in the upbuilding of that county. Mr. and Mrs. Brown had a family of five children—Philena died at the age of fifteen years; Ezekiel, of Steuben County; Warren, of Lagrange County; Erastus, attorney at law and banker of Lincoln, Neb., and William, attorney at law, Angola, Ind.

*George W. Collins* is a native of Rutland County, Vt., born in 1829. In 1835 his parents came to Steuben County, and July 4 his father made one of the first entries in the township. The log house near his present home was the first in the township. His early schooling was limited to three months in the log-cabin schools. His early life was spent with his parents and he learned in his youth the precepts that have in later life made him a successful business man. He was married in 1856 to Avis Walter, daughter of Seymour W. and Orra (Coe) Walter, of Essex County, Vt., who settled in Steuben County in 1846. Mr. and Mrs. Collins have five children—Stillman L., Seymour B., Orra E.,

Lydia A., Bertie L. Their home is one of culture and refinement, and the stranger and friend are always welcome to share in the good cheer that prevails. Mrs. Collins's parents had a family of seven children—Norris Walter, deceased; Clifton, of Branch County, Mich; Sydney, of Steuben County; Avis, Betsey, deceased; Mary A., now Mrs. Poulson, of this township; and George, deceased.

*Charles H. Cory* is a native of St. Lawrence County, N. Y., born in 1843, a son of Ambrose and Eliza (Munn) Cory. His grandfathers were both drummers in the war of 1812. Ambrose Cory moved to Defiance County, Ohio, and in 1864 came to Steuben County and bought 160 acres of land in Jamestown Township where he died in 1883, and where the mother still lives. They had a family of nine children—Charles H., Edward, Myron, Lucinda, Melvin, Ambrose, Frank, Orley and Nathan. Charles H. remained with his parents till manhood, receiving a common school education. He was married in 1871 to Sarah Reed, daughter of William and Rachel Reed, old citizens of Lagrange County, Ind., and afterward residents of Steuben County. Mr. and Mrs. Cory have two children—Allie and Pollie. Mr. Cory has taken a special interest in educational matters and is a strong advocate of the free-school system.

*Charles T. Dewey* was born in Niagara County, N. Y., in 1830, a son of Truman C. and Wealthy (Foreman) Dewey. His parents moved to Ashtabula County, Ohio, when he was a child, and subsequently to Kalamazoo, Mich. In 1849 they moved to Steuben County, Ind. Charles T. has been an industrious, energetic man from his youth and is now reaping the reward of his early years of toil. He owns eighty acres of the old homestead entered by his father and to that has added eighty acres. His thrift and good management have made his home one of the best in the township. He is a man of excellent judgment, strict integrity, and is one of the prominent and influential farmers of the township. He was married in 1852 to Amanda Burdick who died in 1861, leaving one son—Frank. In 1862 he married Elmira D. Shutts, daughter of Charles and Susan (Ritchie) Shutts. They have four children—Fred N., a teacher in the Orland High School; Alice R., a teacher of the Jamestown schools; Herman R. and Gracie M. Mr. and Mrs. Dewey are members of the Congregational church at Fremont. He is a member of Angola Lodge, No. 210, F. & A. M.; Angola Chapter, No. 58, R. A. M., and Council, No. 27, R. & S.M.



*Thomas Failing* was born in Montgomery County, N. Y., March 20, 1796. He was married Dec. 8, 1818, to Catherine Klock, and to them were born five children—Ann, wife of Edwin Benedict; Elizabeth, widow of Abram Drygart; Nancy, widow of Jacob Young; Adam, and Mariette, wife of I. D. Miner, of Branch County, Mich. In 1835 Mr. Failing moved with his family to Tecumseh, Mich. In 1836 he came to Steuben County, Ind., and located land on section 35, Jamestown Township, and 160 acres in Scott Township. In 1837 he moved his family to Steuben County and settled in Jamestown Township, clearing and improving his land on section 35, and in 1860 he moved to section 33. He had \$400 when he came to the county, which he laid out in land, and by hard work accumulated a large property and left his children in comfortable circumstances. He was in politics a Democrat, but cast his last Presidential vote for Abraham Lincoln. He and his wife were members of the Presbyterian church, but there being no churches of their choice in the township when they settled here, never united with any church. Mrs. Failing died Oct. 24, 1871, after a married life of over fifty years. Mr. Failing died Nov. 18, 1883. He was an upright, honorable gentleman and had many friends, especially among the early settlers of the county.

*George W. Goodfellow* is a native of Onondaga County, N. Y., born near Syracuse in 1825, a son of Smiley and Permelia (Halstead) Goodfellow. In 1835 his Grandfather Halstead moved to Lenawee County, Mich., remaining there the rest of his life. In the fall of 1835 his parents moved to Lenawee County, and leaving his family there his father proceeded to Steuben County, Ind., and entered a tract of wild land two and a half miles east of the present site of Fremont. The following year he moved his family to the frontier home, and commenced to clear the land and till the soil. There were at that time very few families in the township, and their nearest mill was at Union, twenty-six miles distant. The father and mother spent their lives in the vicinity of their first settlement, and were among the most active in building up the material interests of the township. George W. Goodfellow remained with his parents till manhood. In 1864 he bought forty acres of land on section 22, Jamestown Township, which he has cleared and improved and now has one of the pleasantest homes in the county.

*Frank Haight* is a native of St. Joseph County, Mich., born in 1848, a son of Mathias and Harriet M. (Cady) Haight, his father a native of New Columbia, Pa., and his mother of New York. His

grandfather, William Haight, died in St. Joseph County at the age of ninety-seven years. His Grandfather Cady was a carpenter, and died at the age of ninety-three years, from the effects of a fall from the scaffolding of a church steeple. In 1852 his parents moved to Tama County, Iowa, at that time the extreme west of civilization. They had a family of six children—Gideon M., of Salem, Kas., enlisted in the Fourteenth Iowa Infantry and was captured at Fort Donelson, remaining a prisoner in Libby Prison five months. Henry, now of Cedar Rapids, Iowa, was a member of the Twenty-eighth Iowa Infantry; Frank; John, of Jewell County, Kas.; Mary E., wife of Charles E. Sponsler, and Charles E., of Burr Oak, Kas. Frank remained at home till 1862 and then went to Burlington, Kas., walking the entire distance, 500 miles in fourteen days. He remained one summer, and then went to Toledo, Iowa, and remained a year and a half, when he moved to Union Grove. In 1873 he went to Albert Lea, Minn., and in 1874 came to Michigan. In 1876 he returned to Iowa and lived in Onawa one season; thence to Woodbury County, and two years later returned to Michigan. In 1882 he came to Steuben County, and located in Jamestown Township, where he does a general blacksmithing and wagon and carriage repairing business. He makes a specialty of treating the hoof and shoeing horses, and has met with remarkable success in his treatment. He travels a part of each year and has won a wide reputation. Mr. Haight was married in 1873 to Katie Welker, daughter of Daniel and Eliza (Laform) Welker, natives of Pennsylvania. They have two children—Fulmer D., born Sept. 23, 1874, and Verna B., born June 9, 1878.

*William H. Lemmon* was born in Townsend, Sandusky Co., Ohio, in 1837, a son of Uriah B. and Emily (McIntyre) Lemmon, natives of Tompkins and Livingston counties, N. Y. His Grandfather Lemmon was one of the first settlers of the Genesee Valley. His parents moved to Sandusky County in 1826, and still reside in Townsend. They had a family of seven children—William H.; John M., an attorney of Clyde, Ohio; Sarah A. Thorpe, of Grundy County, Iowa; Rebecca Gardner, of Clyde, Ohio; Cyrus A., of Durango, Col.; Morris B., attorney of Clyde; Elizabeth Hoch, of Clyde. William H. Lemmon passed his early years on his father's farm, attending the district school during the winter. When the war of the Rebellion broke out he enlisted in the One Hundred and Sixty-ninth Ohio Infantry. They were assigned to the Army of the Potomac and participated in the memorable bat-



ties of that division. After his return home in 1865 he located in Kinderhook, Mich., and in 1866 moved to Steuben County, Ind., where he has been prominently identified with all interests of public benefit. He is an enterprising man and is always ready to assist in furthering any project that promises advancement to the community. He was married in 1860 to Lois McIntyre, daughter of William and Ann (Stephens) McIntyre. Mr. and Mrs. Lemmon have eight children—Edith, wife of J. Stoddard, of Butler County, Neb.; Sherman, also of Nebraska; Wilton, Eva, Erdie, Elda, Ella and Homer. Mr. Lemmon has served Jamestown Township as School Examiner and Justice of the Peace, and has been Marshal of Fremont. He was Treasurer of his township in Ohio.

*Asa Mallory* was born in Rutland County, Vt., Oct. 17, 1824, a son of David and Cynthia (Collars) Mallory. His early life was spent on the home farm, remaining with his parents as long as they lived. In the spring of 1850 he went to California making the trip overland, arriving in the Eldorado of the West six months after leaving home. He went to work in the mines and contracted typhoid fever. After several weeks of illness the physicians told him his only chance of recovery was to return to the States by water. After a voyage of fifty-five days he reached New York, but the exposures and hardships he had undergone left their impress in his system, and it was months before he regained his usual health. After his return home he assumed charge of the homestead and went to work to retrieve his losses in the West. The result was soon an addition of 125 acres to the original forty acres entered by his father, and good buildings and other improvements. Mr. Mallory was married in 1860 to Sytheria E. Wright, daughter of Sherman and Anna (Failing) Wright, old residents of Steuben County. Mr. and Mrs. Mallory have six children—Flora E., wife of Granville L. McClue; Cynthia B., Frank L., Herbert C., Clarence A. and Clyde L. Mr. Mallory is a man of strong political convictions, but has always refused to accept any official position. He has never voted any but the straight Democratic ticket.

*Clayton Mallory* was born in Rutland County, Vt., in 1816, a son of David and Cynthia (Collars) Mallory, of Irish descent. When fourteen years of age he left home and lived with his grandparents four years, when he began working for farmers at \$8 a month. When twenty years of age, in 1836, he came to Indiana, his father having preceded him in the early part of the year. As

a result of the labors of the children they had \$100, and with this the father bought forty acres of land a half a mile south of where Mr. Mallory now lives. In 1844 Clayton bought a tract of wild land, a portion of the school reserve. Not a tree had been cut on the land, but with a zeal characteristic of the man he soon brought it under a state of cultivation, and reaped a bountiful harvest as a reward for his labor. He has improved his farm till it is now one of the best in the township. He has been foremost in advancing all interests of public benefit and has served in nearly all the township offices. He has been County Commissioner two terms, and was a Trustee when but one was required in the township. All trusts imposed on him have been fulfilled with fidelity and efficiency. Mr. Mallory was married in 1844 to Thirza Collins, daughter of one of the pioneers of Jamestown. She died in 1852 leaving one son—Oscar F., who married Edna Brooks, and has two children—Barton and Clayton. In 1853 he married a sister of his first wife, Jane Collins, and to them were born two children—Ella T., deceased, and Carrie A., who married T. A. Caswell and has two children—Ella J. and Ralph. After an illness of two years Mrs. Mallory died Aug. 30, 1883.

*Elias Mallory* was born in Rutland County, Vt., Jan. 30, 1822, a son of David and Cynthia (Collars) Mallory. He came West in 1837, and on attaining his majority entered eighty acres of school land. His father was in limited circumstances and he was early obliged to depend on himself for a livelihood. His education was very meager. When he began to clear his farm he was obliged to borrow his father's ax to split the rails to fence it. As a result of his untiring labor and energy and his strict honor and integrity he has succeeded in placing himself beyond the pale of want and surrounding himself with all necessary comforts. He now owns 250 acres of valuable land where he lives, well stocked and with first-class improvements, and 160 in Pawnee County, Neb. He has been an influential man in his township, but being retiring in his nature has refused repeated solicitations to fill official positions, the only office he ever held being Treasurer of the township. To him is due the credit of Jamestown's cemetery, which is the most beautiful resting place for the dead in the county. He, at his own expense, superintends the care of the grounds. Elias Mallory was married in 1844 to Rosilla A. Havens, daughter of George and Huldah H. Havens. They have one son—George E., who, Nov. 3, 1878, married Miss Louie Wiage, a



daughter of one of Branch County's most enterprising citizens.

*Henry C. Miller* was born in Elmira, Chemung Co., N. Y., in 1847, a son of John M. and Sarah J. (Smith) Miller, natives of Orange County, N. Y. His Grandfather Smith was a hero of the war of 1812. Jan. 1, 1868, Mr. Miller started for the West. He spent two years in Coldwater, Mich., and then came to Steuben County, Ind., and bought 160 acres of land in Jamestown Township, on which he has erected some of the best buildings in the township. He was married in 1877 to Elvira L. Poland, a daughter of George W. and Sarah (Barr) Poland, old and influential citizens of Steuben County. Mr. Miller is the youngest of four children. His sister Adeline is the wife of Amos Fenton, of Emporium, Pa. Harriet married A. P. Roberts, of Elmira, N. Y., and Philip G. married Susan Stryker and lives in Gosper County, Neb.

*Lambert P. Persing* is a native of Northumberland County, Pa., born in 1834, one of seventeen children of William H. and Nancy (Pitman) Persing. William H. Persing was born in 1791 and lived to the age of eighty-nine years. He was a miller by trade, and L. P. worked with his father in his boyhood. He followed the business in Columbia and Montour counties till 1870, when he came to Steuben County, where he has since remained, with the exception of two years. He is a practical miller, understanding every detail of the business. Mr. Persing was married in 1856 to Lydia A. Kanouse, a daughter of one of the prominent citizens of Columbia County, Pa., and a pioneer of Branch County, Mich. They have six sons—John, William, Abraham, Henry, Charles and Pardoe. Mr. Persing has taken an especial interest in the common-school system, and has served several years as School Director.

*Herman C. Shutts* was born in Sandusky County, Ohio, June 6, 1839, a son of Charles and Susan (Ritchie) Shutts, natives of Tompkins County, N. Y. His grandparents, Gabriel and Mary (Sailor) Shutts, were natives of New Jersey. Gabriel Shutts was a militia man in the war of 1812. In 1835 Charles Shutts moved to Ohio, and became one of the most prominent men of Sandusky County. He was a man of sterling integrity. He was for many years a Justice of the Peace. His family consisted of five children—Herman C.; Eliza, wife of C. N. Wilder; Mary J., wife of J. H. Wilder; Myra M., wife of C. T. Dewey; and Lucy C., wife of H. M. Calvin, of Osage City, Kan. Herman C. Shutts passed his

early life on the home farm, receiving a limited education in the district school. His father died in 1859, and he then took charge of the farm, managing it a year when the estate was divided, and he came to Steuben County and bought the property where he now lives. He has devoted his energies to improving his land, and has brought it under a good state of cultivation and made it one of the best farms in the county. His residence and farm buildings are unsurpassed in the township. Mr. Shutts was married in 1862, to Mary Collins, daughter of Samuel and Betsey (Bush) Collins. They have four children—Charles, Lucas, Jennie and Erva. Mr. Shutts has taken an active interest in all measures that promised improvement to his township. He has filled many positions of trust and responsibility, and among others was Trustee several years. In the fall of 1885 he was elected County Commissioner.

*Danforth C. Ward* was born in Huron County, Ohio, Sept. 20, 1825, son of Isaac and Phœbe (Beebe) Ward. His father died when he was quite small, and his mother afterward married again. In 1837 he accompanied his mother and step-father to Steuben County, Ind. In 1843 they located on the farm where his mother still lives. He cut his foot and was obliged to walk with crutches, being unable to do any farm work for some time. He was married in 1846 to Abigail M. Cady, daughter of David and Mary McMaster, natives of Vermont and Connecticut, and among the first settlers of Jamestown Township. Mr. and Mrs. Ward have had a family of nine children, but four of whom are living—Charles, Truman, Rhoda R. and Granville. Mr. Ward is an upright, honorable business man, and has won the esteem of all with whom he has had any dealing. He takes an active interest in all that pertains to the promotion of the welfare of the county.

*Daniel Wheaton*, one of the most respected and influential citizens of Jamestown Township, is a native of Litchfield, Conn., a son of Terrace and Maria M. (Bostwick) Wheaton. Mr. Wheaton has been twice married. His first wife was Alvira Way, a native of Litchfield, Conn. She left one daughter—Mary. His second wife was Millie Kellogg, daughter of one of the old and well-known citizens of Steuben County. Mr. Wheaton has been identified with the business interests of Steuben County for many years, and has, by his untiring energy and strict integrity, gained the esteem of the citizens of his township.

*Joseph H. Wilder* was born in Cuba, Allegany Co., N. Y., in 1828, a son of Kendal and Laura (Stephens) Wilder, early settlers



of Cuba. Kendal Wilder moved from Vermont in the winter of 1819, and was the third settler in Cuba Township. The first year he kept "bachelor's hall," and in 1820 married Laura, daughter of Francis and Mary (Stone) Stephens, natives of Massachusetts, and early settlers of Lima, N. Y. Francis Stephens was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. The paternal grandparents of our subject, Calvin and Polly Wilder, were natives of Vermont, and late residents of Crawford County, Pa. Joseph H. is the eldest of six children; Mary is deceased; Norton is a resident of Steuben County; Oliver, of Newton, Ind.; Sherman, of Hornellsville, N. Y.; Charles of Cuba, N. Y., living on the old homestead with his father who is now ninety-three years of age. Joseph H. Wilder remained at home till twenty-one years of age, receiving a fair education in the district schools. In 1849 he came West as far as Sandusky County, Ohio, where he engaged in the mercantile business three years. He then came to Steuben County, and bought a tract of wild land, the only improvement being a slab house, with one end entirely out to admit of a chimney. The outlook was not favorable to success, but with a determination that surmounts all difficulties he went bravely to work and has brought his farm under a fine state of cultivation. In 1877 he built the hotel in Jamestown, where he has been a popular and efficient landlord. He was married in 1854 to Mary J. Shutts, daughter of Charles and Susan (Ritchie) Shutts, and granddaughter of Gabriel and Mary (Sailor) Shutts, and John and Ellen (Updyke) Ritchie.



## CHAPTER XIV.

### FREMONT TOWNSHIP.

FIRST KNOWN AS BROCKVILLE.—GEOGRAPHY AND TOPOGRAPHY.—EARLY SETTLEMENT.—CRIMINAL CARELESSNESS.—MORE PIONEERS AND WHAT BECAME OF THEM.—THE ROLL OF THOSE WHO CAME BEFORE 1840.—FIRST HOUSES.—FAMILIAR BRUIN.—PIONEER MERCHANT.—A “THUNDERING GOOD FELLOW.”—R. A. GAINES AND HIS CAREER.—ON THE RISE TO FORTUNE.—MYSTERIOUS DEATH OF FATHER AND MOTHER.—WHERE WAS THE \$7,000.—GAINES FLIES TO FIELDS AND PASTURES NEW.—PERSEVERING HUNT BY THE SON.—FOUND.—GOING TO TOLEDO TO MARKET.—PLATTING OF BROCKVILLE, AFTERWARD FREMONT.—MAIL ROUTES.—AD. KNOTT’S STORE.—HIS INTERESTING CAREER AND SAD END.—FOURTH OF JULY, 1838.—INDIAN RAID.—REVENGE BY THE WHITES.—DISSECTED WAGON.—A LEARNED PHYSICIAN.—SUBSEQUENT PRACTITIONERS.—ANOTHER SUICIDE.—TRAPPING WOLVES.—HOW MRS CLUCK WAS CURED.—GOODWIN AND THE INDIANS.—SQUAW BELIEVES IN WOMAN’S RIGHTS.—INDIAN JUSTICE.—THE FUNERAL.—SHARP PRACTICE.—DROWNED (?) IN LAKE JAMES.—FIRST DWELLINGS, SCHOOL-HOUSES AND CHURCHES.—FIRST LAND ENTRIES.—FIRST PREACHERS.—FREMONT.—SOCIETIES.—BUSINESS FIRMS.—POPULATION.—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.—PROPERTY AND TAXATION.—POLITICS.—VOTE FOR PRESIDENT SINCE 1840.—VOTE IN 1884.—LISTS OF TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS SINCE 1850.—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The township first known as Brockville, but afterward named in honor of the famous “pathfinder,” John C. Fremont, is bounded on the north by Branch County, in the State of Michigan; on the east by Clear Lake Township; on the south by York and Scott, and on the west by Jamestown. It is four miles north and south, and five and three-quarters east and west. Its area is accordingly about twenty-three square miles, or 15,000 acres, of which 600 are covered by water. The largest lakes are Cedar, on sections 14, 15, 22, 27, 26 and 23; Walter’s Lake, on 18, and Fish Lake, on 16



and 21. The Fort Wayne & Jackson branch of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad crosses the township from southwest to northeast, over sections 32, 29, 28, 21, 22, 15, 14 and 13. It has two stations, Fremont and Ray, the latter being partly in Branch County, Mich.

One day in the latter part of August, 1835, John McMahan unhitched his horses about a mile from the present village of Fremont, and to him belongs the honor of being the first white settler in the township. Uncle Demary Tillitson passed Mr. McMahan about two hours after the latter had stopped, and he is thus entitled to the second place on the roll of old settlers. Mr. Tillitson "took up" eighty acres of land where the commodious residence of Erastus Farnham (now of Chicago) was afterward erected, and Mr. McMahan settled a mile further north. He died in 1878, being survived by Demary Tillitson for a short time. That same fall several more settlers came into the township, among them being Jeremiah Tillitson, an uncle of Demary's, Jacob Roop, Fred Bowers and Peter Cluck. Jeremiah Tillitson died about 1874, in his eightieth year.

Jacob Roop was killed about 1865 by the carelessness of a drug clerk. He had been troubled for some time with the rheumatism, and called on a physician for something to relieve him. The doctor told him to take a spoonful of tincture of colchicum every three or four hours. Mr. Roop took the prescription to a drug store. The clerk didn't know what tincture meant, and so gave him colchicum seed. He took one spoonful of them and in about three hours was in great agony, but thinking that it might be necessary to cure him took another spoonful. He grew rapidly worse. Medical aid was summoned from Fremont and other places, but notwithstanding every effort was made to save him he died in a few hours, having suffered terribly. Fred Bowers died of old age about 1869, being at the time of his death nearly ninety years of age. Peter Cluck was a blacksmith, and was noted as a very powerful man. One of his sons, Peter, succeeded him in that occupation at Fremont. Another son was killed in the late civil war. The old gentleman died about 1870.

Among the first settlers in the township should be mentioned Elder Truman Burrows, a Baptist minister, John D. Barnard, Elijah Salisbury, Chester D. Salisbury, Avery Farnham and his brother Erastus. Elder Burrows died some years since, having attained a ripe old age. John D. Barnard and Chester D. Salis-

bury removed to Orland to enjoy, during their declining years, the fruits of their early labors. Mr. Barnard is dead. Elijah Salisbury went to California a few years since, and died in the Golden State. Erastus and Avery Farnham are both dead, the latter in 1878 and the former several years previous.

The following also settled in the township prior to 1840: Daniel Caswell, Thomas M. Brown, Peter Wolf, John Duguid, Jacob Wolf, Samuel Stewart, Aaron Goodwin, A. Crawford, James Lockwood, Henry Wilcox, James Duguid, Martin Tillitson, Henry Snow, John McClue, N. Ford, Charles Campbell, A. Campbell, Fred Bower, Horace Waite, William Campbell, Josiah Sabin, Dr. D. B. Griffin, James Winter, Dr. Reynolds, Alexander McNaughton, John Havens, S. Goodfellow, E. Masters, M. Terry, R. A. Gaines, Rufus Beall, Michael Kreger, Samuel Tillitson, Enos Beall, S. A. Steward, Peter Rowe, John Stewart, C. Van Horn, M. Meade, M. Carpenter, L. Van Horn, Joseph Terry, Elias True, Silas Doty, and James Critchfield. Nearly all of the old settlers have passed away, but among the living are yet numbered Alexander McNaughton, John McClue, Thomas Knott, Dr. D. B. Griffin (now of Angola), and a few others.

During the first few weeks after Demary Tillitson settled in Fremont Township, his only shelter was a few boards set against a tree. The lumber was hauled from Coldwater. His uncle, Jeremiah Tillitson, built the first log-house and he built the second. Bears would come snuffing around the houses, being not in the least afraid. Bruin would often put his nose through the crevices between the logs. Wolves were prowling around nights and would frequently venture close to the cabins.

The first frame building was erected in 1836-'7 by a man named Goodwin. The house is yet standing, being nearly in the center of the village of Fremont. About the same time a Mr. Parker, from Fort Wayne, built a log store on the lot just where the American House is now. He is spoken of by one of the "oldest inhabitants" as a "thundering good fellow." His stock of goods would not make a very creditable showing now. It is said that all his worldly possessions might have been very easily loaded into a one-horse wagon. He remained two or three years and then sold out. A frame addition was then built to the store and it was turned into a hotel. Truman Gilbert was the first landlord.

Early in 1839 R. A. Gaines came from Lima and brought a broken stock of goods that could have been put into a small wagon.



He sold everything at a fabulous profit, built a larger store and stocked it with goods he bought in New York. Gaines also built the hotel now known as the American House, but did not keep it long. He sold or rented it to Truman Gilbert, who acted the part of "mine host" for some time.

When Gaines brought his stock of goods from New York he was in debt to some extent, having borrowed money of his father. He was very anxious that the latter should come West, and made such glowing representations of the fabulous richness of the new country that the old gentleman was finally induced to sell his property in the East at a great sacrifice, and follow the footsteps of the son to the new country. The old gentleman had not been here long before the son desired to borrow what money the father had, about \$7,000, saying he could double it in a year. The father was cautious, however, and didn't care to invest. In a short time they removed to Jamestown. Old Mr. Gaines had an attack of the ague one day, and his son persuaded him to take some medicine. The next day the father died. His wife, Richard's step-mother, was feeling somewhat indisposed. He persuaded her to take some medicine. The following day she also died.

When the administrator of the estate came to examine the affairs of old Mr. Gaines, he was unable to find any of the wealth people supposed he had. There was a note for \$300 given by Richard to his father some time previous. Soon after this Richard removed to Hillsdale, Mich. He had two stores there, and appeared to be doing a flourishing business. One fine morning every one was astonished to learn that he had sold out to ex-Sheriff Beall, and with \$16,000 in his pockets had left for "fresh fields and pastures new." No one had the least idea where he had gone. His family was left in a destitute condition. Before he left he told Mr. Beall that if any letters came to him to open and read them.

In a day or two a missive came from Detroit, directed in a feminine hand. Mr. Beall opened and read it and found it was from a fashionable member of the *demi monde* whose home was in New York; but, judging from the letter, she had come on to Detroit to meet Gaines. They were then to go to some foreign land and enjoy their wealth. Beall showed the letter to Mrs. Gaines. She fainted and was too ill to travel for some time. When she recovered she took her family and moved to Ohio, where she lived with her brother until her family were grown up. When her son became of age, he resolved to search the wide world over for his father.

He went to California, thence to Mexico and Central America. Finally he went to South America, visiting all the principal towns in the northern portion of that continent, in every one of which he made inquiries for his father. After months and years of searching, he at last saw the name of R. A. Gaines in a newspaper. He found that the man was his father.

The unnatural parent was engaged in the wholesale trade, and Dame Fortune appeared to have smiled upon him. He was reputed to be worth tens of thousands of dollars. Before the son left, his father gave him enough money to start him in business. Mrs. Gaines was still living in the Buckeye State. She had several offers of marriage, but had declined them all and declared she would remain single until she knew what had become of her husband. When her son returned from South America and she learned how the father of her children was living, she immediately married a gentleman of considerable means, who had been waiting for her for several years. They are now living in Ohio and the son is doing business in the same State.

In the early days of Fremont Township, Toledo was the nearest market. Demary Tillitson told how he took wheat there with an ox team and sold it for 50 cents per bushel and thought he was doing well. He used to go to Detroit quite frequently and return with loads of salt, dried apples, etc.

In 1837 the village of Brockville was platted. Prior to that time the settlement had been known as Willow Prairie. In 1851 the name of the postoffice was changed to Fremont, the reason for the change being that there was a Brookville in the southern part of the State, and the similarity in the names caused many mistakes to be made in the forwarding of letters. Jeremiah Tillitson, who was an ardent admirer of the distinguished officer and explorer John C. Fremont, christened the office after him. A. B. Goodwin was the first Postmaster at Brockville. In 1838 a mail route was established from Blissfield, Mich., to Lima, Ind. The mail was carried on horseback, and William A. Bliss was the first contractor. After the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad was completed to Coldwater, Judge Storrs made representations to the Department at Washington which secured a tri-weekly mail, the route being from Coldwater through Jamestown, Fremont, Angola, and Auburn to Fort Wayne. On this route Seeley & Fox were the contractors. Judge Storrs said that the first lucifer matches he ever saw were brought by the mail-carrier from Blissfield. He



paid 10 cents for a small box, and considered them very wonderful.

In 1842 Adam Knott, more familiarly known as "Ad" Knott, opened a "store." His stock of goods was very limited. He stored them in a goods box and a trunk which he kept under his bed. From that small beginning he worked onward and upward until he had as good a store as any one in the village. He then removed to Angola, and a few years later became a partner in a wholesale house in New York City. Finally he came back to Toledo and went into the wholesale trade there. Dame Fortune did not smile on him as she had in years gone by; part of his large fortune vanished like dew before the morning sun. He became bewildered, and at last his insanity became so marked that his friends placed him in an asylum, where he committed suicide. Thus ended the interesting career of one of the pioneers of Fremont Township. He started at the foot of the ladder, but, unaided and alone, he attained wealth and prominence. In reaching that end he wrecked his own mind. Death kept aloof until finally the poor man in despair resolved to flee from worldly care and suffering, and at a moment when no one was watching he terminated his unhappy existence. The wealth he had spent his life in acquiring he left for others to enjoy. Notwithstanding the large amount he lost at Toledo, it is said that he was worth \$50,000 when he became insane.

In the spring of 1838 the citizens of Fremont Township, though few in number, resolved to celebrate in a becoming manner the coming anniversary of American independence. As the glorious day approached they became more and more enthusiastic until finally they decided to erect a liberty pole, and have speeches and toasts and a good time generally. At last the day came, and a half hundred citizens assembled for the celebration. Now in those days there lived west of the village a practical joker named Goodwin, who was the happy possessor of an Indian pony. During the day it occurred to him that he would be doing a brilliant thing if he could devise means whereby he could give the celebrators a good scare. It did not take him long to think of a plan. The thought was father to the deed. He procured an Indian blanket, made his face hideous by applying paints of various colors and took his flint-lock.

The next thing in order was to mount his pony and start for the scene of the celebration. Men women and children were enjoying themselves to the utmost. A strange noise in the forest close at hand

caused some of them to look in the direction whence it proceeded. They were horrified to see an Indian in the act of raising his gun to his shoulder to fire. The children screamed and ran crying to their mothers' arms; the women were on the point of fainting, while the masculine portion of the company started for their firearms. The Indian would disappear, but ever and anon he would be seen peering from behind a tree. Finally Thomas Knott secured an old work horse and started in pursuit of the red man with a resolve to kill or be killed. More than once the trusty rifle of 'Squire Knott was brought to his shoulder. The Indian would dodge behind a tree and a moment later his gun would be pointed at the 'Squire, when the latter would take a turn at holding up a tree. This was kept up for some time, but the Indian finally made his escape.

While Knott and the redskin had been engaging each other's attention, the male inhabitants had taken the women and children to a place of safety and were preparing for an Indian war. In the course of an hour or so Goodwin came around, having first been home and washed the paint off his face, and confessed that he was the Indian and he did it all for fun. At first the settlers were not disposed to take it in that light and there was talk of hanging, but he was finally allowed to go. Thus ended the Indian scare. Shortly after this the "boys" paid his place a visit. They took his wagon to pieces and scattered the different parts here and there. The ex-Indian was kept busy the remainder of the season hunting for his wagon. Part of it he found in the neighboring tree-tops, and part under the leaves in the forest.

Dr. Stewart was the first physician in the township. He had great faith in the curative power of "roots and yarbs and sich." It is related that he was once called to see a patient suffering with what he called quinzey, but what would now be more readily recognized under the name of diphtheria. He gave the following prescription, and said the invalid would be all right in the morning. The learned (?) M. D. directed that some one should go to the woods and procure some of the inner bark of the witch-hazel. Another he sent to a spring or pool of water to get a green frog. The witch-hazel bark, the live frog and a quart of water were to be boiled down until the mixture was of the consistency of salve. A quantity of this as large as a pea was to be placed on the end of the patient's tongue. From there it would spread until all the affected parts were healed. This novel remedy had its effect. The patient died.



Dr. Griffin, now of Angola, was the second physician. He achieved success by using quinine for the cure of fever and ague instead of roots and herbs. In a few months after his arrival Dr. Stewart left and settled in Michigan, but owing to his intemperate habits met with little success. Several years after he returned to Fremont and united with the Sons of Temperance, taking a life pledge which he faithfully kept during the remainder of his life. Notwithstanding the excesses he indulged in for many years, he lived to a good old age. The last few years of his life were spent in the West. He died about 1869 or 1870. Dr. Griffin remained until 1851, when he went East and lived in New York nine years. He then returned to this county, where he has since made his home. He resides now at Angola, but is not practicing.

Dr. Hendricks was the third physician who settled in the township. He is spoken of as a well-educated man and a successful practitioner. Among other doctors who came in early days may be mentioned Fitzgerald, Patterson and Drake. The last-named removed to Detroit, became a homeopathist, and acquired great wealth. He was killed by the cars at Ypsilanti, Mich., a few years since. Dr. Wakefield came in 1853; Dr. Lacey, an eclectic physician, came soon after, and Dr. Moore was the next to settle in the township.

Jacob Froat was among the early settlers. In 1840 he became insane. He thought his family did not want him to live any longer. Early one afternoon he took his rifle and went out. Nothing was thought of it for a time, his relatives supposing that he had gone hunting. When it became dark and he did not return they became worried and commenced searching. About nine o'clock he was discovered leaning over a fence near the house. Upon going to him, he was found to be in a dying condition, a bullet having penetrated the base of the brain. He was taken home and lived until the following day. Before he died he became perfectly sane. He said he had gone a little distance from the house, where he laid down with his back to a tree. Then he had taken his silk handkerchief and tied it to the trigger, after which he placed the muzzle to his head and fired. In two or three hours he regained consciousness and managed to crawl to the place where he was found. He repented of the rash act, his last word being: "I die a fool's death."

His was the first body that was buried in the township. The grave was located where the depot now is. The first tombstone in

the township was erected over his grave. It stood for many years, but was finally broken. When the Fort Wayne, Jackson & Saginaw Railroad was constructed, the road bed was made over his grave, but the bones, if there were any that had not decayed, were left undisturbed. During his lifetime Froat used to take great delight in trapping wolves. He used to catch them in pen traps, and on a certain occasion caught two at one time. He invited C. Havens, now living in the village of Fremont, and some others to go along and have some fun. When they arrived at the pens they made a slip noose out of a hickory sapling, thrust it into the pen where one of the wolves was confined and caught him around the neck.

They then drew him near the edge of the pen and succeeded in pulling one of his hind legs outside. Next they cut through the gambrel cord and put a small hickory sapling through, the pole being about twelve feet long, after which they opened the pen and allowed his wolfship to come out. The dogs, three in number, were set on, but the wolf, notwithstanding the disadvantages he labored under, succeeded in nearly killing the dogs, and would have escaped to the swamp if the mighty hunters had not tomahawked him. The other wolf was served in that way, but the dogs were not allowed to interfere, and it is somewhat doubtful if they had any desires in that direction. If they had any thoughts at all about the matter they probably concluded that one wolf fight in a day was a sufficiency.

Mrs. Peter Kluck had been bed-ridden for several months before the big Indian scare of July 4, 1838. For some time she had not left the house, and hardly ventured to get off the bed. When news came that the Indians were on the war path she at once forgot her illness and caught up her child and ran to Mr. Goodwin's house, about three-quarters of a mile distant across the prairie. The excitement cured her—she was never bed-ridden again.

The first Postmaster in the village was A. B. Goodwin, as stated above. He was appointed in 1838. In addition to being a United States officer, he engaged in the business of trading with the Indians. His principal wares were such as suited that trade. The Indians came to him one day and borrowed a five-gallon keg, giving a rifle in pledge for it. They then went to Nichols' store, in Jamestown, and had the keg filled with whisky, which took all their money. Soon the noble red men were hilariously drunk.



Nichols kept them there two weeks and succeeded in getting everything they had.

The Indian who had pledged his gun at Fremont for the keg was finally induced to sell his squaw's pony, which she had paid for herself. This act on the part of her liege lord so aroused her indignation that she felt like killing some one. Soon her husband came staggering along, and she drew a knife and stabbed him to the heart. According to the rules of the Pottawatomie Nation, where one member of the tribe kills another the murderer is killed in the same manner by the nearest of kin of the murdered brave. The murderess in this case was the daughter of old Baw Beese, chief of the tribe, but he was a firm believer in equal justice to all, so made no effort to save his daughter from her impending fate.

Immediately after the crime was committed a messenger was dispatched to bring a brother of the deceased, who lived at Nottawassippi Prairie. He arrived in a few hours and the squaw was led forth. She stood before him and bared her breast for the fatal blow. For a moment the glittering blade was held aloft, and then it descended with terrible force. Just at that instant, however, the squaw inclined her head forward and the knife struck her on the forehead, passing down through the center of her face, making a frightful wound but not killing her. She was lifted to her feet, and on a second trial the knife pierced her heart. Sheldon Havens and John D. Barnard and wife were returning from Fremont, where they had been visiting Elder Burrows. When a short distance from Jamestown they were stopped by the Indians and Mrs. Barnard was told to get out.

Of course she complied with the modest request. One of the Indians then told Mr. Barnard there was a squaw "much sick." He then led the way to where the dead squaw was lying, and commanded Mr. Barnard and Mr. Havens to help put her in their wagon. They drove on a few rods and were horrified to see her husband lying dead, just where he had fallen. His body was put in the wagon and the Indians guided them to a slight elevation of ground where a grave had been already dug. The bodies were removed from the wagon and placed on a blanket near the open grave. Nothing was done for a few moments. Barnard and Havens thought as they had assisted thus far they would remain and see the rest of the performance. Finally the Indians became restless and uneasy. Taking the gentlemen by the shoulders they marched them to the wagon and said: "Smokaman marchee,

marchee, quick!" Nothing was done toward interring the bodies until the white men were well out of sight. In a few days Dr. B. F. Sheldon resurrected the bodies and used them for dissecting purposes.

About two weeks or so after the murder the Indians returned to Goodwin's at Fremont, taking back the keg he had loaned them, and wanting the gun that had been left in pawn by the Indian who was subsequently killed. Goodwin preferred the gun to the keg, and so he told them he could not deliver the gun unless they brought the Indian who had left it. They endeavored to explain that the warrior was dead, but Goodwin pretended not to understand, and retained the gun for several months. He had to keep it out of sight of the Indians or they would have stolen it.

Forty years ago Goodwin moved into Iowa. The country was new, but German settlements had been formed. He made his home in one of these settlements and a few years later his wife died. He then married a German Catholic girl. Goodwin had a short time before united with that church himself. He was a shrewd man and became quite a leader among the German Catholics in that part of the State where he lived.

In the early days the whites would go out among the Indians for the purpose of trading. Whisky would be traded for ponies, but quite often the Indians would steal them back in a few days. One pleasant night in 1837 three young men left Fremont for the purpose of visiting the Indian camp a few miles out. C. Havens formed one of the party. Before they left the camp in the morning they had agreed to give the Indians ten gallons of whisky and \$5 in money for a pony. One of the warriors came into the village with them for the purpose of securing the first five gallons of fire water.

Mr. Havens had been warned that he would have to keep a sharp look-out or his pony would be stolen. He kept it locked up every night for three weeks and then thought it would be safe, so he left it in the lot outside. In the morning it was gone.

The Indians were removed in 1838. They used to have a pow-wow once every year, at which time they would get beastly drunk. The squaws would take their fire-arms and hide them, so they could not hurt one another. When the grand jubilee time came in 1838, the Michigan militia were held in readiness, and when the Indians became helpless they formed a hollow square around the red men and in this way they were removed to the West.



Considerable excitement was once occasioned by the finding of a woman's clothing on the bank of Lake James. A note was pinned to one of the garments written by a woman who had lived in Fremont for some time, saying she was going to drown herself. The lake was dragged, but no body was found. About the same time a man named J—— turned up missing, leaving a wife and two or three children to shift for themselves. The woman who had written that she was about to drown herself left two daughters. A year or more passed by when it was learned that Mrs. W—— was not drowned, but was living with Mr. J—— in the Wolverine State.

The first frame building in Fremont Township was a barn. It was built for Jeremiah Tillitson, by Thomas Knott. The barn afterward came into the possession of John Kaufman, who lives three miles southeast of the village of Fremont. In 1844 the frame of the first church (Methodist) was raised. There was some trouble about the title to the land, so the frame was moved to its present location. The building was not completed until 1851. At the first quarterly meeting the congregation used the sleepers for seats. The foundation was not put under the building until 1859, previous to which time it rested on blocks. The swine found a cool retreat under the building during the hot days of summer. In 1863 the roof was blown off but replaced at once. The Methodists retained possession of the building until about 1872, when they sold it to the Evangelical Association, and commenced their present fine brick structure.

The first frame school-house in Fremont Township was built in 1845. The building was afterward moved to the main street and occupied as a meat market by Stephens & Isenhower. The house was built by subscription. In 1856 a new school-house was built, 30 x 36 feet in size, two stories high, and cost \$1,400. It was destroyed by fire Aug. 16, 1877, and the same year witnessed the erection of the present structure, which, with the grounds, cost \$6,000.

The first entry of land was made June 23, 1834; three tracts of eighty acres each, on which the south part of the village is located, being entered by G. D. Palmenter, S. A. Palmenter and John McCume.

Among the first preachers to give gospel words to the pioneers in the place was Elder Burroughs, a Baptist, from Mill Grove Township. Elder John Hall also used to visit them in early years,

as did Elders Stealy, John Paul Jones, Smith and others. Elder Arnold was the first Methodist minister to "settle" with them and preach.

Fremont maintains lodges of both the great benevolent secret societies. Northeastern Lodge, No. 210, F. & A. M., was organized at Fremont, Jan. 16, 1856, with nine charter members. The first officers were: Joseph Hutchinson, W. M.; Hawkins A. King, S. W.; Silas Darrow, J. W.; S. W. Corbin, Secretary; John W. Follett, Treasurer; E. F. Jagger, Tyler. The charter was granted May 26, 1857, and under this the first Master was W. H. H. Day. Those who have successively been Master of Northeastern Lodge are Joseph Hutchinson, W. H. H. Day, J. K. Fox, Boyden, S. L. Dunt, B. B. Holcomb, E. G. Melendy, Dr. L. Abbott. The lodge owns its own hall, which was erected at a cost of \$1,000. The lot cost \$250, and the whole property is valued at \$2,000. The present officers are as follows: E. G. Melendy, W. M.; D. J. Tillitson, S. W.; William McKeehan, J. W.; D. M. Baum, Secretary; G. A. Dygert, Treasurer.

Steuben Lodge, No. 231, I. O. O. F., was organized at Fremont, Sept. 1, 1863, with five members. The first officers were: G. A. Milnes, N. G.; S. A. Powers, V. G.; Lyman R. Williams, Secretary; Benj. F. Dawson, Per. Secretary; F. A. Briggs, Treasurer. For 1885: Elias Kinsey, N. G.; Henry Trecarten, V. G.; J. B. Holcomb, R. S.; Moses Kinsey, Treasurer; E. G. Melendy, Per. Secretary; John W. Van Alstine, Warden; J. B. Milnes, Con.; J. C. Moore, I. G.; George Heller, R. S. N. G.; M. Fetterhoof, L. S. N. G.; D. J. Tillitson, R. S. V. G.; Samuel Wolf, L. S. V. G. There are now in good standing twenty-six members; and in all, 122 names have been entered on the rolls. The total funds and resources of the lodge are now \$2,207.42.

Judson Kilpatrick Post, No. 45, G. A. R., was mustered on Saturday evening, Feb. 11, 1882, with the following charter members: B. J. Goff, Burt Hubbell, M. B. Loop, Ira Reed, Charles White, J. L. Hagerty, Peter Rautz, Robert Gunn, Jerome Frost, Moses Fritz, R. H. Dygert, Moses Kinsey and D. Hutchins. The election of officers resulted in the choice of M. B. Loop for First Commander, and Moses Kinsey for First Senior Vice-Commander. The post, though yet young, has been remarkably prosperous, and is in excellent working condition. The present officers are: B. J. Goff, Commander; Curtis Cassel, S. V. C.; Joel G. Shutts, J. V. C.; Andrew Caswell, Q. M.; Daniel Hiller, O. D.; Charles Allen, O.



G.; Stephen Curwin, Chaplain; William Bloomer, Surgeon; Moses Kinsey, Adjutant; C. H. Dougherty, Q. M. S.; Robert McCuen, S. M.

The Fremont Congregational church was organized by Rev. E. Andrus and Rev. J. E. Roy, D. D., in 1874. The society flourished, especially when under the pastorate of Rev. John V. Hickmott. After him came Rev. B. W. Andrew, in June, 1883. Their church was built in 1881, at a cost of \$1,400. The Sunday-school prospers under charge of Moses Kinsey.

The Methodists have a brick church, commenced in 1880 and completed in 1884, at a cost of \$2,500. Fremont Circuit was set off in 1872, and has had the following preachers: W. H. Daniel, J. C. Macklin, C. King, H. M. Lamport, H. C. Kleugel, E. S. Preston, G. W. Howe, J. C. Ambrose, and A. H. Currer. The church has about fifty members. The Sunday-school is under J. C. Bisbee.

The Fremont society of the Evangelical Association was organized by Rev. M. Alspach in 1856. It was connected with the De Kalb Mission, Indiana Conference, until September, 1864, and was served by Rev. Bartholomew in 1857, Revs. Myers and C. Uda, and some others. Services were generally held in Frederick Straw's house, until 1874, when they purchased the M. E. church, which, with the remodeling, cost \$1,300. The present pastor is Rev. D. P. Rumberger. The society has thirty-two members. The Sunday-school, under J. P. Isenhower, has about forty attendants.

Fremont is the largest place in the county outside of Angola, and is the only incorporation besides the county seat. It is well situated, in the midst of a prosperous, intelligent farming community, and has a bright future before it. Among the leading business men of the place should be mentioned Willard L. Scott, general merchandise; George Heller, general merchandise; Chadwick & Dewey, general merchandise; Philip Michael, hardware; Moses Kinsey, hardware; B. J. Goff, groceries; James Milnes, groceries; S. L. Bricker, groceries; Peter Rantz, groceries; Jacob Isenhower, grocery and meat market; Stevens & Son, meat market; Mrs. S. J. Burdick, millinery; Miss De Lancy, millinery; A. J. Broughton, furniture; J. K. Fox, furniture; A. Caswell, Hilton Hotel; J. Y. Bevier, American Hotel; Warren Wilkinson, post-office; John Mawhood & Co., saw and grist mill; Farnham estate, flouring mill; James Pettit, blacksmith; Richard Dygert,

blacksmith; Kluck & Holloway, blacksmiths; Fred Pifer, wagon shop; De Forrest Young, wagon shop; Burdick Bros., drugs; A. Paul, drugs; Havens & Son, jewelers; C. H. Dougherty, jeweler; George F. Ball, bank; Sam Wolf, boots and shoes; B. B. Holcomb, harness; J. H. Hall, harness; Daniel Shaeffer, confectionery; Henry Trecarten, cooper; Henry Kaler, flouring and saw-mill; W. H. Piper, saw-mill; Peter Huston, saw-mill; H. F. Carpenter, saloon; G. T. Johns, saloon; John Hoover, barber shop; Mrs. E. B. Bevier, dressmaker; Mrs. Edna Black, dressmaker; Mrs. Marian Gilbert, dressmaker; Mrs. Milly Rosecrans, dressmaker; Mrs. Roxie Travis, dressmaker.

The village officers are as follows: Trustees, Samuel Straw (President of the board), J. A. McIntyre, and Lyman Abbott; Clerk, Daniel Shaeffer; Treasurer, Willard L. Scott; Marshal, C. Lint; President School Board, E. G. Melendy; Secretary, J. B. Holcomb; Treasurer, S. L. Bricker.

The legal profession is represented at Fremont by E. G. Melendy, J. B. Langworthy and W. C. Chadwick. The resident physicians are W. S. Robinson, J. L. Hagerty, L. Abbott, T. B. McNabb, and E. B. Simmons, all of whom are "regular," and Dr. Miller, homeopathic.

The population of the village of Fremont was in 1870, 392; in 1880, 632—an increase of 240 in ten years. The citizens now claim a population of 1,000. The population of the township, exclusive of the village, was in 1870, 570, and in 1880, 626—an increase of fifty-six. This is about twenty-eight inhabitants per square mile.

The following statistics of leading crops are for the last census year—1880: Acres of wheat sown, 3,421 average yield per acre, twenty bushels; total crop, 68,420 bushels; acres of corn, 1,151; average yield per acre, fifteen bushels; total crop, 17,265; acres of oats, 447; average yield per acre, forty bushels; total crop, 17,880 bushels; acres of meadow, 665; average yield of hay per acre, one and a half tons; total crop, 982 tons; acres of potatoes, ninety-one; average yield per acre, fifty; total crop, 4,550 bushels.

In 1884 the number of acres of land assessed was 12,722.51; value of same, \$219,520; value of improvements, \$107,610; value of personal property, \$68,710; total valuation, \$395,840; number of polls, 249; number of dogs, 109; total taxation, \$9,358.24. As property is assessed on a basis of one-third, the wealth of Fremont Township may be estimated at \$1,187,520.



Since the organization of the Republican party the township has uniformly given Republican pluralities. Before 1856 it was carried by the Whigs two Presidential years, by the Free-Soilers once, and lastly by the Democrats. The Liberty or Free-Soil party was for ten years very strong in this township. The smallest plurality ever cast here was in 1852—three Democratic; and the largest was in 1856—ninety-seven Republican. The vote at each Presidential election has been:

1840—William H. Harrison....	59	14	1868—Ulysses S. Grant.....	141	82
Martin Van Buren.....	45		Horatio Seymour.....	59	
1844—Henry Clay.....	53	27	1872—Ulysses S. Grant.....	123	20
James K. Polk.....	26		Horace Greeley.....	102	
James G. Birney.....	5		Charles O'Connor.....	1	
1848—Martin Van Buren.....	51	24	1876—Rutherford B. Hayes... 177	62	
Lewis Cass.....	27		Samuel J. Tilden.....	115	
Zachary Taylor.....	24		Peter Cooper.....	14	
1852—Franklin Pierce.....	34	3	1880—James A. Garfield.....	203	66
Winfield Scott.....	31		Winfield S. Hancock... 137		
John P. Hale.....	26		James B. Weaver.....	10	
1856—John C. Fremont.....	114	97	1884—James G. Blaine.....	211	90
James Buchanan.....	17		S. Grover Cleveland... 121		
1860—Abraham Lincoln.....	136	92	Benj. F. Butler.....	7	
Stephen A. Douglas....	34		Jno. P. St. John.....	17	
1864—Abraham Lincoln.....	120	74			
George B. McClellan... 46					

The vote in 1884 on State and county ticket was as follows:

<i>Governor.</i>			<i>Commissioners.</i>		
Wm. H. Calkins.....	210	90	Herman C. Shutts.....	207	87
Isaac P. Gray.....	120		Adam Failing.....	120	
Robert S. Dwiggin.....	19		Thos. McClue.....	29	
Hiram Z. Leonard.....	7		Thos. P. Rummel.....	208	87
			Alvah Carpenter.....	121	
<i>Congressman.</i>			John Dygert.....	28	
Theron P. Keator.....	219	105	Jno. M. Sewell.....	118	118
Robert Lowry.....	114				
Jesse M. Gale.....	18		<i>Sheriff.</i>		
Geo. H. Hartsuck.....	7		Allen Fast.....	210	98
			Chas. Squires.....	112	
<i>Prosecutor.</i>			Thos. R. Moffett.....	32	
Henry C. Peterson.....	209	81			
Frank M. Powers.....	128		<i>Treasurer.</i>		
			Clay Lemmou.....	210	90
<i>Senator.</i>			Edwin Jackson.....	120	
Nicholas Ensley.....	210	82	Martin V. Garn.....	27	
Lafayette J. Miller.....	128				
<i>Representative.</i>			<i>Surveyor.</i>		
Doak R. Best.....	211	66	Robert G. Morley.....	212	68
Wm. W. Wyrick.....	145		Moses J. Parsell.....	144	
			<i>Coroner.</i>		
			T. Ray Morrison.....	205	54
			Edward B. Simmons.....	151	

Following is a list of the names of those elected to fill the various township offices since 1850, with the calendar years in which the same were chosen:

*Assessors.*—1850, C. Van Horn; 1851, Orlow W. Parish; 1852,

same; 1854, same; 1856, O. A. Colvin; 1858, Willard L. Scott; 1860, same; 1862, same; 1864, G. W. Critchfield; 1866, Joshua Michael; 1868, Jacob K. Fox; 1870, F. M. Scott; 1872, Jacob K. Fox; 1874, David B. Teeters; 1878, Adam Stroh; 1880, same; 1882, Almaron R. Follett.

*Justices of the Peace.*—1852, Archibald Crawford; 1854, George Sowle; 1855, Enos Michael; 1856, Jeremiah Tillotson and Eben O. Leach; 1858, Jeremiah G. W. Colburn; 1859, Joseph H. Hall and Josiah Sabin; 1860, George S. Havens; 1863, Joseph H. Hall; 1864, Melvin Tillotson and Cyrus Handy; 1865, B. F. Wade; 1868, Joseph H. Hall and Cyrus Handy; 1869, Oliver P. Dodge; 1870, Joseph H. Hall and Cyrus Handy; 1872, Joseph H. Hall and Samuel Wolf; 1874, Jacob K. Fox; 1876, John Y. Bevier and Cyrus Handy; 1880, F. W. Robinson, Elias Straw and J. K. Howell; 1884, E. G. Melendy, Elias Straw and Spencer Handy.

*Constables.*—1858, Melvin Tillotson and Philip Michael; 1859, Philip Michael, James Petit and Gilbert Dunham; 1860, Charles Cory and Jacob Michael; 1861, Philip Michael and O. N. Caswell; 1862, Melvin Tillotson and Joshua Caswell; 1863, Melvin Tillotson, James Petit and I. W. Badger; 1864, Nathan G. Olmstead, R. J. Duguid and G. W. Critchfield; 1865, R. J. Duguid and Nathan G. Olmstead; 1866, Nathan G. Olmstead, Samuel Wade and John Peters; 1868, Henry E. Whaley, Oliver P. Dodge and G. A. Duguid; 1869, Henry E. Whaley, A. M. Caswell and M. V. Garn; 1870, Henry E. Whaley and — Stuck; 1872, David W. French and Martin V. Garn; 1874, Morris B. Lemmon, L. V. Patterson and Alonzo Smiley; 1878, William Van Alstine, John Gore and George Wharton; 1880, John Gore, Elon Chapin and J. E. McElhenie; 1882, John Gore; 1884, James Pettit and William Harter.

*Trustees.*—1859, Daniel Shaeffer; 1860, same; 1861, same; 1862, same; 1863, same; 1864, same; 1865, same; 1866, same; 1867, same; 1868, Emory G. Melendy; 1869, same; 1870, same; 1872, Theodore McNabb; 1874, James K. Howell; 1878, Erastus Farnham; 1880, same; 1882, Theodore B. McNabb; 1884, E. C. Shupp.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

*J. L. Burdick*, one of the pioneers of Steuben County, Ind., was born in Windham County, Vt., April 10, 1825, son of Jared and Lurancy (Franklin) Burdick, his father a native of Connecticut and his mother of Massachusetts. They were married in



1820 and settled in Vermont. In 1836 they moved to Steuben County, going from Vermont to Troy, N. Y.; thence to Buffalo, where they took a boat for Detroit. At Detroit they bought an ox team and came across the country to Indiana. They settled in the eastern part of Jamestown Township, in the oak openings, and there they made a home and lived thirty years. They afterward moved to Hillsdale, Mich., where they died. They had a family of twelve children—Charles, of Washington County, Neb.; Jared L., our subject; Amanda, deceased, married Charles T. Dewey; Mary, wife of Asa Waterhouse, of Coldwater, Mich.; Eunice E., widow of Dr. S. L. Dart, lives in Fremont; Harriet A., wife of Charles D. Chadwick; Melissa, wife of Charles T. Gilbert; Lydia A., wife of Jacob Michael; Frank L., of Mendon, Mich.; Frederick, of Nebraska, and two who died in infancy. Jared L. Burdick grew to manhood in Steuben County, receiving his education in the common schools. He was married Feb. 29, 1852, to Sarah A. Sowles, a native of Oneida County, N. Y., born April 5, 1831, daughter of A. W. A. Sowles. Soon after their marriage, March 15, 1852, they started for California, crossing the plains and arriving at Placerville the first of August. They remained in California till 1856, when they returned East by water, landing in New York, and thence to Indiana. Since his return to Steuben County he has followed agricultural pursuits, and now has a pleasant home in Fremont Township. Mr. and Mrs. Burdick have three children. Edgar was the first white child born in Placerville, Cal.; Ida is the wife of William Wells, of Angola; Arta lives with her parents. Mr. Burdick is a member of Northeastern Lodge, No. 210, F. & A. M.

*William Callen*, a native of Cumberland County, Pa., born June 21, 1828, is a son of James and Sarah Ann (Sprilman) Callen, natives of Germany, who came to America in their youth and were married in Pennsylvania. They were the parents of twelve children; one died in infancy and eleven lived till maturity—Mary, Jane, George, James, Sarah, Elizabeth, Ellen, Lucinda, Rebecca, William and Agnes. The mother died May 15, 1833, and the father in 1849. He was a soldier of the war of 1812. William Callen was reared in his native county. When twenty years of age he went to Dauphin County, Pa., where he was married Feb. 3, 1849, to Lydia Shaffer. In 1851 they moved to Steuben County, Ind., and the following spring settled on the farm where they now live. A few acres were cleared and there was a

small log cabin on the land. With this exception all around them was a heavily timbered country. They came to this county in company with Jacob Fox, one of the most prominent men of Fremont. They were possessed of but limited means, but their young hearts were full of enthusiasm and their wills and constitutions strong, and they bravely went to work and made for themselves and children a pleasant home, where true comfort is now found and love reigns supreme. Mr. Callen has been one of the most enterprising men of the township and has served as Supervisor. In politics he is a Republican. He and his wife are members of the Evangelical church. To them have been born eight children—Daniel, born Nov. 10, 1849; Peter, Sept. 4, 1852; John, June 7, 1854; Emma, Dec. 4, 1856; Clara, April 3, 1859; Ray, Feb. 2, 1870, and two who died in infancy. Mrs. Callen's father, William Shaffer, died in May, 1831, when she was eleven months old. He was a member of the German Reform church. Her mother, Margaret (Beck) Shaffer, was a member of the Lutheran church. She died Jan. 14, 1875. They had a family of ten children—Barbara, Samuel, Jacob, John, Susannah, Margaret, Daniel, Peter, Mary, and Lydia.

*A. M. Caswell*, proprietor of the Hilton House, Fremont, Ind., is one of the pioneers of Steuben County. He was born in Geauga County, Ohio, Aug. 25, 1834, a son of Lorenzo D. and Eliza (Holt) Caswell, natives of Massachusetts, and early settlers of Geauga County. In 1836 his parents moved to Steuben County, Ind., and settled on the State line, on section 15, Fremont Township. They settled on a wild tract of land, and were obliged to live in a tent till a cabin could be built. Being late in the spring they cleared a small patch and put in a crop of corn for the next year's bread. Their meat was procured from the forests, deer, wolves, wild turkeys, bears and hogs being abundant. Their light was made by dipping a piece of cotton cloth into a saucer of coon's oil, and igniting it. To them were born five children—A. M.; Fatima, wife of M. Follett, died in Fremont; Oliver, died in 1867; Henry, of Quincy, Mich.; Julia. Mrs. Caswell died in 1848. Mr. Caswell is living in Quincy, Mich., aged seventy-four years. They were life-long members of the Methodist Episcopal church. A. M. Caswell was reared and educated in the pioneer times of Steuben County. When nine years of age, he began to help his father in the field. In 1856 he embarked in the hotel business and in 1863 went to Quincy, Mich., and for two years was



in the grocery business. In 1865 he returned to Fremont and bought the American House, which he exchanged three years later for a house in Waterloo, known as the Long House. He carried on this house six months and then sold out and returned to Fremont, and the following fall was employed as traveling salesman. A year later he bought a mill which he ran but a short time when he bought a farm on which he lived six years. Feb. 22, 1883, he again moved to Fremont and rented the Hilton House. He keeps one of the best hotels in Northeastern Indiana. It is furnished in good style and the table is always supplied with the best the market affords. In connection with his hotel he has a fine livery stable where will be found both single and double teams, for either gentlemen or ladies. Mr. Caswell was married March 17, 1859, to Leonia C. Barker, daughter of Samuel Barker. They have two children—Alice A., and Carrie, wife of J. B. Langworthy. In politics Mr. Caswell is a Republican.

*C. H. Dougherty*, jeweler, Fremont, Ind., was born in Hardin County, Ky., July 7, 1833, a son of Samuel and Matilda (Brown) Dougherty. In 1850 his parents moved to Henderson County, Ill., where they spent the rest of their lives. When sixteen years of age he began to learn the jeweler's trade of C. B. Mathews, of Oquawka, remaining with him till the breaking out of the Rebellion when he enlisted in Company E, Tenth Illinois Infantry, being one of the first to respond to the call for troops. His regiment was assigned to Pope's division, and participated in the engagements at New Madrid, Island No. 10 and Fort Pillow. They were then ordered to the support of Grant, at Corinth, and subsequently camped at Tuscumbia. They crossed the river and joined Negley's command at Nashville, where for several days they foraged for all their food, living part of the time on parched corn and coffee made of acorns gathered in the woods near by. They were left at Fort Negley on guard duty and from there went to Bridgeport, Ala., the base of supplies for Rosecrans's army. While there an explosion caused the sacrifice of the lives of many of the Tenth Regiment. From there they were sent to relieve the Fifth Regular Infantry, and captured several prisoners and were then sent to Peñry Ford to guard them. They were subsequently at Mission Ridge, Lookout Mountain, Buzzard's Roost, Resaca, Kennesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, and with Sherman to the sea. Thence by water from Savannah to Fort Buford, and Bentonville, S. C., where they fought their last battle. He was

at the grand review at Washington and was discharged at Louisville, Ky., in July, 1865, having served over four years. He then returned to Henderson County, Ill., and worked at his trade with Mr. Mathews. In 1866 he went to Aledo, Mercer County, and remained two years, when he went to Keithsburg. In August, 1875, he came to Steuben County, and established his present place of business. He has a fine stock of goods, keeping constantly on hand everything in his line. He is honorable in all his dealings, genial and pleasant to customers, and has built up a good business. Mr. Dougherty was married Dec. 7, 1865, to Mattie Owen, of Henderson County, Ill. They have one child—Frank. Mr. Dougherty is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic and Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

*Adam Failing*, the fourth of a family of five children of Thomas and Catherine (Klock) Failing, was born in Montgomery County, N. Y., and was a child when his parents moved to Steuben County, Ind. He was reared on a frontier farm, receiving his education in the common schools. He was married Nov. 23, 1876, to Susanah Gudey, who was born in Pennsylvania, Dec. 25, 1855, a daughter of John and Susannah Gudey, natives of Pennsylvania, the father born in Dauphin County and the mother in Huntington County. Her parents came to Steuben County in 1860, and here the mother still lives and the father died. Nine of their eleven children lived till maturity. To Mr. and Mrs. Failing have been born two children—Edna Pearl, born Nov. 16, 1878, and Inez J., born Nov. 11, 1880, died in October, 1881. Mr. Failing has been identified with Steuben County the most of his life, and has assisted materially in advancing all interests of benefit to the community. He owns 804 acres of valuable land in Jamestown Township, 400 acres being under cultivation. He is a man of fine address and good business ability and is one of the leading citizens of the county. He is a member of the Odd Fellows' order, and the Grange, at Jamestown.

*Almoron R. Follett*, one of the enterprising farmers of Steuben County, Ind., was born in Berkshire County, Mass., July 23, 1826, a son of Rensselaer and Eliza (Powell) Follett, natives of Berkshire County, the father born in 1801 and the mother Dec. 3, 1802. Dec. 18, 1823, his parents were married and in 1830 moved to Monroe County, Mich., and a short time after to Ypsilanti, Washtenaw County, where they both died in 1838. They were the parents of seven children—Eliza A., born Sept. 25, 1824; Almoron



R., July 23, 1826; William H., July, 1828; Marcus M., April 28, 1830; Harriet C., February, 1832; James S., 1834; Adelia M., March 6, 1836. Marcus and Almoron are the only ones living. Left an orphan at the age of twelve years, our subject found a home with an uncle in Lake County, remaining with him till sixteen years of age. He then started out to make his own way in the world. He worked for wages several years till he had accumulated enough to buy some land and then began farming for himself. In April, 1855, he came to Steuben County, and purchased a farm two miles east of Fremont, on section 26, where he lived twelve years, and then bought the farm where he now resides. Mr. Follett was married in Perry, Lake Co., Ohio, March 28, 1849, to Lovina Barker, a daughter of Samuel A. and Rebecca C. (Caldwell) Barker, her father born July 9, 1797, and her mother May 19, 1802. Mr. and Mrs. Follett have had five children—Elmer B., born Jan. 13, 1851; Adelia M., April 14, 1853, wife of Albert A. Koons; Harriet L., Aug. 16, 1855, wife of Dr. S. H. Fuller; Leonora L., Sept. 1, 1857; Lina, Aug. 20, 1863, died aged thirteen months. Mrs. Follett's mother died Dec. 20, 1850, and her father in March, 1863. They were married July 4, 1817, and had a family of six daughters—Lorena L., Mary M., Melvina, Lydia L., Rebecca C. and Lovina C.

*Jacob K. Fox*, furniture dealer and undertaker, Fremont, Ind., was born in Dauphin County, Pa., Oct. 2, 1826, a son of Samuel and Margaret Fox, of German descent. His father first married Catherine Eyer, who died leaving two daughters. He then married our subject's mother, and to them were born three sons—Samuel, Joseph (deceased) and Jacob. His father died in Dauphin County in 1845, and his mother in Carroll County, Ill. Jacob Fox was reared in his native county and in his youth was apprenticed to the carpenter's trade, serving two years and ten months, receiving as remuneration his board and clothes. In 1851 he came to Indiana, landing in Fremont, Nov. 2. He followed his trade twenty years, erecting some of the best dwellings and business houses in the town. In 1871 he formed a partnership with Joshua Michael, which continued till October, 1883, when he sold his interest to Mr. Michael. In December, 1884, he bought the undertaking stock of the estate of Joshua Michael, deceased, and formed a partnership with Jacob Michael in the furniture and undertaking business. Mr. Fox has been identified with the business interests of Fremont over thirty-three years, and has assisted largely in sustaining and advancing all her interests. He was

married April 18, 1850, to Susan Michael, and to them were born eight children four of whom are living—Clara, wife of Peter Weaver; Lavina, Sadie and Cora. Mrs. Fox died Jan. 15, 1871, and Mr. Fox subsequently married Lavina Michael. Mr. Fox has been an active member of the Masonic fraternity twenty-nine years, and has been a representative to the grand lodge sixteen times. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was reared in the Dunkard church, his parents being members of that denomination.

*Wakefield Gleason* was born in Jackson Township, Steuben Co., Ind., Nov. 18, 1857, the youngest of nine children of Porter and Amy (Sams) Gleason, his father a native of New York and his mother of Fairfield County, Ohio. In 1839 his parents moved to Steuben County and settled in Jackson Township, where they entered land and experienced all the hardships and privations of pioneer life. They are members of the Christian church. In early life Mrs. Gleason was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, but after her marriage transferred her allegiance to the church of her husband's choice. Their family were—Adam, Amos, Lydia (deceased), Myron, James, Ellen, Philetus, Eoline (deceased), and Wakefield. Our subject was reared on his father's farm, receiving his early education in the district schools, and later attending the Angola High School. He was married Oct. 10, 1880, to Ellen Duke, a native of Jackson Township, born Sept. 8, 1860, a daughter of Benjamin and Charlotte (Culf) Duke, natives of Mansfield, Ohio, and early settlers of Steuben County. Mr. Gleason has always been identified with the agriculturists of Steuben County, and is one of the most promising young men of his township. He has a good farm, well improved, which shows the effect of a thrifty and enterprising owner.

*B. J. Goff*, grocer, Fremont, Ind., was born in Erie County, Pa., June 29, 1834. His father, Orrin Goff, was a native of Montpelier, Vt., a son of Bethuel Goff, a soldier of the Revolutionary war. His mother was Emma Stanclift, a daughter of Lemuel Stanclift, also a Revolutionary hero and an early settler of Erie County. His parents were married in Erie County in 1824. Soon after their marriage they went to Medina County, Ohio, but returned again to Pennsylvania, where the father died in 1842. The mother is still living. To them were born four sons, three of whom were in the service of their country in the war of the Rebellion. Azro resides in New York City. Osman D. served three



months in the Nineteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry and twelve months in the Eighty-third Pennsylvania as Second Sergeant, and subsequently as Sergeant-Major of the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Indiana. Orrin F. was a member of the Twenty-third Indiana Battery, and died of fever at East Tazewell, Tenn. B. J., the subject of our sketch, was reared in his native county, receiving a liberal education. When twenty years of age, in 1854, he enlisted in the naval service of the United States, and served four years. When the war broke out, in 1861, he was one of the first to answer to the call for troops, and enlisted in the three-months' service. After the expiration of his term he re-enlisted, in August, 1861, in the three-years' service, in Company C, Eighty-third Pennsylvania Infantry, and was commissioned Second Lieutenant. He participated in the engagements at Centerville, Hampton Cross Roads, Big Bethel, Yorktown, White House Landing, Hanover Court House, Cold Harbor, and Gaines's Mills, where he was wounded by a shell in the right side. He was sent to Annapolis Hospital. He was appointed Assistant Provost Marshal, with rank of Captain, and served as such about three months in the city of Baltimore; but not recovering from his wound he resigned Nov. 1, 1862, and was discharged, his discharge being signed by General McClellan. Mr. Goff was married in 1858 to Amy D. Swarthout, a native of Genesee County, N. Y., born Sept. 1, 1835. They have had six children; but two sons are living—James O. and Bethuel Arthur. While Mr. Goff was in the army his family moved to Montcalm County, Mich., and thither he went after his discharge. In the spring of 1863 he moved his family to Fremont, but in 1865 moved again to Michigan. In April, 1881, he came to Fremont, where he has since been successfully engaged in the grocery business. Mr. Goff is a man of firm, upright business principles, and is a noble accession to any community. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and with another comrade organized the post in Fremont, they paying all the expense of getting the charter. He is also a member of the Odd Fellows and Masonic orders.

*William M. Goodell* is a native of Oneida County, N. Y., born Sept. 15, 1822. His father, John Goodell, was born in Yorkshire, England, Dec. 19, 1799, and was married May 1, 1821, to Elizabeth Mead, a native of the same county, born Feb. 2, 1800. They are living in Oneida County, having had a married life of sixty-

four years. They are the parents of nine children—Sarah, Mary, Isabel, Jane, Adeline, Myra, William, Daniel, and Robert (deceased). William M. Goodell is the eldest son. He was reared in his native county on a farm, receiving a limited education. He was married in Waterville, Oneida Co., N. Y., Dec. 31, 1851, to Fidelia Olmstead, a native of Waterville, born Oct. 31, 1828, a daughter of Walter and Mary (Bennett) Olmstead. To them have been born five children, three of whom are living—Ira; Ella, wife of Elroy Carpenter, and Ray. Walter died Jan. 14, 1853, and Adelbert April 12, 1857. In March, 1860, Mr. Goodell removed to Camden, Hillsdale Co., Mich., and in the spring of 1865 to Fremont, where they have since resided. Mrs. Goodell's parents were natives of Connecticut, her father born March 17, 1805, and her mother Jan. 2, 1806. They had a family of six children—Caroline, Susan, Edmund, Ellen, Amelia and Fidelia.

*Joseph H. Hall*, harness-maker, Fremont, Ind., was born in Washington County, N. Y., Aug. 24, 1824, a son of John and Jane (Allen) Hall, natives of Washington County. His father was a soldier of the war of 1812, and participated in the battle of Plattsburg. His mother died in 1832 and his father in 1862. They had a family of five children—Nancy, wife of James Armstrong; John R.; Jane, wife of David Paul; J. H.; William, on the old homestead. J. H. Hall was reared and educated in his native county. When twenty years of age he came West to Branch County, Mich., and began to work at the harness-maker's trade, serving an apprenticeship of four years. For the first year he received \$25, and for the last \$100 and his board, clothing himself. In 1853 he came to Fremont and opened a shop, where he continued in business until 1864, when he enlisted in Company A, Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry. He was appointed Quartermaster's clerk at Chattanooga, and subsequently was detailed as Sutler. He was mustered out at the close of the war, and again worked at his trade till 1873, when he sold out and moved to a farm. Mr. Hall has been identified with the business interests of Steuben County over thirty years, and has been one of the foremost to advance all her interests. He has held the office of Justice of the Peace eighteen years and Notary Public four years. He is a member of Greenleaf Lodge, No. 349, F. & A. M. In politics he is a Republican, in early life affiliating with the Whig party. Mr. Hall was married in Branch County, Mich., in 1848, to Mary Beach, a native of Genesee County, N. Y., and



to them were born four children, but two of whom are living—Ida, wife of E. Hilton, and Effie. Mrs. Hall died in 1859, and Mr. Hall subsequently married Adelia S. Beach. They have had four children, three of whom are living—Charles, Earl and Irene.

*William T. Heath*, one of the most enterprising farmers of Fremont Township, and an early settler of Steuben County, was born in Columbia County, N. Y., July 27, 1816. His parents, Reuben and Sally (Bishop) Heath, were natives of Berkshire County, Mass., and early settlers of Columbia County. They were the parents of ten children, three of whom are now living. When twenty years of age our subject left his native county and went to Curtisville, Mass., and worked in a chair factory, and at the same time taught music in the surrounding country. He was married April 15, 1840, to Harriet D., daughter of Zenas and Ruth Wilcox, of Berkshire County, Mass. Soon after their marriage they moved to Geauga County, Ohio, and in 1848 to Steuben County, Ind. In 1849 he settled on his present farm, the only house at the time being a small log cabin. In this the family lived five years. Five acres were cleared and with this exception Mr. Heath has made his beautiful home by his own industry. He is a man of keen perception, liberal education, dignified, yet easy in his manners, and is a general favorite in social circles. Inheriting from his father a talent for music, and having this talent cultivated, he has become one of the most popular and successful teachers of vocal music in Northern Indiana, and has done more to advance and elevate the public in the art than any other teacher in this section. His daughters, Josephine and Belle, are both accomplished musicians and teachers. The latter is the wife of Prof. A. M. Holbrook, a musician of wide reputation. Mr. Heath is not only admired for his superior musical talent but his upright and honorable dealing has gained him many friends. His readiness to assist all laudable enterprises has often obliged him to devote time to the public at the expense of his personal interests. His obliging and generous disposition has made him forgetful of self, and has therefore added to his popularity and made him most highly esteemed by all who know him.

*Benjamin B. Holcomb*, harness-maker and saddler, Fremont, Ind., was born in Marcellus, Onondaga Co., N. Y., March 24, 1819. His parents, James and Hannah (Bentley) Holcomb, were married in Oneida County, N. Y., and settled in Onondaga County. In 1825 they moved to Monroe County, near Rochester, and in

1836 started for the West via the lakes, on the steamer Dewitt Clinton. They landed at Toledo, at that time only a landing, the only house there being used as a hotel. With teams they proceeded to Jackson County, Mich., and a short time after to Camden, Hillsdale County, where they entered land and made a permanent home. The father died April 9, 1863, and the mother Aug. 7, 1871. They had a family of eight children all of whom lived to have families of their own—Harriet is the wife of A. Purdy, of Branch County, Mich.; Mary Ann, wife of Jesse Doyle, of Buchanan County, Iowa; Benjamin B.; Charlotte A., wife of Dr. L. M. Jones, died Feb. 4, 1883; Myron C., of Johnson County, Kas., married Susan Phenecie; Susan, wife of William Worden, of Coldwater, Mich.; George W., of Hillsdale County, Mich., married Permelia Hughs; Roxy C., widow of Charles Travis. The mother was a member in early life of the Close Communion Baptist church but later joined the Free-Will Baptist. The father was a member of the Universalist church. Benjamin B. Holcomb was reared on a farm. When a boy he learned the shoemaker's trade of his father and afterward learned the harness-maker's trade. He came to Steuben County and worked with J. H. Hall, his brother-in-law, who opened the first shop in Fremont, helping to make the first harness in the town. He also made the first Sweeney horse collar and the first pair of square lines in Fremont. Nov. 17, 1860, he moved his family to Fremont and formed a partnership with Mr. Hall which continued a few years, when he engaged in farming. In 1873 he returned to Fremont and again opened a harness shop, and has continued the business to the present time. He has been a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows orders several years and has held many responsible positions in both orders. In politics he is a staunch Democrat, the only time he ever voted against the party being at the second election of President Lincoln. Mr. Holcomb was married in a log cabin in Branch County, Mich., to Sarah L. Beech, a native of Genesee County, N. Y., born May 1, 1819, a daughter of Samuel and Irena (Lawrence) Beech, who settled in Saline, Mich., in 1831. Of their three children but one is living—Jerome B., who married Hattie N. Phelps.

*Thomas Johnston* was born in Ontario County, N. Y., Feb. 28, 1820, a son of William and Polly (Walden) Johnston, his father a native of Schoharie County, N. Y., born in 1784 and his mother of Connecticut, born in 1791. In 1839 his parents moved to Oakland County, Mich., where the father died in April, 1852, and the



mother in 1867. They had a family of eleven children—Caroline, wife of James Underhill, of Mill Grove Township, Steuben County; Emeline, wife of Jesse Underhill, also of Mill Grove Township; Louisa, widow of William Dillingham; Mary, wife of Augustus Woodworth; Thomas, Warren, Betsey (deceased), Rachel, widow of George Bruce; Henry (deceased), Theodore L., and Mercy, married Joseph Davids, both deceased. Thomas Johnston came to Steuben County, Ind., Feb. 26, 1840, having when he reached here but 18 cents in money, and went to work as a day laborer. In 1842 he entered land in Scott Township, where he built a log cabin and began to open up a farm. In 1846 he sold his land and bought a tract in Otsego Township, and in 1864 bought the Merriman homestead where he now resides. He has helped to clear the timber off of three farms in Steuben County. He now owns 138 acres of choice land in Pleasant Township, 100 acres improved and valued at \$100 an acre. He also owns 160 acres in Lake County, Mich., valued at \$1,500. He has been identified with the county forty-five years, and has witnessed all its varied changes and improvements, assisting materially in the transformation. He was married July 16, 1844, to Roselma Merriman, a native of Ohio. To them were born eight children, six of whom are living—Louisa, William, Emma, Leonora, Charles and Frank. Mrs. Johnston's father, Rufus Merriman, was a native of Connecticut, born Jan. 23, 1794, and her mother, Dolly Merriman, of New York, born Sept. 13, 1803. They were married March 11, 1824, and in early life moved to Ohio, in 1835 to White Pigeon, Mich., and in 1836 to Steuben County, Ind. They died in 1864, the father May 10, and the mother June 10. They had a family of eight children—Lawson, Roselma, Richard, Alvin, Julia, Jerome, Henry and Alvira. Mrs. Johnston and Alvira, now Mrs. Carey, of Angola, are the only ones living.

*Robert McCuen*, farmer, Fremont Township, was born in County Entrim, Ireland, June 23, 1824, where he grew to manhood and married Miss Nancy Maxwell. In 1853 he left his native county and came to America, locating in Detroit, Mich., where he was employed as watchman at the freight house of the Michigan Central Railroad. In 1859 he removed to Steuben County, Ind., and bought a farm in Fremont Township. He was in very limited circumstances when he came to the county, but he has been prosperous, and has paid for his farm, and now has a pleasant and comfortable home. He owns eighty acres of land a mile from Fre-

mont, valued at \$50 an acre. His residence and farm buildings are all in good repair, and his home betokens a thrifty owner. Mr. McCuen enlisted in the war of the Rebellion in the fall of 1864 in Company A, One Hundred and Forty-second Indiana Infantry, and served till the close of the war. His regiment was assigned to guard duty at Nashville and participated in the last battle at that place. While in the army he contracted rheumatism and heart disease, and has never fully recovered from its effects. Mr. and Mrs. McCuen have had six children; five are living—Mary Ann, wife of Henry Grim; Elizabeth, Agnes, Kate and Lucinda. Agnes is attending Hillsdale College, and three of the daughters are successful school-teachers. Mr. McCuen is a member of the Methodist and his wife of the Presbyterian church.

*J. S. C. McNaughton*, one of the pioneers of Steuben County, Ind., was born in Washington County, N. Y., March 28, 1830, a son of Alexander and Maria (Crawford) McNaughton, his father Scotch and his mother of Irish descent. In 1836 his parents moved to Steuben County, Ind., and settled on section 24, Fremont Township; ten years later they moved to section 13, same township, where the mother died March 30, 1867. The father died Jan. 24, 1884. They were members of the Reformed Presbyterian church. Four children were born to them in New York, and two in Steuben County—Ann Eliza (deceased), J. S. C., Archibald, Robert, Maria (deceased), and Sarah J. J. S. C. McNaughton was reared and educated in Steuben County, completing his education in the High School at Angola. He was married in 1853 to Jannett Duguid who died Nov. 30, 1866, leaving four children—Theodore, Louisa J., Eleanor M. and Robert. April 17, 1869, he married Mary Jane Mitchell, daughter of James and Sarah J. Mitchell, and to them have been born five children—John French, Leslie E., Nettie B., Ada L. (deceased) and James H. Mr. McNaughton was raised in the old pioneer days and has experienced all the varied phases of life in an early day, and since attaining manhood has assisted materially all enterprises of public benefit. Mr. and Mrs. McNaughton are members of the Reformed Presbyterian church, at Ray, Ind.

*Philip Michael*, hardware merchant at Fremont, Ind., was born in Dauphin County, Pa., Feb. 17, 1837. His father, Philip Michael, was also a native of Dauphin County, born in 1801, where he grew to manhood and married Susannah Fitting, a native of the same county, born April 6, 1805. Of this union fourteen children



were born—Enos, Mary, Ann, Katherine, Susan, Joshua, Sarah, Levina, Philip, Jacob, Lydia, David and two died in infancy. Philip Michael, Sr., was a weaver by trade, and in his youth followed that occupation, often working at 50 cents per day and boarding himself. Thus he acquired those habits of economy which helped him to succeed in after years. In 1850 he and his family, in company with Michael E. Baum, Thomas Fisher, George Hicker, Samuel Wade and families, left their native State and started across the Alleghany Mountains with teams, for the far West, arriving at Fremont, Steuben County, May 28. He laid out the northwestern part of Fremont, known as Michael's First and Second Addition. His wife died Aug. 2, 1864, and he March 20, 1870, leaving their children comfortably settled in life close to the old home. In their youth they were members of the Lutheran church, but shortly after coming to this county joined the German Methodist denomination, in which faith they died. Philip, the ninth of the family, remained with his parents until he was eighteen years of age; then went to Elkhart, Ind., and was apprenticed to the carpenter and joiner's trade with Joshua Stephens, an uncle, remaining with him two years. Soon after Mr. Michael's return to Steuben County, he began farming, which he followed for six years, when he embarked in the mercantile business. In 1877 he commenced his present business. Mr. Michael has been engaged in the hardware business eight years. His salesroom is 60 x 24; tin-room 20 x 24. His stock is carefully selected, and by close attention to business he has worked up a good trade. He carries a stock of about \$5,000. He is agent for the Champion reaper and mower, which is meeting with good sales through his careful attention. Mr. Michael is an honest, upright business man. A man of keen perceptions, dignified in his bearing, yet polite and courteous toward every one, and has won the confidence and esteem of a large circle of Steuben's most worthy citizens. In politics he is a staunch Republican. April 26, 1860, he was married in Fremont, Ind., to Miss Martha Tillitson, a daughter of Jeremiah Tillitson, one of the first settlers of Fremont Township, settling in 1835. She was born in Steuben County, Ind., Feb. 27, 1839. By this union there were three children—Clyde U., Leon E. and Ira E.

*Daniel Miller* was born in Allen Township, Cumberland Co., Pa., Jan. 31, 1825, a son of John and Barbara (May) Miller. In 1854 his parents moved to Steuben County, Ind., where the father died in 1879 and the mother in 1880. But four of their twelve

children are living. They were members of the Lutheran church. Daniel Miller was reared a farmer and when twenty years of age began to work at the cooper's trade, which he followed several years in connection with farming. May 9, 1853, he left his native county and came with a team to the wilds of Indiana, fording streams and crossing mountains, arriving in Steuben County June 5. He settled on what is now John McMahon's farm. In the fall of 1855 he bought and moved to the farm where he now resides, at that time a heavily timbered tract, with not a tree cut. Mr. Miller was married in 1850 to Miss Mary Schaeffer, a native of Dauphin County, Pa., born April 14, 1828, daughter of William and Margaret (Beck) Schaeffer. To them have been born nine children, all save one in Steuben County—Margaret N., born Oct. 20, 1852, died April 17, 1855; Barbara, born July 18, 1853, died April 20, 1855; Mary E., born Dec. 17, 1854; Joshua, Feb. 10, 1857; George, Aug. 30, 1860; Oliver S., Nov. 4, 1864; Daniel, Nov. 19, 1866; Lucetta E., Oct. 16, 1868; Harper T., May 1, 1871.

*George A. Milnes*, deceased, was born in Lockwood, England, Dec. 16, 1813, and died at Fremont, Ind., Jan. 30, 1877. He removed with his parents to America the first of September, 1826, and lived with them in Philadelphia till sixteen years of age, and then went to Manayunk and learned the machinist's trade, remaining there till he attained his majority. He was employed as foreman in the shop of Sellar Brothers, machinists of Philadelphia, several years, and ran the first engine on one of the roads running into Baltimore. In April, 1840, he removed to Ohio, and resided in Allen County till 1842 when he came to Steuben County, Ind., and assisted in building the large grist-mill at Jamestown, having supervision of the machinery. He then bought a farm near the village, where he lived till 1862, when he exchanged his farm for village property in Fremont, and for several years was engaged in the dry-goods and hardware business. He was a Justice of the Peace for some time and discharged the duties of his office in an efficient and satisfactory manner. His policy was peace with as little law as possible. Mr. Milnes was purely a self-made man. His education was mainly acquired by persistent and incessant study after his day's work was done. His school days ended with his ninth year. While an apprentice and for two years after his marriage he took lessons from a brother apprentice whose advantages had been better than his own. In 1850 he was admitted to the bar but having no taste for the profession never practiced. He



was in early life a member of the Baptist church, and in 1844 transferred his allegiance to the Christian church, and for a time was a preacher for the latter denomination. He subsequently became a believer in the final restitution of mankind and withdrew from the church. Jan. 5, 1836, he joined Friendship Lodge, No. 23, I. O. O. F., of Philadelphia, and for this act was censured by his church. They however gave him a letter of recommendation when he left for the West. Sept. 1, 1837, he was transferred to Manayunk Lodge, No. 31, and after his removal to Indiana, Angola Lodge, No. 180. June 23, 1859, Heaton Encampment, No. 60, at Angola, was instituted, and he was initiated into the order and was elected Chief Patriarch, and in May, 1860, was sent to the grand encampment as its first representative. In November, 1876, he was elected Most Eminent Grand High Priest, by the unanimous vote of that body. Sept. 1, 1863, he instituted and became a charter member of Steuben Lodge, No. 231. He loved the order and it was his desire to pass all the chairs of the grand encampment. He was also a member in good standing in Northeastern Lodge, No. 210, F. & A. M. Mr. Milnes was married Nov. 8, 1835, to Miss Eve Ann Blankley. To them were born nine children—Mary A., wife of Thomas Moffett; Joseph, enlisted in the Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry and died from effects of exposure while in the service; Emma (deceased) was the wife of Abner Beck; Josephine, wife of George Heller; Antoinette, wife of Moses Kimsey; Arwood E., married Estella Dutcher; James B., Dora, Calvin, and two who died in infancy.

*John Wesley Noyes*, one of the early settlers of Steuben County, was born in Grafton County, N. H., June 14, 1802, a son of James and Rebecca (Russell) Noyes, natives of Massachusetts, where they were married and subsequently moved to Newbury, Vt., and later to Grafton County, N. H. In 1811 they moved to New York, and in 1833 to Kalamazoo County, Mich., where Mr. Noyes bought land and engaged in farming until his death, which occurred two years later, in 1835. The mother died at the home of our subject in 1850. They were members of the Methodist Episcopal church, the father being in his early life a minister in that denomination. They were the parents of twelve children, but six of whom are living—John W., Eunice, Mary, wife of Clark Briggs, of Nebraska; Eliza; Philip Rowe, of Mills County, Iowa; and Chauncey, of Dakota. James, Elizabeth, George, Rebecca, Dan and David are deceased. George was the first white man who died

in Ann Arbor, and his wife was the first white woman who lived there. John W. Noyes received a common-school education, attending school in the winter and working on a farm in summer. In 1834 he moved to Michigan and settled near Saline, and the next year went to Kalamazoo County to take charge of his father's estate. In 1846 he came to Fremont and engaged in the mercantile business with — Beall. Two years later he bought the American Hotel and for eight years was engaged in the hotel business, keeping a good house and doing a lucrative business. He then bought the farm where he now lives, located inside the corporation of Fremont. He owns a large amount of property in Fremont and is one of the wealthiest and most influential men of the place. The store of Noyes & Beall was the first in Fremont, at that time known as Willow Prairie. Mr. Noyes was married in 1827 to Dolly Rowe, a native of New York City, born in 1810. To them have been born eleven children, eight of whom are living. In politics Mr. Noyes was originally an old-line Whig, but since its organization has affiliated with the Republican party. He and his wife are members and earnest and liberal supporters of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Noyes is a public-spirited, whole-souled, upright, enterprising citizen. His interests have been with the advancement of the county since his first settlement, and he has always assisted every enterprise of public benefit liberally, both with time and money. He has been the poor man's friend, none worthy ever being repulsed if they went to him for aid.

*Daniel Schaeffer*, baker and confectioner, Fremont, Ind., was born in Dauphin County, Pa., July 7, 1825, the seventh of eleven children of William and Margaret (Beck) Schaeffer. His parents were prominent citizens of Dauphin County, where they spent their lives. Daniel remained with them on a farm till thirteen years of age, when he was apprenticed to learn the baker's trade, the agreement being that he was to serve six years and to receive his board and clothes and three months' schooling, and at the expiration of his term a suit of clothes valued at \$25. After serving his apprenticeship he worked at his trade in Pennsylvania till 1855, when he moved to Steuben County and opened the first bakery in Fremont. He thoroughly understands every detail of his trade and has built up a good business. Mr. Schaeffer was married Feb. 25, 1847, to Sarah Ann Wharen, a native of Dauphin County, born May 14, 1825, daughter of John and Susannah (Young) Wharen. Mr. and Mrs. Schaeffer have had eight children—John T., Will-



iam H. (deceased), Annie C., Emma J., Frank W., Benjamin C., Mary A. and Sarah A. Mr. and Mrs. Schaeffer are members of the Methodist Episcopal church and he has been a zealous worker in the Sabbath-school cause, having been Superintendent continuously for ten years until 1865. In early life Mr. Schaeffer was a Whig, casting his first Presidential vote for Zachary Taylor, but now affiliates with the Republican party. He has held some public position in the town and township the most of the time since his residence here.

*John Schaeffer*, farmer and stockraiser, Fremont Township, was born in Dauphin County, Pa., April 10, 1820, a son of William and Margaret (Beck) Schaeffer. He was reared on a farm, receiving a common-school education. He was married in his native county in 1847 to Eve Walmer, a native of the same county, born in 1823. In the spring of 1845 he came to Steuben County, Ind., and entered land and returned to Pennsylvania. In 1848 he moved his family to this county and settled on the farm where he now lives, which he has brought from a state of heavy timber to that of cultivation. He now owns 172 acres valued at \$75 an acre. To Mr. and Mrs. Schaeffer have been born seven children, five of whom are living—David J., John W., Elinor E. (wife of Henry Dewey, of Reading, Mich.), Daniel A. and Margaret M. (wife of Elwood Ginn). They are members of the German Methodist church, and are liberal and earnest supporters of Christianity.

*Willard L. Scott*, merchant, Fremont, Ind., is a native of Livingston County, N. Y., born March 9, 1830. In 1834 his parents, Charles and Amy (Collar) Scott, immigrated to Michigan, and located near Jonesville, making the journey with teams and being three weeks and three days on the way. Mr. Scott cleared a small patch of ground, but afterward moved to Hillsdale, and later to Fremont, where he lived with his son Willard till his death in April, 1858. His wife died at the residence of her son in May, 1860. They were the parents of three children—Isabella, wife of I. W. Bates, of Hillsdale County; Lucy Ann, widow of J. L. Corning, and Willard L., who was their only son. He received but a common-school education, the only school being a mile and a half distant, and his attendance was limited to the winter months. In 1849 he came to Steuben County, and was employed two years as clerk for Corning & Raymond in a branch of their Hillsdale store. In 1851 he returned to Hillsdale, but the following fall came again to Fremont, and clerked two years and a half for

Archibald Crawford. In the spring of 1855 he bought a stock of goods in company with Hon. Enos A. Noyes, and the firm of Noyes & Scott continued till 1858. In February, 1863, he, in company with J. W. Noyes, bought the business of Daniel Phenicie, and continued till 1865, when Mr. Noyes sold his interest, and in 1869 E. B. Noyes bought an interest and they remained together ten years. Since then Mr. Scott has continued the business alone. Mr. Scott is a genial, liberal-hearted man, and has made a success of his business ventures, readily winning the confidence of all his customers. He was married in 1854 to Hannah B. Noyes, daughter of J. W. Noyes, of Fremont. They have two children—Linnie and Duane. In politics Mr. Scott is a Republican. He tells many interesting anecdotes of his life in a new country. Although but four years of age when his parents left New York he remembers many incidents that transpired on the journey and after their settlement. He has experienced all the privations common to boys reared on a pioneer farm, his educational advantages being meager as compared with the children of this day, but he made the best use of the time allowed him and has acquired a good business education. Having an inquiring mind and a retentive memory his knowledge of the world and business is surpassed by few men of the county, and his influence is felt and acknowledged wherever his presence is known.

*Jacob Shenk*, one of the prominent citizens of Steuben County, is a native of Lancaster County, Pa., born July 1, 1807, a son of Rudolph and Catherine (Smith) Shenk, natives of Pennsylvania, his father born in 1779, and his mother in 1783. Their family consisted of seven children—Christian, Jacob, Anna, Elizabeth, Rudolph, Catherine and Henry. In 1828 they moved to Erie County, Pa., locating in what is now the city of Erie, on property that became very valuable, where the mother died in 1846, and the father in 1863. Jacob, the second son and the subject of our sketch, removed with his parents to Erie County and remained there till 1855, when he came to Indiana, and lived in Lagrange County twelve years. Then moved to Williams County, Ohio, and three years later to Steuben County and settled one mile north of Fremont, and subsequently bought the farm which he now owns, consisting of 156 acres of choice land, valued at \$50 an acre, with a good residence and farm buildings. In 1881 he moved to Fremont, where he is living retired, having given up the active pursuits of farm life. He was married in 1835 to Maria



Wolf, who died in June, 1850. Their children were—Elizabeth, Catherine A., Charlotte, Henry, Washington I., Rudolph, Margaret and Maria. In September, 1851, he married Caroline Fissler, a native of Germany, born June 29, 1829, daughter of Jacob and Margaret Fissler, her father born in 1800, and her mother in 1801. When she was four years of age her parents moved to America and settled in Erie County, Pa., where her father died in 1847, and her mother in 1862. They had a family of eleven children—Jacob, Angelina, Anna, Carrie, William, Catherine, Samuel, Sarah, Martha, and two who died in infancy. To Mr. and Mrs. Shenk have been born four children—Sarah C., Charles E., Ella M. and Ada V. Mrs. Shenk is a member of the Evangelical Lutheran church. Mr. Shenk in politics is a Democrat.

*Joshua Stephens*, one of the successful business men of Fremont, Ind., was born in Susquehannah Township, Dauphin Co., Pa., in an old house used as a barracks at the time of the Indian troubles, Oct. 6, 1824, a son of Andrew and Mary (Braden) Stephens, his father of English and his mother of Irish descent. He is the third of eight children, and the eldest of the five living. His only sister, Ann, is the widow of Henry E. Oakes. His brothers, John B., Benjamin F. and Andrew, live in Elkhart, Ind. The father died in 1832. In 1852 the mother came to Indiana with her children and died in Elkhart, but her remains were taken to Dauphin County and buried by the side of her husband. Joshua Stephens was thrown on his own resources when fifteen years of age. When nineteen years of age he began to learn the carpenter and joiner's trade with James Harper, for whom he worked five years, afterward worked two years with Isaac Uptegraph and one year with others. In 1851 he came to Steuben County, Ind., and was twenty-eight days on the road, having to ford streams, there being but few bridges or public roads. He located in Fremont Township, and worked at his trade two years. In 1853 he went to Elkhart and remained eight years. In 1861 he moved to Coldwater, Mich., and in 1863 came again to Fremont and worked at his trade two years. He then engaged in farming eleven years, and in 1876 came to Fremont and embarked in the hardware business, which he sold to his brother-in-law, Philip Michael. In 1878 he embarked in the market business in which he has since been engaged. In politics he is a Republican. He and his wife joined the Methodist Episcopal church in 1837, and still remain members. Mr. Stephens was married Jan. 31, 1850,

to Sarah E. Michael, a native of Dauphin County, Pa., born in August, 1833, a daughter of Philip Michael. They have had six children; five are living—Andrew, Ai, Benjamin F., Edmund A. and Charles W. Their only daughter died at the age of four years.

*Elias Straw*, farmer, Fremont Township, was born in Dauphin County, Pa., Nov. 9, 1834, a son of Frederick and Catherine B. (Wagner) Straw. He was reared in his native county and there married, in 1855, Catherine Baker, a native of the same county, born in 1839, a daughter of Frederick Baker. In the spring of 1856, full of youthful ambition and with good health and strong wills, they left their native State and moved to Steuben County, Ind., locating first in Fremont, then a hamlet with two general stores. They soon after bought a tract of land on section 28 for which they paid \$200. This they improved and lived on till 1864 when they sold it for \$950. They then bought the farm where they now reside. They own 120 acres of land, all well improved, valued at \$50 an acre. Mr. and Mrs. Straw have had eight children—William, John (deceased), Albert, Granville, George, Harvey, Augusta Jane (deceased) and Hermie. In politics Mr. Straw is Republican but in local elections casts his suffrage for the man he considers the most worthy. He and his wife are members of the Evangelical Association.

*Frederick Straw* is a native of Dauphin County, Pa., born June 9, 1811, a son of George and Elizabeth (Gearhart) Straw. But two of a family of ten children are living—Frederick and Susannah, wife of John Hoover, of Pennsylvania. In the spring of 1856 Mr. Straw moved with his wife and children to Steuben County, Ind., and bought land just west of the present site of the depot in Fremont. There were thirty acres cleared and the rest was heavily timbered. He now has 180 acres of the best land in the township, well improved with good comfortable buildings. At that time there was but one store and a blacksmith shop where now is the thriving village of Fremont. In early life Mr. Straw was a Jackson Democrat, but since its organization has affiliated with the Republican party. He was married in August, 1832, to Catherine Wagner, a native of Cumberland County, Pa., born in 1813. To them were born eight children—Elias; Anna, wife of Rev. Benj. Wade, of Cass City, Mich.; Elizabeth, wife of Jacob Isenhour; George W.; Frederick, of Muscatine, Iowa; Amanda; Benjamin, of Osage County, Kas., and Philip A. Mrs. Straw died June 17, 1871. She had been a member of the Evangelical



Association since 1842 and was one of its most earnest and consistent workers. She was a noble Christian, a devoted wife and mother, a kind friend and neighbor, and her death was a sad blow to many friends and acquaintances, with whom she had labored since her settlement in the county. Mr. Straw is now reaping the reward of years of toil and hardship. He has a pleasant home, kind children, and scores of friends to cheer his pathway. His youngest son, Philip A., is a lecturer of wide repute, at present traveling in Africa. He has had a fine education, and being a fluent speaker and of natural talent he charms his audiences, and his services are in constant demand.

*Demary Tillotson*, the oldest settler of Fremont Township, was born in Pittsford, Monroe Co., N. Y., April 26, 1810, a son of Nathan and Mary (Kellogg) Tillotson, early settlers of Monroe County. The mother died in 1821 and the father afterward went to St. Clair County, Mich., where he died. They had a family of seven children, three of whom are living—Joseph, of Monroe County, N. Y.; John and Demary. Our subject received a limited education in the common schools of his native county. After the death of his father he was thrown on his own resources. In 1833 he went to Branch County, Mich., and bought 160 acres of land near Coldwater. In August, 1835, he came to Steuben County and settled on section 28, Fremont Township. His family lived for three weeks under a shed made by laying boards on crotched limbs cut from the trees, till their log cabin could be built. Mr. Tillotson was the second settler of the township; the first, John McMahon, preceded him about an hour, and was preparing to feed his team when Mr. Tillotson drove by. He opened up a farm where the Noyes place is now located, near the depot at Fremont, then known as Willow Prairie. He lived on this place four years and in 1839 settled where he now lives. He was married April 12, 1835, to Harriet Shepard, a native of New York, and to them were born six children—Jerome, William, Truman T., Merritt, and two who died in infancy. Jerome was drowned in Lake James, Steuben County. William was a member of the Fifty-fourth Indiana Infantry in the war of the Rebellion and was killed at Vicksburg. Mrs. Tillotson died March 18, 1850. She was a member of the Baptist church and a most estimable woman. In January, 1853, Mr. Tillotson married Mrs. Sarah (Thomas) Phenecie, a native of Franklin County, Pa., born Oct. 5, 1824, widow of James Phenecie. To them were born two

daughters—Sarah, wife of Homer Withington, and Ida. Mrs. Tillotson died July 21, 1883. She was a member of the Wesleyan Methodist church, and was loved and respected by all who knew her. Mr. Tillotson left New York with a man named Simon Pierce, but left him at Detroit and proceeded to Branch County on horseback, and when he landed there had \$95 and his horse. Although a poor man when he came West he was possessed of a determined will and strong ambition, and made a success of all his business ventures, leaving no stone unturned that would aid in furthering his interests. He tells many thrilling and amusing reminiscences of his life in a new country. Before he raised any grain he was obliged to go to English Prairie to buy it and then take it to be ground. It was midnight before he was ready to start for home, and the snow was two feet deep. His oxen wanted to go home in the same direction that they made the journey and started toward English Prairie, and it was with difficulty that he got to the main road. He then rolled himself up in an old-fashioned cloak and with a bag for a pillow went to sleep. When his oxen reached a small store, Dr. Calton's tamerack store, at which they were accustomed to stop, they came to a stand-still. This wakened him, and he got up and started them on again. By this time the wolves began to howl around him but paying no attention to them, he again slept till they reached Cove's cabin, where the oxen again stopped and he alighted and put up for the rest of the night. Many are the adventures Mr. Tillotson had with wild animals and Indians, and his manner of telling them cannot be portrayed by any but one who has had the experience of like adventures. He is a man of unquestionable integrity, and now, in the seventy-fifth year of his age, is reaping the reward of a well-spent life. He has lived to see the county of his adoption change from a wilderness to finely cultivated farms and prosperous villages, and many of the improvements are due to his energy and enterprise.

*Henry Trecarten* was born in Lubec, Washington Co., Me., May 18, 1837, a son of William and Sarah A. (Drake) Trecarten, natives of St. John, New Brunswick. There was a family of eleven children, seven sons and four daughters, all of whom lived till maturity. Our subject was reared and educated in his native county, and learned the cooper's trade of his father. In 1863 he left Maine and went to Chicago, Ill., where he lived two years, and in 1865 moved to Steuben County, Ind., and settled in Fremont. He had



but \$75 in money when he reached Steuben County, but he is a natural mechanic, and by energy and industry has accumulated a competency, having a pleasant home and surrounded with all the comforts of life. Mr. Trecarten was married in June, 1865, to Harriet (Tigns) Grant, widow of Harrison Grant, who died from the effects of disease contracted in the army. They have three children—Myrta M., Cassius M. and Cora E. Mr. and Mrs. Trecarten are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Trecarten is a member of Steuben Lodge, No. 231, I. O. O. F.

*Charles White* was born in Edinburg County, Scotland, Oct. 6, 1820, a son of Charles and Elizabeth (Watson) White. His mother died in 1823, leaving two sons, Charles and David. His father afterward married Fannie Gibbs, and to them were born six children—Ann, William, Jesse, Fannie, James and Jane. When fourteen years of age, our subject was apprenticed to learn the trade of a machinist, and served four years, his only remuneration being his board. He was married in his native country, in 1845, to Marian White, also a native of Scotland, born Oct. 16, 1823. To them were born ten children, but four of whom are living—Charles M., Lottie, wife of Jackson Little, Lillie and Annie. In the spring of 1850 he left his native heath and came to America in a sailing vessel. He located in New York, where he found employment in the navy yard, and the following fall sent for his wife. In August, 1853, he moved to Detroit, Mich., and in 1859, to Angola, Ind., where he was engaged in the manufacture of sewing machines. The following fall he purchased and removed to the farm where he now lives, a mile and a half from Fremont. May 10, 1862, he enlisted in Company M, Fifth Indiana Cavalry, and participated in the battle of Salina, on the Cumberland River; was on the Morgan raid at the time 1,500 of his men were captured; the siege of Knoxville and all the engagements against Longstreet. The regiment was then dismounted and sent to reinforce Sherman's army, and participated in the battles of Buzzard's Roost, Resaca, Stone Mountain, siege of Atlanta and Stoneman's raid. They were captured at Macon, Ga., July 31, 1864, and confined in Andersonville three months, Miller six weeks, Savannah two weeks, Blackshear one week, and Thomasville, Ga., till May 1, 1865, when they were released and sent to Jackson, Fla. His son Charles M. was a member of the same regiment, and was with him in all his experiences. Mr. White was a charter member of Angola Lodge, No. 180, I. O. O. F., and is now a member of Steuben Lodge, No. 231. He has

passed all the chairs and has been a representative to the Grand Lodge of the State. He is also a charter member of Heaton Encampment, No. 60, and of the Grange and Grand Army of the Republic. He has been Master of the Grange six years. He and his wife are members of the Congregational church.

*Jacob Wolf*, one of the pioneers, and a prominent and influential citizen of Steuben County, Ind., was born in Washington County, Pa., Nov. 19, 1815, a son of Samuel and Sarah (Wood) Wolf, natives of New Jersey, where they were married and lived till 1807 when he moved to Washington County, Pa., where the mother died in 1827. In 1828 the father removed to Tuscarawas County, Ohio, where he died in 1837. They had a family of six children, two born in New Jersey and four in Pennsylvania—Ruth, now of White County, Ind., the widow of William Wolf; Peter, who settled in Steuben County, Ind., in 1836, and died in Branch County, Mich., in 1882; Abbie (deceased) was the wife of Ellis Hughes; Mary died in infancy; Jacob; Sarah (deceased) was the wife of Hugh Hughes. Jacob Wolf removed with his father to Ohio in 1828, and in the spring of 1837 came to Steuben County, and located in Angola, at that time a hamlet of a few log cabins. When he left Ohio he had 44 cents in money. He was by trade a blacksmith, and finding no employment in Angola, went to Union Mills, south of English Prairie, and worked at his trade a short time. Becoming discouraged he came to Fremont and ordered a suit of clothes made, intending to return to Ohio, but finally concluded to remain, and worked in different places till 1842, when he bought the farm where he now resides. He has been a hard working man, and his beautiful home is the result of his many years of unabated toil. He is now one of the well-to-do farmers of the county, he and his sons owning 450 acres of land, all gained by his untiring industry. Mr. Wolf was married June 6, 1841, to Delilah Masters, daughter of Uriah Masters, a pioneer of Steuben County. They have had eight children, five of whom are living—Phœbe, wife of J. C. Bisby; Ann, wife of J. C. Tobias; William, John and Sarah. Mr. Wolf is in politics a stanch Democrat. During the war of the Rebellion he was a loyal Union man, and gave of his means liberally for the support of the widows and orphans of the soldiers. He is a public-spirited, whole-souled man, supporting all projects of public benefit, and giving liberally to all benevolent objects. He and his wife joined the Methodist Episcopal church



in their youth, and ever remained true to its principles. Mrs. Wolf died Jan. 14, 1877, loved and lamented by all who knew her. Mr. Wolf is still an active business man. For the past eighteen years he has dealt extensively in stock, which has given him an extended acquaintance throughout the county.



## CHAPTER XV.

### CLEAR LAKE TOWNSHIP.

THE NORTHEASTERN CORNER OF INDIANA. — DESCRIPTION. — GEOGRAPHY. — CLEAR LAKE. — FIRST SETTLERS AND LAND ENTRIES. — FIRST BIRTH, MARRIAGE AND DEATH. — EARLY RELIGIOUS SERVICES. — DROWNED IN THE LAKE. — POPULATION. — AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS. — PROPERTY AND TAXATION. — POLITICS. — VOTE FOR PRESIDENT SINCE 1852. — DETAILED VOTE IN 1884. — LISTS OF TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS. — BIOGRAPHICAL.

The smallest township in the county, occupying the northeastern corner, not only of Steuben County, but also the State of Indiana, is Clear Lake. It is congressional township 38 north, 15 east, and is bounded as follows: On the north by Branch and Hillsdale counties, Mich.; on the east by Hillsdale County, Mich., and Williams County, Ohio; on the south by York Township, and on the west by Fremont Township. It is four miles north and south, by two and three-quarters east and west. Its area is therefore about eleven square miles, or 7,000 acres, nearly 1,000 being covered by water. The township derives its name from the beautiful lake that is situated nearly in the center, on the north banks of which two hotels were built, a few years ago, for the accommodation of tourists. Clear Lake deserves to become still more popular as a resort. It was at one time proposed to build to it a branch from the railroad, but this plan was unfortunately given up. Besides Clear Lake, there are several smaller bodies of water, all connected with it. The soil is of a sandy nature, except in the south part of the township, which is of a rich, sandy loam. Most of the township is considered fertile. The surface is rolling, and interspersed with small rivulets which empty into the lake.

The first settler of Clear Lake Township was John Russell, who entered land on section 21, in March, 1836. He used his covered wagon for shelter when he first came, and the following summer or fall built a log cabin in the woods. With Mr. Russell came his sons Isaac, Anthony, Wayne, Hiram, John, George and Silas, and two daughters, mostly grown.



Levi Douglas and Thomas Cope entered land, the former on section 28 and the latter on 33, in April, 1836, and located the same year. Lewis Wells settled Dec. 19, 1836; Charles Throop entered land on section 33; George and Clark Throop on section 29, in 1836, and settled on the same in 1837. George Hotchkiss settled on section 28 in the winter of 1838. Hiram Throop and Erastus Brown settled in 1840. The Lords and Burroughs came soon after, at about which time the township began settling up rapidly, and continued so until the land was all taken.

The first white child born in Clear Lake was Noah Douglas, son of Levi and Abigail Douglas, in the winter of 1837, and the second was Lovica C., daughter of Charles and Sally Throop, in January, 1838. The first marriage took place in 1839, Rodney Beach and Charlotte Douglas being the contracting parties. The first person who died was Levi Douglas, the event occurring in 1839, and he was shortly followed by Lovica and Marian Throop, both of whom died in the same year. The first school-house was built at Harris's Corners, on section 33, in 1843, and the school was taught by Arianh Beach.

The first religious services were held at the house of Levi Douglas in 1838, by a Mr. Swiger, an exhorter of the Methodist Episcopal church, and the first preaching was by an itinerant Methodist preacher, at the funerals of Levi Douglas and the children of Charles Throop.

At a picnic held at Clear Lake, July 4, 1858, a terrible accident occurred, in which eleven persons were drowned. This cast a gloom over the occasion, which is yet spoken of by those who were eye-witnesses of this sad occurrence, which was the result of carelessness on the part of the man in charge of the boat, who was under the influence of whisky.

The population of the township in 1870 was 455; in 1880, 519—an increase of sixty-four.

The following leading crop statistics are for the last census year, 1880: Acres of wheat sown, 967; average number of bushels grown per acre, twenty; total crop, 19,340 bushels; acres of corn, 522; average product of upland, forty bushels per acre, and of bottom, forty-five bushels; total crop, 21,250; acres of oats, 332; average product, thirty bushels per acre; total crop, 9,960; acres in meadow, 318; average product, one and a half tons of hay per acre; total crop, 477 tons; acres in potatoes, forty; average product, seventy-five bushels per acre; total crop, 3,000 bushels.

In 1884 there were assessed 6,024.47 acres of land, valued at \$45,735; value of improvements, \$14,705; value of personal property, \$15,990; total, \$76,430; number of polls, 57; number of dogs, 43; total taxes levied, \$1,772.71. As property is assessed on a basis of one-third, the wealth of Clear Lake may be estimated at \$229,290.

The politics of Clear Lake are not very decided. They are as the Indian said of the white man, "mighty onsartin." In the days of the Whig party the township gave a small majority for that party. It was Republican from 1856 to 1864, and Democratic from 1868 to 1880. In 1884 it turned once more and gave seven more votes for Blaine than for Cleveland. The following is the vote for President each year since the organization of the township.

1852—Winfield Scott.....	21	11	1872—Horace Greeley.....	52	18
Franklin Pierce.....	10		Ulysses S. Grant.....	34	
John P. Hale.....	1		1876—Samuel J. Tilden.....	47	10
1856—John C. Fremont.....	33	10	Rutherford B. Hayes... 37		
James Buchanan.....	23		Peter Cooper.....	10	
1860—Abramam Lincoln.....	48	24	1880—Winfield S. Hancock... 53	14	
Stephen A. Douglas....	24		James A. Garfield.....	39	
1864—Abraham Lincoln.....	33	9	James B. Weaver .....	1	
George B. McClellan... 24			1884—James G. Blaine.....	46	7
1868—Horatio Seymour.....	50	9	S. Grover Cleveland... 39		
Ulysses S. Grant.....	41		Benjamin F. Butler.... 4		
			John P. St. John.....	2	

The vote in 1884 on State, district and county ticket was as follows:

<i>Governor.</i>			<i>Commissioners (continued).</i>		
William H. Calkins.....	46	7	Thomas McClue.....	7	
Isaac P. Gray.....	39		Daniel P. Rummel.....	46	7
Hiram Z. Leonard.....	4		Alvah Carpenter.....	39	
Robert S. Dwigings.....	2		John Dygert.....	6	
<i>Congressman.</i>			John M. Sewell.....	39	39
Theron P. Keator....	46	8	<i>Sheriff.</i>		
Robert Lowry.....	38		Allen Fast .....	46	7
George F. Hartsuck.....	4		Charles Squires.....	39	
Jesse M. Gale.....	2		Thomas R. Moffett.....	6	
<i>Prosecutor.</i>			<i>Treasurer.</i>		
Henry C. Peterson.....	46	3	Clay Lemmon.....	46	7
Frank M. Powers.....	43		Edwin Jackson.....	39	
<i>Senator.</i>			Martin V. Garn.....	6	
Nicholas Ensley.....	47	5	<i>Surveyor.</i>		
Lafayette J. Miller.....	42		Robert G. Morley.....	46	1
<i>Representative.</i>			Moses J. Parsell.....	45	
Doak R. Best.....	46	1	<i>Coroner.</i>		
William W. Wyrick. ....	45		T. Ray Morrison.....	46	1
<i>Commissioners.</i>			Edward B. Simmons.....	45	
Herman C. Shutts .....	46	7			
Adam Failing.....	39				



Following is a list of those elected to fill the various offices in Clear Lake Township, together with the years in which they were chosen:

*Assessors*—1852, Cyrus Hundy; 1854, William N. Wilbur; 1856, Meriah D. Potter; 1858, S. N. Teft; 1860, William Gowthrop; 1862, Wilson Teeters; 1864, M. B. Potter; 1866, D. B. Teeters; 1868, Nathan Odell; 1870, A. F. Throop; 1872, Wilson Teeters; 1874, David B. Teeters; 1878, Andrew J. Smith; 1880, William Lords; 1882, San Francisco McElhenie.

*Justices of the Peace*.—1855, William N. Wilbur; 1858, George Sowle; 1859, Abram Grant; 1862, George Sowle; 1863, Alvin Patterson; 1865, Whitman Rathbun; 1866, A. J. Teeters; 1869, John McElhenie and David Harris; 1870, V. W. Rathbun; 1872, L. C. Young; 1874, V. W. Rathbun; 1876, Lewis I. C. Young; 1878, V. W. Rathbun; 1880, Henry Bennett; 1882, George A. Smith and Alvin Patterson.

*Constables*.—1858, William Lundis and Martin Smith; 1859, Henry Leeds and S. A. Teft; 1860, S. A. Teft and D. C. Grant; 1861, J. E. McElhenie and Henry A. Lord; 1862, George B. Sowle and E. H. Brown; 1863, George B. Sowle, C. Hoffman and S. A. Teft; 1864, George B. Sowle, Martin Smith and E. P. Brown; 1865, G. B. Sowle and J. W. Sheets; 1866, H. Brooks and John May; 1868, Martin H. Smith and John Teeters; 1869, Wesley Cass and Martin H. Smith; 1870, Samuel Nelson and Joseph Cough; 1872, William Bloomer and John Teeters; 1874, James E. McElhenie and Sam Brooks; 1878, J. E. McElhenie and Jerry J. Shatto; 1880, Daniel Haines and Thomas Painter; 1882, Daniel H. Buck and Thomas Painter; 1884, James Shaw and William Bloomer.

*Trustees*.—1859, Stephen A. Powers; 1860, same; 1861, same; 1862, Benjamin McCloutt; 1863, Washington Newell; 1864, same; 1865, A. F. Throop; 1866, John Smith; 1868, Andrew J. Teeters; 1869, David B. Teeters; 1870, same; 1872, same; 1874, Martin V. Chapman; 1878, David B. Teeters; 1880, same; 1882, Valentine W. Rathbun; 1884, Samuel Lash.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

*Morris L. Chandler* is a native of Perryville, Madison Co., N. Y., born Sept. 12, 1818, a son of Simeon and Temperance (Post) Chandler. On his twelfth birthday the family were on Lake Erie, *en route* to their new home in Hartland Township, Huron Co.,

Ohio, where his father purchased a tract of heavily timbered land. The family comprised six children--Samantha, deceased, married H. Burnett; Morris L., Orrin P., Jerome, now of Montana; Enos and Thomas, of La Crosse, Wis. When Morris L. was twenty-one years of age he left home and located near Coldwater, Mich., where he remained twelve years. In 1851 he came to Steuben County and purchased the farm in Clear Lake Township where he now lives. He has been uniformly successful in all his business transactions and has acquired a competency for his declining years. He is an affable, courteous gentleman, and has been a useful and influential member of society. He was married in 1842 to Mary J. McMillan, a native of New York, who moved with her parents to Coldwater, Mich., in an early day. But one of their four children is living--Mary A., now Mrs. Wilson Teeters. Mrs. Chandler died and in 1857 Mr. Chandler married Lavina, daughter of Wilson and Sophia (Smith) Teeters.

*George H. Davenport*, a pioneer of Steuben County, Ind., was born in Bethany, Genesee Co., N. Y., April 15, 1819, a son of Rufus and Nabby (Hall) Davenport, natives of Vermont, his father born in 1787, and his mother in 1793. They were the parents of ten children--Calvin, Betsey, William, Sylvia, George H., Sally, Rufus, Nabby, Marcus, Marshall, and one who died in infancy. They moved to Genesee County, N. Y., in an early day, and in 1830 to Cattaraugus County, where they died. In early life the mother was a member of the Baptist church, and afterward joined the Methodist Episcopal church. George H. Davenport was married in September, 1840, in Cattaraugus County, N. Y., to Lucina Lovejoy, born Jan. 25, 1824, a daughter of Almon and Hannah (Ames) Lovejoy. Their children were eight in number; four are living--Hannah, the wife of David Mowrey; Elizabeth L., wife of Marvin L. Perigo; Ellen M., wife of Augustus Stiles; Charles G., of Woodbridge, Mich. Their eldest son, William R., enlisted in the Second Michigan Cavalry, and afterward in the Eleventh Michigan Cavalry, and died in the hospital at Lexington, Ky.; Mary J. married Christian Estel, who was killed by lightning in July, 1870, and she died the following November. Two died in childhood. In November, 1842, Mr. Davenport moved to Steuben County, Ind., and settled in Clear Lake Township, moving to the place where he now lives in 1849. He built the first house on section 16. When Mr. Davenport left Lake Erie he had but one York shilling, and had to run in debt for having his goods hauled



to the county. Their children were educated in the log-cabin schools; their first teacher was Adeline Bailey. Mr. Davenport now has a pleasant home and is a respected farmer of the township. Mrs. Davenport is a member of the Baptist church. Her father was born in 1792, and her mother in 1796. They came to Steuben County in 1842, and subsequently moved to Michigan, where the father died at the age of eighty-eight, and the mother aged eighty-four years, after a married life of sixty-seven years. They were members of the United Brethren church.

*Samuel Lash* was born in Ashland County, Ohio, June 25, 1845, a son of William and Barbara Lash, his father a native of New Jersey, and his mother of Pennsylvania. His parents were early settlers of Ashland County, where his mother died in March, 1885, and his father still lives, aged eighty-two years. Their family consisted of twelve children, seven of whom are living. In politics William Lash was in early life a Democrat, but now affiliates with the Republican party. He was Captain of a militia company several years. Samuel Lash was reared on a farm, receiving in his youth only limited educational advantages. He was ambitious and when not at work applied himself to study and gained a good, practical education. In May, 1864, he enlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Sixty-third Ohio Infantry, which at first was known as the home guards. They were subsequently sent to the field and participated in the battle of Petersburg, Sept. 14, 1865. He was married to Eliza, daughter of Frederick Brouse. They have had seven children, six of whom are living—Orville, Ada, Alta, Elmer, William and Eva. Mr. Lash is a Republican in politics. He is serving his fourth year as Trustee of Clear Lake Township. He and his wife are members of the United Brethren church.

*Robert McElroy*, farmer, section 33, Clear Lake Township, is one of the enterprising citizens of Steuben County. He is a prosperous farmer, owning 144 acres of land, 100 acres under cultivation, valued at \$50 an acre. He was born in Canada East, March 13, 1833, a son of Robert and Mary Ann (Hamilton) McElroy, natives of Ireland. They died when our subject was thirteen years of age, and thus early he was thrown on his own resources. He was married in 1859 to Alzina Brooks, of Huron, Ohio, daughter of Menshall Brooks. They have nine children—Joseph C., Mary J., Florence, Menshall, Ulysses, Bessie, Eliza, Katie and Hattie. In 1862 he enlisted in Huron County, Ohio, in the Twelfth Ohio Battery, and participated in the engagements at

Fredericksburg, Chattanooga, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Buzzard Roost, Resaca. He was mustered out at the close of the war at Camp Chase, Columbus, Ohio. He was shot in the right shoulder by a picket while out on a pass, being mistaken for another man. He was also injured by his horse falling on him. Mr. McElroy is a member of Judson Kilpatrick Post, No. 45, G. A. R., at Fremont. In politics he is a staunch Republican.

*Christopher Oberst*, farmer, Clear Lake Township, was born in Ottawa County, Ohio, Aug. 26, 1840, a son of John and Barbara (Auldt) Oberst, natives of Germany, who came to America about 1835, and settled in Rochester, N. Y., removing three years later to Ottawa County, Ohio, where the mother died in January, 1856, and the father Sept. 12, 1877. They were members of the Lutheran church. Their family consisted of eight children, four of whom are living—Conrad; Maria, widow of Peter Bowman; Elizabeth, wife of Martin H. Smith, of Washington County, Neb., and Christopher. Our subject remained in his native county till manhood, and was there educated. He enlisted in 1861 in Company A, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, and participated in the engagements at Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Corinth, Stone River and Chickamauga, where he was wounded Sept. 20, 1863. The ball struck his shoulder and passed down into the right side where it still remains. He lay on the field ten days, having fallen into the hands of the rebels, and was then paroled and immediately sent to the hospital. In May, 1864, he joined his command at Chattanooga, and was mustered out the following November. After leaving the service he came to Steuben County, and bought the farm where he now lives. He was married Sept. 3, 1861, to Mary M. Lord, a daughter of Henry A. and Catherine (Flora) Lord, her father a native of Maine, and her mother of Richland County, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Oberst have two children—Marian A. and George A. Mrs. Oberst's parents moved to Steuben County in 1849, and located in Clear Lake Township. The father died in Eaton, Mich., in 1866, and the mother in November, 1884. They had a family of eight children, six of whom are living—Mary M., Henry A., John M., James A., Edwin D. and Waldon B.

*Valentine W. Rathbun* one of the early settlers of Steuben County, Ind., was born in Cayuga County, N. Y., July 6, 1826, a son of Valentine W. and Roxanna (Smith) Rathbun, natives of the New England States, his father born in 1792 and his mother in 1795. In 1831 his parents moved from Cayuga to Huron County,



Ohio, thence in the fall of 1841 to Erie County, and in the spring of 1842 to Steuben County, Ind., and settled in Scott Township. The mother died in Scott, Aug. 28, 1858. She was a member of the Free-Will Baptist church and a sincere Christian. She left a family of eight children—Niles, Nancy L., Phidelia J., Valentine W., Joseph S., Roxanna P., Hannah and Charlotte. In 1859 the father married Isabella Hamilton, and to them were born five children—Mary D., Emma L., Nettie, Minnie I. and Homer R. Mr. Rathbun died May 16, 1876. He was a Drum Major in the war of 1812; in politics was a Whig and Republican. Valentine W. Rathbun, Jr., remained with his parents till manhood, receiving a good education for the early days. He was married June 4, 1851, to Paulina Hardy, a native of Cayuga County, N. Y., born Sept. 23, 1823, a daughter of Ephraim and Annis (Coburn) Hardy, natives of the New England States. Mr. and Mrs. Rathbun have five children—Ginevra, A., wife of Samuel Davis of York Township; Albert Henry, married Catherine Kinsley; Charles D., of Iowa; Walter M., married Harriett Merrifield; Oscar Bradley, died in infancy. Mr. Rathbun was in limited circumstances when he began life but has by his industry and good management acquired a good property. He owns 261 acres of land, 186 acres under cultivation, valued at \$50 an acre. When the war broke out he was examined but was refused on account of disability. He was appointed recruiting officer and assisted in raising volunteers for the service. He has been Justice of the Peace sixteen years, and Trustee one term. In politics he is a Greenbacker, and his religion is as Thomas Payne's, who said "This country is my home, and to do good is my religion."

*David B. Teeters* was born in Sandusky County, Ohio, a son of Wilson and Sophia (Smith) Teeters, his father a native of Lancaster County, Pa., and his mother of Wilkes Barre, Luzerne Co., Pa. His parents moved to Columbiana County, Ohio, about 1812, and a few years later to Sandusky County, where they lived about twenty years. In 1854 they moved to Steuben County, Ind., and bought the land where our subject now lives, at that time partially improved. Wilson Teeters was a man of unlimited energy, and surrounded himself and family with all the comforts of life. He accumulated a large landed estate which was well improved. He became a prominent man in the township and served in several official capacities. He died in the spring of 1854 after a life of untiring zeal and well filled with noble deeds. His family com-

prised ten children—Priscilla, deceased, was the wife of James E. McElheny; Harriet, wife of Peter Buck; Andrew J.; Lavina, wife of M. L. Chandler; Elisha; Catherine, deceased; John, of Nebraska; Mary W., wife of A. M. Styles, of Minnesota; David B. and Wilson. David B. passed his early life in Sandusky County, Ohio, in a manner common to farmers' boys. He remained with his parents caring for them in their old age and inherited the homestead. He was married in 1863 to Susannah, daughter of John and Sarah (Brouse) McElheny, of Wayne County, Ohio, who settled in Steuben County in 1854. Mr. and Mrs. Teeters have eight children—Annetta, Rosette, Orpheus, Ada, Edith, Hattie, Lavina and Perla. Mr. Teeters is one of the energetic, public-spirited, enterprising citizens of Clear Lake Township. He has served his fellow townsmen as Assessor and Trustee several terms each, and has always performed his duties in a painstaking and satisfactory manner. Mrs. Teeters's parents are residents of Ray, Ind. They have had a family of twelve children—Thomas, of Williams County, Ohio; Susannah, now Mrs. Teeters; William J., of Missouri; Margaret J., wife of John Shock; Walter C., of Williams County, Ohio; Sabina S., deceased, wife of Charles Odell; John D., deceased; Maria, now Mrs. Simon Geedy; Ephraim, of Steuben County; Arklo W., of Missouri; Clara, wife of Charles Smith, and Ella, wife of Ray C. Stump.

*Elisha Teeters* is a native of Columbiana County, Ohio, a son of Wilson and Sophia (Smith) Teeters. He remained with his parents till manhood, coming with them to Steuben County. He was an industrious young man and labored assiduously till he had provided himself with a home. He is an upright, honorable citizen, and by his untiring energy and enterprise has made himself one of the well-to-do and influential men of the township. He was married in 1868 to Fidelia Oberst, daughter of John and Sarah (Florence) Oberst, the former a native of Germany, and the latter of New York. She is the eldest of a family of six children, the others being John, of Burt County, Neb.; Frank, of Steuben County; Olive, wife of John Briggs, of Cumming County, Neb.; Jennie, wife of Hal. Christy, of Dodge County, Neb., and Fred, of Washington County, Neb. Mr. and Mrs. Teeters have had two children—Frank and Harry, the former deceased.

*L. I. C. Young*, one of the prominent farmers of Clear Lake Township, was born in Sandusky County, Ohio, May 6, 1837, a son of Charles and Nancy (Scothorn) Young, his father a native of



Bedford County, Pa., born Feb. 28, 1788, and his mother of Rockingham County, Va., born Aug. 1, 1798. When young people they went to Ohio and were there married in 1818. They first settled in Pickaway County, and in 1824 moved to Sandusky County, where they were among the first settlers. They had a family of nine children eight of whom lived to have families of their own. Noah lives on the old homestead; Nathan is deceased; Rebecca, deceased, was the wife of James Hies, and died in Texas; Elizabeth is the wife of Mathew Hutchins, of Clyde, Ohio; Susan married Milton T. Brown and settled on a part of the R. H. Goddard farm in Scott Township, about the year 1848. They died in the prime of life, and with their two youngest children were buried in the Fremont cemetery. Their son Charles R. is a citizen of Chattanooga, Tenn. Mary married Hon. James Fowle, of Camden, Mich., and both are deceased. Their son, Elcho, is a student in San Joaquin Valley College, California. Nancy F., wife of James Rollins, of California; Lewis I. C., our subject; Elsie Ann, wife of Rev. E. H. Curtis, died in California. Mr. Young died in Sandusky County, Dec. 10, 1841. Mrs. Young subsequently married Ithamar Brown and moved to Steuben County, where she died March 28, 1862. She was a member of the United Brethren church, and was beloved by all who knew her. L. I. C. Young received a liberal education, remaining on the farm with his mother till manhood. April 10, 1858, he came to Steuben County, and settled on section 18, Clear Lake Township. He taught school in the winter and worked on his farm in the summer for several years. Aug. 26, 1862, he enlisted in Company A, Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and was soon after detailed recruiting officer. The following spring, April 11, he joined his command at Murfreesboro, Tenn. He was taken sick and in May, 1863, was sent to Louisville, where he was in the hospital till August, when he returned home on a sick leave. In the early part of winter he joined his regiment at Bridgeport, Ala., and served till October, 1865. Since his return home he has given his attention to agricultural pursuits. He owns 119 acres of valuable land, on which he has erected large and commodious buildings. He has been prominently identified with all the material interests of the county, and has held several local offices of trust. He was Justice of the Peace nine years. He has always taken an interest in educational matters and is a strong supporter of the free-school system. Mr. Young was married Jan. 28, 1862, to Elizabeth S. Potter, daughter of Merrit D. and Anna

M. (Fort) Potter, the former born Sept. 15, 1810, and the latter May 15, 1813. Mrs. Young is the only one of three children living. Charity E. and Henry J. are deceased. The latter was a member of the Seventy-second Ohio Infantry, and died from exposure and cruelty in Andersonville Prison. Her mother died Nov. 22, 1856, and in January, 1859, her father married Margaret Hanselman. Their only child, Merrit G., lives in Kent County, Mich. Her father died Jan. 22, 1880. Mr. and Mrs. Young have had eight children—Theressa M., born Jan. 17, 1863, died April 18, 1873; J. Orville, born Sept. 11, 1866, died July 29, 1867; Lulie E., born Sept. 26, 1868; Armina V., born Jan. 1, 1871; Ozro V., born Aug. 28, 1873; Eda Z., born Oct. 23, 1875; Amy P., born Dec. 28, 1882 died Jan. 3, 1883; Mattie G., born Jan. 28, 1884. Mr. and Mrs. Young are members of the United Brethren church, of which he is a local preacher.





## CHAPTER XVI.

### YORK TOWNSHIP.

GEOGRAPHICAL.—DESCRIPTIVE.—FIRST LAND ENTRIES AND FIRST SETTLERS.—IMMIGRANTS PRIOR TO 1840.—FIRST EVENTS.—FIRST SCHOOLS.—EARLY RELIGIOUS MEETINGS.—FIRST MILLS.—METZ.—BUSINESS FIRMS.—STATISTICS OF POPULATION AND AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTS.—PROPERTY AND TAXATION.—POLITICAL.—VOTE FOR PRESIDENT SINCE 1840.—FULL VOTE IN 1884.—TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS SINCE 1850.—BIOGRAPHICAL.

York Township is situated in the eastern tier, on the Ohio line, and is bounded as follows: On the north by Fremont and Clear Lake townships; on the east by Williams County, Ohio; on the south by Richland and Otsego townships, and on the west by Scott. When first erected by the Board of Commissioners in November, 1837, the civil township was made to include congressional township 37 north, ranges 14 and 15 east. The following year two tiers of sections were taken from the west side and attached to Pleasant Township. In March, 1849, the township was divided, fractional township 37, range 15 retaining the original name. In March, 1850, a strip one mile in width was taken from Scott Township and added to York, making the township six miles in length by nearly three and three-fourths in width. The area is therefore about twenty-two square miles, or 14,500 acres.

The surface of the land is rolling, the soil generally a rich clay loam, specially adapted to grazing purposes. The land was originally covered by a dense growth of timber, among which abounded black walnut, oak, whitewood, cherry and other valuable timber. This forest wealth has been almost destroyed by the necessary ravages of improvement, and the reckless waste of people who thought the supply exhaustless. The township is drained chiefly by Fish Creek and its branches, all flowing in a southerly direction. The northern portion is on the divide between the waters flowing into lakes Michigan and Erie, a small portion of the town-

ship being drained by Pigeon Creek. There are no lakes in the township, and but a small portion of water land.

The first entry of land was made by Richard Peters, May 12, 1836, being all of fractional section 4. During the same month Royal B. Hix, George W. Johnson, Martin Eldridge and several other persons located lands in the township. The first white settler was Fayette Barron, who built his cabin on the site of the present village of Metz, in the summer of 1836. In 1837 Clark and Calvin Powers, who had visited the county the previous year and located land, arrived, also Stephen A. and Winn Powers, Augustus Woodworth and Jackson Cory. From that time to 1840 there came Jeremiah Dillingham and his sons, John Larue, Adam Dygert, Cowee Barns, Griswold and Alvah Phelps, Charles F. Hodges, George Jenks, who was a half brother of the Powers, Royal Hix, George W. Johnson, David K. Jones, John Croy and others. These pioneers and a large portion of those who followed in after years were from the State of New York.

Volney Powers, son of Stephen A. and Mary Ann Powers, was the first white child born in the township. Mowry Powers, son of William and Betsey Powers, died in 1838, which was the first death in the township. He was buried in what is now the Powers cemetery. The first marriage occurred in 1841, the contracting parties being Augustus W. Woodworth and Mary Johnson, Stephen A. Powers, Esq., officiating.

Thomas Parsons (deceased), was born near Harrisburg, Pa., in April, 1823. In early life he emigrated with his parents to Crawford County, Ohio, and settled near Leesville, where he was married Sept. 16, 1845, to Nancy M. Mc Claskey, who died Aug. 7, 1876. In October, 1845, he emigrated to Lagrange, Ind., where he resided about two years. He then removed to York Township, Steuben County, which was his home the remainder of his life. He died at Angola, July 9, 1880, aged fifty-seven years and three months. During the latter part of his life he suffered much from a nervous affliction which many times caused mental aberration, and was the cause of much anxiety to his friends and neighbors.

Calvin Powers (deceased), one of Yorks most esteemed citizens, was born in Ontario County, N. Y., March 5, 1808. From the Empire State he came to Indiana and settled in York Township, this county, in the early summer of 1837. He was one of the several brothers who settled in that neighborhood, which has always since that time borne their name. His energy, industry and care-



ful management contributed not only to his own prosperity, but to the welfare and advancement of the neighborhood and county in a marked degree. These characteristics, in connection with a very decided firmness, integrity and uprightness, rendered him a prominent and influential man, and gave him no inconspicuous place in the history of the county. The various positions of trust and responsibility to which he was called were discharged with scrupulous regard for right and justice. He took great interest in the moral and educational advancements of the community, and labored with modest endeavor to forward the work of schools and churches. Mr. Powers is buried in the cemetery which bears his name, and near the place where he began life as a pioneer of the county, and where he passed so many years of an industrious life. He was twice married, his second wife surviving him. He also left six children—three sons and three daughters.

Joseph W. Thomas (deceased) was born in Bucks County, Pa., in 1823, and moved with his parents, Moses and Prudence Thomas, to Crawford County, Ohio, in 1835, and five years later to Williams County, in the northwest corner of the Buckeye State. He was the second of a family of eleven children. His early years were attended with the usual hardships known only to the pioneer, and developed in him a vigorous manhood. He settled in York Township, this county, soon after 1840, and during the first year of his residence here taught school with flattering success. He held various offices in his community, and satisfactorily discharged the duties of all. He died June 7, 1882, after a severe illness of months.

#### A REMINISCENCE OF PIONEER DAYS.

BY ANDREW CROY.

John Croy, his son Andrew, and Elmus Barron, being of rather reckless dispositions, resolved to go on a hunting expedition. This was in the year 1841, and at that time the forests abounded with wild animals, such as bears, wolves, wildcats, etc. Being packed for the chase with blankets, provisions, dog and guns, these three men started out for near Mud Lake, North West Township, Williams Co., Ohio, and after experiencing much difficulty, they finally reached the land of their hopes. After erecting their camp as quickly as possible, to protect them from the rain, Croy and Barron thought they would steal out that afternoon, and perchance capture a bruin, leaving Andrew to keep camp and get supper

ready. It being dark and rainy, they lost their way, and Andrew fearing that such must be the case, used his lungs with all power and energy, pounded on old trees, and felled a large tree, hoping thereby, to guide them back, but all to no effect. When the wanderers found that they were lost they asked themselves, "What shall we do to be saved," and the answer was "fix shelter for the night, without supper, and make a life struggle in the morning for it." At night, while meditating over the past, devising some plan to retrace their wanderings, they thought to escape by following their back tracks, which they did some time the next afternoon, by the ground and leaves being so wet and soft. But lo! on reaching their camp, Andrew, dog, provisions and blankets were gone. Andrew, after staying there till the following day, had given up all hope of their return and started for home, arriving there a little before night had set in, Croy and Barron soon after reached home, having had nothing to eat except a squirrel since leaving camp. They came to the conclusion that civilization was not so bad after all.

#### AN INCIDENT OF EARLY TIMES.

BY ELMUS BARRON.

David K. Jones, one of the noted pioneers of York Township, came with his mother from New Hampshire in the spring of 1835, and settled on the banks of Wall Lake, west of Orland, in what was known in those days as the Vermont settlement. In 1836 he entered land in York and Richland for himself, his mother, and other parties. In the spring of 1838 he and his mother settled on the south half of the northeast quarter of section 32, and in 1840 built themselves a cabin. When Jones was living on section 32, wild animals abounded in the forests, and he experienced much trouble with bears trying to steal his pigs, and Mr. Jones not being much of a hunter, was generally unprepared for their night attacks. One night Bruin made his way to the pig-pen of Mr. Jones, which was about three rods from the cabin, when after securing his prey he started for the woods with the pig in his arms. The pig's cries soon brought Mr. Jones out of his bed, and grabbing the poker, he started for the chase. The bear, after going about six rods from the pen, came to a brush fence which bothered him to get over with his burden, and at this place Mr. Jones came up to him and struck a blow, which, owing to the darkness and excitement, missed the bear and struck the pig. After following close to the bear's heels for about forty rods, he came to a creek, and Mr. Jones not caring



to go farther over brush fences and through nettles three feet high made his way back as best he could. The next day several of the neighbors went out to hunt the bear. They found the remains of the pig a short distance from where Mr. Jones had left them the night before, but the bear was not to be found.

#### FIRST EVENTS.

The first school was taught in the winter of 1838, by Winn Powers, in a log cabin located near where the Powers school-house was afterward built. This was the only school in the township until 1844, when a frame house was erected on the land of Stephen A. Powers near the center of the township. This house was long known as the York school-house. Stephen A. Powers taught the first school here. The same year a rough log school-house was erected near Hathaway's corners, in which Martin Eldredge commenced teaching, but after two weeks the school was discontinued, not through any fault of the teacher, but for want of scholars, the entire enumeration of the district not exceeding ten children.

About the year 1840, the Methodists organized a class near the center of the township. They met in private houses, and later in the school-houses. They were occasionally cheered and revived by visits from the circuit preachers. In 1850 a church was fully organized at Hathaway's corners, the membership of which became quite numerous, and in 1853 they erected a meeting-house at that point, which is still standing. Very early in the history of the county the Free-Will Baptists had an organization, and met for worship at the houses of Adam Dygert, Cowee Barns, and at other places. Their ministers were Elder J. H. Miner, Silas Headley and occasionally others. In 1842, a few Disciples, who had recently emigrated from Bedford, Ohio, organized a church of which Burdett B. Goodale was made pastor. This formed the nucleus for the present flourishing church at Metz, which now numbers about 150 members, and has a pleasant and commodious house of worship. Through the efforts of the Powers family a free church building was erected a few years since on section 29, on land donated by Clark Powers. It was called by its founders the Free church, but is now and probably will always be called the Powers church.

Stephen A. Powers was the first Justice of the Peace. Peter Klock was the first blacksmith. A grist-mill was built in 1844, on Fish Creek, by Andrew Ferrier. This mill was built of hewn

logs; the bolt for some time was turned by hand, the elevator was a tin pail, and all the appliances were extremely cheap and rude. It was long known as the Pepper Mill, and it was facetiously said that it cracked two grains of corn into three pieces. In 1845 Clark Powers built a saw-mill on Fish Creek, on section 19, and in 1846 George Peters built a steam saw-mill on section 4. Both these mills were burned many years ago. The first frame house was built by Bela Dillingham on section 30. It is still in use as a part of Myron Powers' horse-barn. The first frame barn was built by Griswold Phelps on section 17.

## METZ.

The village plat of Metz covers portions of sections 5 and 6 of Richland Township, and of sections 31 and 32 of York. The first settler of this village was Fayette Barron, who came here in the fall of 1836. His home was made in the limits of York Township, being the pioneer settler of that township. This was years before any thought of a village here was entertained. The next settler was Joseph Bennett. One half a mile south a store was started in 1841 by Henry Letcher.

The first mill in this vicinity was a primitive log structure about twenty feet square, built in 1844, by David Ferrier. The rude mill contained one rudely made set of stones; the bolting was done by hand. It was generally called "The Pepper Mill," and was one mile east of Metz. It was operated twelve years or more. A steam flouring mill owned by Shaffer & Shenhour, now stands near its site.

The first goods in Metz were opened by Justice Barron in 1851, who was in trade about three years, when he sold to Oscar Swift. The first blacksmith was Joel Wilson, who opened a shop in 1851. The first hotel was opened on the present hotel site in 1851, by Dr. E. Pattee who was a resident physician of Metz. In 1854 Edward Sargeant opened a hotel on the site now occupied by the residence of Dr. Wood.

The postoffice was established in 1850, and named Metz by request of Adam Simon, who was instrumental in securing a mail route from Toledo to Lagrange Centre. Joseph Bennett was the first Postmaster. Nathaniel Petitt started a wagon shop in 1854. The plat of the York side of Metz was made in 1855, Jerry Graves, E. L. & J. Barron proprietors. The plat of the Richland side was



made a little later by W. W. Ferrier. James Shepard succeeded Wm. Swift in trade.

The schools of Metz are in flourishing condition, for which the village deserves great credit; in efficiency and in work accomplished will compare favorably with any village in the county.

Mt. Pleasant Lodge, No. 239, I. O. O. F., was instituted May 15, 1865, by P. L. Huffman, Deputy Grand Master, assisted by District Deputy W. I. Howard. The charter members were H. D. Wood, J. O. Rose, W. A. Wood, S. M. LaRue and C. P. Powers. The present membership in good standing is thirty. The leading officers are: J. N. Snyder, N. G.; Ford Norris, V. G.; J. F. Musser, Sec.; J. W. Williams, Treas.; G. W. Powers, D. D.

The business firms of the village are: J. W. Goodale, furniture and undertaking; Goodale & Stevens, dry-goods; Culver & Norris, dry-goods; C. S. Myers & Co., drugs; Bowsier & Porter, hardware; Samuel D. Porter, postoffice; Caleb Rakestraw, hotel; Job Williams, blacksmith; William Austin, blacksmith; Alonzo Williams, blacksmith; B. Burch, wagon and repair shop; J. B. Shaffer, flouring mill; William Reek, saw-mill; Henry Rapp, shoemaker; El. Barron, gunsmith; Mrs. Culver, millinery. The physicians are: Drs. F. F. Wood, C. W. Goodale, E. F. Stauffer and H. M. Byall.

The population of the township was in 1870, 857; and in 1880, 1,099—an increase of 242. This indicates a population of fifty per square mile.

The following leading crop statistics are for the last census year—1880: Acres of wheat sown, 1,543; average yield per acre, 17 bushels; total crop, 26,231; acres of corn, 1,253; average yield, upland, 32 bushels per acre; bottom, 30 bushels per acre; total crop, 39,736 bushels; acres of oats, 571; average yield per acre, 29 bushels; total yield, 16,559 bushels; acres of meadow, 857; average yield of hay, one and a half tons; total crop, 1,285 tons; acres of potatoes, 103; average yield per acre, 581 bushels; total yield, 5,974 bushels.

In 1884 the number of acres of land assessed was 14,476.90; value of same, \$143,445; value of improvements, \$36,715; value of personal property, \$47,170; total valuation, \$227,330; number of polls, 164; number of dogs, 77; total taxes levied, \$4,757.94. As property is assessed on a basis of one-third, this would indicate a total wealth of \$681,990.

Politically, the township has been Republican since the organi-

zation of that party; before that it was Democratic in all presidential years except 1848, when the Whig ticket carried by sixteen votes. Following is the vote cast at each presidential election:

1840—Martin Van Buren.....8	2	1864—Abraham Lincoln....128	62
William H. Harrison....6		George B. McClellan...66	
1844—James K. Polk.....34	5	1868—Ulysses S. Grant.....139	73
Henry Clay.....29		Horatio Sevmour.....66	
James G. Birney.....1		1872—Ulysses S. Grant.....140	106
1848—Zachary Taylor.....40	16	Horace Greeley.....34	
Lewis Cass.....24		1876—Rutherford B. Hayes...173	127
Mar. in Van Buren....23		Samuel J. Tilden.....46	
1852—Franklin Pierce.....42	6	Peter Cooper.....17	
Winfield Scott.....36		1880—James A. Garfield...171	105
John P. Hale.....8		Winfield S. Hancock...66	
1856—John C. Fremont....108	66	James B. Weaver.....9	
James Buchanan.....42		1884—James G. Blaine.....174	123
Millard Fillmore.....3		Grover Cleveland.....51	
1860—Abraham Lincoln....125	98	John P. St. John.....12	
Stephen A. Douglas...27		Benjamin F. Butler....4	

The vote in 1884 on State and county officers was as follows:

<i>Governor.</i>		<i>Commissioners.</i>	
William H. Calkins.....174	123	Herman C. Shutts.....174	123
Isaac P. Gray.....51		Adam Failing.....51	
Hiram Z. Leonard.....12		Thomas McClue.....16	
Robert S. Dwiggins.....4		Daniel P. Rummel.....177	128
<i>Congressman.</i>		Alva Carpenter.....49	
Theron P. Keator.....173	122	John Dygert.....15	
Robert Lowry.....51		John M. Sewell.....51	51
Jesse M. Gale.....12		<i>Sheriff.</i>	
George F. Hartsuck.....4		Allen Fast.....176	126
<i>Prosecutor.</i>		Charles Squires.....50	
Henry C. Peterson.....171	114	Thomas R. Moffett.....16	
Frank M. Powers.....57		<i>Treasurer.</i>	
<i>Senator.</i>		Clay Lemmon....174	123
Nicholas Ensley.....174	119	Edwin Jackson.....51	
Lafayette J. Miller.....55		Martin V. Garn.....16	
<i>Representative.</i>		<i>Surveyor.</i>	
Doak R. Best.....174	108	Robert G. Morley.....171	105
William W. Wyrick.....66		Moses J. Parsell.....66	
		<i>Coroner.</i>	
		T. Ray Morrison.....174	107
		Edward B. Simmons.....67	

The following names are of those elected to fill the different township offices since 1850, and the years given are those in which they were respectively chosen:

*Assessors*—1850, John Woodward; 1851, Alonzo Dunham; 1852, John Woodward; 1854, Burdett B. Goodale; 1856, Francis Macartney; 1858, same; 1860, H. P. Hathaway; 1862, T. J. Warner; 1864, D. C. Hanselman; 1866, D. H. Hanselman; 1868, Henry Eldridge; 1870, John B. Knisely; 1872, Berton Hubbell; 1874, David B.



Teeters; 1878, Sylvester M. LaRue; 1880, same; 1882, T. J. Waddington; 1884, William Ellis.

*Justices of the Peace*—1850, Martin Eldridge; 1852, Jacob O. Rose; 1853, John Woodward; 1855, Henry Eldridge; 1856, Joseph W. Thomas; 1859, Henry Eldridge; 1860, Joseph W. Thomas; 1862, Gain Burk; 1864, Joseph W. Thomas and William P. Weiss; 1868, Joseph W. Thomas and Henry P. Hathaway; 1870, Henry Hathaway and Sylvester Gilbert; 1872, William R. Mitchell; 1874, George Souder; 1876, Harvey D. Ellis and James Hight; 1880, John Musser and Larry Gundrum; 1884, Benton Dunavan and George W. Powers.

*Constables*—1859, James Sloan and Gain Burk; 1860, Gain Burk and Sheldon Daniels; 1861, Sheldon Daniels and S. M. LaRue; 1862, Park. Hathaway and Henry Brooks; 1863, Park. Hathaway and Samuel B. Kelso; 1864, Samuel B. Kelso and J. O. Rose; 1865, G. L. Stevens and Jackson Alguire; 1866, Samuel Kelso and Jeremiah Dillingham; 1868, William Reid and J. H. Handy; 1869, J. J. Shatto and J. H. Handy; 1870, Henry Hawver and John H. Handy; 1872, A. N. Parish and John H. Handy; 1874, Garrett Gaskill and Martin H. Smith; 1878, John F. Musser and John Henry; 1880, Joseph McGrew and William Davis; 1882, Tracey Vaughan and Charles Hubbell; 1884, Tracey Vaughan and A. C. Demont.

*Trustees*—1859, Jacob McClasky; 1860, same; 1861, Alonzo Dunham; 1862, Jacob O. Rose; 1863, Henry P. Hathaway; 1864, same; 1865, Jacob O. Rose; 1866, G. B. Hubbell; 1867, same; 1868, D. C. Hanselman; 1869, Myron Powers; 1870, William Wicoff; 1872, same; 1874, Myron Powers; 1878, same; 1880, William Wicoff; 1882, M. F. Rose; 1884, Daniel P. Rummel.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

*Elmus L. Barron*, son of Fayette and Arvilla Barron, was born Feb. 14, 1823. He came to this State with his parents at an early date, and remained with them till their death. He was married Dec. 17, 1845, to Roxana A., daughter of David and Emily (Goodale) Benjamin, and to them were born four children—Alsinus, a minister of Metz; Fayette, Mrs. Evelyn Allman and Ashley. Mr. Barron is by occupation a farmer and gunsmith, and makes his residence in the village of Metz. He in early years delighted in the chase, and has killed over 500 deer in this vicinity. He yet enjoys life to its fullest extent. He is a Democrat in politics. Mrs.

Barron's parents came to this county in 1843 with their three daughters—Roxanna A., wife of our subject; Clarinda, who married Daniel Rummel, and died in 1878, in her forty-eighth year; and Melvina, wife of Nathaniel Petitt. Mr. Goodale died Aug. 17, 1833, in his thirty-fourth year. His wife died in her fiftieth year, Jan. 17, 1865.

*Fayette Barron*, one of the pioneers of York Township, was born in Grafton County, N. H., Aug. 10, 1794. April 9, 1816, he married Arvilla Bradford, who was born in Vermont, March 26, 1792, the youngest of eleven children of Major Bradford, a hero of the Revolution. In the summer of 1832 they moved to Sandusky County, Ohio, and in April, 1836, came to Steuben County, and stopped at the Vermont settlement, now the town of Orland, through the summer, and in November came to York Township. The Indians were their neighbors when they first came to the county, and it was nine months before Mrs. Barron saw a white woman. Mr. Barron entered 160 acres of land on section 32, York Township, on which is now located a part of the village of Metz. This land he began to clear and was rapidly converting it into a farm when he was called from this life to the one beyond, April 9, 1840, aged forty-six years. Mrs. Barron died Aug. 11, 1866. They were members of the Baptist church. Their children were four in number—Roswell died in 1842, in his twenty-fourth year; Elmus L., of Metz; Justus, of Toledo, Ohio; Arvilla, died in 1873, aged forty-four years. She was the wife of De Witt Goodale of this county.

*Harmon Boyer* was born in Stark County, Ohio, Dec. 4, 1827. When in his tenth year his parents, John and Sarah Boyer, moved to De Kalb County, Ind., and in February of the following year to Otsego Township, of this county, where his father entered 160 acres of land and made a farm. He was one of the pioneers of that township. Five children were born in Ohio, and one in Steuben County—David, of Minn.; Harmon, our subject; Mary Ann (deceased), wife of Heman Trowbridge; Margaret, died aged eighteen years; Mrs. Louisa Mayhood, of Fremont; Martha Ann (deceased), wife of John Mayhood. John Boyer died May 3, 1861, aged sixty-one years, and his widow, Sarah Boyer, March 11, 1864, aged sixty-three years. Harmon Boyer lived with his parents until he was past twenty-three years of age. He was married Sept. 5, 1852, to Diantha Gaskell, daughter of George and Theodosia Gaskell, early settlers of York Township, coming from New York in 1839.



Her father died Oct. 10, 1870, aged sixty-three years, and her mother Nov. 17, 1884, aged seventy-five years. Mr. Boyer has always followed farming. He commenced married life in Otsego Township, and moved to York in the spring of 1854, and located on the farm of sixty acres, which he now owns on section 21. Mr. and Mrs. Boyer have six children—Plin V.; Marcus D.; Mrs. Sarah Eggleston of Jackson County, Mich.; Mrs. Theodosia Foster, of Williams County, Ohio; Adam and Lamora. Adam was married Feb. 25, 1885, to Florilla Moss, daughter of Raphael and Louisa Moss, of Williams County, Ohio. In politics Mr. Boyer is a Republican, and in religion, is a member of the Disciples church.

*William Brooks*, a representative of one of the pioneer families of Steuben County, was born in Derbyshire, England, April 8, 1822, a son of George and Elizabeth Brooks. He was eight years of age when his parents came to the United States and settled in Ontario County, N. Y., and fourteen when they removed to Steuben County, and since that time he has been identified with York Township and has witnessed its growth from a wilderness to its present condition of prosperity and thrift. He has been successful in his pursuits and has a fine farm of 133 acres on section 36, which was the old homestead of his father. He was married May 31, 1848, to Mary Richmond, a native of Wayne County, N. Y., born Dec. 24, 1824, daughter of Isaac S. and Sarah Richmond. When she was a child her parents moved to Ontario County, N. Y., and thence in October, 1841, to Steuben County, Ind., locating in York Township. Their eldest son, Lysander, preceded them by two years, and died here in 1855. Seven children accompanied the parents to their new home—George, (deceased); Mrs. Maria Butler, of Scott Township; Mrs. Brooks; Mrs. Diana Croy, of Metz; Mrs. Orpha Jackman, also of Metz; Mrs. Jennette Wolcott, of York Township, and Charles P., of Scott Township. They settled on section 25 of York Township, entering 160 acres of land. The mother died Oct. 18, 1864, aged seventy-three years, and the father May 6, 1874, lacking only eleven days of eighty-two years. Mr. and Mrs. Brooks have had five children, but three of whom are living—Frank E., Luretta, wife of Alonzo Kellogg, and Sarah E. Lorenzo died at the age of five years and Lurana aged two years. In politics Mr. Brooks is a Republican. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Orrin A. Court* was born in Marion County, Ohio, Dec. 29, 1833, a son of George and Fanny Court, early settlers of that county, lo-

eating there in 1825. He was reared a farmer remaining with his parents till manhood. He was married March 4, 1858, to Mary Brinker, a native of Westmoreland County, Pa., born March 12, 1838. Her parents moved to Marion County when she was a child, and there her mother died and her father still lives. In 1866 they left Marion County and became identified with the interests of Steuben County, buying a farm in Salem Township, where they lived till September, 1873, when they bought the farm of ninety-five acres on section 8, York Township, where they now live. They have won many friends since coming to this county, and are among the most prominent citizens of the township. They are members of the Disciple's church and strict adherents to its tenets. In politics he is a radical Prohibitionist. To them have been born ten children—Fanny, Emma (died when sixteen years of age), John, Mary, Martha, Alma, George, William, Isora, and Curtis.

*Chester Dunham* was born July 17, 1810, in Frankfort, Herkimer Co., N. Y., a son of John and Elizabeth Dunham. His parents moved to Cleveland, Ohio, in 1818, where his father died with cancer, aged sixty-three years, and his mother died in her eighty-seventh year. Our subject was married July 17, 1844, to Miss Amanda Harper, a native of Cuyahoga County, Ohio, born March 9, 1821. She died April 5, 1884. Mr. Dunham lived in Cuyahoga County till 1866, his children being born in that county. Their names are—Delilah, who has been an invalid since ten years of age, Emily and Sarah, all living at home, and John Henry, Franklin S. and Martin L., residents of this township. Mr. Dunham has operated a cheese factory in the past successfully, and was also in the dairy business before coming to this county. He brought considerable capital with him, which he has increased. His present home is on section 30, this township, where he has a fine farm containing 160 acres. He pays great attention to stock raising, having one of the finest stock farms in Steuben County. He is one of the most active men to be found in the county, and although in his seventy-sixth year he attends to his large amount of stock, and does all the work except in the seasons of growing and gathering the crops.

*Lorenzo Dunham* was born in Bedford Township, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio, May 29, 1833, a son of John and Elizabeth Dunham, early settlers of Cuyahoga County, from Herkimer County, N. Y. He is the youngest of ten children; all save the eldest, Ambrose, are living, three being residents of Steuben County, viz.: Chester,



Alonzo and Lorenzo. March 14, 1860, Mr. Dunham was married to Sarah Ann Riddles, a native of London, England, born Sept. 17, 1839. When she was five years of age her parents, William and Ann Riddles, came to the United States and settled in Cleveland, Ohio, where her mother died in 1848. Her father is living at Berea. Of a family of six children Mrs. Dunham is the only one living. Mr. and Mrs. Dunham have had five children—Theodore, born in Ohio, married and resides in this township; James, also born in Ohio; Florence, died October, 1878, aged eight years; Rozenar and Olive. In February, 1864, Mr. Dunham became identified with Steuben County, locating on section 25, York Township, where they lived till 1879, when he bought his present home on section 29. He owns 140 acres in the homestead and 160 acres on section 25. After coming to Steuben County he engaged in buying and shipping live-stock to Eastern markets, Cleveland, Buffalo and Pittsburg being the principal points. He was in limited circumstances when he came to the county, but by his strict business integrity and capability, added to his attention to his business, he has been successful and has now a good property. In politics he is a Republican, and takes an interest in all the prominent issues of the day though no aspirant for official honors.

*Joseph C. Elliott* was born in Montgomery County, N. Y., June 20, 1822, a son of Samuel W. and Sally Elliott. In the spring of 1840 he came to Steuben County, Ind., with his brother Samuel H., and located land in York Township. He was a single man and made his brother's house his home. He worked at whatever he could do the best, and was often employed in Hillsdale County, Mich., where he became acquainted with Sarah Garrett, to whom he was married Dec. 18, 1854. She was born in the State of Pennsylvania, Dec. 20, 1831, a daughter of Jacob and Christine Garrett, natives of the same State. Her father died in Sandusky County, Ohio, and her mother in Branch County, Mich. After their marriage they lived in Hillsdale County three years and then moved to Steuben County and settled on section 6, York Township, where they have since lived. Their farm contains 120 acres of land, sixty-five of which are under cultivation, and their residence and farm buildings are comfortable and commodious. To Mr. and Mrs. Elliott have been born five children—Josephine, wife of Francis G. Story; Janette, died in the nineteenth year of her age; Francis F., married to May Odell, May 9, 1885; John H. and Jessie are at home. Mr. Elliott is a member of Northeastern Lodge, No.

210, F. & A. M., of Fremont. In politics he is a Democrat.

*Samuel H. Elliott*, one of the early settlers of York Township, came to Steuben County in company with his brother, Joseph C., in the spring of 1840, from Huron County, Ohio. They cleared five acres and in the fall seeded it to wheat. The location made at that time by Samuel Elliott he still owns and occupies, on section 13. He was born in Montgomery County, N. Y., Aug. 29, 1818, a son of Samuel W. and Sally Elliott, who moved to Monroe County, N. Y., where the father died about 1830. In 1831 the mother and her children moved to Lorain County, Ohio. She subsequently married Clark Winans and moved to Huron County. She died at the residence of her son Joseph, in this township, in 1865. Her family comprised ten children—Chauncy S., Horace B., Mrs. Hannah McClellan, Mrs. Amanda Austin, Mrs. Mary Vosburg, Samuel H., Mrs. Mary E. Sage, Joseph C., William and John H. Chauncy S., Horace B., Mrs. Vosburg and William are deceased. Mrs. McClellan is living in Kansas, the others are residents of this county. Jan. 1, 1846, our subject was married to Mrs. Jane Edwards, widow of John Edwards and daughter of Robert and Mary Smilley. She was born in Holmes County, Ohio, March 18, 1821. She had one son, Danford G. Edwards, born Jan. 30, 1842. He was a fine, intelligent young man, and was one of the many brave boys who gave their lives for their country. Having enlisted twice and been prevented from going by sickness, he enlisted the third time in Company K, Seventh Indiana Cavalry, and was killed in Weakley County, Tenn., Dec. 29, 1863. To Mr. and Mrs. Elliott have been born four children—John H., who was born Nov. 26, 1846, was a gallant soldier serving over three years as a member of Company E, Seventh Indiana Cavalry. He was married Nov. 27, 1873, to Matilda Call, and died at his parents' home Jan. 15, 1881, aged thirty-four years, leaving three children—Ada B., Maggie J., and Berton H. Robert died in infancy. Emma C., born Dec. 9, 1850, was married June 26, 1870, to H. J. Wilson, and with her husband and only child, Jennie J., resides on the old homestead with her father. Frances M., born May 27, 1860, married John Clark Sept. 2, 1874, and in 1877 went with him to Arkansas, where he died July 15, 1880, of yellow fever, aged thirty-two years. She with her only child, John, born Feb. 23, 1881, now lives with her parents. Oct. 10, 1861, Mr. Elliott enlisted in Company K, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry. The first of his service was as hospital steward. He was in the ranks at Perryville and Stone River, and



at the latter battle was disabled and sent to the hospital, and subsequently was discharged for disability. In 1870 he moved to Antrim County, Mich., and built the first house in Mancelona Township. He was Township Treasurer and Justice of the Peace four years while there, but being unwilling to await the developments of another new country he returned to his home in this township in 1875. He is one of the tried and trusted men of the township, and is at present serving as Supervisor. He is a Republican in politics. He and his family are all members of the Disciples church. He is a member of Fremont Lodge, No. 210, F. & A. M., and of Kilpatrick Post, No. 45, G. A. R.

*Harvey D. Ellis*, senior member of the firm of Ellis & Son, general merchants, York Center, Ind., was born in Montgomery County, N. Y., Dec. 18, 1829, the only child of Moses and Marinda (Davis) Ellis. When he was about five years of age his parents moved to Cattaraugus County, N. Y., and thence to Erie County, Pa., and in 1857 came to Steuben County and settled in York Township where they both died several years ago. They were members of the Baptist church and conscientious and devoted Christians. Harvey D. Ellis was married in Cattaraugus County, N. Y., to Emily Card, a native of Rhode Island. To them have been born four children—Dora, wife of Enoch Davis; Egbert, of this township; William H., partner of his father, married Ethie Plumly, and has one child, Vera; and Permelia, wife of Louis Southworth. Mr. Ellis owns a residence property of thirty-four acres of land and also the store and fixtures where he is doing business. The genial and accommodating manners of the proprietors have built for them a large and constantly increasing trade. They also buy and ship produce which in itself is a good business. Mr. Ellis is Postmaster at York Center.

*John Ferrier* was born in Hancock County, Ohio, Aug. 5, 1830. His parents, David and Susannah Ferrier, were natives of Ohio. In 1837 they moved from Hancock to Williams County, and from there in 1854 to Steuben County, Ind., and settled in Richland Township, where the father died June 27, of the same year, aged fifty-four years. The mother died April 23, 1882, aged eighty-one years. Their family consisted of eight children, six born in Hancock County and two in Williams County, Ohio—William, of Angola; George, a member of a Massachusetts cavalry regiment in the war of the Rebellion, was killed Feb. 22, 1864, by one of Mosby's cavalry; Mrs. Mary Reed, of Richland Township; John,

our subject; Andrew, of De Kalb County; David and Jacob, of Kansas; and Mrs. Martha Wisner, deceased. Our subject's grandfather, Andrew Ferrier, was a native of Ireland and came to this country when young. He married his wife, Catherine Ferrier, in her native State, Pennsylvania, and in 1844 they settled in this township, coming here from Williams County, Ohio. He built the first mill on Fish Creek in York Township. John Ferrier remained at home till 1852 when he went overland to California, reaching his destination July 12. He remained there engaged in mining and farming five years and Feb. 28, 1857, returned to Steuben County. May 3 of the same year he was married to Mary Richardson, who was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, Feb. 11, 1839, daughter of Isaac and Rachel Richardson, who moved to Williams County in 1853, and in 1856 came to this township, where they still live. To Mr. and Mrs. Ferrier have been born fourteen children, twelve of whom are living—Edwin E., Mrs. Francis Bell Lechliedner, Mrs. Rachel Robinett, Stephen, Herbert and Hattie (twins), James, Susan, Elizabeth, Sylvia, George and John. The eldest, Norman H., and one other died in infancy. In politics Mr. Ferrier is a Republican. He and his wife and seven of their children are members of the United Brethren church. He owns a fine farm of 170 acres on sections 32 and 33, his residence being on section 32.

*Leverett Frost*, son of Solomon and Adeline (Davis) Frost, was born in Cattaraugus County, N. Y., Aug. 24, 1840. He remained with his parents till manhood, and was reared by them to agricultural pursuits. He is a natural mechanic and understands the use of all kinds of tools. He now lives on the old homestead of his parents and has charge of the farm. He was married Oct. 12, 1862, to Alzina Rathbun, a native of Scott Township, born Dec. 21, 1845. Her father was killed by a falling tree in her childhood. Her mother died in August, 1863. Her brothers and sisters were cared for by her till they grew to man and womanhood. Mr. and Mrs. Frost have had three children—Ethel died in September, 1882, in Nebraska, aged twenty years. She was the wife of J. H. Boor. Sonorah is the widow of Willis M. Wicoff, who died Feb. 11, 1885. Zeron lives with his parents. In politics Mr. Frost is a Republican.

*Solomon Frost* was born in Broome County, N. Y., Aug. 10, 1818. His parents, Curtis and Cordelia (Bierce) Frost, moved to Oneida County, and thence to Cortland County in 1823 and there



he lived with them till 1835 when they moved to Huron County, Ohio. He remained in New York and went to Cattaraugus County and learned the trades of a carpenter, millwright, tanner and currier, serving an apprenticeship at each. In 1843 he went to Huron County and worked at the carpenter and millwright trades till 1854 and in April of the latter year became identified with Steuben County, buying eighty acres of land on section 6, York Township, which has since been his home. He worked at his trade till 1870, three years of the time at Kendallville, and while there rented his farm to his sons. He was married in Cattaraugus County, N. Y., Oct. 24, 1838, to Adeline Davis, a native of Saratoga County, N. Y., born April 13, 1818. To them have been born three children—Lydia, widow of William J. Taylor, of Fremont Township; Leverett, on the homestead; and Jerome B., of Hillsdale County, Mich. Jerome enlisted in the defense of the Union in February, 1863, in Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and participated in ten engagements. He reached home Sept. 25, 1865, having done valiant service for his country. His health was impaired and he has never been as robust as before his enlistment. Mr. Frost in politics is a Republican. He has always been a strong temperance man never even using tobacco, and has been a member of the Washingtonian Society over fifty years.

*William S. Gilbert*, one of the enterprising, practical citizens of York Township, resides on section 31. His home farm contains 155 acres and he also owns sixty-four acres on section 1, Otsego Township. He was born in Portage County, Ohio, Sept. 22, 1836, and was fifteen years of age when his parents, John and Mary Gilbert, came to this county. He was married Sept. 27, 1862, to Harriet Case, a native of this county, born Oct. 19, 1842, daughter of Firman and Permelia Case. They have given special attention to the education of their three children—Clarence, Dora and Hugh, the two eldest of whom are teachers and the youngest now in training for the same profession. In politics Mr. Gilbert is a Republican. He is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity—Angola Lodge, No. 236; Angola Chapter, No. 58; Angola Council, No. 27; and K. T. Commandery, No. 19, of Kendallville. Mrs. Gilbert and her daughter are members of the Disciples church.

*Larry Gundrum* was born in Berks County, Pa., May 26, 1825. When he was six years of age his parents, John and Charlotte

Gundrum, moved to Crawford County, Ohio, where they passed the remainder of their days. When sixteen years of age he left home and from that time depended on himself for a livelihood. He was married in Dauphin County, Pa., May 26, 1847, to Lovina Beam, a native of that county, born Feb. 29, 1828. A year after their marriage they moved to Crawford County, Ohio, and there he worked at the shoemaker's trade, which he had learned in his youth. In August, 1852, they moved to Steuben County and settled on section 18, York Township, on 100 acres purchased the year before. This farm Mr. Gundrum has improved and it is now one of the most valuable in the township. In addition to this he owns seventy acres a half a mile from his residence. Mr. and Mrs. Gundrum have had a family of six children, five sons and one daughter—Alonzo R., died when two years of age; William C., on the homestead; John H., of Williams County, Ohio; Theodore C., of Johnson County, Mo.; Mary Bell, wife of Cassius M. Thomas, of this township, and Thomas Edgar, at home. Mr. Gundrum is politically a Republican. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Michael Gundrum* was born in Dauphin County, Pa., May 22, 1827, a son of John W. and Charlotte Gundrum, and brother of Larry Gundrum, of this township. He came to this township with his brother Larry, in August, 1852, and with him bought 130 acres of land, each paying \$50. Mr. Gundrum cleared a small tract and erected a log cabin in which his brother Larry lived the following winter. Michael Gundrum returned to Crawford County, Ohio, about the 1st of December, and the 22d of that month married Margaret Ann Stine, a native of Cumberland County, Pa., born April 17, 1833, a daughter of Jacob and Mary Stine. Her father died in Pennsylvania when she was four years of age, and her mother afterward married Henry Musser and came to Steuben County in 1853, locating in Richland Township. The spring after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Michael Gundrum, with no capital but strong hands and a determination to succeed, coupled with high hopes of the future which have mainly been realized, began life in this township. The rude cabin has given way to one of the finest residences of York Township, the eighty acres of forest land to cultivated fields, and toil to comparative ease. Mr. and Mrs. Gundrum have three children—Mary Charlotte, wife of Samuel Sailor, of Fremont Township; Sarah Ellen, wife of Jacob Bailey, of Fremont Township; Alonzo, of York Township. In politics



Mr. Gundrum is a Republican. In religious faith he and his wife are Lutherans. Mr. and Mrs. Gundrum have by toil and frugality made a good home where they live, enjoying the respect of all who know them.

*William H. Hall* was born in Delaware County, Ohio, Oct. 22, 1824, a son of William and Polly Hall, natives of Hartford County, Conn. They were married in Ohio, where the latter died in Delaware County. The father died in Hillsdale County, Mich., having settled there in 1858. Our subject was reared on a farm in his native county, and in 1850 came to this township and bought a farm of 110 acres in section 4 where he remained some years. He then sold that property and purchased the home he now occupies in the same section. He has a fine farm of 104 acres, most of which is under cultivation. He was married Oct. 4, 1848, to Nancy, daughter of Dr. D. P. and Elizabeth Hathaway. They have one daughter, Elizabeth, who was born April 24, 1856, and was married May 10, 1877, to William W. Uhl, who was born in Holmes County, Ohio, Aug. 28, 1850. They reside with Mr. and Mrs. Hall, Mr. Uhl owning a farm of ninety-seven acres adjoining the farm of Mr. Hall. He and his family are members of the Methodist church, and are much respected by all who know them. Mr. Hall is a member of Fremont Lodge, No. 248, A. F. & A. M., and in politics he is a Democrat.

*John Headley* was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, Sept. 9, 1828, a son of Reuben and Louisa Headley, the former a native of New Jersey and the latter of Virginia. In 1849 the family came to this township and settled on section 16, where the father died in 1860 aged sixty-six years. The mother lives with her daughter, Mrs. Hannah Cross, of Pleasant Lake. Twelve children came with them to this county, eleven of whom are living—John, Mrs. Cross, Mrs. Nancy Williamson, Mrs. Mary Gilbert and Wheeling live in this county; Joseph and Reuben, in Missouri; Mrs. Sarah Jane Fox, in Kansas; Mrs. Emma Myers and Mrs. Louisa Phillips, in St. Joseph County, Ind.; and Charles, in Williams County, Ohio. In 1849 John Headley bought thirty-six acres of land on section 16, and deeded it to his mother. In 1851 he bought for himself forty acres on the same section, and commenced making a home, at the same time helping to improve the home of his parents. He was married Nov. 9, 1853, to Susan Hubbell, who was born in the State of New York, July 13, 1833. To them were born five children, three of whom are living—Edwin E., Edgar, and

Minard U. J. Cary J. died at the age of six years, and Mordant died in infancy. They also adopted a daughter—Rettie. Mrs. Headley died April 11, 1882. June 24, 1883, he married Harriet Hood, who was born in De Kalb County, Ind., March 23, 1860. Mr. Headley, by industry, frugality and good management, assisted by a most estimable wife, has accumulated a good property. He has added to his first purchase till he now owns 280 acres of finely improved land. His present fine residence bears no resemblance to the home of his newly wedded life. He makes a specialty of stock-raising and has some of the finest animals in the township. In politics he is a Republican. He is one of York's best citizens and has held several offices of trust and responsibility; among others has served as Road Supervisor twenty-one years.

*Charles Hemry* and his wife have lived in York Township since Aug. 17, 1853, locating at that time on a tract of heavily timbered land on section 7. This land he has cleared and now owns seventy-three acres of the best land in the township. He was born in Carroll County, Ohio, Oct. 26, 1825, a son of Isaac and Delilah Hemry. His mother died when he was eighteen months old, and his father afterward married Nancy McCollough. In 1832 they moved to Crawford County, Ohio, and there he was reared and educated. His father died Aug. 11, 1868, aged eighty-four years, and his widow in August, 1879, aged ninety-one years. Isaac Hemry was a Captain of an Ohio militia company in Harrison County and was ordered out in the war of 1812, but never saw active service. Charles Hemry was married Oct. 4, 1849, to Rebecca Jane Handley, a native of Crawford County, Ohio, born March 2, 1832, daughter of William and Jane Handley. Her parents died on the old homestead in Sandusky Township, her father in 1843, and her mother Oct. 3, 1874, aged seventy-five years. One year after his marriage Mr. Hemry moved to Hicksville Township, Defiance Co., Ohio, and three years later to Steuben County, and settled where he has since lived. Mr. and Mrs. Hemry have never had any children, but reared and educated Lydia G. Stallman, caring for her till her marriage, when in her eighteenth year, to George Hemry, a nephew of Mr. Hemry. In his early life Mr. Hemry was a Whig, but since its organization has affiliated with the Republican party. He and his wife are members of the United Brethren church.

*Royal B. Hix* was born in Seneca County, N. Y., Jan. 9, 1813. His parents, Ephraim and Lucy Hix, moved, in 1825, to Orleans



County, and there the mother died within a year, aged fifty-five years. When she was twelve years of age she was bitten by a rabid dog, but no serious results were manifested till about two years after the birth of Royal B., after a period of thirty-three years had elapsed, when she was attacked with all the symptoms of hydrophobia. Her life was prolonged, but in a sad condition, her limbs being covered with sores for ten years. The father subsequently married again and died in Cattaraugus County, N. Y., in 1836, aged seventy years. Royal B. Hix remained with his father till manhood. June 13, 1838, he was married to Martha Braman, a native of Ontario County, N. Y., born March 3, 1812. The following fall he moved to Steuben County and settled on section 9, York Township, where they have since lived. This land they have improved and now have 121 acres finely improved, and a commodious house and farm buildings. They have been industrious and frugal, and have accumulated a competence for their declining years. Their upright lives and friendly dealings with their neighbors has won them many friends. They are members of the Baptist church and earnest, devoted Christians. In politics Mr. Hix is a Republican. They have four children—William, of Lenawee County, Mich.; Marvin, on the homestead; Lyman, of Nebraska, and Luella, wife of Prof. Abram Stevens, of Angola.

*George W. Johnson* and his wife are among the few of the old pioneers who brought their families to the township prior to 1840. He was born in Franklin County, Vt., Aug. 15, 1809. When he was eight years of age his parents, Timothy and Betsey (Cochrin) Johnson, moved to Orleans County, N. Y., where his father died about 1824. There he grew to manhood and married Edexey Woolcott, who was born in Erie County, N. Y., November, 1809. In 1838 they came to Steuben County, bringing with them four children—Mrs. Sophia Foster; Joanna, died at the age of twenty-one years; Mrs. Harriet Burke and Andrew, deceased. Two children were born in this township—Riley, who lives on a part of his father's homestead, and George, who died after the close of the war, having been a soldier in the defense of his country. Mr. Johnson located on section 9, which was at that time an unbroken forest, and now, through his industry, is one of the finest farms in the township. His 155 acres are all under a state of cultivation, and his rude log-cabin has given place to a fine residence, pleasantly located.

*John B. Knisely* was born in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, Nov.

27, 1830, a son of David and Sarah Knisely. He was reared in his native county, and when twenty-one years of age left home and came to Steuben County and settled on 106 acres of land on section 6, York Township, which his father entered when the land first came into market. He has been industrious and frugal and has added to his land till he now owns 360 acres. His wife owns her father's old homestead of eighty acres. Their residence and other farm buildings are large and comfortable, and they have one of the pleasantest homes in the county. Mr. Knisely was married May 22, 1853, to Emma S. Johnson, who was born in Cuyahoga County, Ohio, May 22, 1836, daughter of Silas and Aseneth Johnson. Her mother died Oct. 9, 1849, in the forty-ninth year of her age. In the fall of 1852 she came to this township with her father and was his housekeeper till the following spring, when he married Mrs. Betsey Johnson, widow of Cutler Johnson. He located on section 7, where he died in 1866, and his widow five years later. Mrs. Knisely has one sister and two half sisters living; the former is Mrs. Lucretia Smart, of White Pigeon, Mich., and the latter Mrs. Betsey Bevington, of Nebraska, and Mrs. Caroline Ward, of Portage County, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Knisely have had five children, three of whom are living—Letta E., wife of George Osfall; Frankie T. and Nellie C. Marion and Mary died in infancy. In politics Mr. Knisely is a Republican. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Knisely's father died in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, in the fall of 1877, aged eighty-seven years. His widow is living in that county with a daughter, Mrs. Sarah Everett.

*William R. Mitchell* was born in Washington County, Pa., Aug. 27, 1816. When he was a child his parents, John and Isabel Mitchell, moved to Jefferson County, Ohio., and from there to Hagerstown, Carroll County, and thence, in 1826, to Tuscarawas County, where his father died in 1862 and his mother in 1863. He was reared in the latter county, and was there married, Oct. 5, 1850, to Sabilla Knisely, who was born June 5, 1827. In the spring of 1853 they became identified with Steuben County, settling on their present home April 27. His farm on section 20 contains 160 acres of land. At that time but a few acres had been cleared and a rude log cabin built. The present finely-improved farm and the large commodious residence are the evidences of industry and frugality. To Mr. and Mrs. Mitchell have been born six children—Lucetta, widow of R. W. Gordon, who died Nov.



12, 1882; Emma Belle, first wife of R. W. Gordon, died in October, 1879, leaving one child, Lulu Belle, who is cared for by her grandparents; Morgia died Dec. 11, 1881, of consumption; William W. married Della Chadwick, and lives in York Township; Edward married Mary E. Rose, and lives in Marion, Kas.; Thomas O. lives in Oakland, Cal. Mr. Mitchell is one of the thorough farmers of the township, and has done his full share in assisting in the development of the county. He is a member of Angola Lodge, No. 236, F. & A. M., and makes the teachings of that order the rules of his life.

*John F. Musser* was born in Cumberland County, Pa., Nov. 9, 1843, and came to Steuben County when a child with his parents, Henry and Mary Musser. He remained at home till after the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion, and Aug. 15, 1862, enlisted in Company B, One Hundredth Indiana Infantry. He participated in the siege of Vicksburg and the battles preceding that siege; the battles of Jackson, Chattanooga, Mission Ridge, Atlanta campaign, Jonesboro, Lovejoy's Station; was with Sherman through the Carolinas, and participated in the grand review at Washington, May 22, 1865. He was wounded at Mission Ridge. He was discharged June 28, 1865, and returned to Steuben County. He was married Sept. 28, 1868, to Harriet Snyder, a native of Ohio, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Snyder, who settled in Richland Township in 1858, where the father died and the mother still lives. Mr. and Mrs. Musser have three children—Cora E., Lee H. and Ray H. Mr. Musser is a member of Mt. Pleasant Lodge, No. 239, I. O. O. F., of which he has been Recording Secretary eight years. In 1880 he was elected Justice of the Peace and filled the office acceptably four years, when he declined re-election. In politics he is a Republican. He is an active, enterprising citizen, giving his support to all projects of public benefit.

*Augustus C. Phillips* was born in Athens County, Ohio, Feb. 23, 1834, a son of Job and Louisa Ann Phillips, who moved to Hancock County, Ohio, in September, 1835, and subsequently to Hardin County, where the father died in 1879, aged seventy-two years, and the mother still lives. Augustus C. was reared in Hancock County and there married, Nov. 11, 1858, Tabitha White, a native of that county, born April 7, 1843, daughter of George and Isabel White, both deceased, the mother dying in 1861 and the father in 1847. To Mr. and Mrs. Phillips have been born ten

children, six of whom are living—Leander B. married Sarah Meeks, and lives in Hillsdale County, Mich.; Louretta, wife of Floyd Phillips, of the same county; Abraham L., Lucinda, Adolphus and Flora D. Mr. Phillips has always followed agricultural pursuits. He lived in Ohio till the fall of 1869 and then moved to Steuben County and bought eighty acres of land on section 20, York Township. All the improvements, save the clearing of a few acres, have been made by him. He has a pleasant residence and good farm buildings, and sixty acres under cultivation.

*John W. Porter* was born in Wood County, Ohio, March 8, 1854, a son of Joseph and Huldah Porter. He came to this county with his parents, and after the death of his mother, in 1868, made his home with his brother Samuel. He learned the mason's and plasterer's trades of his brother, and has worked at them since 1874. He was married Oct. 5, 1879, to Josephine Wood, a native of Franklin Township, De Kalb County, Ind., born March 16, 1856, a daughter of John K. and Irene Wood. To them have been born three children—Jay, Ella May and Irene. Mr. and Mrs. Porter are among the most prominent young people of Metz. He is an industrious young man and one of the best mechanics of the township.

*Samuel D. Porter* was born in Medina County, Ohio, April 16, 1843, son of Joseph and Huldah Porter. When he was about six years of age his parents moved to Ashland County, Ohio, and four years later to Wood County, where he was reared, and when fifteen years of age began to work at the mason's trade, which he followed till January, 1862, when he enlisted in Company G, Sixty-eighth Ohio Infantry. His first battle was Fort Donelson and the next Pittsburg Landing. After the last battle he was taken sick with the measles and not recovering was discharged at St. Louis, Mo., and returned home, his parents at that time living in Williams County. Early in the year 1864 he again offered his services to his country, but was rejected. May 1, 1864, he was accepted as a member of the One Hundred and Forty-second Ohio National Guards, for 100 days' service, and sent to the Army of the Potomac; was discharged the latter part of September. In 1868 the family moved to Steuben County and settled in Richland Township, where the mother died in December, 1869, in her fifty-fifth year. His father is living near Metz with a second wife, Mrs. Amanda Bridge. Four brothers of our subject are living—Riley, William H., John W. and James W. Samuel D. Porter was mar-



ried to Mary Judd Nov. 26, 1863. She was born in Monroe County, N. Y., Oct. 6, 1841. When she was two years of age her parents, Elihu and Eliza Ann Judd, moved to Ashland County, Ohio, and later to Williams County. In September, 1873, they came to Steuben County, Ind., where the mother died in 1874, aged fifty-nine years. The father still makes his home with Mrs. Porter. In March, 1868, Mr. Porter moved to Steuben County and settled near the center of Richland Township, and in the fall of 1871 moved to Metz, and in the fall of 1873 bought a farm in Otsego Township. In February, 1882, he sold his farm and returned to Metz and engaged in the hardware business with his brother James till February, 1884, when he sold his interest in the stock. Since the spring of 1885 he has been engaged in the manufacture of drainage tile and brick. In April, 1882, Mr. Porter was commissioned Postmaster at Metz. In politics he is a Republican. He and his wife are members of the United Brethren church. They have had five children—Lewis died at the age of fourteen years, in April, 1881. Silas, Sanford, Perry, and Olive are at home.

*Calvin Powers*, deceased, was one of Steuben's first settlers and as a consequence had to endure the many privations so inseparable from the life of a pioneer. He was born in Farmington, Ontario Co., N. Y., March, 1808, and was the youngest in a family of five children. His parents were natives of Massachusetts, where they were married in January, 1799, and moved to Oneida, N. Y., and in 1805 to Ontario County, where the father died five months after the birth of our subject. Calvin's mother was again married September, 1811, to George Jenks, by whom she had three children—Laura, Joanna and George, her husband dying in November, 1830. Here in Ontario Calvin grew to manhood, receiving a fair education. He was married in Palmyra, N. Y., September, 1835, to Emeline Corey, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Corey, natives of New York. Mrs. Powers was born in Cazenovia, N. Y., June, 1817. In the spring of 1836 he with his brother Clark came to Steuben County, Ind., and that summer entered a large tract of land in York Township. They returned to New York, where Calvin remained until the early part of 1837 when he with his brothers Stephen and Winn started overland with their families for Steuben County. Stephen and Winn arrived at the cabin in July, 1837, but Calvin was detained on the road in Ohio by the sickness of his wife and did not arrive until the latter part of the month. He

settled in the southwest part of the township. He remained where he first settled but a short time, moving to the southeast quarter of section 29, where the most of his life was spent. By his marriage were born the following children—Alonzo, born August, 1836; Lorenzo, born October, 1838, died December, 1839; Harriet, born September, 1840, is the wife of Hon. E. O. Rose, of Grand Rapids, Mich.; Elizabeth, born January, 1842, and George, born September, 1844. Mrs. Powers died September, 1848. Mr. Powers was again married, April, 1851, at Pleasant Lake, Ind., to Lucy A. Gilbert who was born in Lorain County, Ohio, July, 1829. To them were born two children—Emma R., July, 1852, now wife of Prof. H. H. Keep, of Pleasant Lake, and Frank M., April, 1860. In April, 1877, Mr. Powers moved to Angola where he died January, 1878, and was buried in the Powers Cemetery. The greater part of his life was spent in the vicinity of his final resting place. He was prominently identified with the growth and development of Steuben County. His energy and industry, of which he possessed a large share, contributed not only to his own prosperity but to the prosperity and advancement of the neighborhood in which he lived and to the county as well. He with his brother Winn were the leading spirits that gave to the township the Free Church of which all may justly feel proud. In politics he was a firm Democrat; was County Commissioner from 1844 till 1847, and again from 1856 till 1859. He was a man of large public spirit, prudent and frugal, yet benevolent, ever ready to help the needy and support charitable enterprises. In society he was eminently companionable; in conversation thoughtful and witty. Few persons at the close of life left a larger circle of friends than he. In religion, though connected with no church, he openly professed his faith in the justice and mercy of God. A few hours before his death he said, "I am just waiting for the last link to be broken and I shall be free from pain." Thus passed away a grand and noble man, amid tears of genuine sorrow and respect. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity and an advocate of temperance, which he exemplified by his life, and we can look back upon a life rich in qualities, fit to be remembered and imitated.

*Calvin P. Powers* was born in Allegany County, N. Y., Jan. 19, 1834, a son of Winn and Betsey Powers. He remained with his parents until his marriage and from that time on the old homestead, on sections 29 and 30. He owns a fine farm of 320 acres, his residence being on section 30. He was married Jan. 1, 1860,



to Jane Clark, a native of Williams County, Ohio, born Sept. 23, 1840, a daughter of H. N. and Eliza (Bailey) Clark, natives of Vermont, who settled in Williams County in December, 1836, where the mother died when Mrs. Powers was a child, and the father in October, 1859, in the sixtieth year of his age. Their children are all living—Mrs. Jerusha Teals, Joshua D., George J., Mrs. Sarah Huggett, Mrs. Julia Woodworth and Mrs. Jane Powers. Mr. and Mrs. Powers have four children—Lola, wife of Frank Brooks; Mora, Lila and Milo. Mr. Powers is one of the prominent citizens of York Township, a man of sterling integrity, a worthy descendant of a worthy name. In politics he is a Democrat. He is not a believer in dogmas or creeds, but a lover of the great essentials of Christianity; a believer in the brotherhood of man and the fatherhood of God. Mrs. Powers is a liberal-minded, cultured lady, and is loved for her pleasant home ways and kind, neighborly ministrations.

*Hon. Clark Powers*, deceased, was born in Oneida County, N. Y., December, 1803, being the third in a family of five children, and the son of Josiah and Hannah Powers, of Granville, Mass. His youth was passed in Ontario where his father died when he was only five years old. After his father's death Clark found a home in that county with a good family who gave him a fair education, which he improved after coming of age. July 23, 1833, Wm. L. Marcy, Governor of the State of N. Y., appointed him Captain in the Eleventh Regiment of Infantry of the Twenty-fourth Brigade of that State. After faithfully performing the duties of that office for three years, at his own request he was, on the 17th of November, 1836, honorably discharged. In the spring of 1836 he and his brother Calvin came to Steuben County, Ind., and on the 18th of July of that year they entered a large tract of land in York Township. They then returned to New York and in the spring of 1837 Clark again came to Indiana. In that year he built a log cabin immediately north of where the maple grove now stands, in the southwest corner of section 29, for the occupation of his brothers and their families, he at that time being a single man. After they arrived his brother Winn and family lived in the cabin during the winter of 1837-'38, Clark making his home with them. During these years Clark made several trips on horseback from the city of Detroit, Mich., to this county, carrying money in saddlebags with which to make payments for his land, and to the exposure to cold and rain in these trips through the then pathless and dense

forests may be attributed one of the causes which led to his early death. He lived with his brother Winn for about three years when he again returned to Ontario County, N. Y., where, Nov. 4, 1840, he was married to Miss Hannah Ketchum, who was born in Rensselaer County, N. Y., August, 1813. She was the daughter of Stephen Ketchum who was born in New York, Sept. 2, 1768, and Hannah Ketchum, *nee* Sutherland, born in the same State, Nov. 24, 1774, the mother dying in Rensselaer County, N. Y., December, 1827, and the father, February, 1839. Mrs. Powers was the eleventh in a family of twelve children. Her mother died when she was but fourteen years of age and her father marrying again, she at the age of nineteen moved to Ontario County, N. Y., where she became acquainted with Clark Powers and remained until her marriage. Immediately after their marriage they came to Steuben County, Ind., and commenced housekeeping in the cabin which he had built four years before, where they remained until 1843, when they built and occupied the house on the old homestead, since sold to N. Pettit, of Metz. After the death of her husband she managed well the affairs of the estate and of her household. She was a kind mother, a good neighbor and friend. The following children were born of this union—Hannah M., born April, 1842, died February, 1879; Joanna, born November, 1844, is the wife of Hugh D. Wood, M. D., of Angola; William E., born December, 1845, died October, 1846; Josiah, born September, 1847, was a member of Company A, One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and died at Chattanooga, Tenn., Aug. 4, 1864; Stephen A., born December, 1851, married, October, 1876, Dora Ferrier, is an attorney of Angola; and Elenora, born March, 1854, married Frank Cameron, M. D. Clark Powers was a member of the State Legislature for the years 1845-'46. He was a farmer by occupation, and by active industry and good management he amassed a large property. He was a man of actions rather than words and many an early settler has reason to remember him for his kindness to them in their times of want. He was proverbially honest, and it may truly be said his was a noble manhood, Christian-like and charitable. He did much to advance the interests of the county; was foremost in all public improvements till his death which took place more than a score of years ago, in the spring of 1859, and in March, 1885, his aged wife departed this life, being the last of the Powers pioneers that came here in 1837.

*George R. Powers*, the youngest son of Winn and Betsy (Reeves)



Powers, was born in this township, July 27, 1842. He was reared and educated in his native place, living under the parental roof until he was twenty-one years of age. Sept. 3, 1864, he was married to Lydia Ann, daughter of Abram and Mary Hemry, who settled in this township in 1845, coming from Crawford County, Ohio. Both are now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Powers have two children—Henry, born May 4, 1866, and Mary Luella, born Dec. 6, 1873. Mr. Powers has a farm of 111 acres on section 29, where he has resided since his marriage. In politics he affiliates with the Democratic party.

*J. Clark Powers*, the oldest living representative of the Powers family in York Township, is a son of Stephen A. and Mary Ann Powers. He was born in Allegany County, N. Y., Oct. 18, 1825, and was in the twelfth year of his age when his parents settled in this county and has since been identified with and a resident of York Township. The homestead (original) was in what is now Scott Township. Mr. Powers received his education in his early days from his father, who was an educated, cultured man, and a teacher forty-two winters, including the schools taught in this county. J. Clark Powers was also a teacher; commencing in his nineteenth year he taught several terms in this State, Ohio, and Michigan before his marriage, and afterward taught in the winter, attending to the cultivation of his farm in the summer. He is a finely educated gentleman, thanks to the teachings of his father and his own studious habits. He is one of York's best citizens, alive to all that pertains to the advancement of the interest of his township, socially and materially. He is a reliable man and has often been trusted with the settlement of estates and the guardianship of children, his honorable life and well-known integrity peculiarly fitting him for such trusts. After his marriage he settled on the farm where he now lives where he owns eighty acres of valuable land. He was married May 18, 1854, to Rozell Campbell, a native of Tecumseh, Lenawee Co., Mich., daughter of George and Eliza Campbell, her father a native of Vermont and her mother of Watertown, N. Y. They settled in Michigan in 1829, the mother dying in Hillsdale County, that State, in 1865, and the father in Toledo, Ohio, in 1877. Mrs. Powers is an educated lady, genial, and hospitable, enjoying this life and spreading sunshine along everybody's pathway with whom she is associated. Before her marriage she was a school-teacher, an occupation to which by nature and education she was well adapted. Mr. and Mrs. Powers

have three children—George S., of Greenwood, Kas.; Howard, of Nebraska, and Mary E., of Dennison City, Texas.

*Myron Powers*, son of Winn and Betsey (Reeves) Powers, was born in Allegany County, N. Y., Aug. 19, 1826, and came to York Township with his parents July 8, 1837. He has witnessed the change of Steuben County from a wild, heavily timbered tract of land, inhabited by Indians, to its present state of advanced cultivation, thrifty farms and prosperous villages, and has assisted materially in producing this change. He remained with his parents till manhood, helping to clear and improve the farm. He was married Dec. 7, 1851, to Eliza Dillingham, a native of Ontario County, N. Y., born May 22, 1831, daughter of Jeremiah and Nancy (Thayer) Dillingham, who moved to Lenawee County, Mich., in the fall of 1836, and in February, 1838, settled in York Township, Steuben Co., Ind. Her father was born Sept. 14, 1786, and died Aug. 8, 1858. Her mother was born Dec. 31, 1791, and died Sept. 28, 1883. After the death of her husband she made her home with her daughter, Mrs. Powers. To Mr. and Mrs. Powers have been born four children, but two of whom are living—Bettie, wife of John H. Dunham, and Elmo, born in 1872. Mr. Dunham resides on and has charge of the homestead of Mr. Powers. Their eldest child, Esky E., died Feb. 3, 1854, aged ten months and eleven days; Erwin died Sept. 7, 1859, aged three years three months and sixteen days. Mr. Powers commenced married life on the farm where he has since lived, on section 30, York Township. He owns 160 acres of valuable land all well improved. His residence and farm buildings are large and commodious, and all in good repair. He is one of the solid, substantial citizens of the township, of good record and established reputation, honorable, energetic and perfectly reliable in all his business transactions. In politics he is a Democrat, in religion a believer in the final restoration of all mankind. He has been trusted with different positions of responsibility and has served several terms as Township Trustee.

*Stephen A. Powers*, deceased.—Among the pioneer families of Steuben County few have done more toward the growth and development than the Powers family. They came of pure Celtic stock the great-grandfather of the four brothers who settled in this county being Arad Powers, a native of Ireland, who married Lydia Bruce, a native of Scotland (of the noted family of Bruces so well known in history) and emigrated to the United



States before the Revolutionary war, settling in Massachusetts. Oliver Powers was born in Massachusetts of this marriage, where he grew to manhood and married Lydia Winn, also a native of that State. To them were born the following children—Jacob, Josiah, Oliver, Lydia, Lucy, Dolly and Betsy. Oliver Powers served through the Revolutionary war under Washington, and shortly after he moved with his family to Oneida County, N. Y., and afterward to Ontario County, of the same State, where he and his wife died. Josiah was the second in the family and was born in Massachusetts in 1772. He married Hannah Church in 1799. She was the daughter of Josiah and Hannah Church, natives of Massachusetts, and was born in January, 1776. The year of their marriage they moved to Oneida County, N. Y., and in 1805 removed to Ontario County of the same State, where Josiah died August, 1808, leaving his wife with five small children, as follows—Stephen, born January, 1800; Winn, December, 1801; Clark, December, 1803; Josiah, February, 1806, and Calvin, March, 1808. The four eldest she “put out” with friends to care for, and with her babe Calvin began to earn her own living. At that time Ontario County was almost a wilderness and the Powers family were among its pioneers. The boys grew to manhood in that county and began life with nothing but their own brave hearts and willing hands to depend on, to win the battle. Their mother was again married in September, 1811, to George Jenks, a native of Massachusetts, by whom she had three children—Laura, Joan and George. Her husband died November, 1820, and about 1847 she moved with her son, George Jenks, to Steuben County, Ind., where she died December, 1857, in her eighty-second year. Stephen A. was the eldest in the family and was born in Oneida County, N. Y., Jan. 2, 1800, and, as has been already stated, he “went out” to live after the death of his father, but his master dying before Stephen was grown he was thrown on his own resources, and by his individual, unaided efforts, he acquired a first-class English education. In his boyhood days he went to learn the blacksmith’s trade, but his mind running in another channel he abandoned it and learned surveying and navigation. He was married in Allegany County, N. Y., January, 1825, to Mary Ann Campbell, daughter of George and Elizabeth Campbell, natives of Herkimer County, N. Y., of Scotch, English and German origin. Mrs. Powers was born in Herkimer County, N. Y., July, 1808. Her father died one month before her birth and her mother was after-

ward married to Eber Newton, and moved to Ontario County, N. Y., and subsequently to Allegany County, where they both died and where Mrs. Powers spent her youth. By her marriage she had the following children—Clark, born October, 1825; Andrew, September, 1827 (died in the army at Vicksburg, June, 1863); Newton, February, 1830 (died in 1837); Hannah E., March, 1833 (died 1839); Dolly Jane, April, 1835; Volney, March, 1838 (was a soldier in the late war); Ellen, Jan. 8, 1841; Oliver, February, 1843 (died in the army at Bowling Green, January, 1863), and Lydia Bruce, August, 1845. After his marriage Stephen Powers settled in Allegany County, N. Y., where he lived twelve years, when he started for Indiana with an ox team, arriving in York Township, July, 1837. His brothers, Clark and Calvin, had been to the county in 1836 and entered land, and early in 1837 Clark came and built a cabin for the reception of his brother and their families, and in that cabin Stephen and family lived with the others for about two months, when he moved to a cabin on section 26, Scott Township, two miles west of the Powers school-house, and there settled in the woods with Indians as their neighbors, with whom they lived harmoniously. It is unnecessary to speak of the many privations and hardships which fell to their lot. Suffice it to say they met and overcame all obstacles; were not made of that stuff which falters. When the war broke out Stephen A. Powers was in his sixty-second year, and his hair was white with age, but his heart was strong, young and patriotic. He colored his hair *black* so as to pass muster when he presented himself as a volunteer for examination. When the examining surgeon asked him how old he was, he replied, "I am old enough to help put down the rebellion." Noble words that will live while time lasts. He served eleven months when he was discharged for disabilities which culminated in his death. After returning from the army he settled in Williams County, Ohio, and in 1871 went to Antrim County, Mich., and took a soldier's claim. His foresight was wonderful, as he got his land forty acres wide and one mile long through which a railroad was then surveyed and afterward built which increased the value of his land. Here he died October, 1872, and his widow remained on the farm and did what not many women would have been capable of doing in clearing it up and carrying out the necessary regulations to retain the land. For all this she deserves just credit, and her energy and force of character was extraordinary. Her husband was buried in Michigan; five years later she had his body



brought to this county and buried in the Powers Cemetery, and marking his last resting place, she put a fine monument, showing, though dead, he is not forgotten. Stephen A. Powers was in many ways a remarkable man. He followed teaching and surveying as his principal occupation; was County Surveyor for many years, County Commissioner in 1839-'40, and was well known all over the county. He was a close student, a good teacher, having taught for forty-two winters. He had a wonderful memory; was a lover of knowledge and endowed with clear logical reasoning faculties; was a devoted Mason most of his life and a member of the I. O. O. F. He was a kind father and husband, courteous and polite toward his fellow-men, and believed that true religion consisted in following the Golden Rule. Mrs. Mary Ann Powers, his wife, died in 1883, in Branch County, Mich., at the residence of her daughter, Lydia Bruce Hamer. Her remains were interred in the Powers Cemetery by the side of her husband.

*Winn Powers*, deceased.—This old and respected citizen was the second in the family, and born at Fort Stanwix (now the city of Rome), Oneida Co., N. Y., December, 1801. His youth was passed under the roof of a stranger, where he was placed by his mother after his father's death. Having received a fair education, as soon as he arrived at manhood he began teaching school, teaching one term of three months in each year for three years. The rest of the time he worked at farming, and judiciously managed to save enough to give him a start in life. This was in Ontario County, N. Y., whither his parents had moved when Winn was about three years old, and where his father died in 1808. He was married in Ontario County, N. Y., April, 1825, to Betsy Reeves, the daughter of John and Elizabeth Reeves, natives of New Jersey, where Mrs. Powers was born May, 1801. A few days after their marriage the young couple moved to Allegany County, N. Y., and settled on a wild farm, on which they lived twelve years, clearing sixty acres during that time. His wife before her marriage had by industry and economy saved enough to set up house-keeping in a primitive manner, and in a log cabin in Allegany they began to fight the battle of life, and well did they succeed. About 1836 they concluded it was their duty to provide homes for their children. With this purpose in view they sold their little home and started overland for Indiana, where his brothers Clark and Calvin had come and entered land in the spring of 1836. After a long and tedious journey he and his family, with

his brother Stephen and family, arrived at the cabin built by Clark on section 30, York Township, Steuben Co., July, 1837, where Winn and family lived through the winter of 1837-'38. In January of the latter year he bought 120 acres of land on section 29, York Township, and the following summer built a log cabin in the woods, and in this humble manner began his new life in the then distant West. By his marriage the following children were born to him—Myron, August, 1826; Hannah, October, 1828; Edwin, February, 1831; Calvin P., January, 1834; Mowry, December, 1836 (deceased); Ann E., January, 1839, and George R., July, 1842. The purpose which brought Winn Powers and wife to Indiana they never deviated from. All their children now living are settled close to the old home. The Powers family believe in the universal salvation of mankind; politically, have always adhered to Democracy; and "Uncle Winn," as he was familiarly called, was a member of the Masonic Lodge about thirty years. For nearly half a century Uncle Winn and wife walked side by side, but the dread messenger came and summoned his loving helpmate to her eternal rest on April 14, 1873, and on June 24, 1883, after an illness of a few days, he joined her in the better land. Beginning life at the foot of the ladder he had by his energy and industry accumulated a handsome property. He was always fond of the chase, and was happy when roaming the dense forest with no companion but his trusty rifle. In every public improvement the Powers family have stood shoulder to shoulder with the foremost, and no family of "Old Steuben" have done more than they to build up the county. Several years ago he set about soliciting subscriptions for building a church on land known as the Powers Cemetery, which his brother Clark had donated to the public many years before. He succeeded in this laudable undertaking, as the commodious "Free Church" well attests, and beneath whose shadow he is sleeping his last sleep.

*Minard F. Rose*, section 18, York Township, was born Dec. 9, 1841, a son of Jacob O. and Mary A. (Comstock) Rose. Jacob O. Rose was born in Rensselaer County, N. Y., May 18, 1814, and when twenty-one years of age left his native county and located in Cuyahoga County, Ohio. His parents, Elias and Eva (Over-rocker) Rose, were natives of New York, of Dutch descent. Jacob O. Rose was married to Mary A. Comstock April 12, 1837.



She was born July 3, 1817, a daughter of Stephen and Charlotte (Fitch) Comstock, natives of Connecticut, who moved to Ohio before their marriage, where the mother died in 1829. The father died in York Township Jan. 12, 1858. In 1845 Mr. and Mrs. Rose moved to Steuben County, Ind., and settled in York Township, and later moved to Big Rapids, Mich., where Mr. Rose died Oct. 24, 1883. Mrs. Rose now makes her home with her son, Minard F. She owns a good farm of sixty acres on section 19. Their family consisted of three children—Elias O., of Grand Rapids, Mich.; Charlotte died in infancy, and Minard F. Minard F. Rose was four years of age when his parents moved to Steuben County, and here he was reared and educated, remaining with his parents till manhood. He was married Oct. 6, 1861, to Ann E. Powers, the second white child born in York Township, born Jan. 2, 1839, daughter of Winn Powers. They have four children—Mary E., wife of E. E. Mitchell, of Marion, Kas.; Jay O., Willie E. and Irwin F. Ida died Oct. 2, 1874, aged two years. Mr. Rose owns a good farm of eighty acres, where he has lived since 1865. He is a thorough, practical farmer, and one of the representative agriculturists of his township.

*Daniel P. Rummel* was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, May 11, 1826, and came to this county in the fall of 1844 with his parents, Henry and Elizabeth Rummel. At the age of twenty years he was given his time by his father. Dec. 28, 1851, he married Clarinda Benjamin, daughter of David and Emily P. Benjamin. She was born April 23, 1832, in Cuyahoga County, Ohio. Her father died when she was a small child. Her mother later married Asa Gaskell. Mrs. Rummel died Dec. 20, 1877. Sept. 29, 1878, he married Sarah Wanee, a native of Columbiana County, Ohio, born May 1, 1839. He lived in Richland Township until March, 1873, and then became a resident of York. His occupation up to 1872 was that of a farmer. In 1874 he engaged in general merchandising at Metz, continuing there about nine years, then sold his stock to Norris & Co., and since that time has been out of active business. Mr. Rummel has been a prominent citizen wherever he has resided, and April, 1884, was elected Trustee of York Township. In November, 1884, he was elected County Commissioner of the middle district. Mr. Rummel is much respected for his upright, honorable life and for his active interest in all that pertains to public good. In politics he is a Republican. He and his wife are members of the Disciples church.

*John Sattison* was born in the State of Pennsylvania, March 6, 1819, a son of Adam and Betsey Sattison, who moved to Niagara County, N. Y., when he was a small child and later to Huron County, Ohio, where he grew to manhood and married, Nov. 17, 1842, Maria Stotts, a native of Huron County, born March 3, 1826, a daughter of William and Sarah Stotts. Her father was killed by the falling of a burning trunk of a tree in 1830, and three years later her mother married Harrison Smith, and in 1849 came to this township, and later moved to Fremont Township, where the mother died in 1873 aged sixty-seven years. In 1851 Mr. Sattison moved to Steuben County and settled in York Township, on section 7, where he now owns 110 acres of valuable land, and in 1873 built one of the finest residences in the township, it being the first brick house in the township. They have been among the most industrious and frugal citizens and now are rewarded by having a pleasant home and all the comforts of life with which to enjoy their old age. Their children are three in number, two born in Ohio and one in Steuben County—William, of Scott Township; Frederick, of Franklin Township, De Kalb County, and Adam of this township. All are married and have families. William enlisted in August, 1861, in Company A, Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and served four years. Although but sixteen years of age when he enlisted he was one of the most gallant and courageous soldiers. In politics Mr. Sattison is a Republican. His first vote was cast in 1840 for General Harrison.

*George A. Souder* was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, Sept. 28, 1828, and when a small child removed with his parents, William and Nancy (Stevens) Souder, to Crawford County, Ohio, where his mother died in 1841, aged forty years. His father died at the residence of a son-in-law, H. K. Barr, in 1876, aged seventy-seven years. The family consisted of four children—Amos and Mrs. Almeda Barr, of Otsego Township; Alexander, in Iowa, and our subject. George A. Souder was married in Crawford County, Ohio, July 13, 1856, to Mary Coberly, a native of that county, born July 27, 1833. In February, 1858, they came to Steuben County and settled in Salem Township, buying eighty acres of land, upon which they lived till 1863, when they sold it and bought the farm of forty acres where they now live, on section 36, York Township. To them have been born four children, but one of whom is living—Nellie, who was born July 21, 1874. Maggie died at the age of seventeen years and Paul and Clement in



infancy. Mr. Souder is a valued and respected citizen, honorable and upright, making and keeping his word in business transactions as good as his bond.

*Washington L. Weiss* was born in Licking County, Ohio, Nov. 28, 1837. His father, Jacob A. Weiss, was born in Lancaster County, Pa., in 1797, and was married in his native State to Lydia Stout. In their early married life they moved to Licking County, Ohio, and in October, 1852, to Steuben County, Ind., living the first winter in Fremont Township, and the following spring bought 160 acres of land on section 12, York Township. He sold 100 acres to members of his family, retaining the rest for his homestead, where he died in 1861. His widow died June 13, 1854, aged forty-seven years. Their children numbered thirteen—William, Christian, Mrs. Eliza Ann Boyd, Mrs. Mary Barnes, Stephen, Mrs. Susan Barnes, Washington L., Joseph, Mrs. Lydia Baldwin, Mrs. Minerva Gasser, Mrs. Ellen Carpenter, Mrs. Priscilla A. Johnson and Andrew. After the death of the father, Washington L. took charge of the farm and cared for the younger children till they were married and settled for themselves. He was married Jan. 25, 1866, to Sarah L. Folck, a native of Morrow County, Ohio, born Sept. 25, 1844, daughter of John K. and Margaret Folck. Four children have been born to them, three of whom are living—Jessie and Jennie (twins), born Christmas day, 1867, and Fred, born May 14, 1871. Their eldest, Edna, died in her fifth year. Mr. Weiss lives on his father's homestead, on section 12, and has added to it till he now owns 160 acres. He is one of the most thorough and thrifty farmers of the township and is an esteemed and popular citizen. In politics he is a Greenbacker. In religious faith he is liberal.

*William Wicoff* was born in Wayne County, Ohio, July 25, 1830. In 1844 his parents, John and Margaret Wicoff, moved to Willaims County, Ohio, and from there to Berrien, Mich., in 1864, where his mother died Nov. 21, 1865, aged sixty years. His father is an active man eighty years of age and is a member of his family. In 1854 William Wicoff came to Steuben County, Ind., and worked as a farm hand for Martin Eldridge till January, 1856, when he was married to his employer's daughter, Armelia, who was born in New York State, Sept. 30, 1838, and was brought to Steuben County by her parents when three years of age. Mr. Eldridge entered 160 acres of land from the Government in 1838 and after locating on it improved it rapidly. After his marriage Mr. Wicoff worked the farm on shares and finally bought it, and to the 160 acres

has added till he now owns 293 acres, the most of it under cultivation. In September, 1864, Mr. Eldridge moved to Angola, where he died in August, 1870, aged fifty-seven years. His widow survives and lives with her daughter, Mrs. Anna Fitch, of Angola. To Mr. and Mrs. Wicoff have been born three children—Willis M., Peter B. and Lovina. Willis died Feb. 11, 1885, aged nearly twenty-eight years. He was married in 1880 to Sonora Frost. In politics Mr. Wicoff is an uncompromising Republican. Although not an office seeker, he has been elected to several positions of trust in both county and township. In October, 1874, he was elected Sheriff, and re-elected in 1876. He has served three terms as Trustee of York Township. Sept. 30, 1869, he fell into a horse-power attachment of a threshing machine and lost his right leg. He has always been a prominent citizen of the county and has been identified with all its interests.





## CHAPTER XVII.

### SCOTT TOWNSHIP.

FORMATION.—BOUNDARIES.—DESCRIPTION.—FIRST LAND ENTRIES.—FIRST SETTLERS.—FIRST MARRIAGE AND BIRTH.—OLDEST INHABITANT, WILLARD DEWITT.—FIRST MILL, SCHOOL, TEACHER AND SCHOOL-HOUSE.—POPULATION.—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.—PROPERTY AND TAXATION.—POLITICS.—VOTE FOR PRESIDENT SINCE 1850.—VOTE IN 1884.—LISTS OF TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS.—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Scott Township was a part of York until March, 1849. For a few years after 1838 a strip two miles wide off the west side was attached to Pleasant Township; and in 1850 one mile from the east side was attached to York. The township as now constituted includes nearly thirty sections, or between 18,000 and 19,000 acres. It is bounded on the north by Fremont, on the east by York, on the south by Otsego, and on the west by Pleasant. Pigeon Creek flows from north to south midway through the township. The only lakes are Pigeon and Little, on section 29. Section 2 is crossed by the railroad diagonally from southwest to northeast. Owing to the very heavy growth of timber which originally covered the township, it was not as rapidly settled as some others, the pioneers preferring land which could with less difficulty be made ready for civilization. In time, however, the township became settled with an industrious, prosperous community.

The first entry of land within the present limits of Scott was made April 27, 1836, on sections 3, 4, 9 and 10, by John Van Horn. The second entry was made on the 17th of May, in the same year, by David Phenicie, it being the southwest fractional quarter of section 18.

The first settlers in the township were Elder Silas Headley and Daniel Hill, who came in 1836, the last named building the first house in Scott Township. Soon after came John Wheland, Nathan Beckwith, L. Warden, Peter Wolf, Daniel Headley, Peter Magers,

David Phenicie, Justin Wait, Orlando Pattee, Chester Wright, Philip B. Lobdell, Oliver Arnold, D. H. Sutton, Francis Ewing, Roswell Sutton, David Sutton and A. W. Woodworth.

The first marriage was Roswell Sutton to Nancy McMinn, about 1842. A son of Silas Headley was the first white child born in the township. For many years this township owned the distinction of having the oldest person in the county, and one of the oldest in the State. Willard Dewitt lived to be nearly 105 years old, and died in January, 1881.

The first and only mill built in the township was the one erected on Pigeon Creek. It was used until about 1870, when it was closed; and since that time it has been idle. The first teacher was Mrs. Mahala Lobdell, who kept a school in her own house. The first school-house was built in 1844, in what is known as District No. 4, in which Mrs. Loranie Pierce taught the first school. Wellington Cook built the first frame house, in 1850. Peter Wolf was the first blacksmith.

Michael Cline, deceased, was born in Crawford County, Ohio, March 1, 1829. He removed to Richland County in 1838, was married in August, 1850, and removed to Steuben County, this State, in November, 1853, settling upon a farm four and a half miles northeast of Angola, where he resided in the pursuit of agriculture until the last four years of his life, when he made his home at Angola. He was the eldest son of eleven children, nine sons and two daughters. He was for six years a County Commissioner, and held the office of Township Trustee at the time of his death, Feb. 28, 1878. He united with the Christian church when a young man, and was for the last few years of his life an elder in the church at Angola. He was the father of nine children—three sons and six daughters, eight of whom, with the bereaved wife, survived him.

Ziba Jones, deceased, was an early settler of Scott Township, and well-known to nearly all who have ever lived in this vicinity. He was born in New Hampshire in 1793, and was one of the first settlers in Licking County, Ohio. He settled in this county in 1848. He died at his residence in Scott Township, Nov. 13, 1880, aged eighty-seven. He was the father of J. W. Jones, Mrs. A. McClue, Mrs. Nelson Hutchins, Mrs. Matilda Jeggers and Mrs. Adam Metzger. Years ago Mr. Jones was the proprietor of a nursery, and many of the orchards of Steuben County are the products of the Jones nursery. He was a member of the Methodist



Episcopal church before and after coming to this county, and was considered an exceptionally clever man and good citizen.

The population of the township in 1870 was 1,024; and in 1880, 1,154; an increase of 130. This is a density of thirty-nine to the square mile.

The following leading crop statistics are for the last census year, 1880: Acres of wheat sown, 2,580; average yield per acre, 18 bushels; total crop, 48,440 bushels; acres of corn, 1,897; average yield per acre, 30; total crop, 56,910 bushels; acres of oats, 626; average yield per acre, 28 bushels; total crop, 17,528 bushels; acres of meadow, 749; average yield per acre, 2 tons; total crop of hay, 1,498 tons; acres of potatoes, 106; average yield, 12 bushels per acre; total crop, 1,272 bushels.

In 1884 the number of acres assessed was 18,419.49; value of same, \$225,640; value of improvements, \$48,960; value of personal property, \$39,980; total valuation, \$314,580; number of polls, 186; number of dogs, 100; total taxes levied, \$7,102.06. As property is assessed on a basis of one-third, the total wealth of the township may be estimated at \$943,740.

In political complexion Scott has given a never failing Republican majority, and before 1856 it was Whig. Following is the vote at each presidential election:

1852—Winfield Scott.....	46	9	1872—Ulysses S. Grant.....	171	157
Franklin Pierce.....	37		Horace Greely.....	14	
John P. Hale.....	7		1876—Rutherford B. Hayes....	148	71
1856—John C. Fremont.....	100	71	Peter Cooper.....	77	
James Buchanan.....	29		Sam'l J. Tilden.....	28	
1860—Abraham Lincoln.....	120	95	1880—Jas. A. Garfield... ..	191	109
Stephen A. Douglas....	25		Winfield S. Hancock....	82	
John Bell.....	9		Jas. B. Weaver.....	19	
1864—Abraham Lincoln.....	145	129	1884—Jas. G. Blaine.....	153	63
Geo. B. McClellan.....	16		Grover Cleveland.....	90	
1868—Ulysses S. Grant.....	189	153	Benj. F. Butler.....	28	
Horatio Seymour.....	36		Jno. P. St. John.....	3	

The largest plurality ever given in the township was in 1872, 157 for Grant. The smallest was in 1852, nine for Scott. For the last ten years the National, or Greenback, party has had a very numerous following in this township. The detailed vote in 1884 was as follows:

<i>Governor.</i>			<i>Congressman.</i>		
Wm. H. Calkins.....	153	63	Theron P. Keator.....	153	63
Isaac P. Gray.....	90		Rob't Lowry.....	90	
Hiram Z. Leonard.....	28		George F. Hartsuck.....	28	
Rob't S. Dwiggins.....	3		Jesse M. Gale.....	3	

<i>Prosecutor.</i>		<i>Commissioners (continued).</i>	
Henry C. Peterson.....	153 35	John Dygert.....	29
Frank M. Powers.....	118	Jno. M. Sewell.....	91 91
<i>Senator.</i>		<i>Sheriff.</i>	
Nicholas Ensley.....	153 35	Allen Fast.....	152 61
Lafayette J. Miller.....	118	Charles Squires.....	91
<i>Representative.</i>		Thos. R. Moffett.....	31
Doak R. Best.....	135 12	<i>Treasurer.</i>	
Wm. W. Wyrick.....	123	Clay Lemmon.....	143 50
<i>Commissioners.</i>		Edwin Jackson.....	93
Herman C. Shutts.....	151 60	Martin V. Garn.....	34
Adam Failing.....	91	<i>Surveyor.</i>	
Thos. McClue.....	30	Rob't G. Morley.....	151 29
Daniel P. Rummel.....	148 53	Moses J. Parsell.....	122
Alvah Carpenter.....	95	<i>Coroner.</i>	
		T. Ray Morrison.....	151 29
		Edward B. Simmons.....	122

Following are the names of those who have been elected to serve the township in official capacities since 1850, together with the years in which they were elected:

*Assessors.*—1850, Eli Burke; 1851, Daniel Jones; 1852, Samuel P. Scales; 1854, Samuel E. Jones; 1856, Job Gifford; 1858, same; 1860, C. L. Heath; 1862, same; 1864, John K. Folck; 1866, Michael Cline; 1868, Bradford Wheaton; 1870, same; 1872, James Pew; 1874, David B. Teeters; 1878, Ellis Lee; 1880, Albert Ewing; 1882, N. J. Letts.

*Justices of the Peace.*—1853, John N. Hardy and Philip B. Lobdell; 1855, Cornelius Jenkins; 1857, John N. Hardy and Roland Goddard; 1859, A. W. Woodworth; 1861, John N. Hardy and William H. Jagger; 1863, Nathan H. Tuttle; 1865, Nelson Hutchins and S. R. Woodworth; 1866, Alexander Moore; 1869, Nelson Hutchins and Nathan H. Tuttle; 1870, Nathan H. Tuttle; 1872, Nelson Hutchins and Gera Goodale; 1874, James A. Segur; 1876, Nelson Hutchins, Harvey Harmon and William S. Covell; 1878, Harlow B. Holdridge; 1880, Lyman G. Covell and Nelson Hutchins; 1884, Levi D. Harmon and Nelson Hutchins.

*Constables.*—1859, John Hanselman, John McMillen and Henry Lamoreux; 1860, John McMillen and A. W. Russell; 1861, D. B. Allen and A. W. Russell; 1862, George A. Klock, J. W. Jones and A. W. Russell; 1863, John McMillen, George A. Klock and J. W. Jones; 1864, Harvey Wheaton, Daniel Hutchins and John McMillen; 1865, Daniel Hutchins, George A. Klock and John McMillen; 1866, Stephen Weiss, Richard Goodin and John Hutchins; 1868, John C. Badger; 1869, John McMillen; 1870, George Smiley; 1872, same; 1874, Theodore L. Woodworth and William Goodale; 1878, John Kissinger, Cyrenus Sutton and



William Pannabaker; 1880, James Ryan and Curtis Cassel; 1882, John Kissinger and Joseph Hust; 1884, James Ryan and Curtis Castell.

*Trustees.*—1859, Philip B. Lobdell; 1860, same; 1861, Ziba Jones; 1862, same; 1863, Job Gifford; 1864, Ziba Jones; 1865, John N. Hardy; 1866, Ziba Jones; 1869, Jacob Orwilder; 1870, David Orwilder; 1872, Rollin H. Goddard; 1874, same; 1878, David Orwilder; 1880, same; 1882, George W. Myers; 1884, William Covell.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

*Robert Brown* was born in Oswego County, N. Y., Nov. 25, 1826. His parents, Jeremiah and Olive Brown, were early settlers of Ballville Township, Sandusky Co., Ohio, locating there in 1833, and there the family lived until 1851, then became identified with Steuben County. Here his father died Sept. 3, 1859, aged sixty-three years. His widow survived until February, 1878, aged seventy-five years. The subject of this sketch, Robert Brown, and Eliza Ann Redmond were united in marriage Feb. 17, 1852, at Hillsdale, Mich. She was born in Catskill County, N. Y., June 3, 1832. Her parents afterward settled in Seneca County, Ohio, remaining there till their death. After his marriage Mr. Brown settled on section 4 and bought eighty acres of forest, which is now a well-cultivated farm. He also owns in Fremont Township an improved tract of fifty-six and a half acres. Mr. and Mrs. Brown have had born to them nine children, of whom six are living—Mrs. Joanna McClellan, of Tiffin, Ohio; Horace, Jeanette, Clara, Orzella, Elroy, residing at home. Those deceased are—John F. died aged ten years; Norton L. died aged ten years; Michael J. died aged seventeen years. In politics Mr. Brown has been a Republican from the organization of that party, and before that a Whig.

*Urial Carpenter* was born in Portage County, Ohio, March 16, 1831, a son of Samuel and Roxana Carpenter, natives of New York and Massachusetts, respectively. In 1842 his parents came to Steuben County and settled on section 13, Scott Township. His father died in December, 1861, aged sixty-two years, and his mother in May, 1877, aged seventy-seven years. Seven children accompanied their parents to Steuben County—Orson died in Jackson Township; James N., of Angola; Mrs. Harriet Coe; Urial; Mrs. Sarah Tyler, of Angola. Mrs. Eliza Tyler and Alexander are deceased. Urial Carpenter was reared to the life of a

farmer, remaining with his parents till twenty-five years of age. He has always followed agricultural pursuits, and now owns 230 acres of land on section 13, where he has lived since 1867. The greater part of his land is improved, and his residence and farm buildings are large and commodious and in good repair. He is one of the substantial men of the township, a practical, energetic farmer, and a successful business man. His farm shows the care of a thrifty and enterprising owner. He was married March 7, 1853, to Christeann Sowle, a native of Montgomery County, N. Y., born Jan. 17, 1833, daughter of Durfee and Margaret Sowle, who settled in Scott Township in 1854, where they both died. They have three children—Elroy N., Wilber J., and Lora M. In politics Mr. Carpenter is a Democrat.

*Lyman G. Covell* was born in Vienna, Oneida Co., N. Y., Aug. 25, 1810. His father, William Covell, was born in Danbury, Conn., June 13, 1768, and was married June 3, 1791, to Jerusha Hollis, who was born June 1, 1775, in Lainsboro, Mass. In 1806 they settled in Oneida County, N. Y., where the mother died Aug. 19, 1834. The father died in Macon, Lenawee Co., Mich., while there on a visit to his children, July 15, 1850. But two of the family of ten children are living—Lyman G., and Mrs. Sarah Tuttle, of Macon, Lenawee Co., Mich. After the death of his mother our subject lived in the family of Dr. Chatfield three years, and then went to Albany, N. Y., and was employed in a mercantile establishment four years. May 13, 1840, he was married in Huron County, Ohio, to Maria Hollis, who was born in Charlotte, Chittenden Co., Vt., Sept. 24, 1815, daughter of Lyman and Betsey (Palmer) Hollis, who moved to Huron County in 1835, and lived there until their death. Oct. 10, 1840, Mr. Covell came to Steuben County, Ind., and located on section 1, Pleasant Township, where he made a farm and lived over eighteen years, and in February, 1859, moved to Scott Township and settled where he now lives on section 15, where he owns eighty acres of choice land. To Mr. and Mrs. Covell have been born six children, three of whom are living—Mrs. Elizabeth Otis, of Butler, De Kalb County; Jerusha E., widow of Charles Clark, also of Butler; and William S., on the old homestead. Jannette born May 19, 1841, died July 16, 1845; Abysram died in Angola Aug. 6, 1846, aged three years; and James L., Nov. 6, 1860, aged sixteen months. Mr. and Mrs. Covell are members of the Disciples church. They are kind and charitable to the needy and distressed and are always ready with both time



and money to assist any who need their aid. Mr. Covell has until the past fourteen years led an active life. In the early years of the township he was a school-teacher and also worked at the carpenter's trade. He served as Trustee of Pleasant Township, and since coming to this township has been Justice of the Peace seventeen years.

*Albert H. Ewing*, son of Francis H. and Frances Ewing, was born in Niagara County, N. Y., Feb. 5, 1837, and was eighteen months old when his parents settled in Steuben County. He was reared and educated in this county, remaining at home till after the breaking out of the Rebellion. August, 1861, he enlisted in Company A, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry. He participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Corinth. He was discharged at Battle Creek with a Second Lieutenant's commission in the new regiment, but never joined the new organization. He was married Nov. 26, 1865, to Mary Showalter, a native of Wayne County, Ohio, born April 20, 1845, daughter of Michael and Mary Showalter. They have had seven children—James, Alice, Clara (deceased), Frank, Charles, Mary and Albert. Mr. Ewing owns and occupies the old homestead of his father, and to the original 160 acres has added forty-six, having now a fine farm of 206 acres. Politically Mr. Ewing is a Republican. He and his wife are members of the Evangelical church.

*Francis H. Ewing*, deceased, was one of the pioneers of Steuben County, coming in June, 1838, and settling on section 7, Scott Township, the following November. He was born in Maryland, Dec. 16, 1805. When he was sixteen years of age his parents moved to Ontario County, N. Y., and later to Niagara County where they died. Mr. Ewing was married in Niagara County in 1835 to Mrs. Frances Hastings, a widow with one child—Sophia, now the widow of Robert L. Douglass, of Cleveland, Ohio. Mrs. Ewing was born in Ireland, Aug. 1, 1810. Four sons were born to Mr. and Mrs. Ewing, one in New York and three in Steuben County; the eldest, Albert H., is the only one living. He now owns and occupies the homestead. Thomas died at the age of five years. James enlisted in the Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, Company A, and died, from the effects of disease contracted in the army, at the age of twenty years. Edward A. died aged seventeen years. Mr. Ewing came to Steuben County a poor man but by industry and frugality he accumulated a comfortable property. His first house, a rude log cabin, was for many years one of the old landmarks of

the pioneer days, but in 1875 he built one of the finest residences in the township which is now the home of his son Albert. May 8, 1879, he was stricken, when apparently in good health, with paralysis and died instantly. His widow survived till Aug. 23, 1884, spending her last days with her daughter in Cleveland, Ohio.

*John K. Folck* is a native of Pennsylvania, born April 30, 1823. When he was four years of age his parents, Abram and Hannah Folck, moved to Knox County, Ohio, and thence to Morrow County, where he was reared. In 1841 he came to Steuben County, with a view of making it his place of residence. He made the journey alone and on foot, but returned to Ohio and in 1845 came again to the county and selected a tract of land and girdled the trees for future clearing. In 1847 he moved to the county and settled on the land where he now lives on section 11, Scott Township. His farm contains 160 acres of valuable land. The brick school-house of District No. 1 is located on the southwest corner of his land. Mr. Folck was married in 1843 in Morrow County, Ohio, to Margaret Valentine, who was born in Seneca County, Ohio. She died in 1859, aged thirty-six years, leaving five daughters, all now married—Mrs. Sarah L. Weiss, Mrs. Hattie E. Myers, Mrs. Ann E. Dygert, Mrs. Mary A. Henney, Mrs. Rosa T. Fulmer. In 1860 Mr. Folck married Mrs. Martha Rathbun, daughter of Samuel Nichols. One son was born to them—Fremont. Mrs. Folck died in 1863, aged thirty-five years. In 1870 he was married to Mrs. Louisa Headley, widow of Daniel Headley, an early settler of Steuben County. Mr. Folck has always been a prominent citizen of Scott Township, active in promoting its material interests. He has served as Assessor twice and once as Appraiser under the old system. He cleared the farm with his own hands, and has made it one of the best farms in Scott Township. In politics he was an old Abolitionist and now is a Republican. In religion he is liberal, believing in all good work, and has never used either whisky or tobacco.

*Benedict Gasser* was born in Canton Berne, Switzerland, Aug. 9, 1817. In 1833 his parents, John and Anna Gasser, with their family of nine children came to the United States and settled in Sandusky County, Ohio, where the mother died the same year and the father the following year. The children were then scattered and were cared for by different parties. Of the five now living, Anna is the wife of Jacob Vanetten, of Sandusky County; Benedict, is our subject; Christian, of Jamestown, this county; Joseph, of To-



ledo, Ohio; and Mrs. Martha Stephens, of Wisconsin. Mr. Gasser was married in Sandusky County, in 1840, to Caroline Albert, a native of Hesse, Germany, born Nov. 18, 1819. Two years after his marriage he came to Steuben County and settled on section 20, Scott Township, on the farm he now owns and occupies. His first purchase was forty acres of wild land. This he has cleared and improved and has added to it eighty acres, having one of the finest farms in the township. Mr. and Mrs. Gasser have a family of nine children—Sanford, of Michigan; Mrs. Margaret Wise, of this township; John, at home; Mrs. Mary Vinecore, of Nebraska; Frederick, of this township; Josephine, of Nebraska; Mrs. Addie Crone, of York Township; Eva and Ida at home. In politics Mr. Gasser is a Democrat.

*Ananiah Gifford* was born in Tompkins County, N. Y., Jan. 20, 1810. When he was seventeen years of age his parents, Joshua and Mercy Gifford, moved to Niagara County, N. Y., and in 1834 to Huron County, Ohio. He lived in Huron County till 1848 when he came to Steuben County and located on section 35, Scott Township, where he now lives. His parents accompanied him to this township and died at his house, his mother Jan. 11, 1864, in the eighty-third year of her age, and his father Feb. 22, 1869, in his ninety-first year. He was an only son and it was to him that the duty and pleasure of caring for his parents in their old age fell and most faithfully and lovingly did he fulfill the trust. When Mr. Gifford came to Steuben County he bought 200 acres of land which he cleared and improved. He has given forty acres to each of his sons, has sold forty acres, and retains eighty acres where he resides. He was married in Huron County, Ohio, June 18, 1843, to Jane Beard. To them have been born five children, four of whom are living—Mrs. Henrietta Cole, of Angola; Joshua, Lewis Charles and Ella May at home. Their fourth child, Margaret, died at the age of five years. In his early life Mr. Gifford was a Whig, but since its organization has affiliated with the Republican party.

*Rollin H. Goddard* was born in Portage County, Ohio, Jan. 20, 1826. His parents, Joab and Martha Goddard, were natives of Connecticut, and moved to Portage County in 1824, where his father died in 1855 and his mother in 1861. He was reared and educated in his native county and in 1855 went to Allegan County, Mich., and in 1856 came to Steuben County, locating in the fall of the same year on the farm where he now lives, on section 8, Scott Township. His farm contains 225 acres of choice land, the greater

part under cultivation. He is one of the substantial farmers of the township and is prominently identified with all its interests. He has served two terms as Trustee and one term as Justice of the Peace, performing all his duties in an efficient and painstaking manner. He was married Aug. 11, 1851, to Aramantha A. Merry, who was born March 24, 1831. They have two sons—Warren C. lives on and cultivates a part of his father's farm, and Arthur H. is a farmer of Adams County, Neb. In politics Mr. Goddard is a Republican.

*Jesse Greenamyer* was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, March 8, 1818. In 1826 his parents, Daniel and Betsey E. Greenamyer, moved to Trumbull County, and here a year later his father was accidentally killed at the raising of a log house. His mother, with the family, returned to Columbiana County, and there Jesse Greenamyer lived till he was fifteen years of age, when he started in life for himself. His mother died in that county. Mr. Greenamyer was married in Portage County, Ohio, March 1, 1840, to Mary Paul, who was born in Pennsylvania, Nov. 25, 1818. They have six children—Mrs. Sarah Beckwith, residing in California; Mrs. Mary E. Bunker, living in Fremont; Mrs. Eliza G. Reppert, of Branch County, Mich.; Mrs. Harriet M. Green, of Kansas; George W. and Solomon L., of Steuben County. October, 1854, our subject came to this county and located on the farm he now owns and occupies in section 6, this township. This farm contains 115 acres. Both Mr. and Mrs. Greenamyer are consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal church of forty-four years standing. Solomon is a member of the Evangelical church. Mr. Greenamyer has been a Republican ever since the organization of the party and before that a Whig. He is industrious and frugal, honest and upright in all his intercourse with others, a good citizen and loyal to all good work.

*Levi D. Harmon*, son of Samuel and Elizabeth Harmon, was born in Putnam County, Ohio, July 12, 1840. His father died in that county in 1862, aged fifty-seven years, and his mother, with two sons and a daughter, John, Levi D., our subject, and Sarepta, now wife of William Tingler, came to this county in 1865. They located in Otsego Township where his mother bought a farm which she yet owns and occupies. Her children are all living at present in this county. Besides those before mentioned there are William; Chloe, wife of William Timbers, and Emeline, wife of Josiah Teegarden. Levi D. Harmon enlisted in Company D, One Hundred



and Eighteenth Ohio Infantry, Aug. 9, 1862. He was in the Atlanta campaign and participated in all the engagements of the regiment, including the battles of Resaca, Dallas, Lost Mountain, Kenesaw Mountain and the battle near Atlanta. He afterward served under General Thomas in the battles of Franklin and Nashville, and was honorably discharged at Salisbury, N. C., after which he returned home, and was married in December, 1864, to Esther Ann Hayden, by whom he had one child who died in infancy. She died about fourteen months after her marriage, and Aug. 8, 1869, Mr. Harmon married for his second wife Amanda Zabst, born in Crawford County, Ohio, April 3, 1846, a daughter of John and Catharine Zabst, of Pleasant Township. They have three children—Edith Z., Catharine H. and Franklin F. Their home is on section 28, where Mr. Harmon owns eighty acres of land. He also owns twenty acres in another part of the county. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of Cross Waite Post, No. 150, G. A. R., and he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Nelson Hutchins* was born in Oswego County, N. Y., April 16, 1818. In 1834 his parents, Ezra and Mahala Hutchins, moved to Sandusky County, Ohio, and about eight years later, in 1842, came to Scott Township and lived with their son a short time; then went to housekeeping; but after the death of the mother the father returned to his son's house and made it his home till his death. Nelson Hutchins came to Steuben County, Ind., in 1841 and settled on section 5, Scott Township, buying forty acres of heavily timbered land. He has cleared and improved his land and now has one of the pleasantest homes in the township. He has taken an interest in all public affairs and has made many friends. For twenty years he has served as Justice of the Peace, and is in every sense of the word a peacemaker, influencing parties to settle without litigation when possible. He has also served as Treasurer of his township. In politics he is a Republican, but in politics, as in religion, he is liberal. He is a member of no church, but recognizes the good in all and, as far as his means will allow, is liberal to all. He was married in August, 1839, to Maria Adams, who died in 1844, leaving three children—Mrs. Francis Richardson, Emily (died aged four years), and Admid N. Dec. 1, 1851, he married Phoebe Jones, who was born in Licking County, Ohio, Feb. 2, 1827. They have four children—Mrs. Alice Gridley, Ella, William H. and Carrie.

*John Wesley Jones*, son of Ziba and Flora A. (Everett) Jones, was born in Licking County, Ohio, Jan. 21, 1840, and was in the ninth year of his age when his parents moved to Scott Township. He remained with his parents till his marriage, March 9, 1862, to Mary J. Lamoreux. She was born in Yates County, N. Y., Aug. 20, 1839, a daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Lamoreux. In 1844 her parents settled on section 9, Scott Township, where her father died Dec. 25, 1855, aged forty-six years. He left a family of seven children—Henry, now of Battle Creek, Mich.; Mrs. Hannah Rhodes died in 1865, aged twenty-eight years; Mrs. Eliza Metzger died in 1878, aged thirty-four years; Isaac, of Allegan County, Mich.; Mrs. Frances Zabst, of Pleasant Township, and Mrs. Elva Bodley, of Angola. The mother is living with her youngest daughter, Mrs. Bodley. Mr. and Mrs. Jones have had three children—Harvey, Lillie (died in 1873, aged two years), and Flora L. Their home on section 9 contains ninety acres of valuable land, all well cultivated. They have been members of the Methodist Episcopal church twenty-three years..

*Ziba Jones* was born in the State of New Hampshire in 1793. When a young man he left his native State and became one of the first settlers of Licking County, Ohio, and was there married to Flora A. Everett, a native of Connecticut, born May 9, 1796, and in 1808 moved with her parents to Licking County. In 1848 they moved to Steuben County, Ind., and settled on section 8, Scott Township. He had lost considerable money in Ohio, in the culture of silk-worms, and was in limited circumstances when he came to Steuben County. He bought seventy acres of land, which he cleared of the timber and made a comfortable home, which he lived to enjoy. His children all settled near him and his last days were his best days. He died Nov. 13, 1880. He was for over seventy years a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and lived a life filled with usefulness and charitable deeds. His wife preceded him to the better life, her death occurring March 15, 1872. She had been a member of the Methodist church from her childhood. Their family of eight children were all born in Licking County—Mrs. Sarah Metzger, of Angola; Samuel E. died Feb. 11, 1871, aged forty-seven years; Mrs. Phœbe Hutchins; Mrs. Matilda Jeggers; Mrs. Selma McClue; Mrs. Flora Green, all of Steuben County; Mrs. Martha Lamoreux, of Battle Creek, Mich.; John Wesley, of this township, and Antha, died in infancy.



*John Sharitt*, son of Joseph L. and Rebecca Sharitt, was born Sept. 21, 1833, in Coshocton County, Ohio. In 1838 his parents separated, his father going to Louisiana where he became a planter and slave-holder. He died in that State in 1869. In 1844 the mother and her five children moved to Richland County, Ohio. There her children grew to manhood, but three subsequently met with accidental deaths, viz.: William was killed on the railroad at Mt. Vernon, Ohio, in 1851; James A. was drowned in the Coshocton River in 1858; and Joseph L. was killed in Louisiana in 1869, while building a house. Those living are our subject, and George D., now in San Francisco, Cal. In 1858 the mother accompanied her son John to Steuben County and died at his house in Scott Township, Jan. 19, 1873, aged seventy-two years. John Sharitt lived in Richland County, Ohio, from 1844 till 1858 and then came to this township and located on the land which is now his fine farm of 160 acres, on section 21. At that time it was covered with a dense forest and it took many years of toil and hardship to bring it to its present state of cultivation. In addition to this farm Mr. Sharritt owns        acres of land a short distance from his home. He was married Aug. 2, 1853, to Margaret Kline, who was born in Crawford County, Ohio, April 15, 1833. To them have been born ten children, eight of whom are living—Mrs. Delilah Mann, of Richland County, Ohio; John C. and Joseph L., of Jefferson County, Neb.; Charles O. was killed on the railroad in September, 1883; Libbie died June, 1875, in the fourteenth year of her age; U. S. Grant is at home; Mrs. Calista Ridnour, of Wyandot County, Ohio; Frank O., Armintha and Jay A., are at home. Mr. and Mrs. Sharitt and all save one of their children are members of the Disciple's church. In politics he is a Republican.

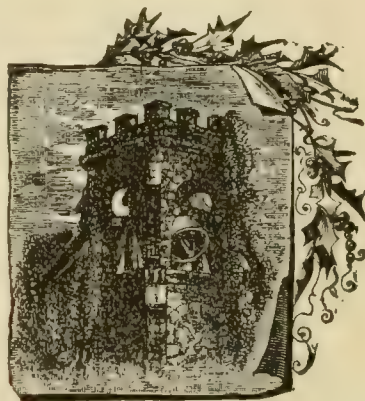
*Charles A. Segur* was born in Scott Township, this county, Jan. 13, 1850, a son of James and Clara (Hill) Segur. He was reared to a farmer's life, and his education was received in the districts of Scott and Otsego townships—up to the age of seventeen years. He then attended the High School at Angola five terms. At the age of eighteen years he taught one term in District 2, Otsego Township, and several terms following in this and York townships, attending in the meantime, the spring and fall terms of 1870-'71 and '72; Hillsdale College, the winters of '72-'73; and '73-'74 he taught in Vermillion County, Ill. He was employed the eight years following in the saw-mill and handle factory, at

Scott Center, and in Decatur, Adams County, this State. In the fall of 1882 he was employed at Pleasant railroad station as agent and operator. In the fall of 1883 he was employed at Pleasant Lake as teacher and Assistant Superintendent, and in the spring of 1884 had charge of the Fremont schools, and later was at Hudson three months. In the fall of 1884 he took charge of the Hamilton schools, which position he now holds. He was married April 23, 1877, to Stella Rummel, a daughter of George and Cynthia Rummel, of this township. She was born April 30, 1857. Mr. Segur, when a lad of ten years, met with an accident, a cut on his right knee, which has practically exempted him from hard manual labor. This changed naturally his life, causing him to become a student, and fit himself for a professional life. He is a Republican and member of the Christian church as is also his wife. Mr. Segur is a gentleman of culture, and well qualified for the responsible position he holds; is as a citizen much respected by all.

*Thomas Tasker* was born in Liverpool, England, in 1814, a son of John and Elizabeth Tasker. He was married Aug. 8, 1836, to Elizabeth Vose, also a native of England. Mr. Tasker became early in life much interested in the United States. Being a great reader every source of information obtainable was studied, and in 1850 he left his family in their native country and, accompanied by his brother William, came to this country. They came as far west as Angola when they were obliged to stop on account of scarcity of money, having but 50 cents left. Mr. Tasker found employment and went to work and at the end of two years he had enough to pay for thirty acres of land and send for his family, who joined him in his new home that year. Mr. Tasker resides on section 8, Scott Township. His finely improved farm contains eighty-three acres and his residence is commodious and comfortable. He is now in the enjoyment of well earned prosperity. While he has a love for his native land he thinks that no other country affords the same opportunities as America for a poor man to gain a home and affluence. He is one of the best informed men in the county on statistical history, not only of this country but of the civilized world, being a great reader of works of a standard character. His wife and helpmeet died March 6, 1875; his brother William died in this township, March 18, 1876. Their children were—Mary Ann, died Oct. 12, 1847; Richard, who was killed in Virginia while a soldier in the war for the Union; William, of this township, also a soldier in the civil war; Elizabeth, widow of James Pew;



Sarah, Thomas, Rosetta and Charley, in this township; James died at the age of eighteen months, soon after the family came to this country. Mr. Tasker has great respect for honesty and morality, but none for creeds and dogmas. He hates the very sight of a scoundrel, especially one that is always prating about another world. He thinks that if the churches were made into school-houses and the preachers into teachers, with one-half the expenses that it takes to run the churches we could have a paradise in this world that was never dreamed of in another. He thinks we neglect this world for the sake of another, and that other a very doubtful one; or, in other words, he believes one world at a time is all we can attend to.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

### PLEASANT TOWNSHIP.

GEOGRAPHY.—DESCRIPTION.—FIRST LAND ENTRIES AND FIRST SETTLERS.—CUTTING A ROAD TO FREMONT.—OTHER EARLY SETTLERS.—FIRST RELIGIOUS SERVICES AND SCHOOLS.—FIRST MARRIAGE AND BIRTH.—LIST OF LIVING PIONEERS.—POPULATION.—PROPERTY AND VALUATION.—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.—POLITICS.—PRESIDENTIAL VOTE SINCE 1840.—DETAILED VOTE IN 1884.—LIST OF TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS SINCE 1850.—ANGOLA.—SURVEY.—BECOMES THE COUNTY SEAT.—FIRST HOUSES.—POSTOFFICE.—FIRST LAWYERS AND PHYSICIANS.—BANKS.—ANGOLA INCORPORATED.—ADDITIONS TO TOWN PLAT.—BUSINESS REVIVAL OF 1870.—PRESENT BUSINESS DIRECTORY.—BANKS.—TOWN OFFICIALS.—PROFESSIONAL MEN.—CHURCHES.—SOCIETIES.—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The township of Pleasant, most appropriately named, is the central one of the county, and is bounded as follows: On the north by Jamestown, on the east by Scott, on the south by Steuben, and on the west by Jackson. It is numbered congressional township 37 north, range 13 east. It is six miles north and south by nearly that distance east and west. It contains therefore thirty-five square miles, or 22,000 acres, of which 3,000 are covered by water. In the northern part, covering parts of sections 4 and 10, and most of section 3, lies a portion of Lake James, the largest body of water in the county. Crooked Lake, another large one, lies on sections 9, 17, 8, 16, 7 and 6. Silver Lake lies on parts of sections 29, 30, 31 and 32. Fox Lake, near Angola, is on 27, 33 and 34; Cheeseboro Lake is on 19, on the township line; Loon Lake is on 20, touching 21; Center Lake on 22; and there are several other small lakes. The township is crossed in the eastern part by the Fort Wayne & Jackson branch of the Lake Shore & Michigan Railroad, having but one station within the township—Angola.

John Stealy, a Free-Will Baptist minister, made the first entry of land in the township in August, 1835, it being the southwest quarter of section 34, township 37, range 13. On the 17th of Feb-



ruary, 1836, himself and family arrived in the township, having come from Marion County, Ohio. Samuel Pierson and family were the next settlers, they coming in May of the same year, from Ypsilanti, Mich. In April, 1836, Thomas Gale and Cornelius Gilmore came and entered the land upon which Angola is now built. In August, 1836, Daniel and David Phenicie arrived, and settled about three miles northeast of Angola. They opened the road from a point about one mile south of Fremont to section 12 of this township. There, by a previous arrangement, they were met by Cornelius Gilmore and John Whelan, who had cut the road to that point. On the following day Daniel Phenicie drove the first team into Angola from the direction of what was then Brockville, now Fremont.

Previous to 1840 the following named persons entered land and settled in the township, in addition to those already mentioned: Reuben B. Phelps, Fremont Case, Francis Sowle, Abel Sowle, Andrew Torkey, Joseph Sowle, Amos Carpenter, Alexander Ward, Thomas Mugg, J. Pierce, James Smith, Stephen Cary, William M. Cary, Michael Alcott, Daniel Higbee, Isaac Miller, Alonzo Strong, Daniel Gale, James H. Johnson, William B. Sherwood, A. S. Sherwood, Mr. Vanwormer, King Ireland, Peter Bowman, Robert L. Douglass, Dr. M. F. Morse, Joel Weber, William Chayter, Julius Spencer, Jesse M. Gale, Adolphus Gale, Lyman G. Covell, Dr. James McConnell, George W. McConnell, John Gale, William McConnell, George W. Balding, G. Mugg, George C. Latson, Mr. Howell, E. Sleer, D. E. Palmer, E. Crain and James Lockwood.

The first religious meeting held in the township was at the residence of Elder Stealy, in 1837. The first school was kept in one of the rooms of Mr. Stealy's house in 1838, Hortense Miner being the teacher. A select school was taught at Angola in 1839, in the hotel erected by Darius Orton, and another school was taught further west, on Maumee street. The first school-house was erected in 1840, near where the Methodist church now is.

Elder Stealy performed the first marriage ceremony in the township, William Cummings and Elmira Clark being the parties united. The first white child born in the township was Lydia Stealy, afterward the wife of Chester Adams. Her birth occurred on the 5th of April, 1836.

Among the first settlers of Pleasant Township who are still living are: Mrs. Permelia Case, widow of Freeman Case, A. W.

Hendry and wife, Francis Sowle, L. G. Covell, Daniel Gale, Dr. M. F. Morse, Jesse M. Gale, George W. McConnell, George W. Balding, Gilbert Mugg, D. E. Palmer, Lewis and Jacob Stealy (sons of John Stealy).

James Barr (deceased) was born near Bellefonte, Center Co., Pa., Nov. 1, 1793. A few years later his parents moved to Fairfield County, Ohio, where in 1824 he married Miss Elizabeth Thompson. In 1830 they removed to Richland County, Ohio, whither his parents and brother had preceded him some twelve years, settling in Troy Township, about nine miles southwest of Mansfield. Having concluded to move farther west he pulled up stakes in the Buckeye State in 1846, and on the 14th day of October arrived in Angola, putting up for a short time with the family of George W. Balding, near the village, until the log school-house in that vicinity could be finished. This school-house they occupied until they could build for themselves a log-cabin and finish it off. George W. Poland, who subsequently married Mr. Barr's eldest daughter, came here with them from Ohio, and cut and hewed the logs for their first house. He also got out the flooring with his broad-ax. Puncheon floors were not unusual in those days in this new country. The house was built on the farm where Urial Carpenter now lives. In 1865, having sold his farm, Mr. Barr removed to Angola, near the grist-mill. Here his wife died May 9, 1866, aged sixty-nine years seven months and twenty-seven days. Oct. 20, 1869, he was married again, to Mrs. Frederica Freygang, widow of C. J. Freygang. This wife survived his death. Mr. Barr had two brothers and two sisters, all of whom preceded him across the dark river, the last one having died about 1868. He was the father of eight children—five sons and three daughters. Five of the eight, all that were living, were present at his funeral. His death occurred at Angola, April 16, 1881, at the age of eighty-seven years five months and fifteen days. He had been a member of the Associated Reformed church from early in life until his removal to this county, in 1846, after which time he remained disconnected with any church.

Emanuel Bigler (deceased) was born at Harrisburg, Pa., Oct. 7, 1805, at which place he lived until he reached the age of fourteen, when he emigrated to Wayne County, Ohio, with his uncle, Richard Murray. In the year 1828 he was married to Anna Ewing, of Wayne County, Ohio, who died in February, 1882. In September, 1848, Mr. Bigler and family came to this State and



county, settling in Pleasant Township on the farm now owned by his son, Levi Bigler. The country was then quite new and they suffered the many privations incident to pioneer life. Mr. Bigler died at Angola, June 3, 1882, at the age of seventy-six years, five months and twenty-six days, being survived by eight of his ten children. All were present at his funeral except James Bigler, of Oakland, Cal.; David Bigler, of Carson City, Nev., and Mrs. Maria Cary, of San Jose, Cal. Mr. Bigler united with the Lutheran church when about thirty years old, was a constant member the remainder of his life, and died hoping to be crowned with immortality.

John Conklin Bodley (deceased) was born in Plymouth, Richland Co., Ohio, in 1821, and was the oldest of thirteen children. When he was about eighteen years of age he united with the Presbyterian church at that place, and his after life was always consistent with the professions he then made. He was married Dec. 25, 1844, in Richland County, to Nancy O. Conger. Seven children blessed their union, only three of whom survived their father. In 1846 Mr. Bodley and wife removed from Ohio to Indiana, settling in Salem Township, this county, where they lived until 1869, when they came to Angola. Here Mr. Bodley resided the remainder of his life, engaged in buying wheat, and as a dealer in agricultural implements. He died Monday, Aug. 25, 1879, in consequence of injuries received in being thrown from a buggy a week previous. He was a man who was well known throughout this and adjoining counties, and was universally respected. He was a kind-hearted neighbor and always stood in readiness to do for those in need, visiting the widows and the fatherless and comforting those in affliction. Anything that added to the prosperity of his town or county in general always received his hearty aid and support, and the place he left vacant was one not easily filled.

Peter Bowman (deceased), long an exemplary citizen of Angola, came to this county from Ohio about 1839, and was always counted as one of the pioneers, although he was hardly more than a boy at the time. He was a house carpenter and joiner by trade, and was a very steady, quiet and industrious man and an excellent citizen. He was elected Sheriff of the county in 1857, and filled that responsible position acceptably for four years. He was married in February, 1858. For a number of years he was a victim of the dread disease, consumption, to which he finally yielded. His demise occurred Dec. 23, 1877. He left four sons and three daughters besides his widow.

Ezekiel Crain (deceased) was born in Orange County, Vt., and in 1824 was married to Rebecca, his life companion, who was born in Lower Canada, May 4, 1804. They emigrated to Washtenaw County, Mich., in 1835, and came to Steuben County in 1838, settling on the farm where they both died, Mr. Crain dying in 1863, and his wife surviving until Feb. 25, 1879. Eight children were born to them, one of whom died at birth, the others, six sons and one daughter, surviving both their parents. In an early day Mr. and Mrs. C. united with the Free-Will Baptist church, and they remained faithful members of the same until the church organization here was broken up, after which time they did not unite with any other church.

Thomas Gale (deceased) was one of the founders of the town of Angola and one of its most prominent citizens for thirty years. Thomas Gale and Sarah Goldsmith were united in marriage in Orange County, N. Y., Sept. 12, 1820. From this union came three children, all girls. Elizabeth, the eldest, married Dr. M. F. Morse; Eugenia L., married Thomas Moore, and the youngest, Louisa, married A. W. Hendry. Mrs. Gale died Feb. 15, 1830. Being mindful of the fact that it is not good to be alone, Mr. Gale, on Nov. 16 of the same year, was married at Bucyrus, Ohio, to Martha Cary, who was for more than a third of a century thereafter his faithful companion, sharing his toils and enjoying with him the fruits of his achievements. Miss Cary was born in Morris County, N. J., May 24, 1793, and emigrated to Ohio in 1826. Closely following her marriage to Judge Gale they turned their faces toward the setting sun, when, arriving in Indiana, they settled on Mangoguinoug Prairie, Lagrange Co. Judge Gale has the credit of being one of the founders of the county seat of Steuben County, for he and Cornelius Gilmore laid out the original plat of Angola; and through the indefatigable efforts of the Judge, the county seat was here located soon after the organization of the county, which occurred in June, 1837. Judge Gale died Jan. 23, 1865, but his widow lived to see Angola in its present prosperity. She died Jan. 11, 1881, aged eighty-seven years seven months and seventeen days. During the latter part of her life she made her home with her son-in-law, A. W. Hendry. She was reared under Quaker influences, but joined the Presbyterian church soon after her arrival in this State. Thence they removed three years later to Lima, the county seat of Lagrange County, which then also comprised what are now De Kalb and Steuben counties. During



their residence in Lagrange County the memorable Black Hawk war occurred, during which the Indians killed the unfortunate inmates and burned the house of a near neighbor of Mr. and Mrs. Gale. Great excitement prevailed throughout all the country, this section being then and for many years thereafter peopled extensively by the Pottawatomie Indians. In the fall of 1836 Judge Gale and wife removed to where Angola now is, but which was then a wilderness. Mr. Gale served in the Legislature of Indiana in the years 1836 and 1837. Following this he was elected Associate Judge in 1838, serving one term.

Walter Ingersoll (deceased) came from Ohio to this county in 1837, and settled on a farm in Pleasant Township, in what was called the Sowle settlement. While in Ohio he was married to Rachel Sowle. She was born in Montgomery County, N. Y., April 25, 1816, moved with her parents to Oneida County in 1825, and from there to Ohio in 1833. Mr. Ingersoll died in April, 1856, and in the same year she was married again to Alexander Britton, who died in 1864. In 1876 Mrs. Britton broke up housekeeping and made her home with her daughter, Mrs. J. A. Myrtle, until within two weeks of her death. She died at the residence of her son, O. F. Ingersoll, April 18, 1883. She left two other children by her first husband, Mrs. Joseph Pifer and Abel S. Ingersoll.

John H. Kahnkamp (deceased) was born in Germany, Dec. 23, 1796, and emigrated thence in May, 1844, soon finding himself without means at Wooster, Ohio. Going industriously at work he soon saved a nucleus, and in September of the following year came to Steuben County and purchased forty-four acres of land north of Angola, making a small payment thereon. Here he commenced life anew with a large family, and by industry and frugality succeeded in opening and improving one of the good farms of the county, and placing his family in comfortable circumstances. He was the father of seventeen children by one wife, and eight of them survived his death, which occurred Aug. 25, 1880, when he was at the ripe age of eighty-three.

Adam Metzger (deceased) was born in Lewisburg, Pa., April 26, 1806, and died Aug. 31, 1881, at the age of seventy-five years, four months and five days. In 1840 he came to this county and settled on a farm near Hamilton, where he resided two years, but finding himself not adapted to farming removed to Angola, where he resided up to the time of his death. Here he worked at his trade, that of a mason and house plasterer, until the last summer

of his life, when he was stricken with paralysis. He was the father of four children, two sons and two daughters—Jacob and John, Mrs. Ambrose Snyder and Mrs. Jesse M. Gale. Mr. Metzger's first wife, the mother of his children, died about 1862, after which he married Mrs. Sarah Jagger.

James Lockwood (deceased) was born in Niagara County, N. Y., in December, 1803, and was married in the same county July 6, 1828, to Miss Ann Berry. He moved from there to Steuben County in the spring of 1837, and settled on the farm now owned by Charles McClue. He went further West, to Cass County, Ohio, in 1855, where he lost his wife by death Oct. 21, 1876. Returning to this county he made his home with his daughter, Mrs. M. L. Freligh, until his death, April 24, 1881, at the age of seventy-seven years and four months. He was the father of five children, four daughters and one son, of whom two daughters survived him, Mrs. Freligh, and Mrs. Robert Kirk, of Omaha, Neb. Mr. Lockwood united with the M. E. church when quite young, and was a consistent member through life.

Almeron Sylvester Sherwood (deceased) was born in Yates County, N. Y., Jan. 4, 1829, and came to this State and county in 1838, when but nine years old, being therefore one of the early settlers and pioneers of this county. In 1850 he was married to Miss Mary Hasting, by whom he had five children, three of whom preceded Mr. Sherwood to the future world. Mr. Sherwood's father settled upon the farm which afterward became Almeron's home, and where the latter lived up to the day of his death, with the exception of a few years passed upon another farm a few miles west.

In the fall of 1880, while he was walking across the public square in Angola, a man driving at a careless and rapid rate ran against him, knocking him down and inflicting such severe injuries in his side and head that he had to be carried from the place. However, after a few days of confinement, he recovered sufficiently to be able to be up and around again, yet never being free from the effects of the accident; and he very frequently complained of having distressing pain in his head, which, however, no one thought serious. He appeared as well as usual on Sunday, Nov. 18, walking over the farm with his son William, who had just returned from an extended visit in the West. He seemed to be quite cheerful and talkative. The family retired about ten o'clock. His wife soon heard him making a strange noise, and tried to



arouse him, but could not. She became alarmed and called up the rest of the family, but all efforts to arouse him were in vain. They summoned their nearest neighbors, but before any could get there he was dead, Nov. 19, 1882.

Mr. Sherwood was a man who possessed a character and reputation which won for him the honor and esteem of all who knew him. He was especially esteemed as a generous and obliging neighbor; and it is safe to say that no one who was in need ever applied to him for a favor that was not cheerfully granted.

Abel Sowle (deceased) was born Nov. 14, 1810, in Montgomery County, N. Y.; moved with his parents to Oneida County, N. Y., when about twelve years old. He was married in 1832 to Lovana Miles. In 1835 he moved to Ohio, and two years later he came to this State and county. His first wife dying, he was married in 1850 to Jane Warner. He was the father of thirteen children, ten by his first wife and three by his second. He died Sept. 9, 1882, of heart disease, leaving eight children, five by his first wife and three by his second. He had been in poor health for some time, and his death was not entirely unexpected.

Simon Spangle (deceased) was born in Hopewell, Ontario Co., N. Y., April 2, 1818, and removed with his parents to Seneca County, Ohio, when but nine years old. In that county, in 1839, he was married to Harriet Bennett, and in 1850 he came with his family to Steuben County. He died at his residence, three miles north of Angola, Dec. 30, 1881, aged sixty-three years, eight months and twenty-eight days. He was the father of ten children, four sons and six daughters, five of whom survived his death. His funeral took place at the Sand Hill school-house.

Christian Stealy (deceased), the eldest of the twelve children of Rev. John Stealy, was born at Lancaster, Fairfield Co., Ohio, Dec. 13, 1818. When he was two years old his parents removed to Marion County, Ohio, where they remained until he was eighteen years of age. As the country was new, he experienced there the hardships and privations of pioneer life. Not being satisfied with their location, his father came to Steuben County in September, 1835, entered his land, now the property of Lewis Stealy, returned, and in February, 1836, removed with his family to the farm stated. He being the first settler of Pleasant Township, underwent many experiences which were shared by Christian.

The redskins were then the only other inhabitants of this continuous forest, but they were removed west in 1839. At the age of

twenty-five Christian learned the tanner's trade, serving as an apprentice under Henry B. Darragh, of Angola. In November, 1848, he was married to Miss Catharine Wrighter, of Angola, by whom he had two daughters. In August, 1861, he and his youngest brother, John H. Stealy, enlisted in Company A, Forty-fourth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, in which they performed their duties as fifiers. In February, 1862, his brother died of typhoid fever, and in the following June he himself was discharged from the service. He returned home and remained a resident of the county until his death.

From 1850 to 1867 he was a member of the Angola Cornet Band, and he was also a member of Freygang's orchestra. He was a fine musician, and many pieces bear his name as composer. He died May 21, 1883, aged sixty-four years, five months and eight days, his disease being cancer of the stomach. His younger daughter died Aug. 7, 1869, and his remaining daughter, Sarah Stealy, was married to Silas R. Williams April 2, 1868.

George W. Wickwise (deceased) was born in Ontario County, N. Y., Sept. 20, 1816. He was married to Loretta Lemmon Jan. 1, 1841, by whom he had three children—G. R., Loretta and Laura, all of whom are living. His first wife died May 15, 1851, and Jan. 13, 1852, he was united in marriage with Rebecca Hanna. By her he had seven children—Nancy, Thomas, Josephine, Charles, Garry, Nellie and Wilma. Dec. 16, 1857, his second wife died. When quite young Mr. Wickwise removed to Ohio. In 1835 he came to Indiana, and for a year or more he carried the mail on the old route between Goshen and Sturgis. He then returned to Ohio, where he remained until 1847. In that year he removed to Angola, where he resided until his death, Oct. 5, 1883. He was one of the proprietors of the Angola Bank from the time it was established until his death. Mr. Wickwise was a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity.

Loton Wells (deceased) was born in St. Lawrence County, N. Y., July 6, 1810, and removed to Ohio when quite young. In Lorain County, that State, in 1834, he was united in marriage to Miss Anu Sowle. In the spring of 1838 he left Lorain County with his young wife and two children, came to Indiana and chose Steuben County for a home. He settled two and a half miles north of Angola. Indians were then more numerous than whites, and the country presented a much less attractive appearance than now. Twenty years later he removed to Jackson Township. His wife



died in March, 1879, and he followed her Aug. 6, 1882, at the age of seventy-two years. He was the father of nine children, six sons and three daughters, seven of whom survived his death. He was a member of the Christian church for more than twenty-five years. Politically he was a stanch Democrat.

Edward Yager (deceased) was born in Hudson, Columbia Co., N. Y., Feb. 23, 1817. He was married Sept. 26, 1838, to Miss Mary Ann Hubbard, who preceded him to the better world March 16, 1870. His own death occurred the morning of Jan. 1, 1880, and he accordingly passed New Year's day in a reunion with his wife, in the land of eternal rest. He left three sons and two daughters, and one son and one daughter died in childhood.

Mr. Yager came to Indiana in the autumn of 1855 and settled on a farm in Pleasant Township, where he resided until 1877. He then moved to Angola, soon after making his last change of residence to the place where he died. In his early life he united with the Baptist church, of which he remained a consistent member as long as he lived. As long as Baptist services were held at the Lake Gage school-house he was always a faithful attendant; and he ever assisted the cause of religion by his means and influence. The disease to which he succumbed was consumption, from which he suffered for five years. His long illness was borne with great patience. All who knew him speak of him in words of praise, as honorable in all his dealings, as an upright and religious man. He was industrious and kind, and never known to have any difficulties with his neighbors.

The population of the township, outside of Angola, was in 1870, 999, and in 1880, 1,203; an increase of 204. The density of population is accordingly nearly sixty per square mile.

In 1884 the number of acres of land assessed, including Angola, was 18,903.40; value of same, \$309,205; value of improvements, \$227,370; value of personal property, \$176,045; total valuation, \$732,520; number of polls, 380; number of dogs, 114; total taxes levied, \$12,423.74.

The following statistics of leading crops are for the last census year—1880: Acres of wheat sown, 3,412; average yield per acre, 17 bushels; total crop, 58,004 bushels; acres of corn, 1,963; average yield per acre of upland, 32 bushels; per acre of bottom, 30 bushels; total crop, 62,256 bushels; acres of oats, 672; average yield per acre, 29 bushels; total crop, 19,488 bushels; acres in meadow, 594; average yield of hay per acre,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  tons; total crop, 891 tons; acres

in potatoes, 55; average yield per acre, 58 bushels; total crop, 3,190 bushels.

In politics Pleasant Township has given uniform Republican majorities since the organization of that party; before 1856 it was carried by the Whigs every presidential year except one—1848, when the Democrats won a victory by the defection of the Free-Soilers from the Whig ranks. The smallest plurality ever given for President was in 1852, 13 for Scott; and the largest, in 1876, 204 for Hayes. The total vote of the township has increased from 83 in 1840 to 700 in 1884. Following is the vote for President each presidential year since 1840:

1840—William H. Harrison...53	23	1864—Abraham Lincoln....222	136
Martin Van Buren....30		George B. McClellan...86	
1844—Henry Clay.....65	23	1868—Ulysses S. Grant.....241	123
James K. Polk.....42		Horatio Seymour.....118	
Henry G. Birney.....4		1872—Ulysses S. Grant...231	157
1848—Lewis Cass.....73	21	Horace Greeley.....174	
Zachary Taylor.....52		Charles O'Connor.....1	
Martin Van Buren....34		1876—Rutherford B. Hayes..413	204
1852—Winfield Scott.....70	13	Samuel J. Tilden....209	
Franklin Pierce.....57		Peter Cooper.....28	
John P. Hale...2		1880—James A. Garfield....396	122
1856—John C. Fremont....124	19	Winfield S. Hancock..274	
James Buchanan....105		James B. Weaver.....14	
Millard Fillmore.....4		1884—James G. Blaine.....376	87
1860—Abraham Lincoln....178	116	Grover Cleveland....291	
Stephen A. Douglas...62		Benjamin F. Butler...26	
John Bell.....36		John P. St. John.....7	
John C. Breckinridge...6			

The detailed vote on State, district and county tickets in 1884 was as follows:

<i>Governor.</i>		<i>Commissioners.</i>	
William H. Calkins.....373	83	Herman C. Shutts.....377	88
Isaac P. Gray.....290		Adam Failing.....289	
Hiram Z. Leonard.....14		Thomas McClue.....23	
Robert S. Dwigins....12		Daniel P. Rummell.....364	59
		Alvah Carpenter.....305	
		John Dygert.....21	
		John M. Sewell.....147	147
<i>Congressman.</i>		<i>Sheriff.</i>	
Theron P. Keator.....377	85	Allen Fast.....379	94
Robert Lowry.....292		Charles Squires.....285	
Jesse M. Gale.....12		Thomas R. Moffett.....25	
George F. Hartsuck....9			
<i>Prosecutor.</i>		<i>Treasurer.</i>	
Henry C. Peterson.....360	45	Clay Lemmon.....377	135
Frank M. Powers....315		Edwin Jackson.....242	
		Martin V. Garn.....17	
<i>Senator.</i>		<i>Surveyor.</i>	
Nicholas Ensley.....376	73	Robert G. Morley.....374	62
Lafayette J. Miller.....303		Moses J. Parsell.....312	
<i>Representative.</i>		<i>Coroner.</i>	
Doak R. Best.....354	34	T. Ray Morrison.....368	48
William W. Wyrick.....320		Edward B. Simmons.....320	



Following is a list of those who have held office in the township since 1850, with the years in which they were elected:

*Assessors.*—1850, Thomas Mugg; 1851, same; 1852, same; 1854, Daniel Parsons; 1856, G. C. Latson; 1858, Daniel S. Divelbess; 1860, H. A. Wakefield; 1861, John Patterson; 1862, Oliver A. Crockett; 1864, same; 1866, same; 1868, same; 1870, Samuel Gates; 1872, Jacob Stealey; 1874, David B. Teeters; 1878, W. H. Twichell; 1880, Oliver A. Crockett; 1882, same.

*Justices of the Peace.*—1855, Peter Snyder, George W. Wickwise and Christian Fast; 1856, William C. Weicht; 1859, Christian Fast and William Carkhuff; 1860, William C. Weicht and E. O. Rose; 1861, Jesse Squier; 1862, B. F. Dawson and Asa M. Tinker; 1864, Harvey H. Fanning and Lewis E. Carver; 1865, Israel Kemery; 1868, Leland H. Stocker and William W. Squier; 1869, Daniel E. Palmer; 1870, William W. Squier and Leland H. Stocker; 1872, Daniel E. Palmer; 1874, William W. Squier and Benjamin F. Dawson; 1876, Peter Bowman; 1878, Edson J. Fitch; 1880, Benjamin F. Dawson, William W. Squier and John K. Morrow; 1884, William W. Squier, A. Judson Corbin and John K. Morrow.

*Constables.*—1858, Israel Kemery, W. W. Griswold and L. Wells; 1859, Edward Schneider, Israel Kemery and C. L. Gillett; 1860, Charles L. Gillett, Alfred Osborn and Robert Sowle; 1861, Leopold Weicht, N. W. Griswold and James B. Ewen; 1862, N. W. Griswold, Leopold Weicht and Lewis Snyder; 1863, Nathan W. Griswold, Thomas Shuray and Lewis Snyder; 1864, L. L. Black, Nahum Cobb and William Palfreyman; 1865, C. A. Morse; 1866, W. Palfreyman, L. L. Black and N. Cobb; 1868, L. L. Black, Robert Legg and John Richardson; 1869, L. L. Black, Robert Legg and T. E. Legg; 1870, Absalom Kemery, L. L. Black and Philip Sommer; 1872, Samuel Truesdell, Absalom Kemery and L. L. Black; 1874, Alvah Carpenter and Silas Yager; 1878, Alvah Carpenter, John Carson and John Peters; 1880, John Peters, David Scovell and John Carson; 1882, John Carson, James Wood and John Peters; 1884, John Carson, Daniel Scoville and Evan Mathews.

*Trustees.*—1859, Asa M. Tinker; 1860, W. Irving Howard; 1861, same; 1862, same; 1863, Alanson W. Hendry; 1864, same; 1865, same; 1866, same; 1867, same; 1868, W. Irving Howard; 1869, same; 1870, same; 1872, David Eberleg; 1874, same; 1878, Charles Bachelor; 1880, same; 1882, Joseph Butler; 1884, Orville Carver.

## ANGOLA,

the county seat of Steuben, is beautifully situated on rolling ground, on sections 26, 27 and 35. It was surveyed April 5, 1838, by Erastus Farnham and Aaron B. Goodwin, the plat being recorded in June of that year. The year previous the strife for the location of the county seat took place between the owners of Angola and those of Steubenville, which was situated a few miles south. The former came off victorious, Messrs. Gale and Gilmore agreeing to erect the necessary county buildings, in addition to donating the site for the same and a public square. The courthouse was completed in 1841.

The first house was erected in Angola in the fall of 1836 by Cornelius Gilmore, but he had built a rude shanty a few months before that time. The house was used for the accommodation of travelers for a short time, but soon after Darius Orton erected the first frame building in the place, which is still standing on the corner of Maumee and Elizabeth streets, and this was the first *bona-fide* hotel. The first session of the Steuben County Circuit Court met at the residence of Cornelius Gilmore, but adjourned to that of Thomas Gale.

The postoffice was established at Angola in 1838, Dr. James McConnell being the first Postmaster. Thomas Gale kept the first store in town, occupying a tamarack log-house on the east side of the public square.

The first lawyers in Angola were Robert L. Douglas, Daniel E. Palmer and E. R. May, all of whom came in 1838. Dr. James McConnell was the first physician, as well as the first County Recorder.

The first bank in the town of Angola, as well as in Steuben County, was the Steuben County Bank, which was organized in 1854, and continued in operation but a year or two. The town was without a bank until 1870, when C. F. Kinney and others organized the banking house of Kinney & Co. In 1873 Robert Pow started a bank which was in 1876 reconstructed as the present Angola Bank.

Angola was incorporated as a town Oct. 1, 1866. Since the original survey the following persons have laid out additions to it: Cornelius Gilmore, James Jackson, Wickwire, Jackson & Moore, Thomas B. Morse, Abel Cary, Justin Darling, A. W. Hendry, Joseph A. Woodhull, Franklin Cary, E. B. Glasgow, O. W.



Parish, John J. Metzger, E. L. Morse, George W. McConnell, Battersons and Henry F. Leavitt.

In 1870 the Fort Wayne, Jackson & Saginaw Railroad was completed through the county, since which time a new era of prosperity has dawned upon Angola. There are already many fine business houses and residences, and the people are enjoying a steadily growing prosperity. The only town of any size in the county, with no rivals within a day's wagon ride, Angola certainly has a bright future before it. During the revival year, 1870, improvements were made in Angola to the value of \$96,475. Among the buildings erected that year were the James Jackson brick block, \$14,000; and the brick block of Willis and others, \$8,000.

#### BUSINESS FIRMS.

Following is a list of the present business firms of Angola: H. B. Annis, Morse House; A. J. Barjarow, ax-helve factory; Misses Beaver & Weicht, dressmaking; Charles Bew, feed stable; Bodley & Co., meat market; G. N. Bodley, grocery and bakery; J. R. Boone, creamery; F. E. Burt, jewelry and books; J. N. Carpenter & Son, saloon; O. Carver, drugs; O. Carver & Bro., hardware; W. S. Cary, blacksmith; W. H. Cole, brick and tile; Crockett & Reeves, jewelers; L. A. Dickerson, groceries; J. S. Draper, drugs; Eberly & Longabaugh, dry goods; Ewers Bros., brick; Ferrier, Rakestraw & Co., *Republican*; W. D. French, agricultural implements; Jason Gillis, groceries; L. A. Hendry & Co., dry-goods; W. W. Hildrith, foundry and machine shop; John B. Hoff, photographer; W. H. Jackson, pumps; W. H. Jarrard, saloon; Allen Jarvis, harness; Jordan & Spangle, meat market; Israel Kemery, Russell House; F. Killinger, saloon; H. Killinger, wagons and carriages; Kinney & Co., bank; S. R. Latson, dry-goods; O. H. Leas, livery; T. E. Legg, livery; Robert Lutz, sewing machines; J. C. McCrary, furniture; J. McKillen, barber; Mentzenberger, grocery and restaurant; G. W. Miller, grist-mill; Miss Moffett, dressmaker; P. G. Moffett, wagon shop; H. Morrow, shoe shop; John H. Moss, agricultural implements; S. A. Moss & Sons, dry-goods; Gilbert Mugg, saloon; R. Myrtle, restaurant; John Nyce, painter; Miss L. J. Orton, millinery; A. Osborn, Cashier Angola Bank; A. Osborn, express agent; O. W. Parish, foundry; Freeborn Patterson, carpenter; Alfred Potter, livery; William Potter, cooper; John Richardson, blacksmith; Shank & Wells, groceries and lumber; J. H. Slade, groceries; A. J. Snyder, blacksmith;

John W. Snyder, hardware; S. C. Snyder, wagons and carriages; A. W. A. Sowle, furniture; J. A. J. Sowle, saloon; Henry Squier, saloon; Miss Mary Squier, fancy dry-goods; George Stealy, paint shop; Jacob Stealy, marble works; J. Stiefel & Son, dry-goods; Uhl & Hathaway, clothing; John Walker, boots and shoes; W. J. H. Watson, harness; Weicht & Son, planing mill; L. G. Weiss, tailor; Rawson Welch, woolen factory; Robert Welch, barrels and staves; William Wells, harness; W. S. Wells, restaurant; I. Williamson, hardware; W. M. Wolford, tin shop; Byron Work, drugs; Joseph Zipfel, boots and shoes.

## BANKS.

The Angola Bank was established in March, 1877, by E. B. Glasgow, Jesse M. Gale, William Wickwire, George W. Wickwire and Alfred Osborn. Mr. Glasgow withdrew from the firm in 1878, and William Wickwire died in October, 1883. The others named retain their interest in the concern. Mr. Osborn acts as Cashier. The banking house of Kinney & Co. was established Feb. 6, 1871, by C. F. Kinney, P. W. Russell and J. A. Woodhull. W. G. Croxton was admitted to membership in February, 1874. Mr. Kinney is Cashier, and Lawrence Gates, Assistant Cashier. Both these institutions have ample capital and are prosperous.

## ANGOLA OFFICIALS.

Francis Macartney is Postmaster; Emmett A. Bratton, Clerk and Treasurer; Eugene A. Carver, President; John Walker, Leander M. Sowle, Charles Bew and T. B. Williams, Trustees; B. F. Dawson, W. B. McConnell and Samuel Miller, School Trustees.

## PROFESSIONAL.

The members of the legal profession residing at Angola are: Joseph A. Woodhull, William M. Brown, Doak R. Best, Emmett A. Bratton, John K. Morrow, Stephen A. Powers, George B. Adams, Frank M. Powers, Cyrus Cline, Benjamin F. Dawson and William B. McConnell. The resident physicians are: Hugh D. Wood, Thomas B. Williams, W. H. Waller, Sol. A. Wood, M. F. Shaw, E. R. Leas and William C. Weicht, the last two being homeopaths. There are two dentists, E. H. Creditor and J. E. Waugh.

## CHURCHES.

The Congregational church was organized May 19, 1869, and became legally incorporated soon after. The first Trustees were



Harvey H. Goldsmith, J. Austin Fox and Henry Linder. Albert R. Crandall, the first Deacon, was elected as such Aug. 15, 1871. The church and congregation met for worship in the public-school building until Dec. 3, 1871, when the present church edifice, having been so far completed that it could be used, was formally dedicated by Rev. E. B. Fairfield. This pleasant and commodious building was erected at an expense of about \$6,000. Since organization, the church has had as pastors, in the order named: Revs. R. D. Macartha, Ebenezer Haliday, E. Andrus, John V. Hickmott and J. A. Dobson. No services are held at present writing. The Sunday-school connected with this church was organized June 30, 1872. Oscar B. Dunning, W. H. H. Day, Germ Brown, David Eberly, W. W. Ferrier and John W. Cowen have been Superintendents. The attendance averages perhaps sixty.

The congregation of Disciples at Angola was organized in the year 1865, under J. C. Goodrich. A protracted meeting in which he was principal speaker resulted in eighteen conversions and the perfection of an organization numbering thirty-eight. About this time N. N. Bartlett, R. Faurot and James Hadsel were employed in succession to minister to them. Three years later N. J. Aylsworth conducted successful protracted meetings, resulting in about twenty accessions to the church. In the fall of 1869 he accepted a call to become its pastor and in this capacity he remained for two and a half years, when he removed to Fort Wayne to take charge of mission work in that city. During the period of his labors the present substantial and commodious building was erected and the church considerably increased in numbers and influence. Six months after his resignation he was succeeded by his brother, Rev. W. P. Aylsworth, who preached here between seven and eight years. He left in 1880, and after a short interim he was followed in the pulpit by A. S. Hale, from Michigan. He remained two years, and was succeeded by Rev. H. A. Pallister, from Warsaw, Ind. The organization is the largest in Angola, and owns, free of debt, a church property, well situated, worth about \$7,000. The Sunday-school has been from the beginning under the superintendency of Prof. R. V. Carlin. Its average attendance is about 125.

The Methodists have a church, erected in 1854, which was dedicated by Rev. J. Colclazer. This same church, removed to its present location and remodeled, is the building still in use. This county was set off as Steuben Circuit in 1841. Since then the

appointees who have visited Angola have been as follows: E. S. Blue, John Hard, J. P. Jones, W. J. Forbes, C. W. Miller, Mr. Rickets, S. Smith, J. J. Cooper, J. G. Osborne, A. C. Barnhart, J. Foster, J. H. Hutchinson, J. Clock, J. Schaffer, J. Ayers, F. S. Simpson, E. Hall, S. Hover, T. Sells, J. W. Smith, J. J. Cooper, J. R. Oden, O. P. Boyden, O. D. Watkins, J. W. Miller, A. C. Gerard, A. V. Gorrell, A. Cone, A. W. Lamport, W. E. McCarty, W. R. Kistler, G. B. Work, C. G. Hudson, P. Carland and I. M. Wolverton. The church has about eighty members. The Sunday-school, under W. W. Hildreth, has about seventy-five attendants.

#### SOCIETIES.

The following secret societies are well maintained:

Angola Lodge, No. 236, F. & A. M., was organized Sept. 15, 1857, with nine members. The first officers were: Jesse Squier, W. M.; S. C. Aldrich, S. W.; Christian Fast, J. W. The present officers are: S. A. Wood, W. M.; Thomas S. Gillis, S. W.; Charles Jordon, J. W.; Benjamin F. Dawson, Sec.; Charles Bachelder, Treas.

Angola Chapter, No. 58, R. A. M., dates its organization from Sept. 1, 1865, the first officers being: J. A. Woodhull, H. P.; Frank Macartney, K.; S. S. Fitch, S. The present officers are: E. H. Crawford, H. P.; H. B. Jordon, K.; D. K. Swift, Scribe; Charles Bachelder, Treasurer; Benjamin F. Dawson, Secretary; Otto Scholtz, C. of H.; O. W. Parish, P. S.; J. H. Carpenter, R. A. C.; Thomas L. Gillis, Charles Bew and Charles Jordon, G. M. of V.

Angola Council, No. 27, R. & S. M., was organized Dec. 2, 1867, with nine members, the first officers being: W. A. Wood, I. G. M.; J. A. Woodhull, D. G. M.; S. S. Fitch, P. C. W.; Frank Macartney, Recorder. The present officers are: J. H. Carpenter, Ill. M.; O. W. Parish, Dep. Ill. M.; Otto Scholtz, P. C. W.; Benjamin F. Dawson, C. G.; Charles Bachelder, Treas.; Thomas L. Gillis, Rec.

Angola Lodge, No. 180, I. O. O. F., was instituted Jan. 12, 1857, the charter members being Robert McKinstry, Jesse J. Mugg, Simeon C. Aldrich, Josiah Weaver and George Bolles. Jesse Squier, Henry Linder, Peter Bowman and L. A. Thompson were initiated at the first meeting. The first officers were: Robert McKinstry, N. G.; Jesse J. Mugg, V. G.; George Bolles, Sec.; Josiah Weaver, Treas.; George A. Milnes, Warden; Simeon C.



Aldrich, Con.; Augustus Lines, I. G. The present officers are: E. A. Carver, N. G.; J. Biel, V. G.; W. W. Squier, R. S.; Lawrence Gates, Treas.

Heaton Encampment, No. 60, I. O. O. F., was instituted June 22, 1859, at Angola. The first officers were: George A. Milnes, C. P.; B. F. Dawson, H. P.; H. A. Wakefield, S. W.; Charles White, J. W.; Henry Linder, Scribe; Robert Patterson, Treas.; Alfred Osborn, Sent. The present incumbents of the various offices are as follows: E. A. Carver, C. P.; T. R. Moffett, H. P.; S. A. Powers, S. W.; W. C. Weicht, J. W.; Lawrence Gates, Scribe; H. Linder, Treas.

Angola Lodge, No. 1484, K. of H., was organized March 20, 1879, with twenty-three charter members. Lawrence Gates was Director and Samuel Beight, Reporter. At present E. H. Creditor is Dictator; Lawrence Gates, Treasurer; and A. F. Day, Reporter.

B. J. Crosswaite Post, No. 150, G. A. R., was mustered March 29, 1883, with charter members and first officers: B. F. Dawson, Com.; Lawrence Gates, S. V. C.; Lafayette Burket, J. V. C.; George B. Flemming, Adj.; Wm. H. Cole, Chap.; Andrew J. Snyder, Sur.; D. M. Webb, O. G.; Orville Carver, Q. M.; Thomas Legg, S. M.; Isaac Biel, Jesse H. Carpenter, Levi Claypool, Albert Arnold, John Carson, John P. Cole, Henry P. Beard, James H. Van Auken, William J. S. Bullard, Samuel Tinsley, Emanuel Kratzer, John G. Casebeer, and Lewis Griffith. The officers for 1885 are: A. J. Snyder, Com.; Robert Lutz, S. V. C.; Joseph Hust, J. V. C.; Wm. M. Carr, Adj.; John Carson, Q. M.; Jacob Burlingham, Chap.; Isaac Biel, O. D.; Frank W. Swambaugh, —; Jesse H. Carpenter, S. M.; William Mass, Q. M. S.; Andrew Sommerlott, O. G.

#### FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The Angola Fire Department was organized in 1873 by the corporation trustees, with the assistance of W. C. McGonigal, who acted as first Foreman and instructor of the company, consisting of twenty-three members. H. E. Burnham was Foreman from 1874 to 1880. Since then the position has been filled successively by O. H. Leas, Allen Jarvis and Charles Jordan. The Chief Engineers since 1882 have been David Scoville, O. H. Leas, and G. W. Poland. There is now under consideration the building of an addition to the engine-house, which has become too small for the in-

creasing needs of the department. The membership is now about forty. During the twelve years of its existence the department has made a most creditable record, having thrice extinguished fires in the Morse House, twice in the court-house (one a serious blaze), and once in a store, besides many minor conflagrations.

At a tournament held at Angola June 17, 1880, the Babcock Hook and Ladder Company took the first prize of \$100 and a silver trumpet. In September following, at Elkhart, the company again won \$100 and a silver trumpet. In September, 1882, at South Bend, the Angola company took the second prize, \$75.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

*Samuel Anspaugh*, Superintendent of the Steuben County Poor Farm, was born in Florence, Williams Co., Ohio, July 16, 1852, a son of John and Sarah (Cain) Anspaugh. His parents were married in Williams County in 1846. They moved to Steuben County, Ind., in 1878 and located on the farm where they now live. They have had a family of seven children—Jacob A. J., Samuel, Hester Ann (wife of Charles Bowles), Benjamin F. (deceased), John L., Amanda J., and Henry G. Mr. Anspaugh was originally a Jackson Democrat, but being opposed to slavery he joined the Whig party, and since its organization has affiliated with the Republican party. He and his wife are members of the United Brethren church. Samuel Anspaugh received a liberal education in his native county. He was reared on a farm and since reaching manhood has followed agricultural pursuits. In 1878 he was appointed Superintendent of the County Poor Farm, and has filled the position efficiently and satisfactorily. He is a member of Angola Lodge, No. 236, F. & A. M., an organization in which he takes a deep interest. He was married Jan. 1, 1876, to Maggie Cameron, daughter of John and Mary Cameron, early settlers of Steuben County.

*Charles Bachelder*, one of the early settlers of Steuben County, was born in Geauga County, Ohio, Jan. 21, 1821, a son of Solomon and Anna (Perry) Bachelder, natives of New York, who went to Ohio in an early day and were there married. There was a family of three children—Charles; Marancy, deceased, wife of James Rogers; Henrietta, widow of Martin Arnold. The father died Dec. 15, 1832. The mother afterward married Wyman Parker, and about 1850 they moved to Steuben County, Ind., where they died in 1864, on the same day, and were buried in the



same grave. Charles Bachelder was reared in Ohio, but in 1840 came to Steuben County and settled in Mill Grove Township, subsequently moving to Jackson Township. He has accumulated a comfortable property by his own industry and economy assisted by a noble and self-sacrificing wife. He was married in 1844 to Eliza Miller, a native of Massachusetts, daughter of Heber and Rhoda (Moon) Miller, natives of Rhode Island, who settled in Steuben County in 1836. Mrs. Bachelder died Dec. 20, 1883, after a married life of nearly forty years. She was an earnest Christian, an affectionate wife and mother, a kind neighbor and a true friend. She left one son—Charles A., a resident of Steuben County. Mr. Bachelder has been a resident of Steuben County nearly forty years, and has been cognizant of all the various changes that have transformed a wilderness to a state of advanced civilization, populous towns and a prosperous farming community. He has held several local offices of trust and has always performed his duties in a satisfactory manner. In politics he is an independent, giving his suffrage to the man he considers the most worthy. He is a member of Angola Lodge, No. 236, F. & A. M., and Angola Chapter, No. 58, R. A. M., and Angola Council, No. 27, R. & S. M. He has held the office of High Priest in the council and has represented his chapter and council in the grand lodge of the State.

*A. J. Barjarow*, carpenter and joiner, Angola, Ind., was born in Reading, Hillsdale Co., Mich., Jan. 24, 1845, a son of Rev. Timothy and Anna M. (Hayes) Barjarow, who settled in Ann Arbor, Mich., in 1835, and later in Hillsdale County. In 1854 they moved to Branch County, and in 1867 to Allegan County, where he still resides, a minister of the Free-Will Baptist church. Mrs. Barjarow died in April, 1852. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. A. J. Barjarow was reared and educated in his native State. When but sixteen years of age, in 1861, he enlisted in the Eleventh Michigan Infantry, and was mustered in at White Pigeon, Aug. 24. He participated in the engagements at Fort Negle and Shiloh. Nov. 26, 1862, he was mustered out of the Eleventh Regiment and immediately enlisted in the Fourth United States Cavalry. He was subsequently at the engagements of Stone River, Chickamauga and Lookout Mountain, and the following winter was stationed at Paint Rock. Then participated in the engagements at Buzzard's Roost, Big Shanty, Peach Tree Creek, siege of Atlanta and Nashville. He was on the Forrest raid

and at his defeat at Selma. At the close of the war was at Macon, Ga., then went to San Antonio, Tex., where they were discharged Nov. 26, 1865. He then returned to Michigan, and in 1868 moved to Angola, where he has since resided. He was married in 1876 to Mary Waller. They have one child—Gertie M. Mr. Barjarow is a member of Angola Lodge, No. 236, F. & A. M., and of the Grand Army of the Republic.

*William H. Beard* was born in Huron County, Ohio, Oct. 15, 1840, a son of Elijah and Lucy (Horn) Beard. When he was ten years old his parents moved to Steuben County, Ind., and here he was reared and educated. In the summer of 1861 he enlisted in Company D, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry. He participated in the engagements at Fort Donelson, Fort Henry, Shiloh, Corinth, Battle Creek, Buell's march to Nashville, Louisville, Perryville, Cedar Springs, Ringgold, Stone River, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge and many others. While at Chattanooga his time expired; but he immediately re-enlisted in the same company and served till the close of the war. He was discharged at Nashville and mustered out at Indianapolis. He was wounded twice at Shiloh, in the neck and in the shoulder. After his return from the war he settled in Angola, where he has since resided. He was married in 1866 to Almeda Chandler. They have one child. Mr. Beard is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, an organization he takes much interest in.

*Levi Bigler*, one of the enterprising farmers of Pleasant Township, was born in Wayne County, Ohio, March 18, 1829, a son of Emanuel and Anna (Ewing) Bigler, natives of Pennsylvania, the father born Oct. 7, 1805, and the mother Sept. 7, 1809. His parents were married in Ohio in 1827. In 1832 they moved to Richland County, Ohio, and in 1848 to Steuben County, Ind., and settled on section 33, Pleasant Township, buying a tract of land, only twenty-five acres of which was cleared. The mother died Feb. 6, 1882, and the father the 4th of the following June. They were for many years members of the Lutheran church. Levi Bigler was three years of age when his parents moved to Richland County, where he was reared and educated, and in 1848 came with them to Steuben County, where he has since lived. Imbued by nature with ambition he has overcome all obstacles, and has made a success of his ventures. He now has a good farm of 102 acres, seventy-four acres being under cultivation and valued at \$75 an acre. In 1878 he built a fine residence, costing over \$2,100. Mr.



Bigler was married Oct. 15, 1854, to Catharine Staley, a native of Marion County, Ohio, born Aug. 5, 1830, daughter of John Staley. Mr. and Mrs. Bigler have a family of seven children—Frank, Viola, Scott, Augusta, Vivian (wife of A. W. Lewis), Bartt B. and Nina Maude. In politics Mr. Bigler follows in the footsteps of his father and is a supporter of Democratic principles.

*John Cameron*, deceased, was born in Scotland, Dec. 21, 1814, and died at his home in Richland Township, Steuben Co., Ind., April 4, 1878. He came to the United States in 1833, and located near Toledo, Ohio, where he was married in February, 1841, to Mary Carlin, and the following June they came to Steuben County, Ind. He bought three quarter-sections of land in Richland Township, where he lived till his death. His widow still lives on the old homestead. For thirty-seven years they shared each others joys and sorrows, hardships and pleasures, each doing the work allotted and together made a home for their children. Mr. Cameron was for many years a member of the United Brethren church at Metz. He was held in high esteem by his fellow-citizens, and was three times elected Trustee of the township. He served as Justice of the Peace twelve or fifteen years. He was elected County Commissioner in 1874 and re-elected in 1876. Upright and perfectly reliable in all his business transactions, he was honored and esteemed by all who knew him. His family consisted of nine children, eight of whom are living.

*R. V. Carlin*, Superintendent of the schools of Steuben County, was born in Wayne County, Ohio, Feb. 26, 1834, a son of Robert and Sarah (Perkey) Carlin, his father born in 1806 and his mother in 1811. They were early settlers of Ohio, and in 1840 moved to Indiana and located in Richland Township, Steuben County, thus becoming pioneers of two States. The mother died in 1865 and the father in 1868. They had a family of thirteen children, twelve of whom are living. R. V. Carlin was reared and educated in Steuben County. His father was in limited circumstances with a large family to support, and aside from his early attendance at the district schools his education was obtained by his own efforts. When eighteen years old he attended Mount Union College, Stark Co., Ohio, and afterward Hillsdale College, Mich., from which he graduated in 1866. After his graduation he was employed four years as Principal of the Angola High School. In 1870 he was elected County Recorder, and served eight years. He then again engaged in teaching till June, 1883, when he was elected

to his present position. Mr. Carlin was married March 31, 1868, to Miss Maria Kinny, who was born Nov. 18, 1831, a daughter of Joseph J. and Emily (Hitchcock) Kinny, natives of Vermont, who moved to Ohio in 1830, and to Steuben County, Ind., in 1851, where the father died in 1853, and the mother in 1879. Mr. and Mrs. Carlin have one son—Clyde C., born July 28, 1870. They have an adopted daughter, Cora, a daughter of Mr. Carlin's brother. Mr. Carlin is a member of the Odd Fellow's order, lodge and encampment, and in 1874 represented his lodge in the Grand Lodge of the State. He and his wife are members of the Christian church. In politics he is a Republican.

*Jesse H. Carpenter* is a native of Erie County, Ohio, born July 12, 1838, a son of Harlow J. and Fanny (Merry) Carpenter, his father a native of Vermont and his mother of Connecticut. In 1849 his parents settled in Otsego Township, Steuben Co., Ind., but he remained in Ohio for some time, on account of the better educational advantages. After coming to the county he taught school a few terms, and when nineteen years of age was appointed a railroad station agent at Lawrence, Ohio, a position he held three years. In 1861 he volunteered in defense of the Union; was mustered into the United States Marine Artillery service with Burnside's expedition, and served a year and a half. Immediately after his discharge at Newbern, N. C., he enlisted in the engineer corps, and was appointed a Lieutenant in the same. On his return to Steuben County he engaged in farming with his father. He was a Trustee of Otsego Township five years, and in the fall of 1874 was elected County Auditor, and moved to Angola. A National in politics, he was elected to his office on the independent ticket. He made an efficient officer and performed his duties in an honest, upright manner, and by so doing, has won the respect and confidence of all, both supporters and opponents. He has made two political canvasses since as the candidate of the National or people's party, endorsed by the Democrats, one as State Senator of his District, and one as State Representative of his county, and in both cases his support was so flattering that his election seemed probable. Mr. Carpenter was married Sept. 29, 1870, to Frances Brown, a native of Ohio, daughter of William H. L. and Phœbe A. (Wilcox) Brown. They have one son—Robert H.

*James N. Carpenter*, one of the early settlers of Steuben County, Ind., was born in Schoharie County, N. Y., July 24, 1824, a son of Samuel and Roxana (Lowden) Carpenter, his father a native of



New York and his mother of Connecticut, both born in 1797. They were married in New York in 1820 and in 1826 moved to Delaware County, Pa., and thence in January, 1829, to Portage County, Ohio. In February, 1843, they came to Steuben County, Ind., making the journey with teams, and coming by the way of Michigan. There were no roads nor bridges, and the way was rough. They settled in Scott Township on a tract of timber land, moving into a rude log cabin that was found there. There was two feet of snow on the ground and nearly as much on the upper floor of their cabin. They lived in this rude cabin till one could be built on section 19. There was no tame hay in the county, and as their stock would not eat marsh hay, they were obliged to cut bass-wood for it to browse on till spring. They then began to clear the land and prepare to raise a crop of corn. Mr. Carpenter became widely known in the county, and was one of the most prominent and influential citizens. In religion he was liberal in his views, but was an upright moral man. He died in 1859. The mother died in 1880. They had a family of eight children, but four of whom are living—James N., Harriet, Uriah, and Sarah; Orrison C., Eliza, Alexander and Almond are deceased. James N. Carpenter was reared in the wilderness of Steuben County, and educated in the pioneer schools. He was married May 18, 1847, to Polly E. Brown, a daughter of Erastus Brown, a Methodist preacher of Berkshire County, Mass. To them were born four children; two sons are living—Heman F. and Royal E.; two daughters are deceased—Roxana M. and Viola I. Mr. Carpenter lived on a farm till 1856, and then moved to Angola, and embarked in the grocery business, which he continued till 1862. He then sold out his grocery and formed a partnership with Mr. Merriman in the dry-goods business. Mr. Merriman soon sold his interest, and Mr. Carpenter conducted the business alone two years. He then retired from the mercantile business and looked after the interests of his farm for several years. In October, 1871, he formed a partnership with Mr. Burlingame in the wholesale and retail liquor trade. Fifteen months later he bought Mr. Burlingame's interest and is now carrying on the business alone.

*William M. Carr* was born in Stark County, Ohio, Aug. 24, 1839, a son of James and Mary (McKinley) Carr. His father died in 1851. His mother is living in Ohio. Mr. Carr learned the machinist's trade in his youth, serving an apprenticeship, and worked at it till after the breaking out of the Rebellion. In Au-

gust, 1861, he enlisted in Company A, Nineteenth Ohio Infantry, and served till Nov. 28, 1865. He participated in the battles of Mill Springs, Shiloh, Corinth, on Bragg's raid, Stone River, Chica-mauga, Atlanta, and San Antonio, Tex. He was promoted to Assistant Quartermaster on General Stanley's staff, and held the position at the time he was mustered out. He was wounded in the fort at the battle of Atlanta. In 1865 Mr. Carr came to Indiana and settled in Angola, where he has since resided. He was married in 1864 to Catherine Ingold. She died in 1877 in Massillon, Ohio, leaving one son—Frank P. March 9, 1880, Mr. Carr married Jennie C. Fetterhoff. They have three children—Mary C., Joseph McKinley, and James F. Mr. Carr is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and is Adjutant of his post.

*Harrison Carter* was born in Deerfield Township, Portage Co., Ohio, Feb. 8, 1823, a son of James and Elizabeth (McClarity) Carter. His parents were married in Maryland, and were among the early settlers of Deerfield Township, making the entire journey from Maryland to Ohio on horseback. Forty-five miles of the way they carried a table. They were the parents of thirteen children; six sons and six daughters lived till maturity. They were members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and were active workers in the early days of the church in Ohio. Harrison Carter remained on the farm with his parents till fifteen years of age and then began to learn the carpenter's trade, serving an apprenticeship of four years, receiving \$4 a month and his board. He was married in his native county to Rhoda Ann Case, a native of New York. In 1847 he came to Steuben County and settled on the farm where he now lives, at that time a tract of wild land. There were but three or four acres of land cleared between his claim and Angola. Game was plenty, and as Mr. Carter was an expert hunter they never were in need of meat. Jamestown was their nearest milling point. Although in limited circumstances when he came to Steuben County, Mr. Carter has, by his energy and industry, gained a comfortable home. He owns forty-eight acres of valuable land, upon which he has erected a pleasant and convenient residence and good farm buildings. In the thirty-seven years that he has been a resident of the county he has witnessed many changes. What was then a dense forest has been cleared, and thriving villages and productive farms are now in its stead. Mr. Carter has followed his trade at intervals since coming to the county, working at it when not engaged on his farm.



*Orville Carver*, druggist, Angola, Ind., was born in Hebron, Tolland Co., Conn., Aug. 20, 1843, a son of Dr. Lewis E. and Frances A. (Porter) Carver. In 1845 his parents moved to Steuben County, Ind., and settled on a farm in Jackson Township, and in 1850 moved to Angola, where they have since resided. In 1850 Dr. Carver was elected County Treasurer and served three years, and was soon after elected Recorder. He was a strong anti-slavery man, his house being one of the depots for the underground railroad. He has affiliated with the Republican party since its organization. Five of his eight children are living. Orville Carver was reared in Angola, receiving his education in its public schools. In 1861 he enlisted in the Fourth Michigan Infantry and participated in the first battle at Bull Run, the peninsular campaign, the second battle at Bull Run, Antietam, Shepardsville, Gettysburg, and Fredericksburg. He was mustered out at Detroit in July, 1864, and the following April enlisted in Hancock's Veteran Corps, and served till a year after the close of the war. He then returned to Angola. In 1869 he was appointed Postmaster, and served fourteen years. At present he is Trustee of Pleasant Township. In June, 1884, he was a delegate to the National Convention at Chicago which nominated Jas. G. Blaine for President, and is Chairman of the Republican Committee of this county. He is a member of the Odd Fellows' lodge and encampment, also the Grand Army of the Republic, and in the spring of 1885 represented his lodge in the Grand Lodge of the State. He was married in 1867 in Union City, Mich., to Miss Fronia Thayer, daughter of E. Thayer, formerly of New York State.

*Captain W. H. Cole* was born in Mahoning County, Ohio, Sept. 30, 1841, a son of Jacob V. and Sarah (Geer) Cole, his father a native of New Jersey and his mother of Connecticut. Of a family of fourteen children, twelve are living. Five were soldiers in the war of the Rebellion—four beside our subject. Samuel was a member of the Seventy-fourth Indiana Infantry, and was killed at Lovejoy Station. Nelson also enlisted in the Seventy-fourth Indiana. John enlisted as a private in the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and was promoted to Captain. Charles was a member of Company K, One Hundred and Fifty-second Indiana Infantry. Jacob V. Cole was by trade a stonemason, but after coming to Steuben County, in September, 1856, bought a large tract of land in Scott and Pleasant Townships,

and has since followed farming, being still a resident of Scott Township. W. H. Cole received a good education in his native county, and after coming to Indiana assisted his father on the farm. He enlisted Aug. 16, 1861, in Company A, Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry. They were sent in pursuit of Morgan, and at Muldraugh Hill participated in their first engagement. Then camped at Warsaw till the following spring. Subsequently engaged in the battles of Munfordville, Bowling Green, Nashville, and Shiloh, where he was wounded in the foot. He was taken from the battle-field to a rebel hospital, and for forty-eight hours had nothing to eat. He was taken sick with typhoid fever, in addition to his wound, and the surgeons all agreed that in order to save his life his foot would have to be amputated. This he would not consent to. He was afterward given a furlough and sent home, being fourteen days in making the journey, and in that time did not have his foot dressed. In February, 1863, he was discharged, but after his recovery, the following August, raised a company, which was assigned to the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Regiment as Company A, and was commissioned its Captain by Governor Morton. In the fall of 1863 his regiment left Louisville and marched to Chattanooga, where they joined General Sherman's command, and participated in the battles of Buzzard Roost, Burnt Hickory, Kenesaw Mountain, Chattahoochie River, Peach Tree Creek, Lovejoy Station, and all the engagements till the fall of Atlanta, and then at Huntsville, Rome, the raid up the Chattahoochie, Franklin, and Nashville. They followed Hood's army to the Tennessee River, and were at the battles of Ft. Fisher and Kingston, N. C., where they had their last engagement. They were mustered out at Charlotte, N. C., Aug. 29, 1865. Captain Cole was married in November, 1867, to Nettie Gifford, daughter of Amaniah and Jane (Beard) Gifford, early settlers of Steuben County. They have had two children—a daughter, Carrie D., and a son who died in infancy. Captain Cole was one of the organizers of the Grand Army post in Angola, and has been one of its most enthusiastic supporters. He is a member of Angola Lodge, No. 236, F. & A. M. In politics he is a Democrat.

*A. D. Crain* was born in Upper Canada, June 4, 1825, a son of Ezekiel W. and Rebecca (Demary) Crain. His parents were married in 1823, and in 1834 moved to Washtenaw County, Mich., making the journey from Canada with ox teams. In the spring of 1836 his father came to Steuben County, Ind., and bought land,



and in August built a log cabin. The following December he moved his family to his new home. He died in Steuben County in 1863, and his wife in March, 1880. They had a family of seven children, five born in Canada, one in Michigan, and one in Steuben County; all are living—A. D., Orange, Nicholas, Richard, Elizabeth (now Mrs. William Carpenter), Benjamin and Chester. A. D. Crain has been a resident of Steuben County since his twelfth year, and has assisted materially in the growth and development of the country. Being the eldest son he was early obliged to assist his father, and thus learned lessons of industry and application in his youth which have been of lasting benefit in his later life. He was married Jan. 21, 1848, to Miss Harriet C. Perry, a native of Connecticut, born Nov. 19, 1825, a daughter of Chester and Anna (Pearsons) Perry, who moved to Chautauqua County, N. Y., in 1826, and thence in 1831 to Washtenaw County, Mich., and in 1839 to Steuben County, Ind., settling in Pleasant Township, where Mr. Perry died in 1841, and Mrs. Perry Sept. 23, 1873. To Mr. and Mrs. Crain have been born ten children—Marcus F., a physician of Fargo, Dak.; Martha, widow of A. T. Jordan, of Steuben County, a dentist, died in Leadville, Col.; Mary E., wife of James McConnell, died March 23, 1883; Chester M., married Villa Kluik; Francis M., a physician of Spink County, Dak.; Hiram M., married Mary Parcel; Lillie M., wife of Hiram Ritter, of Steuben County; Z. A.; Ida M., wife of Wm. M. Brown, and Martin L.

*Alonzo Dunham*, one of the pioneers of Steuben County, Ind., was born in Herkimer County, N. Y., Aug. 16, 1812, a son of John and Elizabeth (Hungerford) Dunham. His father was a native of Connecticut, and his mother of New York. They were married in New York, and in 1818 moved to Cuyahoga County, Ohio, where the father died in 1847. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and a man of sound judgment, firm principles and upright integrity. The mother died in 1881. They had a family of twelve children, seven sons and five daughters, nine of whom are living. Alonzo Dunham was reared in the pioneer days of Ohio, attending school in the log-cabin school-houses. He was married Jan. 31, 1835, to Julia Brainard, a native of Rush, Monroe Co., N. Y., born May 5, 1817, a daughter of John and Lucinda (Goff) Brainard. Mr. Brainard was drafted into the war of 1812, subsequently moved to New York, and about 1831 to Cuyahoga County, Ohio. In 1844 Mr. Dunham moved to Steuben County, Ind., and located on section 24, York Township, on a tract of heavily timbered land. He came

to the county in 1842 and entered his land, and the next fall commenced his clearing, and in the fall of 1844 moved his family to their new home, making the journey with teams, through an unbroken forest, and across unbridged streams. Deer and game were plenty, and wild hogs roamed the country at will. When they came to the county their financial resources were limited, but they were possessed of strong constitutions, energy and a determination to override all obstacles, and their efforts have succeeded and they are now the owners of a good property and can spend their declining years in peace and prosperity. They have a family of three children—Priscilla, wife of Henry Austin; Lovina, wife of Nathaniel Bennett, and Lucinda, wife of William Moss. In politics Mr. Dunham was originally an old-line Whig but now affiliates with the Republican party. He and his wife are members of the Disciples church.

*Allen Fast*, Sheriff of Steuben County, Ind., was born in Ashland County, Ohio, Aug. 25, 1845, a son of Christian and Henrietta (Sowle) Fast, his father a native of Pennsylvania and his mother of New York. They went to Ohio in early life and were there married. In 1852 they moved to Steuben County and purchased land in Pleasant Township. The mother died in 1859. They had a family of eight children, six born in Ohio and two in Steuben County—Joseph, Rosanna, Allen, Eli, Mary, Rachel, John (deceased) and Henrietta. The father afterward married Rhoda Wells, and to them were born three children—Ira, Orla and Laura. Allen Fast has been a resident of Steuben County since seven years of age. He was educated in this county, attending school in the winter and working on the farm in the summer. He has always taken an interest in the welfare of the county, and in 1878 was elected to the office of Township Trustee and served four years. In 1882 he was elected Sheriff of the county and in 1884 was re-elected. He is a man of superior business ability and transacts the duties of his office on sound business principles. He is a member of the Odd Fellows' order, Mt. Pleasant Lodge, No. 239, and has served as Noble Grand several times. He has represented his lodge in the Grand Lodge of Indiana four times. Mr. Fast was married in 1864 to Julia A. Sowle, who died in 1866, leaving one son, Curtiss. She was a woman of rare intellect, a daughter of Isaac and Ann Marietta Sowle. In 1869 Mr. Fast married Emma, daughter of Asa and Emily Gaskell. They have four children—Stanley, Frederick, Ethie and May.



*Christian Fast* is a native of Fayette County, Pa., born Feb. 12, 1814, a son of Martin and Catherine (Blosser) Fast. In 1816 his parents moved to Wayne, now Ashland, County, Ohio, and settled in Jackson Township. At that time there were but nine families in the township, and for three months his mother did not see the face of a white woman. They settled in the heavy timber, and there Christian was reared and educated, attending the old-fashioned log-cabin schools. He was married April 14, 1839, to Henrietta Sowle, a native of New York State, born Nov. 10, 1820. They had a family of eight children—Joseph J.; Rosanna, wife of Alonzo Burlingame; Francis A., Sheriff of Steuben County; Eli, a farmer; Mary E., wife of Orville Goodale, Clerk of Steuben County; Rachel, wife of Melville McGrew; John A., deceased; Henrietta. Mrs. Fast died Dec. 8, 1859, and Mr. Fast subsequently married Rhoda M. Wells, a native of Ashland County, Ohio, born Dec. 12, 1835. They have two children—Ira and Orla. Mr. Fast came to Steuben County in 1852 and settled on section 15, Pleasant Township, on a tract of wild land. He has been an industrious, economical man, and has accumulated a good property. He owns 160 acres of land under a high state of cultivation, valued at \$75 an acre. His buildings are substantial and were among the best in the county at the time they were built, and every improvement has been placed on the land by his own hands. Mr. and Mrs. Fast are members of the Christian church, and among the most influential citizens of the township.

*William Ferrier.*—Steuben County is highly favored in her natural attractions, fertility of soil and beautiful scenery, but these have been largely enhanced by the zeal and energy of her pioneers. Pioneer life naturally develops the latent powers, and the early settlers of Steuben proved themselves possessed in a superlative degree of that force of character which overcomes all difficulties, and creates towns and villages out of uncultivated tracts. Prominent among those who assisted in the development and improvement of the county stands the name of William Ferrier. His grandfather, Andrew Ferrier, was born in Scotland in 1769, and in his youth came to America with his parents and settled in Pennsylvania. He married Catherine Willoughby, and to them were born twelve children, David, the father of William, being one of the number. The family moved from Pennsylvania to Harrison County, Ohio, where David was married to Susan Hendricks, a native of Maryland. To them were born the following children

—William, George, Mary, John, Andrew, David, Jacob and Martha. Andrew and Catherine Ferrier settled in York Township, Steuben Co., Ind., in 1844, where the former soon after died. The latter removed to Williams County, Ohio, where she resided till her death. William Ferrier was born in Harrison County, Ohio, May 24, 1823, and when eight years of age moved with his parents to Seneca County and settled near the present site of the town of Fostoria. This region was then the far frontier, the only house in the place being the humble abode of Charles Foster, father of Ohio's ex-Governor. After a residence of eight years in that vicinity they moved to Williams County, and thence in 1849 to Steuben County, Ind., and settled on a farm a half mile east of the present town of Metz. His father opened a small store and he was employed as clerk four years. He then bought the stock and commenced life for himself as a merchant. In 1868 he retired from business, but in 1869 formed a partnership with his brother Jacob and opened a store in Metz, but soon after bought his brother's interest and continued in business alone till 1872, when he retired from active business life. In 1875 he moved to Angola and has since been identified with her interests. He is a man of enterprise and public spirit; generous and benevolent; a liberal supporter of all religious and charitable institutions. In 1861 he was instrumental in the building of the United Brethren church in Metz, giving largely for the purpose. Of this denomination the entire family are members. As a business man Mr. Ferrier was always known as straightforward and honorable, resorting to no trickery to accomplish desired ends. Though having but limited educational advantages, attending the log-cabin schools but eighteen months, he has increased his knowledge by observation and reading, and is one of the well-informed business men of the county. Realizing the disadvantages incident to a meager education he has exerted his influence to the utmost to advance the educational interests of the county. Mr. Ferrier was married March 14, 1850, to Olive M. Thompson, daughter of Robert and Miriam Thompson, of Williams County, Ohio. She was born in Warren, Trumbull Co., Ohio, March 20, 1831. In her girlhood a school-teacher, she had an innate thirst for knowledge, which her new surroundings could not satisfy, and her life has been devoted to surrounding her family with all that would develop and cultivate their mental powers and elevate their moral tendencies. To Mr. and Mrs. Ferrier have been born three children—Amanda, wife of W. H. Waller,



M. D.; William W., editor of the *Angola Republican*, and Dora, wife of Stephen A. Powers, an attorney of Angola.

*Herman Freygang*, harness-maker, Angola, Ind., was born in Uniontown, Stark Co., Ohio, March 4, 1840, a son of Charles J. and Fredericka (Weicht) Freygang. In 1836 Charles Freygang came to the United States from Saxony, Germany. At the time of his landing in New York the Presidential campaign of Clay and Jackson was at white heat. He informed himself on the questions and formed his political opinions, remaining ever after true to the Democratic party. He remained in New York a short time, then went to Bridgeport, Conn., and later to Ohio, where he met and married Fredericka Weicht, a native of Baden, Germany. In 1845 he moved to Steuben County, Ind., and located in Angola, where he opened the first harness shop in the place. He died in August, 1868. His family consisted of six children—Herman; Elizabeth, wife of George E. Young; Edward; Amelia, wife of Henry P. Hathaway; Julius, and Tillie, the wife of Major Joseph Burch. Herman Freygang received a liberal education and when a young man learned the trade of his father. He has been identified with the interests of the county forty years. At the time his parents settled in Angola there was but one general store in the place. Since his remembrance the county seat of Steuben County has grown to be one of the most prosperous towns in Northeastern Indiana, log cabins giving place to large and substantial residences, and a thinly settled settlement to a thriving business town. In 1859 Mr. Freygang was married in Branch County, Mich., to Irene Wakefield, daughter of H. A. Wakefield. To them have been born four children; three are living—Leon, Edward and Charles. Mr. Freygang is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Angola Lodge, No. 236; Angola Chapter, No. 57, and Angola Council, No. 27.

*Orville Goodale*, Clerk of Steuben County, Ind., was born in this county, March 11, 1846, a son of Burdette and Mary Ann (Macartney) Goodale, his father a native of Connecticut and his mother of New York City. Burdette Goodale came to Steuben County in 1837 or 1838, but did not settle permanently till 1842, when he located in York Township, where he died in June, 1855, leaving a wife and four children. Our subject received his early education in his native county. When seventeen years old he attended Hillsdale, Mich., College two terms, and subsequently attended Angola High School three terms, and Hiram College, Ohio, three terms, thereby acquiring a good English education. He

then commenced teaching, following the vocation in Indiana, Ohio and Illinois, devoting his summers to farming. In the fall of 1878 he was elected, on the Republican ticket, Clerk of Steuben County, and was re-elected in 1882. He is an efficient, careful officer, and fills his position in a manner satisfactory to his constituents. He is a strict temperance man in every sense of the word, using neither intoxicants nor tobacco in any form. He was married Nov. 3, 1867, to Mary Fast, a native of Ohio, born Feb. 13, 1850, a daughter of Christian and Henrietta Fast. They have three children—Winifred, Albert and Mary. Mr. and Mrs. Goodale are members of the Christian church.

*George Green*, one of the pioneers of Steuben County, was born in Monroe County, N. Y., April 2, 1832, a son of John and Louisa (Culver) Green. His mother died June 27, 1835, leaving two children—George and Marvin, and his father afterwards married Diantha Olin. To them were born seven children—Francis was a soldier in the war of the Rebellion and died at Murfreesboro; Henry, Amos, Martha, Eliza, Emery and Allen. In 1836 the father came to Steuben County, Ind., and entered land in Jamestown Township, on section 36, and in September, 1837, moved his family to the county. He died on the old homestead Feb. 7, 1865. He was a member of the Baptist church many years. In early life he was a Whig, but later affiliated with the Republican party. George Green came with his father to Steuben County when but five years of age, and has been identified with her interests since his earliest recollections. He was reared on a pioneer farm, receiving only such advantages for an education as were afforded by the subscription schools. He has lived to see the county change from a wilderness to an advanced state of civilization. He is an energetic farmer and owns fifty acres of valuable land, on which is a pleasant residence and good farm buildings.

*Henry P. Hathaway*, one of the early settlers of Steuben County, Ind., was born in Washington County, Pa., Nov. 25, 1822, a son of Dr. David P. and Elizabeth (Bennett) Hathaway, the former born in 1792 and the latter in 1791. His parents were married in Washington County in 1810. In 1836 they moved to Newark, Licking Co., Ohio, and in 1849 to Steuben County, Ind., and settled on the present site of Hathaway's Corners, the place deriving its name from the Hathaway family. The Doctor died in 1850, and Mrs. Hathaway in 1878. Both were members of the Methodist Episcopal church. They had a family of ten children, nine of whom



attained adult life and seven of whom are living. Henry P. Hathaway came to Steuben County, Ind., in the fall of 1847 and entered eighty acres of land, and in the fall of 1848 moved his family to the county, and first lived in a log house built for a school-house. He improved his land, clearing it of timber, and made a good farm. In 1875 he moved to Angola and for eight years served as Deputy Sheriff. July 10, 1884, the partnership of Uhl & Hathaway was formed. They keep a complete stock of boots and shoes, clothing and gents' furnishing goods. Mr. Hathaway in politics is a Republican. He has held several local offices of trust, among others that of Assessor and Justice of the Peace. He has always taken an active interest in all public enterprises, being one of the most public-spirited and influential men of the county. Mr. Hathaway was married in 1845 to Frances C. Jagger, a native of New Jersey. They have six children—Joseph M.; Esther R., wife of Amos C. Johnson; Sarah E., wife of Dwight Sowle; Emma L., wife of John Gillis; David P. and William H. Joseph was in the service of the United States in the war of the Rebellion, enlisting in 1863, in the Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry. Mrs. Hathaway died Dec. 16, 1880, and May 22, 1882, Mr. Hathaway married Amelia Freygang. Mr. Hathaway tells many interesting reminiscences of early life in Steuben County, his experiences being a mixture of hardships and pleasures, the former being borne with the same cheerfulness as the latter.

*Peter Hinwood* was born in Bucyrus, Ohio, Oct. 18, 1827, of German parentage. His father died in 1829 and in 1840 he came with his mother to Steuben County, where he grew to manhood. He was early inured to the hardships of pioneer life, with no means but a pair of strong arms and a natural energy and determination to make a successful issue of life. From a heavily timbered tract of land he improved and made one of the best farms in the county. Where log cabins once stood he has lived to see erected beautiful residences, and from a few log houses the growth of the county seat of Steuben County. Mr. Hinwood was married Nov. 15, 1851, to Elizabeth Kellogg. To them were born three children—George, a druggist in Washington Territory; Sylvester, deceased; and Bell, wife of Charles Buckland, in the Government printing office at Washington, D. C. Mrs. Hinwood died Nov. 2, 1859. Mr. Hinwood afterward married Mary Kamkamp, a native of Germany, born May 4, 1838, a daughter of John and Margaret (Hussman) Kamkamp, who came to America in 1845, and located

in Steuben County. They have had five children—Atta, wife of R. E. Carpenter; Frank (deceased), Lena, Lola (deceased), and Ernest. Mr. and Mrs. Hinwood are members of the Christian church. In politics he is a strong Republican. He has served several years on the Angola City Board.

*J. B. Hoff*, photographer, Angola, Ind., was born at Lagrange, Ind., Aug. 18, 1856, a son of George and Mary (Berk) Hoff. He received a good education, attending the schools of his native town till twenty-one years old. His father was a harness-maker by trade, and when fourteen years of age J. B. began working with him, continuing, when not in school, six years. He then learned the art of photography and in 1878 located at Angola, where he has since conducted a successful business. He was married in 1880 to Della Bowrie, a native of Ligonier, Ind., daughter of D. P. and Theressa (Driver) Bowrie. To them were born two children, a son and daughter—Tressa and Earl. Tressa is deceased.

*Robert H. Johnson*, Auditor of Steuben County, Ind., was born in De Kalb County, Ind., March 10, 1838, a son of Amariah and Jane (Wyatt) Johnson, his father a native of Ohio, born in 1809, and his mother of Pennsylvania, but an early settler of Ohio, where they were married and in the fall of 1837 moved to De Kalb County and settled in Jackson Township. The first school-house built in his district and church in his township, were built on the farm of Mr. Johnson. He and his wife were members of the Methodist Protestant church, and strict conformists to its principles. They had a family of twelve children, eight of whom are living—Robert H., Isaac, Nathan, William, Amariah, Zeruah, wife of M. V. Hettlinger, of Michigan; Rebecca, wife of Henry Beams, of Allen County, Ind.; and Libbie, wife of L. B. Shilling, of Auburn. The mother died in 1858, and the father in 1877. Robert H. Johnson was reared and educated in his native county, completing his education at the Newville Academy. He was one of the first to enlist when the Government called for troops in 1861, but as there was an excess of men he was discharged. The following August he enlisted in Company H, Thirtieth Indiana Infantry. He participated in the engagements at Corinth, Lawrenceburg, Ky., Stone River, Chickamauga, Chattanooga and Atlanta, besides numerous other engagements. After the battle of Mission Ridge he veteranized in the same regiment and was appointed Corporal. He was soon afterward promoted to Hospital Steward, and in February, 1865,



to First Lieutenant and Adjutant, and served as Adjutant till the close of the war. After the siege of Atlanta the regiment was among the number who took part in the engagement at Jonesboro, and thence in pursuit of Hood. Their last engagement was at Nashville. They then went to Texas, where their services ended. After his discharge from the service he returned to De Kalb County, and for a time engaged in mercantile pursuits, but not being successful, in 1868 he came to Steuben County and settled on a farm in Clear Lake Township. In 1878 he was elected Auditor of Steuben County, and moved his family to Angola. In 1882 he was re-elected. He has been an efficient, reliable officer and has gained the confidence of all fair-minded citizens. In politics he is a staunch Republican, and is also a strong supporter of the temperance cause. Mr. Johnson was married in May, 1866, to Emily A. Platter, daughter of John and Emeline Platter, early settlers of De Kalb County. They have three children—Edassa, Carl P., and Ira E. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson are members of the Christian church.

*Israel Kemery*, proprietor of the Russell House, Angola, Ind., was born in Fairfield County, Ohio, April 5, 1830, a son of Jacob and Mary (Loubert) Kemery, his father a native of Pennsylvania and his mother of Germany. There was a family of six sons; two died in infancy, one was killed at the battle of Jonesboro, Tenn., in the war of the Rebellion, and three are living. The father died in 1838. Israel remained on the farm with his mother till sixteen years of age, and then began to learn the saddle and harness-maker's trade, serving an apprenticeship of four years. After completing his apprenticeship he engaged in business for himself in Ohio till 1856, when he came to Indiana and established the second harness shop in Angola. When he first visited Angola with the intention of locating the outlook was rather discouraging. The public square was lined with ox teams, there being only one horse on the square. Nothing daunted, however, he completed his arrangements and soon the scene changed; horses gave place to oxen and his business became a lucrative one. In 1876 he was thrown from his buggy, receiving injuries which caused him to abandon his trade. For five years he was employed as a traveling salesman in Indiana, Michigan and Ohio, and May 3, 1883, rented the Russell House in Angola, where he has built up a good business. He is a genial, attentive landlord, and his table is always supplied with the best the market affords. While

engaged in the harness business he was elected and served as Constable two years, Justice of the Peace eight years, and Deputy Sheriff and Deputy Treasurer six years. He was also for fifteen years engaged in the fire and life insurance business in connection with working at his trade. He was married in Lancaster, Ohio, in 1850 to Anna M. Willhite, a native of Lancaster, born Nov. 22, 1830, daughter of George and Mary Willhite. To them have been born eight children—Mary E., wife of Allen Jarvis; George W. married Ida Phelps; Charles I. married Katie Henning, of Stryker, Ohio, and is now telegraph operator at Anderson, Ind.; Emma J. is at home; Nella died, aged two days; Frank T. married Lillie Chrisley; Effie L. and M. Nora are at home. Mr. Kemery has been a member of the Odd Fellows' order twenty-one years. He has passed all the chairs of his lodge, and has represented it in the Grand Lodge of the State twice. He has served on important committees twelve years and as permanent Secretary eight years. He was a charter member of the Angola Lodge, K. of H., and was its first presiding officer and its first representative to the Grand Lodge. It is mainly through his influence that the lodge has attained its present prosperous condition. Mrs. Kemery's mother died when she was a child and her father in 1851. Their family consisted of four children—two sons and two daughters. A son and daughter are deceased, and George is a resident of Wisconsin.

*Thomas E. Legg*, proprietor of Legg's livery and feed stables, Angola, Ind., was born in Lagrange County, Ind., Oct. 9, 1840, a son of William and Mary (Down) Legg, natives of England, who emigrated to America in 1830, and were among the earliest settlers of English Prairie, Lagrange County. The father died in 1854, and the mother in 1860. Our subject was reared on a pioneer farm and experienced all the privations incident to a life in a new country. At the time his parents settled in Indiana the Indians were numerous and troublesome as it was just prior to the breaking out of the Black Hawk war. In August, 1862, Mr. Legg enlisted in Company C, One Hundredth Indiana Infantry, and participated in all the engagements of his regiment; among the more important were Mission Ridge, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, the march to the sea with Sherman, and the surrender of Johnston's army. He was in the line at the grand review of the army at Washington, and from there returned to Indianapolis, where he was discharged in June, 1865. In 1866 he came to Angola and has since been en-



gaged in the livery and feed business. Mr. Legg was married in Angola in 1866 to Josephine Merry, a native of Ohio. They have four children—Hattie G., Minnie C., Pliny Albert and Nora F. In politics Mr. Legg is a Republican. He is a member and one of the organizers of the Grand Army of the Republic post in Angola. He has been Deputy Sheriff of Steuben County several years.

*Albert William Long* was born in Steuben Township, Steuben Co., Ind., Jan. 2, 1846, a son of James and Sarah (Reynolds) Long. His early life was spent upon the farm during which time he obtained a good common-school education at the district school. When twenty years old he began a higher course of study in the High School at Angola, Ind. After three years of faithful study he accepted the principalship of the Richland graded school, where he remained one year. The years 1870-'71 were devoted to the study of natural science at Hillsdale College, Mich., which institution conferred upon him the degree of "Master Science" in recognition of his attainments in this branch of study. In 1872 Mr. Long was employed in the High School at Angola, where he taught eight years. In the spring of 1880, on account of failing health, he abandoned teaching and is at present living on the old family homestead, two miles south of Angola, which he purchased on retiring from the school-room. Mr. Long was married July 26, 1874, to Susie M., daughter of W. R. Ingalls, of Otsego Township. They have three children—Howard, Mabel and Verna.

*James Long*, deceased, one of the pioneers of Steuben County, Ind., was born in Western New York in 1799. When a young man he removed with his parents to Richland County, Ohio, where he married a Miss Guthrie, who died in 1824, leaving five children—Benajah B., Robert E., John J., Jane, wife of Rufus Jackson, and Martha, who married G. T. Abbey. Benajah is the only one living. Mr. Long subsequently married Sarah Reynolds, a native of Maryland, daughter of William Reynolds, who settled in Richland County in an early day. To them were born five children—Caroline S., wife of T. M. Allbee; David O., of Montcalm County, Mich.; Albert W., Hugh D. and James H. In 1836 Mr. Long, in company with several neighbors, moved to Steuben County, Ind., and bought a claim on section 10, Steuben Township. In 1854 he exchanged this farm with Dr. Clark for land on sections 2 and 11, where he died in the fall of 1856. He was a strong anti-slavery man, a Whig in politics, and subsequently one of the first to espouse the principles of the Republican party. He was one of

the first Methodists in the county, and for many years was a class-leader and exhorter. In an early day he built a large building in which religious services were held for many years. He was an earnest supporter of education and all projects of public interest. Mrs. Long is living in Oakland, Cal., with her two sons, Hugh D. and James H.

*Francis Macartney* was born near Toronto, Ontario, Canada, Sept. 10, 1831. His father, Thomas Macartney, was of Scotch ancestry, but was born in Northern Ireland, where he lived till eighteen years of age. He then emigrated to America and engaged in business near the city of New York as a surveyor and civil engineer, for which he had been educated, and when not employed in this way spent his time in teaching school. In 1819 he was married at Hampden, Winchester Co., N. Y., to Mary A. Young, a native of Poughkeepsie, N. Y., of English parentage. In 1824 the family moved to Ontario County, at that time a new part of the State, and in 1829 moved to Canada, where the father died. In 1838 the mother moved with her family to Cuyahoga County, Ohio, and in 1844 to Steuben County, Ind., locating in the northern part of York Township, a very sparsely settled portion of the county. The mother died at Angola in January, 1885, in the eighty-eighth year of her age. Of her five children, two sons died in early manhood, and two, William and Francis, live in Angola. Her daughter, Mrs. M. A. Goodale, resides in Metz. Francis, the youngest of the family, was thirteen years of age when they moved to Steuben County, and here he grew to manhood. His natural taste for reading and study was encouraged and strengthened by the careful and judicious training of an intelligent mother. His home training supplemented by a few terms at the common schools was his only means of acquiring an education. The schools of Steuben County forty years ago were very inferior, the teachers being rarely trained for the work, and often not very well qualified for the proper discharge of their duties but Mr. Macartney holds in grateful remembrance as his *alma mater* the log school house that once stood near Hathaway's Corners in York Township, and ever acknowledges his indebtedness to the faithful teachers who labored there, often under very discouraging circumstances, to train the youthful minds. With the exception of about three years passed in the lumber regions of Northern Michigan and a few terms spent in teaching school. Mr. Macartney was engaged in farming till thirty years of age. In 1860 he was elected to



the office of County Treasurer and assumed the duties in 1861, serving two years. In 1863 he was elected Auditor and in 1867 was re-elected, serving till 1872. In 1874 he was again the nominee of his party, but was defeated by Jesse H. Carpenter. In 1876 some unpleasant complications arose in the Treasurer's office, requiring a change of management. Mr. Macartney was called upon in this emergency, and under appointment as Deputy took charge of the office till September, 1877. In 1880 he was elected State Senator for the district composed of the counties of Steuben and De Kalb, which he represented in the legislative sessions of 1881 and 1883. In March, 1883, he was appointed Postmaster at Angola, which position he now holds. In 1861 Mr. Macartney purchased one-half interest in the *Steuben Republican*, of which he became manager, and in 1863 bought the interest of his partner, J. O. Reese, and became sole proprietor. He conducted the paper a year, and then sold it, but in 1874, in company with Germ Brown, purchased it again and furnished the office with a new outfit of presses and material, enlarged the paper, increased its circulation and thereby extended its usefulness. After assisting in publishing the paper over a year he sold his interest to J. U. Miller. Mr. Macartney's official labors have been marked throughout with painstaking and accuracy, and he has endeavored to place on record an exact statement of each transaction. To his efforts may be traced many improvements in the methods of transacting the business it has been his duty to perform. In politics he has been a Republican since the formation of that party, and is a strond defender of its principles. Few public enterprises have been undertaken in Angola since his residence here in which he has not borne some part, frequently at the expense of his own private interest and convenience. Mr. Macartney is probably second to none in his knowledge of the history, topography, resources, institutions and people of Steuben County. His spare time for several years past has been devoted to working up an abstract of titles to all the land in the county. Mr. Macartney was married in 1855 to Minerva Gore, of Northwest Ohio. Three children have been born to them, but two of whom are living.

*William Palfreyman*, one of the enterprising farmers of Pleasant Township, was born in Yorkshire, England, July 25, 1832, a son of Hugh and Elizabeth (Moorfoot) Palfreyman. In August, 1836, his parents came to the United States and located in Lagrange County, on land owned by his uncle, who had been killed in a

well, his father being the only heir. In 1839 his father died. His family consisted of eight children, but two of whom, William and David, are living. His mother afterward married Thomas Slater. Their children were five in number, four of whom are living—Samuel, Amos, Hannah and Peter. Mrs. Slater died in 1852. She was a sincere Christian, a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. William Palfreyman was married in 1861 to Elizabeth Elya, daughter of Abram and Rachel Elya. They have two children—William A. and Myrtle. Mr. Palfreyman came to Steuben County in the spring of 1863 and purchased land on section 10, Pleasant Township, where he has since lived. He has erected good buildings and has one of the best farms in the township, valued at \$65 an acre. He is a wide-awake, enterprising business man and has been successful in making for himself and family a pleasant home. In politics he is a Democrat.

*David L. Phenicie* is a native of Pleasant Township, Steuben Co., Ind., born April 17, 1839. His father, David Phenicie, was born in Bedford County, Pa., Oct. 11, 1797. He married Rebecca Pitman who died Aug. 1, 1823. Their only child died in infancy. He afterward married Mary Jenkins, who was born Feb. 1, 1803. To them were born six children, four of whom are living—Susanna, wife of Myron C. Holcomb; Jane, wife of A. E. Farnham; David L.; Mary E., wife of M. G. Miller. All save David L. live in Olathe, Johnson Co., Kas. In 1832 David Phenicie moved to Wood County, Ohio, and in 1836 to Steuben County, Ind., and settled in the southern part of Pleasant Township. He rolled up the logs for a cabin and covered it with marsh hay. His brother Daniel came with him and was the first man to drive a wagon and team between Fremont and Angola. Their milling was done at Union Mills, Lagrange County, and their marketing at Ypsilanti, Washtenaw Co., Mich. In 1853 he purchased land in Fremont Township, where John W. Noyes now lives. He died in Kinderhook, Branch Co., Mich., Sept. 23, 1869. Mrs. Phenicie died Sept. 18, 1876. They were members of the Baptist church. In politics he was an old-line Whig and anti-slavery man, and subsequently a Republican. In 1844 he cut his knee and through the mismanagement of the surgeon lost his leg, and he was obliged to give up farming. David L. Phenicie was reared in his native county, growing to manhood among the pioneers. His early education was obtained in the log-cabin schools, but after moving to Fremont he had better privileges. In 1857—



'58 he attended Hillsdale College, and in 1859 Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College, Indianapolis, from which he graduated the following autumn. He was married Nov. 14, 1867, to Eliza A. Nichols, daughter of Henry and Harriet Nichols. They have had four children—Jesse L., born Feb. 20, 1869; Ella M., Sept. 12, 1874; Ernest G., Aug. 30, 1876, died April 4, 1881; Irvin G., born May 3, 1879. In politics Mr. Phenicie is a staunch Republican. In 1859 he bought a farm in Kinderhook, Mich., where he lived till 1882 when he moved to Fremont. His farm contains 280 acres of valuable land. Mrs. Phenicie's father was a native of Vermont, and when a young man left his native State and went to Erie County, Ohio, where he taught school. Subsequently went to Sandusky County, and there married Harriet Bemis. They had a family of six children, five of whom are living—Abbie, wife of Charles S. Ritchie, of Kinderhook; Henry B., of Seneca, Kas.; I. J., of Kansas; Eliza A., wife of D. L. Phenicie; George D., of Clyde, Ohio. Mr. Nichols died Feb. 8, 1882. Mrs. Nichols is living with her son George, at Clyde. He was a member of the society of Friends and she of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*George W. Poland*, carpenter and joiner, Angola, Ind., is one of the early settlers of Steuben County. In 1846, while living in Ohio, Dr. George W. McConnell advised him to come to Indiana and buy land, but he laughed at the idea, as he was a poor young man, just starting out for himself, and had nothing to pay for it with. However he finally took the Doctor's advice as he told him he might take his own time to pay for it, and that same fall came to this county and bought forty acres in what is now Scott Township. He was a carpenter by trade, and worked at his trade or any employment he could find till his land was paid for. He walked to Richland County and back twice, a distance of 180 miles, taking four days to make the journey each way. He has been one of the most influential and progressive men of the county. He is a man of decided opinions, extensive reading and observation, which, added to his determined will and energy, make intelligent and public-spirited citizens, and hence are ready to assist any project which promises advancement to the county. In 1860 he moved to Angola, and took in a partner a year after in the grocery business, the partner to conduct it. In two years the business was closed out, Mr. Poland sustaining a heavy loss. Since then he has worked at his trade. He for a number of years was Secretary and Treas-

urer of the fire department, and in December, 1884, was elected Chief of the Department. He was a delegate to the State Fireman's Association, and at the second meeting was one of the Vice-Presidents. At the third meeting he was elected Treasurer, a position he has since held. He has always taken an active interest in the association, and is one of its leading members. In politics he is a Greenbacker. He has held several local offices of trust, among others Trustee, Supervisor and Assessor. He is a member of the Odd Fellows order, and in 1870 represented his lodge in the Grand Lodge of the State. Mr. Poland was born in Franklin County, Pa., Sept. 6, 1825, a son of John and Rachael (Cookston) Poland, natives of Pennsylvania. In 1832 his parents moved to Ohio, crossing the mountains and fording the streams, and bought a tract of heavily timbered land in Richland County, which was cleared by the father and his sons, our subject doing a large share of the work. There was a family of eleven children, all of whom lived to adult life, never requiring the aid of a physician till after they reached maturity. The mother died in 1840. She was a member of the Lutheran church and a sincere Christian. In 1854 the father followed our subject to Steuben County and resided about eighteen months; then went to Kosciusko County and lived with Jesse Poland, the youngest son, until his death. Mr. Poland was married June 13, 1848, to Sarah Barr, a native of Fairfield County, Ohio, born March 10, 1825, a daughter of James and Elizabeth (Thompson) Barr, who settled in Steuben County in 1846. Mr. and Mrs. Poland have had five children—Caroline, wife of Adelbert Day, foreman in the Angola *Republican* office; Elvira, wife of Henry C. Miller; Jason, married Helen Cobb; Eugenia (deceased), and George, a fireman on the railroad.

*David Scoville* was born in Oondaga County, N. Y., April 21, 1832, a son of David and Sally (Sutherland) Scoville. In 1836 his parents moved to Seneca County, Ohio, and in 1845 returned to New York where they both died. They had a family of three sons and seven daughters. David remained with his parents till manhood and in 1852 came to Steuben County and spent the winter; then returned to New York and remained till the death of his father. In February, 1857, he was married to Alena Davis, daughter of John and Sally (Piper) Davis, natives of England, who immigrated to Canada in 1838, leaving M<sup>rs</sup>. Scoville, then less than two years old, with her grandmother. When she was eleven years old she came to America and lived with her parents three years. When four-



teen she went to New York, and there became acquainted with Mr. Scoville. In the autumn following their marriage they came to Steuben County and engaged in farming till 1866 when they moved to Angola where they have since resided. They have an adopted daughter—Elsie. In politics Mr. Scoville is a stanch Republican. He has been Marshal of Angola several years. He was baggage-master for the Fort Wayne, Jackson & Saginaw Railroad two years after coming to Angola. He has accumulated a good property, although in limited circumstances when he came to the county, and now owns eighty-eight acres of valuable land, two and one-quarter miles from Angola.

*James A. Segur* was born in Cortland County, N. Y., April 20, 1822, a son of James and Cynthia (Crawford) Segur. His parents were early settlers of Cortland County. When moving to the county they passed through what is now Syracuse, N. Y., and Mr. Segur was offered 160 acres at \$1.25 an acre, in the center of the town, but at that time a cedar swamp. He followed blacksmithing in New York till 1837 when he moved his family to Richland, now Ashland, County, Ohio, where he died in 1842. The mother survived him many years, and died in 1864. She was a life-long member of the Episcopal church. There was a family of nine children, three sons and six daughters. James A. Segur was fifteen years old when his parents moved to Ohio. He received a liberal education in the common schools and the High School at Preble Corners, and subsequently Ashland Academy. He taught several terms of school in Ohio, and after coming to Steuben County taught winters. He came to Steuben County in 1849 and settled in Scott Township, on section 36, where he hewed out a farm from a tract of heavily timbered land, residing there thirty-one years, when he sold the farm and moved to Angola where he has since lived a quiet, retired life. He was married in March, 1849, just prior to his removal to Steuben County, to Corinda Hill, daughter of Henry Hill, of Ashland County, Ohio. To them were born four children—Charles, Sarah, Harvey and Lell. Charles is a Professor of the graded school in Hamilton, Ind. Mrs. Segur died May 8, 1882. She was an active and consistent member of the Christian church, and loved by all who knew her. Mr. Segur has experienced all the hardships of pioneer life, but has lived to reap the reward of his toil, being one of the well-to-do citizens of the county. In politics he is a Republican and has held many local offices of trust.

*A. W. A. Sowle* is a native of Montgomery County, N. Y., born

Jan. 20, 1806, a son of Joseph and Rachel Sowle, natives of Rhode Island. His parents were married in New York about 1800, and to them were born fourteen children, twelve of whom lived till maturity. The father was an old-line Jackson Democrat. He died in 1862, his wife preceding him ten years. When A. W. A. was fifteen years old his parents moved to Oneida County, N. Y., where he worked on a farm till twenty years of age, and then learned the trade of a carpenter and joiner. In 1830 he married Experience Whaley and moved to Jefferson County, N. Y., and embarked in the hotel business at Evans' Mills, but two years later resumed work at his trade which he continued till 1850, when he came to Steuben County, Ind., and purchased land in Fremont Township. When he came to Steuben County he was in limited circumstances but he pursued patiently the vocation of farming and accumulated a good property. He lived on his farm about twenty years and in 1871 moved to Angola and embarked in general merchandising. A year later he sold out but subsequently opened a grocery store and in 1877 became established in his present business. He has been identified with the interests of Steuben County thirty-five years, and has been one of its most prominent benefactors. When he first came to the county he raised wheat and hauled it to Hillsdale, Mich., with an ox team and sold it for 45 cents a bushel. He stopped at a hotel where he paid four shillings for supper, lodging, breakfast and two drinks. Mr. and Mrs. Sowle have had eleven children; but five are living—Sarah A., wife of J. L. Benedict; Orin, Dwight, Leander and Julia. Mr. and Mrs. Sowle have had a peaceful married life of fifty-five years. In 1880 they celebrated their golden wedding, entertaining 200 guests. They received many valuable presents among them a purse containing \$50 in gold. In politics Mr. Sowle was originally a Democrat, casting his first Presidential vote for Andrew Jackson. He subsequently affiliated with the Free-Soil party, and is now a worker in the Republican ranks. He has never aspired to official honors, but held various local positions in his native State. He has prospered in material things since coming to Steuben County. The farm he paid \$1,100 for he sold in 1871 for \$9,000. It is now one of the finest farms in the county.

*Francis Sowle*, one of the pioneers of Steuben County, was born in Montgomery County, N. Y., Oct. 21, 1808, a son of Joseph and Rachel (Allen) Sowle. He received his early education in the common schools and when eleven years of age started out to take care of



himself and assist his father, who was a poor man. He worked a year for \$3 a month and three years for \$4 a month. When fourteen years of age he gave his father a yoke of four-year-old cattle. In 1834 he left his native heath and immigrated to Wayne County, Ohio, and thence in 1836 to Steuben County, Ind., and entered land in Pleasant Township, in what is known as the Sowle settlement. At that time there was but one board shanty in what is now Angola, owned by a man named Gilman. He returned to Ohio and cleared land and raised a crop which he harvested and sold. The spring of 1839 he moved his family to his land, and began making a home. He set out an orchard soon after coming to the county, and subsequently built a good house and barn. In 1843 he moved to Angola, where he bought the lots on which the jail now stands. In 1852 he crossed the plains to California, taking four and a half months to make the trip, and remained about fifteen months, returning again to Angola where he has since resided. Mr. Sowle was married May 23, 1829, to Susan N. Vromon, who died Sept. 19, 1845, leaving four children—Joseph A. J., born Aug. 13, 1831; Mary Ann, April 1, 1834; Adam, June 24, 1837, and Helen Feb. 11, 1841. Nov. 30, 1846, Mr. Sowle married Henrietta Holdridge, and to them was born one daughter—Henrietta L., born Sept. 1, 1848. Mrs. Sowle died Sept. 7, 1848, and July 22, 1849, he married Barbara McMahan, daughter of John McMahan, the first settler of Fremont Township. They have two children—Byron L., born Aug. 28, 1850, and Josephine C., born March 4, 1852. Mr. Sowle in politics is a stanch Democrat, being a strong supporter of the party's principles.

*Andrew J. Snyder* is a native of Canandaigua, N. Y., born May 11, 1840, a son of William L. and Fannie (Woodbridge) Snyder, his father born Aug. 12, 1802, and his mother Jan. 24, 1815. William L. Snyder was a carpenter by occupation. He enlisted in 1862 in the Fiftieth New York Engineers and served several months, was discharged on account of disability. In 1868 he moved to Flint, Mich., where he died in November, 1881. His wife is living with her son in Angola. They had a family of three children—Catherine E., George W. and A. J. Andrew J. Snyder was educated in the common schools of his native State. When seventeen years of age he was apprenticed to learn the blacksmith's trade and served three years. The first year he received \$40 and his board, the second year \$50, and the third year \$75. In 1861 he came west and located at Orland, Ind. In August,

1862, he enlisted in Company B, One Hundredth Indiana Infantry. From Fort Wayne they were sent to Indianapolis, and from there four companies of infantry and four of cavalry were sent to the borders of the State to meet Morgan. In November they returned to Indianapolis and the regiment was organized and the latter part of the same month was sent to Memphis, thence overland to Vicksburg and returned then down the Mississippi to the Yazoo, and up that stream to Haines's Bluffs; then to Jackson, Miss., where they were assigned to the Sixteenth Army Corps, and afterward to the Fifteenth; participated in all its general engagements till the close of the war. After the battle of Holly Springs Mr. Snyder was detailed as blacksmith of the regiment, serving in that capacity till the close of the war. After the war he went to Flint, Mich., and formed a partnership with George Reighter, and three years later came to Angola. Mr. Snyder was married in Vienna, N. Y., to Martha L. Carpenter, daughter of David Carpenter. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, lodge, chapter and council and has filled all the chairs of the lodge, from Junior Deacon to Master. He is a member of B. J. Crosswaite Post, No. 150, G. A. R., of which he is Commander. In politics he is a Republican.

*Lewis Stealy*, one of the pioneers of Steuben County, was born in Marion County, Ohio, Nov. 2, 1825, a son of Rev. John and Susannah (Seitze) Stealy. He came with his parents to Steuben County in February, 1836, and has since made it his home. The first school he attended in the county was in a part of his father's house, afterward finished for living rooms. The first teacher was Hortense Miner, who was paid by subscription. When they settled in the county there were no mills and Mr. Stealy has many times grated corn into meal to make their johnny cakes. He has lived through all the varied scenes of pioneer life, experiencing both the hardships and pleasures incident to a life in a new country. He has assisted in the development of the county, both in clearing the timber and cultivating the soil, and in aiding with his influence and money all public enterprises. His own efforts have been crowned with success and he is one of the most prosperous men of Pleasant Township.

*Francis Stevens*, a son of Peirson and Abigail (Cook) Stevens, was born in Piermont, Grafton Co., N. H., Jan. 30, 1820. His father died in 1826 and his mother about 1834. Francis was the youngest of a large family of children. In settling his father's estate, complications arose which resulted in its entire loss as far as



the children were concerned. He made his home with his brother-in-law, John Chandler, of Piermont, till nineteen years of age, when he came to Steuben County, Ind., and lived with another brother-in-law, Samuel Leonard, then of Richland Township, about two years. In 1841 he returned to New Hampshire, walking all the way, and remained a year. While there he worked for farmers and saved enough to make a payment on land he had bought of Abram Beecher, in Richland Township. He cleared twelve acres and built a small log-cabin. He worked by the month till 1845 when he was married to Melinda F. Aldrich and went to housekeeping on his land. His first crop of wheat was burned, but instead of being discouraged he only worked the harder and ere long had his land paid for. In early life he united with the Congregational church in New Hampshire, but later transferred his membership to the United Brethren church. Mr. and Mrs. Stevens had a family of nine children—Asa, Sabina J., Abraham B., Sarah A., Hattie M., Bertha D., Fremont C., Francis P. and Leslie O. Asa and Sabina are deceased. Mr. Stevens died Dec. 14, 1874. He was a prominent man of the county and one of its most worthy citizens. Mrs. Stevens's father, Asa Aldrich, came to Steuben County in 1837. He died in 1855 and his wife in 1860. They were members of the Methodist Episcopal church

*John S. Voorhees*, of Steuben County, Ind., was born in Montgomery County, N. Y., near Canajoharie, Dec. 21, 1827. He was a son of Henry and Mary (Steves) Voorhees, natives of the same county. They had three sons and five daughters. John S. came to Steuben County in 1861 and settled on his farm of 160 acres, then entirely unimproved. He has since purchased eighty acres more, and erected a dwelling and all necessary farm buildings, including a windmill. He makes a specialty of sheep-raising, having mostly graded merinos. He has no family.

*Ancil Ward* has been a resident of Steuben County, Ind., since June, 1836, coming here with his parents, Alexander and Rebecca (Gray) Ward. His father was a native of Canada and his mother of Pennsylvania. They were married in Ashtabula County, Ohio, where three children were born to them. In June, 1836, they moved to Steuben County, Ind., and settled in Mill Grove Township, north of Orland, on what is now known as the Kidder place. In 1838 they bought a farm in Jackson Township, where the father died in October, 1842. The mother died at the home of our subject May 2, 1881. They were members of the Methodist Episcopal church and among

its most liberal supporters. Ancil Ward was born in Ashtabula County, Ohio, March 22, 1829. He was but thirteen years old when his father died, and being the eldest son, the main dependence of his mother. Without a murmur he assumed control of the farm, and although so young, his mother soon found that her son was equal to the emergency and leaned on him in all her hours of despondency. He remained with his mother till his marriage, May 16, 1855, to Susan E. Yockey, a native of Franklin County, Pa., born March 15, 1837, daughter of Frederic Yockey. After his marriage he moved to Pleasant Township and settled on the farm where he now lives. Mr. and Mrs. Ward have a family of seven children—Charles B., a farmer of Branch County, Mich.; Emma, wife of Jacob Mountz; Alice, wife of Ira A. Thomas, of Ohio; Frederick K., David A., Walter H. and Etta Dell. Mr. and Mrs. Ward and their daughter Emma and her husband are members of the United Brethren church.

*J. Edward Waugh*, dental surgeon, Angola, Ind., was born in Blackford County, Ind., Nov. 30, 1858, a son of Orrin and Roxanna (Brown) Waugh, early settlers of Blackford County, where the father died in 1861, and the mother is still living. In 1869 our subject went to Fort Wayne, Ind., where he received a liberal education in the High School and in 1877 went into the office of Dr. George W. Loag and began the study of dentistry. In the winter of 1880-'81 he attended the Indiana Dental College at Indianapolis, graduating in March, 1881. He practiced with Dr. Loag a short time and then came to Angola and opened an office. He is meeting with good success, his work giving satisfaction at all times. He is a young man of good address, unimpeachable character and is highly respected by all who know him. He is a member of the State Dental Association. Dr. Waugh was married Aug. 10, 1882, to Rosalba Poole, a native of Wheeling, W. Va., daughter of Jason Poole. They have one son—Bertrand Edward. Dr. Waugh is a member of the Odd Fellows' order.

*Rawson Welch* was born in Franklin County, Ohio, Jan. 19, 1819, a son of Joseph and Mary (Cutler) Welch, early settlers of Ohio. His father died when he was a child and he was bound to Captain L. Lee to learn the woolen-weaver's trade, remaining with him till twenty-one years of age, and soon after embarked in business for himself at Marysville, Ohio, where he was successful and accumulated a property valued at \$10,000, which was totally destroyed by fire in 1864 with no insurance. He then bought an in-



terest in a mill at Mechanicsburg, and while *en route* to the place learned that it was burned. He helped rebuild the mill at Mechanicsburg, and continued in business there two years. He then returned to Marysville and in 1868 moved to Angola, where he has built up a good business. Mr. Welch was married in April, 1846, in Berkshire, Delaware Co., Ohio, to Almira Thrall, a native of Berkshire, born March 29, 1829. They have had ten children—seven of whom are living—Frances, wife of George Hamden; Sarah A., wife of J. C. Gale; Willis F., Stella, Arthur A., Thomas F. and Emma. Artemus, Howard and an infant are deceased. Mrs. Welch is a member of the Disciples church.

*Endress Wiggins* is a native of Steuben County, born Jan. 27, 1848, a son of John and Lena Wiggins, early settlers of the county. He was reared to the life of a farmer, receiving his education in the district schools. Dec. 9, 1863, he enlisted in the Twelfth Indiana Cavalry, and participated in several raids, mostly in Alabama. Soon after his enlistment he was taken sick and was in the hospital at Huntsville, Ala., several weeks. He served till the close of the war and was mustered out at Louisville, Ky. He returned to the scenes of his nativity and exchanged his implements of war for those of agriculture. He has a good farm of eighty acres, forty-five of which are under cultivation, valued at \$50 an acre. Mr. Wiggins was married in May, 1877, to Estella Tabor, daughter of Washington and Esther Ann Tabor, early settlers of Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Wiggins have two sons—Edwin M. and Allen.

*Nathan Wiggins* was born in Steuben County, Ind., Oct. 10, 1840, a son of John and Lena Wiggins. He remained on the farm with his parents till the breaking out of the Rebellion, when he enlisted in the One Hundredth Indiana Infantry, and served till the close of the war. He participated in the battles of Vicksburg, Mission Ridge, Atlanta, the march to the sea and through the Carolinas, thence to Washington, where he was in the line at the grand review of the army. After his return home he engaged in agricultural pursuits till his death, March 3, 1875. He was married in Lagrange County, Ind., to Nettie Newacker, who lived but a short time and he then married Marietta Outkelt. He left a widow and two children and many friends to mourn his untimely death. He was a man of unexceptional character, a kind husband and father and a most worthy citizen of the county.

*Lyman R. Williams*, Treasurer of Steuben County, Ind., is a native of Onondaga County, N. Y., born Aug. 1, 1834, a son of He-

man B. and Laura A. (Ketchum) Williams. In 1844 his parents moved to Steuben County, Ind., and a short time later to Branch County, Mich. They had a family of five children. Two sons were in the war of the Rebellion—Harvey M. and Henry C. The former died at Coldwater, Mich., from the effects of disease contracted in the service. When eleven years of age Lyman R. Williams was bound to John Campbell, remaining with him till twenty-one years of age. He never attended school till sixteen years of age, and is principally a self-educated man. After he was twenty-one years of age he went to Hillsdale, Mich., and worked for his board and tuition and in that way prepared to enter college. In 1857 he entered the sophomore class of Hillsdale College, and remained till about to enter the junior class. He then went to Ann Arbor and entered the law department from which he graduated in March, 1861. When he left school he was in debt for his education and soon after began teaching in the Bronson graded school. In the spring of 1862 he took charge of the school at Fremont, Ind. While teaching in Fremont he was appointed County Examiner of teachers. In 1868 he took charge of the Northwestern Institute at Orland and remained there two years when his health failed and he returned to Hillsdale. In 1871 he came to Angola and had charge of the school ten years. In the fall of 1880 he was elected County Treasurer, entering on the discharge of his duties in 1881, and in 1882 was re-elected. Mr. Williams has always taken an interest in education and has done all in his power to raise the standard of teachers. He held the first teachers' institute in Steuben County in 1864, assisted by Prof. R. Patch, of Ontario Institute. He has filled various local positions in the town and county and has always discharged his duties in a satisfactory manner, and has won the respect of his opponents by his exemplary and efficient service. He is a member of the Odd Fellows' order and has passed all the chairs of both lodge and encampment. He is also a member of the Knights of Honor. Mr. Williams was married in 1863 in Noble, Branch Co., Mich., to Alma, daughter of John McClurg. To them have been born three children; but two are living—Ethel and Nellie.





## CHAPTER XIX.

### JACKSON TOWNSHIP.

GEOGRAPHY.—DESCRIPTION.—LAKES.—OLDEST SETTLED TOWNSHIP IN COUNTY.—FIRST COMERS AND LAND ENTRIES.—NAMING OF TOWNSHIP.—FIRST BIRTH, DEATH AND MARRIAGE.—FIRST SCHOOLS.—OTHER EARLY ITEMS.—FIRST MILLS.—PIONEERS FROM 1831 TO 1840.—FLINT.—POPULATION OF TOWNSHIP.—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.—PROPERTY AND TAXATION.—POLITICS.—PRESIDENTIAL VOTE, 1840-'84.—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Jackson Township is congressional township 37 north, range 12 east, and lies in the western tier of the county. It is bounded on the north by Mill Grove, on the east by Pleasant, on the south by Salem, and on the west by the county of Lagrange. The township is six miles north and south by about six miles east and west, and has nearly thirty-six sections, or 23,000 acres of land, about 1,000 of which are covered by water. Lake Gage, on the northern border, covers part of section 2, and Crooked Lake touches section 1, the main body being in Pleasant Township; Grass Lake, a narrow lake nearly two miles long, extends from section 12, across 13, into 24. On sections 24 and 25 is Howard Lake, connecting with Bass Lake on 25; Hog Back Lake, the largest in the township, lies mostly on 36; Otter Lake is on 20 and 29; Green Lake touches section 19, on the county line; and there are a dozen more smaller lakes in various parts of the township. Pigeon Creek flows irregularly west and north through Jackson, expanding into a pond a mile long east of Flint.

Jackson Township has the honor of being the oldest settled portion of Steuben County, Gideon Langdon having located on the southwest quarter of section 5 in the spring of 1831. On the 16th of May, that year, John and Jacob Stayner, with their families, twelve persons in all, arrived from Ohio, and there is some dispute as to whether they or Gideon Langdon settled first, as they all came in at about the same time. Gideon Langdon made the first entry of land on the 17th of September, 1831, locating

the east half of the southwest quarter of section 5. Ten days later John Stayner entered the west half of the southwest quarter of the same section.

Both John and Jacob Stayner served in the war of 1812, and the former lived upon the land entered by him until his death in 1870. He was a great admirer of the old military chieftain, Andrew Jackson, and at Mr. Stayner's suggestion the township was christened "Jackson." Jackson Prairie, which properly includes about 2,000 acres, became well known throughout this region.

The first white child born in the township, as well as the county, was Zephaniah Stayner, whose birth occurred April 27, 1832. He afterward became a resident of Fremont. The wife of Gideon Langdon was the first person who died in the township, her death occurring in 1832. She was buried in the cemetery on the prairie on land which has since passed into the possession of D. H. Roberts. In 1832 James Huntsman and Hannah Davis were married, being the first couple in Steuben County who took upon themselves the responsibilities of that position.

The first school-house was situated on the north side of Jackson Prairie, being constructed of tam rack poles at a cost of \$50. John Stayner and Adolphus Town were the builders. Hannah Davis, who was the first bride, was also the first teacher. Eliza Eaton was the second teacher, and received \$2 for each pupil attending the school.

The first Postmaster was Adolphus Town. The first store was kept by Jacob S. Van Epps on the banks of the Beaver Dam run. It was built in 1833. The first blacksmith shop in the county was built near the tamarack school-house. Previous to that time the people were obliged to go to Lima to get their work done. The first Justice of the Peace was Israel Stoddard. His opponent at the election was Adolphus Town. John Stayner's door-yard was the polling-place, and David Sams and John Kiles were the Judges. The first saw-mill built in the county was at Flint, as was also the first grist-mill, which latter was built in connection with the saw-mill. Both were owned by a man named Gillette. The stones of the grist-mill were home-made, and the bolting-cloth was run by hand.

Owing to the favorable location of Jackson Township it was settled very rapidly. Besides those already mentioned, a large number settled here before 1840, among whom should be mentioned Levi Mack, John Merrill, Justus Butler, Alonzo P. Clark, George



Hendry, Adolphus Town, Israel Stoddard, W. Huntsman, Daniel Bennett, Harvey Brown and wife, J. Van Epps, J. G. Burnside, William Enoch, David Sams, A. Harkins, Peter Huntsman, Samuel Bowyer, Benjamin Twichell, W. Stoddard, James McDuffie, Robert Jackson, Benjamin Clark, Jonas Twichell, Daniel Roberts, Benjamin Foos, Edward Griswold, William Parmalee, Philo Clark, David and A. Cleveland, Daniel Phelps, Jonathan Lee, John Cheesebrough, James Warner, O. Goodrich, Seth Parmalee, Fred Brown, Benjamin Cromwell, J. Caldwell, A. Murphy, Sterling Seeley, Asher Benedict, Madison Marsh, Lewis E. and William Carver, Joseph Hardy, James Hardy, Mr. Greenough, Sr., Samuel Greenough, E. M. Haskins, Samuel Alcott, Abner Davis, Henry Williams and Deacon Swift.

The pioneers yet surviving are: Jonas Twichell, Lewis E. Carver, William Carver, George Hendry, Mrs. David Sams, Harvey Brown and wife, Mrs. Justus Butler and James M. Rodgers.

#### FLINT.

A saw-mill was built at what afterward became the village of Flint, in 1834, by Edward Griswold; this was the first saw-mill erected in Steuben County. Mr. Griswold operated this mill for about four years; when he sold the property to Dr. Alonzo Clark. Mr. Griswold removed to Iowa. Dr. Clark owned the property for about two years, when he sold to John Thompson, who came here from Canada in 1838. Mr. Thompson improved the water-power, built the present race, removed the old saw-mill and erected a grist-mill. This mill, after changing hands a number of times, was purchased by Spencer I. Cleveland, in the spring of 1856. The mill was burned in December, 1858. Mr. Cleveland, who still owned the mill at the time it was burned, sustained a loss of not less than \$6,000 on mill and stock.

In 1861 the mill was rebuilt by Wallace Clark and Philo Clark. Several years later the Clark's sold out to Aaron and George Smith, who, in 1865, sold to Murray Marklie, J. Dover, O. Cleveland and George Cleveland. Wallace Clark, the present owner, became sole proprietor in 1878.

The present business of Flint is represented as follows: W. J. Huffman, general merchant; John B. Richer, general merchant; John Crandall, merchant and Postmaster; George Cleveland, blacksmith; Wallace Clark, grist-mill. Physicians, Fred Sherman and John Lewis.

A lodge of F. & A. M. was organized by dispensation at Salem Center in 1862 and received the name of Farmers' Lodge, No. 285. This was granted a charter May 26, 1863, under the name of Corinthian Lodge, No. 285. The first officers, which included the most of the charter members, were: A. R. Crandall, W. M.; E. T. Hammond, S. W.; C. K. Conger, J. W.; Silas Conger, Sec.; William Meek, S. D.; J. J. Johnson, J. D.; David Van Pelt, Tyler. The lodge was burned Oct. 13, 1871, and the charter destroyed; another was issued and the lodge was continued for a while longer at Salem Center, and was then removed to Flint, better to accommodate the majority of the members who came from that direction. The officers for 1885 are: Philo Ward, W. M.; Fred Munn, S. W.; William Miller, J. W.; James Mann, Treas.; John W. Osterhout, Sec.; T. F. Miller, S. D.; Stephen Horn, J. D.; J. B. Richner, Tyler. The regular communications of the lodge are on Tuesday preceding the full moon in each month.

UNITED BRETHREN CHURCH OF JACKSON TOWNSHIP.

The first services of this denomination were held in May, 1855, at the residence of Levi Doudt, on section 11. Services were conducted by Rev. Fletcher Thomas, at which time a society was organized with five members, namely: Levi Doudt and his wife, Ann Doudt, Levi Bolin and wife, and John Beigh. Services were held each Sunday at the house of Mr. Doudt, till the building of the school-house in District No. 6, on section 13, in 1858.

In the winter of 1873-'4 services began to be held in the school-house in District No. 10, on section 15, where they were held till the building of the present church on section 11 in 1877. This is a frame church painted white; cost about \$2,000. Rev. Fletcher Thomas, who organized the society, continued as Pastor for about three months and was succeeded by Rev. E. Johnson, who remained one year. Then came Rev. H. W. Cherry, for one year, then Rev. M. Morthland for one year. Other Pastors of the church have been: Revs. John Johnson, Richard Martin, J. K. Swihart, J. K. Alwood, W. O. Dinous, James Martin, J. Brown, Samuel Redmond, Joseph S. Tedrow and A. E. Gaff, who is its present Pastor. There are in 1885 100 members in the society. They have a Sunday-school of about seventy-five members. This church is known as Pleasant View church. It was dedicated Dec. 2, 1877, Bishop Milton Wright, of Dayton, Ohio, officiating.



The population of Jackson Township in 1870 was 1,122; and in 1880, 1,167, an increase of 45, indicating a present density of population equal to 33 to the square mile.

The following leading crop statistics are for the last census year—1880: Acres of wheat sown, 4,517; average yield per acre, 15 bushels; total crop, 67,775 bushels; acres of corn, 2,361; average yield per acre, 40 bushels; total crop, 94,460; acres of oats, 506; average yield per acre, 25 bushels; total crop, 12,550 bushels; acres in meadow, 729; average yield per acre, a ton and a half of hay; total crop, 1,093 tons; acres of potatoes, 65; average yield per acre, 100 bushels; total crop, 6,500 bushels.

In 1884 the number of acres assessed was 22,134.48; value of same, \$222,850; value of improvements, \$44,800; value of personal property, \$47,305; total valuation, \$314,955; number of polls, 186; number of dogs, 72; total taxes levied, \$6,810.19. As property is assessed on a basis of one-third, the valuation given above indicates a wealth of \$944,865.

In politics, Jackson has given Republican majorities since the organization of that party; before 1856, when the two parties before the people were the Democratic and the Whig, the township gave its vote uniformly for the former organization. The smallest plurality ever given was in 1840, seventeen for Van Buren; the largest was in 1872, 118 for Grant.

The growth of the population, represented by the number of voters, as well as the political complexion of the township at each election, can be seen in the following statement of the Presidential vote since 1840:

1840—Martin Van Buren.....	43	17	1864—Abraham Lincoln.....	153	101
William H. Harrison...	26		George B. McClellan...	52	
1844—James K. Polk.....	47	34	1868—Ulysses S. Grant.....	175	103
Henry Clay.....	13		Horatio Seymour.....	72	
James G. Birney.....	3		1872—Ulysses S. Grant.....	162	118
1848—Lewis Cass.....	49	24	Horace Greeley.....	44	
Zachary Taylor.....	25		1876—Rutherford B. Hayes... 182	94	
Martin Van Buren.....	7		Samuel J. Tilden.....	88	
1852—Franklin Pierce.....	59	23	Peter Cooper.....	35	
Winfield Scott.....	36		1880—James A. Garfield.....	163	68
John P. Hale.....	2		Winfield S. Hancock... 95		
1856—John C. Fremont.....	106	59	James B. Weaver.....	16	
James Buchanan.....	47		1884—James G. Blaine.....	157	57
Millard Fillmore.....	4		Grover Cleveland.....	100	
1860—Abraham Lincoln.....	146	100	Benjamin F. Butler.... 16		
Stephen A. Douglas.... 46			John P. St. John.....	1	
John Bell.....	1				

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

*Charles L. Alcott* resides on section 6, Jackson Township, where his father, Michael Alcott, settled in 1839. Michael Alcott was born in New Jersey about 1795, and removed thence to Marion County, Ohio, where he married Elizabeth Collins, a native of the State of Delaware. In 1837 they moved to Steuben County, and settled in Pleasant Township, about a mile west of Angola. The following spring they moved to Jackson Township, where the father died in 1845. The mother afterward married Henry Spangle and died in 1873. Charles L. Alcott was an only son. He was born in Ohio Jan. 29, 1833. He was married Jan. 5, 1860, to Ellen Powers, a native of Steuben County, born in 1841, daughter of Stephen A. Powers. They have two children—Frank and Emma. Mr. Alcott is one of the prominent and successful farmers of Jackson Township.

*Luke Barr* resides on section 16, Jackson Township, where his father, Jared Barr, settled in 1845. Jared Barr was born in Massachusetts in September, 1784, and after attaining manhood went to the State of New York, where he was married to Lucretia Hazen, a native of Connecticut a cousin of the father of General Hazen. After his marriage he settled in Dover, Ohio, and later moved to Elyria, where they lived till 1845, when they came to Steuben County and bought a tract of unimproved land of Lyman Clark. This land he improved and made his home till his death in April, 1869. The mother died in September, 1879. Their twelve children, four sons and eight daughters, were all living at the time of the father's death. Five are now living. Jared Barr was a man of considerable ability, a great reader and possessed of a remarkable memory. He was a member of the Disciples church and for several years was a preacher of that denomination. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, holding a Captain's commission. Luke Barr was born in Elyria, Ohio, Sept. 22, 1830, and has been a resident of Jackson Township since 1845. He married Mary Williams, who was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., in 1840, a daughter of Carpenter Williams. Her parents moved to Michigan where her father died when she was seven years old. Her mother then returned to New York, where she was educated, graduating from Phipp's Union Seminary at Albion, in 1859. She then engaged in teaching, and in 1863 returned to Michigan, and subsequently was employed as Principal of Newville Academy two years. Mr. and Mrs. Barr have five



children—Lena, Myrtie, Lillie, Charles F. and Guy K. They are among the progressive residents of Steuben County. Both are well educated and taught school for a number of years before their marriage. Realizing the advantage of mental culture they endeavor to give their children the benefits of the best schools in the country.

*Michael Bowerman* was born in Seneca County, N. Y., in September, 1823, and when four years of age his parents, Jacob and Mary Bowerman, removed to Seneca County, Ohio, where they made their home till their death. He was married in Seneca County, Ohio, to Jane Gooding, who died in 1869. They were the parents of four children, of whom two only survive—Milo and Mrs. Sarah Doudt. He was again married and has had one child, Ira, by his present wife. Mr. Bowerman settled on the farm on section 14, which he now occupies, in 1853. The land was unimproved when he bought it, but he has brought it to its present state of cultivation. He has been successful in his agricultural pursuits and now owns 160 acres of land, 120 of which is improved. His first house was a log cabin, which he occupied till 1869, when he built his present residence. His house is built of cobble stone, 20 x 28 feet with a wing of the same dimensions.

*George Brown*, section 12, Jackson Township, was born in Massachusetts, in 1829, a son of Harvey Brown, who was born in Massachusetts in 1804, and in 1846 came to Steuben County, Ind., with his family and settled on section 1, Jackson Township, where he now lives. In early life George Brown worked at woolen manufacturing, and later at the carpenter's and wagon maker's trades. In 1870 he bought the farm where he now lives of Charles Batchelder and has since followed agricultural pursuits. He has one of the pleasantest homes in the township. He was married to Ursula Stockton, a native of Jamaica, Vt., born in 1834, a daughter of John and Betsey Stockton, who settled in Orland, Ind., in 1834, where the mother died May 12, 1849, and her father Sept. 21, of the same year. To Mr. and Mrs. Brown have been born four children—Frank, Irving H., Elizabeth H. and Chester. Elizabeth is the wife of Don Carlos Ransburg, of Pleasant Lake.

*Morris Brown* was born in Oneida County, N. Y., in 1838, a son of Charles Brown, who died about 1851. When fifteen years of age he began to work for his own livelihood, and when seventeen went to Whitesides County, Ill., where he remained two years. In 1857 he came to Steuben County, Ind., and taught two winter terms of school in Flint, 1857-'58 and 1859-'60. The winter of 1860-'61

he taught in District No. 8. In November, 1858, he bought sixty acres of land on the north part of the south half of the northeast quarter of section 28, Jackson Township, which was wholly unimproved and heavily timbered. He cleared and improved his land and subsequently added forty acres of the same section, and twenty acres on section 27, making a fine farm of 120 acres. His residence is on the land first purchased. April 1, 1858, he married Catherine Clink, daughter of Christian Clink, of Salem Township. After his marriage he went to Michigan, where he lived ten months, and then returned to Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Brown have three children—Carrie A., wife of Asher Preston, of Fremont; Jennie M., wife of Frank Golden, and Homer T. Politically Mr. Brown is a Republican, casting his first vote for President Lincoln. He is one of the representative citizens of Jackson Township, and has held several positions of trust and responsibility.

*Justus Butler*, one of Steuben County's pioneers, was born in New York State, July 2, 1802. He was reared in his native State and when a young man removed to Lorain County, Ohio, where he was married Nov. 23, 1829, to Anna Clark, a native of the State of Vermont, born Aug. 6, 1812, and removed to Lorain County with her parents when two years of age. In 1836 Mr. Butler, accompanied by his father-in-law, Samuel Clark, came to Steuben County for the purpose of locating land. He entered 313 acres on section 2, Jackson Township, and fifty-four acres on section 35, Mill Grove Township. In the spring of 1837 he moved his family to their new home, locating in Jackson Township, on the south side of Lake Gage. He built a log house and began at once to improve his land. He died March 1, 1853. His wife lived till Feb. 10, 1885. Their family consisted of nine children, three born in Ohio and six in Steuben County. Of those born in Ohio—Jackson W., Sarah Ann and Samuel E.—the former died at the age of eight years, the second Sept. 20, 1847, aged fifteen years, and the last named was killed by lightning in 1854, at the age of nineteen years. But two of the children born in Steuben County lived till maturity—Joseph and Mark Justus, the latter now in Nebraska. Joseph Butler now owns and occupies the old homestead. He was born July 24, 1847, and was reared on the farm. In 1874 he was elected Clerk of the Courts of Steuben County and served four years. At the expiration of his term of service he entered the law office of Woodhull & Croxton, Angola, and in January, 1880, entered the law department of the Illinois Wesleyan University, at Bloomington.



He subsequently resumed his reading in the office of Woodhull & Croxton, and in November, 1881, formed a partnership in the practice of his profession at Angola, the firm being Butler, Walls & Cline. In the spring of 1882 Mr. Walls retired from the firm, and the firm of Butler & Cline continued till July, 1884. In November, 1883, Mr. Butler returned to the homestead, where he has since lived. He served as Trustee of Pleasant Township from April, 1882, till April, 1884. He was married in 1881 to Salena, daughter of Dr. Weicht, of Angola. They have one child—Bessie Nola.

*George D. Cleveland* is the only living son of David Cleveland, one of the pioneers of Jackson Township. David Cleveland was born in New York State, June 1, 1816. In 1835, with his elder brother, Amasa Maro Cleveland, he came to Steuben County, Ind. He lived with his brother till his marriage, and then lived on Pretty Prairie, Lagrange County, for a time. Then located on land he purchased when he first came to the county, on section 22, Jackson Township, where he lived till his death, Aug. 23, 1849. He was married in November, 1837, to Eliza Littlefield, a native of New York, born Feb. 9, 1812, daughter of Edmond and Amy Littlefield, who were among the earliest settlers of that section. Mrs. Cleveland is now living at Sturgiss, Mich. Her children were five in number, only two of whom are living—George D. and Emily, wife of Newton Clark, of Nebraska. George D. Cleveland enlisted in August, 1861, in the Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and served three years and nine months, seventeen months of which he was confined in rebel prisons. He participated in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Stone River and Chickamauga. He with seventeen others of his company was taken prisoner at the latter battle and taken to Richmond, and confined in Castle Pemberton about two months. Thence to Danville, and April 1, 1864, to Andersonville, where they remained five and a half months, and were then taken to Charleston, S. C., and thence to Florence, and paroled from there March 1, 1865, and sent to Wilmington, N. C. His long experience in rebel prisons so shattered his constitution that he has never recovered from its effects. Mr. Cleveland married Nancy Kirkland, daughter of James Kirkland, who came to Steuben County from Richland County, Ohio, in 1864, and died in February, 1876. He was married four times. His second wife was a sister of Dr. McConnell, of Angola. Mr. and Mrs. Cleveland have five children—Zula M., John M., Iona M., Andrew C. and Ina D. They lost

one daughter—Kittie M. Mr. Cleveland is by trade a blacksmith, and is now engaged in that occupation in Flint. He is serving his first term or fourth year as Assessor of Jackson Township. An elder brother of Mr. Cleveland, Osmer W., was a member of the Fifth Indiana Cavalry, and was captured at Macon, Ga., and was taken to Andersonville Prison and thence to Florence, S. C. There he escaped but was again captured after three or four days and was confined at Florence till paroled, March 1, 1865. Was then transferred to the general hospital in New York City. His sufferings while a prisoner were intense, and his feet were so bruised and lacerated in endeavoring to escape from Florence that after his exchange it was found to be necessary to amputate all his toes. He came home in August, 1865, and died of consumption, induced by his exposure and sufferings, Jan. 31, 1866, aged twenty-seven years.

*John Coleman* was born in Pennsylvania in 1822 and removed when a child with his parents to Ohio. He made his uncle's house his home for several years and when eighteen years of age began working for farmers by the month. Subsequently was employed in various capacities till he had earned enough to buy forty acres of land. In 1852 he moved to St. Joseph County, Ind., and bought 100 acres of land which was partially improved. He made an addition of twenty acres to this farm but in August, 1863, sold it and moved to Steuben County, Ind., and bought 120 acres on the northwest quarter of section 15, Jackson Township, where he has since lived. About fifty acres had been cleared and a small frame house had been built. He now has 100 acres improved and in 1876 erected a fine two-story frame house at a cost of \$1,500. He was married in Ohio to Sarah Whiteman, who died Aug. 11, 1868, leaving five children—Ellen, Jane, Ida, Theodore and Evalena. Jan. 1, 1870, Mr. Coleman married Mrs. Ruth Maritte, a native of Richland County, Ohio, born in 1844, a daughter of Richard and Harriet Shields and widow of Lutelious Maritte. To them have been born four children—Lettie, Eliza, Maud and Elga. Mrs. Coleman has two sons by her former marriage—Alfred and Lutelious. Her father was born in England in 1795 and was there reared and married. Emigrated to America with his family and settled in Richland County, and in 1849 came to Steuben County and settled in Salem Township, where he died in 1858. His wife died in May, 1884.

*David Davis*, section 4, Jackson Township, owns and resides on



the farm where his father, Abner Davis, settled in 1836. Abner Davis was born in New York, December, 1795. His wife, Polly Bardsley, was born in Fairfield, Conn., in 1798, and came to Steuben County in company with Jonas and Benjamin Twichell and their families. They settled on the land which is now in possession of their children. The father died March 20, 1843, and the mother Feb. 28, 1881, aged eighty-three years. David Davis was born in Chenango County, N. Y., in 1830, and was six years of age when his parents moved to Steuben County. He has made agriculture his life-work and has been successful, owning now one of the finest farms in the township. He was married Dec. 25, 1866, to Frances Morse, a native of Geneva, N. Y., daughter of John and Susan Morse, who moved to Steuben County in 1862, and still reside in Jackson Township. Mr. and Mrs. Davis have three children—Horace, Lola and Susie.

*Levi Doudt* was born in Lehigh County, Pa., in 1828, and when five years old he came with his parents, Elias and Mary (Peter) Doudt, to Seneca County, Ohio, where he was reared to the occupation of farming, and where his father died in 1847. His mother died in Branch County, Mich., in 1877, and was buried in Jackson Township. He was married in 1852 to Anna Metzger, a native of Seneca County, Ohio, born in 1835, a daughter of Adam and Mary Metzger, who came to Steuben County, Ind., in 1868 and settled on section 11. Her mother died June 1, 1877. Her father is still living. To Mr. and Mrs. Doudt have been born three children—Martha, wife of Peter Wireck, of Lagrange County, Ind.; Elias J., and Melissa, wife of Franklin P. Johuson, of Jackson Township. Mr. Doudt settled in Jackson Township, April 16, 1855, locating where he now lives on section 11, which he purchased from Cornelius Shank. Not much had been done to the land before our subject became the owner, ten acres having been partially cleared and a small frame house built. He at first purchased eighty acres on section 11 to which he added, later, forty acres adjoining on the south, on section 14, which he bought of Elias Coleman.

*George Golden*, one of the successful farmers of Jackson Township, resides on section 22, where he settled in November, 1864. He owns 302½ acres of land, entered and partially improved by Maro Cleveland. Mr. Golden has made many improvements which have greatly advanced its value since he owned the farm. In 1876 he built his residence, which is one of the finest in the township, at a cost of \$3,000, and in 1883 built his barn at a cost

of \$1,200. He is a son of Nathaniel Golden who was born in Nova Scotia about 1795, and removed with his parents to Seneca County, N. Y., where he married Elizabeth Arey. In 1839 he moved to Steuben County, Ind., and settled on a farm in Steuben Township, now owned by Henry Ritter, where he died in 1848; his wife's death preceded his. They had a family of nine children. One daughter died in New York, and eight children accompanied their parents to Indiana, viz.: Amy, wife of Ever Thayer; Thomas was killed by the caving in of a well, when twenty-two years of age; Louisa married Eli Frink; Ann, wife of Zephaniah Carr; Horace, Nathan and George. The latter is the youngest, and the only surviving member of his father's family. He was born in New York in October, 1835, and has lived in Steuben County, Ind., since 1839. He married Adelpha Cleveland, daughter of Amasa Maro Cleveland, who settled in Steuben County in 1835. Mr. and Mrs. Golden have three children—Frank, Edd and Judd, all natives of Jackson Township. Mrs. Golden's father was one of the prominent early settlers of the county. He entered the farm where Mr. Golden now lives and lived there till his death in 1863. His wife died in 1852. They had three daughters—Mrs. Golden, Louisa, now in California, and Mary, widow of Dr. John B. Blue, of Jackson Township.

*Thomas W. Haines*, farmer, section 32, Jackson Township, is one of the most enterprising citizens of Steuben County. He is a son of William Haines and came with him to this county in October, 1853. He was born in Carroll County, Ohio, in 1840, and there received his education, his time after coming to Indiana being required on the farm helping to clear the land of trees and stumps and prepare it for cultivation. He remained with his parents till the breaking out of the Rebellion, and in 1861 enlisted in the Twenty-third Indiana Light Artillery, and served three years and nine months. He was married after his return home to Nancy Ryan, a native of the State of New York. They have a family of three children—Adelbert, Addie and Robert.

*John Huffman*, deceased, was born in Armstrong County, Pa., in 1808, and lived in his native county till eighteen years of age when he was married to Mary Rifenberrick, a native of New Jersey, born in 1811. Soon after his marriage he removed to Columbiana County, Ohio, and two years later moved to Portage County. In the fall of 1844 he moved to Crawford County, and the following spring to Steuben County, Ind., and settled on a farm on section 26,



Jackson Township, for which he had exchanged his farm in Ohio. The land was wholly unimproved, consisting of what is known as openings. His first residence was a board shanty and his second a hewed-log house. With the assistance of his sons he cleared ten acres of land the same spring and planted it to corn, from which he realized a fair crop. Mr. Huffman made of this land a fine farm, residing here till his death, March 17, 1872. His wife, Mary, died March 29, 1863. They had a family of thirteen children—Jane, Richard W., Lucinda H., Catherine, Samuel, William J., Joseph, John W., Melissa, Anna, Benajah, Rachel A. and Mary. Five sons and two sons-in-law served in the defense of the Union in the war of the Rebellion. Richard was a member of the One Hundred and Fifty-second Indiana Infantry. Samuel enlisted in the Fourth Michigan Infantry and later in the Twelfth Indiana Cavalry. William J. enlisted in Chicago in Company A, McClellan Dragoons, April 21, 1862, and served four months. May 16, 1863, he enlisted in the Ninth Michigan Cavalry, and served till July 21, 1865. He participated in many severe engagements, serving in the raid after Morgan, the Atlanta campaign, and Sherman's march to the sea. Joseph was a member of the Twelfth Indiana Cavalry, and John W. of Company A, Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry. Jane married Franklin Alexander and died many years ago. Richard W. is supposed to be living in Missouri. Lucinda is the wife of Albert Markle, of Michigan. Catherine died at the age of thirteen years. Samuel is living in Idaho. Joseph is living in Flint. John W. died Aug. 2, 1864. Melissa, Anna, Benajah and Mary died in childhood. Rachel is the wife of James Miller, of Waterloo. William J. was born in Portage County, Ohio, April 13, 1835. He was married Aug. 20, 1865, to Martha J. Stiles, daughter of Rud Stiles. In 1866 he moved to Rome City, Noble County, but the following spring returned to Steuben County. He is by trade a blacksmith, but his health failing he ran a produce wagon ten years, and then worked at the shoemaker's trade. Since December, 1881, he has been engaged in the mercantile business at Flint.

*Guernsey Hults* (deceased) was born in the town of Halfmoon, Saratoga Co., N. Y., in 1806, and died in Jackson Township, Steuben Co., Ind., Feb. 6, 1883. When eleven years of age he accompanied his parents to Huron County, Ohio, and thence to Richland County. In the fall of 1846 he came to Steuben County, Ind., and bought eighty acres of unimproved land, comprising the south half of the southwest quarter of section 26, Jackson Town-

ship, giving as part payment his horses and wagon. After purchasing his land he returned to Ohio and remained till the following spring, when he came again to Steuben County. He built a log cabin and began to improve his land. In 1850 he went to Ohio and was married to Fanny Maria Darby, a native of Allegany County, N. Y., born in 1829, a daughter of Samuel B. and Sepharna (Guilford) Darby, the former a native of Vermont, born in 1807, and the latter a native of Massachusetts. In 1838 her parents moved to Fulton County, Ohio, where her father died July 15, 1884. Her mother is living in Wauseon, Fulton Co., Ohio. Immediately after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Hults removed to their new home, and together labored to surround themselves and the family with first the necessities and then the comforts of life. They had a family of two daughters—Sepharna J. and Sarah E. Mrs. Hults is a lady of culture and refinement, possessing a fund of general information, acquired by both reading and observation.

*Israel Jarvis* was born in Canada in 1844, and when he was three years of age his parents moved to Vermont, and from there in the fall of 1859 to Steuben County, Ind., and located in Salem Township. In the fall of 1867 his parents moved to Kansas where they have since lived. Israel Jarvis received the greater part of his education in Vermont. He was reared on a farm and after coming to Indiana assisted his father in clearing and improving a pioneer farm. In 1875 he came to Jackson Township and bought the farm where he now lives, of Harvey Leeves, on section 33. It contains 210 acres of choice land, and his residence and farm buildings are comfortable and commodious. He was married to Eunice Wiggins, a native of Pleasant Township, Steuben County, born in July, 1852, a daughter of John Wiggins, an early settler of Pleasant Township. Mr. and Mrs. Jarvis have four children—Luelle, Ada, Essie E. and Judson. Mrs. Jarvis had two brothers, Nathan and Endress, who were soldiers in the war of the Rebellion. Both lived to return, but the former was accidentally killed in Lagrange County, Ind., in February, 1876. The latter lives on the old homestead in Pleasant Township. A brother of Mr. Jarvis, Clement, was a member of the One Hundredth Indiana Infantry in the war of the Rebellion.

*Hiram S. Jones* (deceased) settled in Jackson Township on the farm now owned by his heirs, in May, 1864. It contains 160 acres, 120 on the southwest quarter of section 10 and forty acres on the northwest quarter of section 15. This farm has long been



noted for its fine fruit. It was formerly owned by Dr. Madison Marsh, who set out thirty acres of apple-trees, 300 peach-trees, and a variety of pear and cherry trees. It was the first fruit farm on so extensive a scale in Northern Indiana. The apples alone have yielded a revenue of \$1,300 in a single year. Hiram S. Jones was born in Vermont in January, 1834, and when nine years old removed with his parents, Samuel and Jerusha Jones, to De Kalb County, Ind. When a young man he went to California, remaining there six years. He was married Oct. 21, 1860, to Nancy J. Clark, a native of Lockport, N. Y., born in 1836, daughter of Isaac and Jane M. Clark, natives of New York, who moved to Spring Hill, near Wauseon, Fulton Co., Ohio, in 1857, and in 1860 to Waterloo, De Kalb Co., Ind., and two years later to Kalamazoo County, Mich., where they still live. Mr. Jones lived on his farm in Steuben County a number of years, and then exchanged it for his father-in-law's farm in Michigan, but bought it again April 15, 1872. He died at Waterloo, Ind., while there attending the county fair, Oct. 18, 1877. To Mr. and Mrs. Jones were born five children, four of whom are living—Charles O., Frank B., Fred A. and Lilly A. Rose L., a twin sister of Lilly, died at the age of nine years. May 6, 1884, Mrs. Jones married Almon W. Thorpe, who was born in Portage County, Ohio, in 1836. When twenty-seven years of age he went to Vine-land, N. J., where he worked at his trade (painter) and engaged in fruit-growing. He subsequently moved to Algansee, Mich., where he was Postmaster ten years. He was first married in 1857 to Mrs. Elvira M. (King) Allen, and has four children—Morris N., Minnie M., Eli and Lavern. Mr. Thorpe has a fine collection of prehistoric relics, which he has accumulated by extended research and at great expense, many of them curiosities as examples of the skill and ingenuity of the early ages. He also has a number of Indian relics and a fine collection of geological specimens.

*Daniel Mariette*, section 26, Jackson Township, settled on his present farm in 1874, coming to Jackson from Otsego Township, where he settled in 1846. He was born in Morgan County, Ohio, in 1815. He was reared and educated in his native county, remaining there till manhood. He was married in Washington County, Ohio, to Nancy Trowbridge, a native of Morgan County, born in 1820. In 1844 they came to Indiana and lived two years in Lagrange County; thence to Steuben County, and lived in Otsego Township till 1874. He has been prominently identified

with all public enterprises, assisting liberally with both time and money. Mr. and Mrs. Mariette have had eight children, but three of whom are living—Elisha M., Polly and Angenora. Four sons and one daughter are deceased. Their eldest son, Francis, was a member of the Seventy-fourth Indiana Infantry in the war of the Rebellion, and died at Nashville, Tenn., in August, 1863.

*George Mundy* (deceased) was born in New Jersey in 1817, and when a boy removed with his parents to Steuben County, N. Y. At the age of nineteen years he came with his parents to Seneca County, Ohio, where he was married to Miss Margaret Kimbel, a daughter of Francis and Catherine Kimbel, natives of New Jersey, who removed to Jefferson County, Ohio, the year of Mrs. Mundy's birth—1817. To Mr. and Mrs. Mundy were born four sons and one daughter, of whom the latter, Mrs. Martha J. Snowberger, is the only one living. She and her husband reside on the old homestead with her mother. The sons were—David, who died in his sixth year; Daniel, at the age of five years; Louis, in his twenty-sixth year, and Francis in his fourteenth year. Mr. and Mrs. Mundy came to De Kalb County, Ind., in 1840, where they lived till 1844, when they came to this county and settled on the farm now owned by his family on sections 19 and 20. Mr. Mundy built the first house—a log cabin—on the place, which he occupied till he built the present residence in 1863. Mr. Mundy's death occurred May 28, 1882.

*Lewis Mundy*, son of David and Sarah Mundy, was born in 1815, a native of New Jersey. When fourteen years old he removed with his parents to Steuben County, N. Y., and thence to Seneca County, Ohio. Later they came to Steuben County, but finally settled in Branch County, Mich., where they spent the rest of their lives. Lewis Mundy came to Steuben County in 1852 and settled on section 28 on eighty acres of land. He has since added to his first purchase and now possesses 120 acres, having sold forty acres. He has about 110 acres well improved, and has a fine residence, built in 1877. His barn was built in 1863. He was first married in Ohio in 1839 to Polly Stevenson, a native of Essex County, N. Y., who died in 1849, leaving two children, yet living, Jaspar and Alanson, both of whom served in the late war. Mr. Mundy was married again in 1850 to Mrs. Mercy B. (King) Purce, whose death occurred in 1863. He has two children by this marriage, Otis and Julia, wife of Franklin Castner, of Kansas. Mr. Mundy's present wife was Mrs. Mary (Doudt) Bolin, born in Seneca



County, Ohio, in December, 1834, and to this union have been born three children—Lewis, Hattie and Nellie. Mrs. Mundy was first married to Levi Bolin, who died in Jackson Township in March, 1863, and to them were born three children—George, James and Milton. Politically Mr. Mundy is a Republican, but in early life he was an Abolitionist.

*John N. Ousterhout* was born in Richland County, Ohio, in 1825. His father, John Ousterhout, was a native of the State of New York, and when a young man went to Richland County, Ohio, where he died in 1825. John N. lived with his maternal grandfather, Levi Bodley, in Plymouth, till sixteen years of age when his grandfather died. He then began working for farmers by the month. In 1843 he and an elder brother, James C., came to Steuben County, Ind., and bought 160 acres of land on section 9, Salem Township, now owned by John Beigh and Abram Chenoworth. They came from Ohio with an ox team which proved of great assistance in improving their land. In the fall of 1849 John N. bought 120 acres on sections 4 and 8. In the spring of 1851 he went to Jasper County, Iowa, where he bought eighty acres of land and lived two years, working at his trade, carpenter, the most of the time. In 1853 he returned to Steuben County, and the following year sold his land in Salem Township, and engaged in saw-milling on section 14. He sold his mill in 1857 and bought sixty acres of land on section 14, Salem Township, where he lived till 1859. In December, 1859, he bought the farm where he now lives and settled on it the following June. It was then a wild tract of land but Mr. Ousterhout has brought it under a good state of cultivation and it is now one of the finest farms in the township, located on the southeast quarter of section 34, Jackson Township. Mr. Ousterhout has been twice married. His first wife was Nancy Hammond, a native of Ohio, daughter of Samuel Hammond. She died in 1853 having two children—Mary A., wife of John Slick, and Samuel E. He afterward married Sarah Haines, a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1829, daughter of Thomas Haines, who came to Steuben County in 1853. They have six children—Viola, wife of Adelbert R. Wood; Ralph; Cora E.; Sarah V., wife of George L. Delong; Lillie M. and Alta G. Politically Mr. Ousterhout is a Republican. He was elected Justice of the Peace of Jackson Township in 1860 and served four years; was elected to the same office in 1878 and is now serving his third term. During the late war he was an active member of the Flint

Legion, an organization whose object was to defend the State from raiders. He was First Lieutenant of this company. It was organized March 31, 1863, and was not disbanded till after the close of the war. Mr. Ousterhout's residence is what was for many years known as the block church, built by the Methodists on section 3, and used by them and the Presbyterians many years as a house of worship. Mr. Ousterhout bought the building in 1860 and removed it to its present location. This is one of the most interesting relics of pioneer days.

*Abijah D. Parsell*, deceased, was born Oct. 25, 1827, in New Jersey. His father, Moses S. Parsell, was born Feb. 12, 1797, and Dec. 17, 1817, married Mary Campbell, who was born Sept. 10, 1795. She died in August, 1824, and March 17, 1825, he married Hannah Crilley, who died Aug. 6, 1846. In 1838 the family came to Steuben County, Ind., and settled in Jackson Township. Abijah grew to manhood on his father's farm and after his marriage, in 1851, bought the farm on section 35, where his family now live. For many years he devoted his entire attention to farming, and then engaged in buying produce. In April, 1872, he moved to Angola and engaged in the produce business a year. Then returned to the farm, and in April, 1878, again rented his farm and moved to Angola and engaged in the grocery business till his death Nov. 11, 1882. He was married Dec. 4, 1851, to Jane T. Alcott, a native of Marion County, Ohio, born Sept. 24, 1829, daughter of Samuel and Nancy Alcott, the former a native of New Jersey, born in 1802, and the latter of Delaware. They moved to Marion County, Ohio, about 1837, and later to Lagrange County, where Mr. Alcott died April 24, 1861. The mother is still living with her children. Mr. and Mrs. Parcell had a family of seven children; but three are living—Austin M., born Nov. 1, 1855, and married Adeline M. Weight, daughter of Frederick Weight, of Salem Township. They have two children—Leona E. and Abijah D. Ichabod S. was born March 10, 1864, and Michael A., Jan. 18, 1870.

*John B. Richner* was born in Seneca County, Ohio, in 1850. In the fall of 1854 his father, Andrew Richner, moved to Steuben County, and located on a farm in Jackson Township where he still lives. John B. was reared and educated in this township remaining here till twenty-two years of age when he went to Michigan and engaged in farming near Coldwater four years. He then bought a farm and remained there another four years, when he



returned to Jackson Township. In 1881 he embarked in the general mercantile business at Flint but the next year sold out to H. B. Rickerd. In 1883 he again opened a store and is now doing a good business. He is a genial, social gentleman, and readily wins the esteem of his customers. July 8, 1885, he was appointed Postmaster at Flint and assumed the duties of his office July 25. He married Viola Davis, daughter of G. W. Davis, of Jackson Township. They have three children—Arthur, Alice and Ethel.

*Robert Ryan*, section 31, Jackson Township, was born in the town of Niles, now Semphronius, Cayuga Co., N. Y., in November, 1814, a son of Robert and grandson of Robert Ryan, who was a soldier in the war of the Revolution, enlisting when thirteen years of age and serving six years. Our subject's father was a soldier in the war of 1812. He settled in Cayuga County, N. Y., in an early day, and lived there till his death. His widow is still living, aged ninety years. In 1836 Mr. Ryan came to Indiana in company with a family by the name of Jones, and settled in Lagrange County. He worked by the month from November of that year till the following spring for Russell Brown, of Lagrange County, and later of Jackson Township, Steuben County. The next summer he worked for several of the early settlers and in the meantime entered 280 acres of land in De Kalb County, eighty acres in Fairfield and 200 acres in Smithfield Township. In the fall of 1837 he returned to New York and remained five years and in 1842 came again to Indiana. He exchanged his eighty acres in Fairfield Township, for eighty acres in Jackson Township, Steuben County, which is a part of his present farm. He afterward exchanged his 200 acres in Smithfield Township, receiving as part payment a horse and buggy. His interests from that time were entirely in Steuben County. He afterward bought 160 acres joining his first purchase on the east, and still later another eighty acres making 320 acres in all. He has since sold seventy acres and now owns one of the best farms in the township, of 250 acres, with a good residence and farm buildings. Mr. Ryan was married in May, 1850, to Catherine Bebee, a daughter of David Bebee, who settled in Jackson Township in 1846. They have five children—Ann Eliza, wife of Dennis Ryan; Viola, wife of Squire Appleman; Janet, wife of David Haskins; Harvey, and Minerva, wife of James Bolin. Mrs. Ryan's father, David Bebee, was a native of Chenango County, N. Y., where he was reared and married Polly Mead. He moved to Steuben County in 1846, and lived in Jackson Township till his

death in 1871, aged seventy-eight years. His wife died in 1868. A brother of Mr. Ryan came to Steuben County about 1845 and lived on one of the farms of his brother, but in 1850 returned to New York and now lives in Kelloggsville, Cayuga County. Mr. Ryan in politics has been a Republican since the formation of the party.

*David Sams*, deceased, was born in Pennsylvania, Dec. 6, 1801, and removed to Richland County, Ohio, where he was married April 10, 1822, to Elizabeth Baker, a native of Baltimore County, Md., born June 20, 1800. In June, 1835, Mr. Sams with his brother-in-law, Andrew Welch, started for the State of Illinois, for the purpose of locating land. On reaching Jackson Prairie they were so well pleased with the country that they decided to remain and therefore Mr. Sams bought forty acres on section 8, and entered 120 acres adjoining. They returned to Ohio and the following August brought their families to their home in the wilderness. They built a cabin in which three families lived till they could clear some land and sow some wheat. Mr. Sams then built another house, Mr. Welch remaining in the first one. For a year or more the settlers found a market for their grain at home, the incoming settlers being obliged to purchase till they could raise crops of their own. Then for ten or twelve years their market was Fort Wayne. Mr. Sams lived where he first settled till his death April 16, 1874. He was a prominent citizen and was the first Assessor of Steuben County. Mrs. Sams still lives on the homestead. Their family consisted of eight children, but six of whom are living—Mary Jane, wife of Charles Trux, of Williams County, Ohio; Darius; Sarah Ann, widow of Alexander Carpenter; Abdella, of Salem Township; Amasa, of Jackson Prairie; and Henry, of Pleasant Township. Darius, the eldest son, was born in Richland County, Ohio, June 1, 1829. He was married in 1853 to Mrs. Phœbe Sams, widow of his brother Daniel, and daughter of Nehemiah Lounsbury, who settled in Jackson Township in 1845. Mrs. Lounsbury died Jan. 16, 1850, and Mr. Lounsbury, Jan. 16, 1871. Mrs. Sams was born in New York in 1832.

*Nathaniel Shaffstall*, son of Christian Shaffstall, was born on the old homestead in Salem Township, Steuben County, in 1847. He remained at home till his enlistment in the war of the Rebellion, in the spring of 1865. He served as Fife-Major of the One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Indiana Infantry till the close of the war. After his return home he engaged in agricultural pursuits and now



has a good farm on section 10, Jackson Township. He is the inventor of the Champion sulky plow attachment, which possesses what is known as the wonderful vibrating bail, and an improved mechanism for grinding the plow. It has proved a very important invention and is meeting with great favor wherever introduced. The patent was issued on the improvement, Feb. 28, 1882. Mr. Shaffstall married Mary C., daughter of C. C. Bodley, one of the early settlers of Steuben County. They have three children—Hattie E., Chauncey N. and Leruah B.

*Norman C. Shank* is a son of Cornelius Shank, who settled in Jackson Township in 1850, a native of Maryland, and removed to Seneca County, Ohio, with his parents and thence to Steuben County. Norman was born in Seneca County in 1846. He enlisted in 1861, when but fifteen years of age, in the Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry. He participated in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Stone River, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, and was a witness of the battle of Lookout Mountain. He was injured at Pittsburg Landing while assisting in unloading a boat and was unfit for duty at the time of the battle but at his own request was permitted to accompany his regiment to the field and was wounded twice, in the left arm and in the left hip. He has recovered from his wounds but still suffers from his injury and receives a pension. After the battle of Mission Ridge his regiment was stationed at Chattanooga where they were on provost duty till the close of the war. Since the war he has been engaged in agricultural pursuits. His farm is located on section 10, Jackson Township, and contains 270 acres. He has been twice married. His first wife was Emaline Bowerman, daughter of Michael Bowerman, and to them were born three children. His present wife was Emma Davis, daughter of Horace E. Davis. They have three children.

*Henry Spangle* was born in Steuben County, N. Y., in 1821, a son of Henry and Mary Spangle, and when five years old accompanied his parents to Seneca County, where he lived till twenty-three years old, when he came to Indiana and has since lived in this township. He bought 160 acres of William Hendrickson, only six acres of which at that time were cleared. He has cleared and now has under cultivation 120 acres, and in addition to the homestead bought in 1882 140 acres. He is one of the most prominent farmers of the township. He has three and a half miles of hedge on his original farm and a mile and a half on the addition. Mr. Spangle married Sarah Metzger, who was born in Seneca

County, Ohio, in 1841 and came to Steuben County with her parents in 1868. They have two children—Carrie and Clyde. Mr. Spangle's mother died when he was a child. His father followed him to Steuben County and died in this township in 1862. Mrs. Spangle's parents, Adam and Mary Metzger, settled in Jackson Township, where the mother died June 1, 1877. The father makes his home with Mrs. Spangle. They have had a family of nine children, eight of whom are living—Amos, of Montgomery County, Kas.; Elias, of Branch County, Mich.; Mrs. Catherine Decker, of Newaygo County, Mich.; Mrs. Elizabeth Hetler, of Berrien County, Mich.; Mrs. Mary Downs, of St. Joseph County, Mich.; Mrs. Anna Doudt, Mrs. Susan Benninghoff and Mrs. Spangle, of Jackson Township.

*Charles S. Squiers*, residing on section 2, Jackson Township, was born in this township in 1842. He was married to Hortense Morse, a native of Seneca County, N. Y., who removed with her parents to Michigan and thence to Indiana, in 1859. To this union has been born one son—Delmer, born in Jackson Township, July 5, 1865. Mr. Squiers has a well-cultivated farm of 123 acres with fine buildings upon it. His father, Charles P. Squiers, was a native of Seneca County, N. Y., where he grew to manhood. He followed the tanner and currier's trade before coming to Steuben County in 1838, after which he followed farming till his death, having entered about 400 acres in Jackson Township. He died on Jackson Prairie in July, 1850, leaving a wife and five children. His wife, who still survives him, was formerly Irene Sanders, a native of Huron County, now a resident of Iowa. The children are—Rhoda M., wife of William Downs, and Charles S. (twins); Samuel M., of Iowa; Olive, wife of Dr. Jerome Holinger, living in Nebraska, and Narcissa, wife of John Davis, of Jasper County, Iowa.

*Perry Stayner* was born in Richland County, Ohio, in February, 1829. May 16, 1831, his father, John, and his uncle, Jacob Stayner, came to Steuben County with their families. They were strong, hearty men. Both had been soldiers in the war of 1812 under General Jackson. They came to this county with ox teams and lived in their wagons till they had got enough ground broken to put in their crops. They then built their cabins, John on the north side of Jackson Prairie and Jacob on the south. Jacob Stayner died Jan. 7, 1843, and his three sons, imbued with the same spirit that induced their father to undergo the hardships of pioneer life,



subsequently settled in the West, Jacob, Jr., and William in California, and Jesse in Utah. John Stayner reared a large family, and lived to see them comfortably settled around him. He died Sept 5, 1870, and his wife two years later. He was a Jackson Democrat and at one time represented his district in the Indiana Legislature. He named his township in honor of General Jackson. He and Adolphus Town built the first school-house in the township, on the north side of the prairie, of tamarack poles; cost about \$50. The first County Clerk's office was in his house and the first election was held in his dooryard, he being one of the Judges of Election. Perry Stayner now owns and occupies the homestead. The house, which is one of the oldest frames in the township, and probably the oldest occupied by a family, was built in 1841. He married Jane Powers, a native of Allegany County, N. Y., born in 1835, daughter of Stephen Powers, who came to Steuben County in 1837, and was among the early settlers of York Township. Mr. and Mrs. Stayner have had six children, but two of whom are living—Oliver, born Oct. 29, 1862, and Lydia, born Aug. 28, 1866. The three eldest and the youngest are deceased—Mary, died aged a year and a half; Martha, aged six and a half years; Cordelia, aged three years and Jennette in infancy.

*Jonas Twichell, Jr.*, resides on the northwest quarter of section 9, Jackson Township, where his father, Jonas Twichell, settled in 1836. The latter was born in Oxford, Salem Co., Conn., in 1800; his wife, whose maiden name was Malinda Scott, was born in Simsbury, Conn., March 12, 1802. They moved when children with their parents to Chenango County, N. Y., and were there married. Mr. Twichell was reared a farmer but learned the stone-engraver's trade at which he worked a number of years. In 1833 he moved to Catskill, N. Y., and in 1835 came to Steuben County and located land and the following year moved his family to their new home. A log cabin had been built and a few acres were ready for the plow; with this exception no improvements had been made on the land. In their rude log cabin Mr. and Mrs. Twichell contributed as best they could to the comfort of strangers who came to the county seeking a new home. They made the farm in Jackson Township their home till 1856 when they moved to Orland where they still live, the oldest couple living who came to the county in or prior to 1836. Their family consisted of nine children, six sons and three daughters; three were born in Steuben County, and six are still living—Harriet, wife of John Thompson, of Grand Rapids, Mich.; Clarissa,

wife of D. H. Roberts, of Orland; Jonas, Jr.; Marcus, of California; Sterling, of Orland, and Bliss, of Mill Grove Township. Jonas Twichell, Jr., has owned and occupied the homestead since March 17, 1858. He married Catherine Johnson, daughter of Harvey Johnson. She died May 5, 1866, leaving three children—Augusta, wife of William Craig; Eugene, in Minneapolis, Kan., and Harvey, deceased. Mr. Twichell's present wife was Ann Milner, a native of Scotland, daughter of Ebenezer Milner. To them have been born four children—Victor, Bertice, Benjamin and Charles. Jonas Twichell, Sr., was a member of the first Board of Commissioners of Steuben County.





## CHAPTER XX.

### SALEM TOWNSHIP.

SITUATION.—GEOGRAPHY.—DESCRIPTION.—FIRST ENTRIES OF LAND AND FIRST SETTLERS.—FIRST CHURCH AND SCHOOL-HOUSE.—POSTOFFICES.—SALEM CENTER.—HUDSON.—TURKEY CREEK.—CHURCHES IN TOWNSHIP.—POPULATION OF TOWNSHIP.—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.—PROPERTY AND TAXATION.—POLITICS.—PRESIDENTIAL VOTE, 1840-'84.—DETAILED VOTE IN 1884.—LIST OF OFFICIALS SINCE 1850.—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The township of Salem is situated in the southwest corner of the county, and is bounded as follows: On the north by Jackson, on the east by Steuben, on the south by the county of De Kalb, and on the west by the county of Lagrange. It is drained by Turkey and Mud creeks, and contains three good-sized lakes: Turkey, on sections 7 and 18, on the county line; Lime Kiln, on 28 and 29, and Little Turkey, on 35. Then there is Mud Lake, on section 17, and Henry Lake, on the corner of sections 17, 18, 19 and 20. Lake of the Woods extends from Lagrange County, on section 30, and McLish Lake, on section 31. The land of the township was originally covered with a heavy forest of hard-wood timber. Salem is six miles north and south, and nearly six miles east and west, thus containing a little less than thirty-six sections, or nearly 23,000 acres.

The first entry of land in Salem Township was made Aug. 26, 1835, by Caleb Hopkins, who entered the west half of the southeast quarter of section 3. A few months after, Richard Knott entered land and remained, being the first permanent settler in the township. During the next three years a number of settlers came in, among whom were Edward T. Hammond, John Wilson, John Bodley, Benjamin Murphy, C. Lobdell, George Brown, Peter and Angus McKinlay, E. Griswold, B. Sherwin, G. Griswold, E. Teal, Isaac and P. Murphy, D. Wisel, A. Hollister, P. Bundy, C. C. Bodley, David Butler, Elias Hughes, E. Crusan, Daniel Butler, Jesse Butler, Loren Butler, Avery Emerson, M. Henry, J. Stone,

G. Stone, Israel Free, Mr. Vanclere, George Brown and Mr. Parsell, Sr.

Eli Teal entered land May 3, 1836, and brought his family into the wilderness on the last day of September in the same year. He drove the team that brought through the first load of goods from Fort Wayne, and he also, in the fall of 1837, built the first frame house in the township. Edward Teal came in at the same time as Eli.

The first church was built in 1841, where the North Church is now situated. The building was begun on a Monday morning, and the work was not stopped until the house was ready for dedication, the following Saturday. This structure was known as the Block Church. The first minister was Elder Stealy, though Elder Locke preached quite frequently. The first school-house was built in 1837, of a very primitive design. The first teacher was Laura Dryer.

Charles Bodley (deceased) was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., June 25, 1807, and died Feb. 3, 1881, at Hillsdale, Mich., while on a visit. He came with his parents to Richland County, Ohio, early in life. There he was married, and he came to this State and county in 1836, settling in Salem Township. He was a mechanic and assisted in the building of Thompson's mill and other buildings of that early day. Uncle Charles, as he was generally called, was the father of ten children, seven of whom survived him.

George Brown (deceased) was born in Olford, Mass., Feb. 8, 1786. March 27, 1808, in Columbia County, N. Y., he was married to Miss Betsy Wright, with whom he lived happily more than a quarter of a century, until his death, Dec. 23, 1844. He removed to Lagrange County, this State, in October, 1835, and subsequently settled in Salem Township, this county. Mr. Brown had been a soldier in the war of 1812, and built the first frame house in Angola, for a man named Thomas Gale, in 1836. Although an old man at the time of his death, his widow, nearly as old, survived him more than a third of a century—longer than the average life of man. She died in Salem Township, Oct. 28, 1880, at the age of ninety years and four days. She was at that date mother of eleven children (nine of whom survived her), grandmother of sixty-three, and great-grandmother of sixty-seven. She had been a member of the Presbyterian church for more than seventy-five years.

Metcalf Holden (deceased) was born in Northfield Township,



Franklin Co., Mass., April 7, 1797. He removed with his parents to Bethany Township, Genesee Co., N. Y., in 1815, and was married in 1820. In 1844 he removed to Michigan, and in 1845 he came with his family to Salem Township, this county, where he lived until his death, Feb. 15, 1879, aged nearly eighty-one years. He was not among the first settlers, but he experienced the privations and hardships of a pioneer life in clearing up a new farm. Possessing a vigorous constitution and a will to do, his new home soon presented the appearance of belonging to the group of pioneer homes. Although prosperous in gaining a competency, he was many times forced to drink deep of sorrow's bitter cup. One after another his children passed the dark river. During the gold excitement his only son went to California, which cast a deep shadow over the household, and while the parents' hearts were made light with the news that their son was coming home, tidings came that he was drowned. A few years later his youngest daughter was stricken down. One child was left to comfort his widow. Mr. Holden was a good neighbor, a loyal citizen and an upright man.

Abijah D. Parsell (deceased) was born in Essex County, N. J., Oct. 25, 1827, and was brought by his parents in 1836 to this State and county, where they settled on a farm in Salem Township. Dec. 4, 1851, Mr. Parsell was married to Jane T. Alcott. They resided on a farm in Salem Township until the spring of 1878, when they removed to Angola. Here Mr. Parsell engaged in the grocery trade, which was his business when he died, Nov. 11, 1882, aged fifty-five years and sixteen days. He left a wife and three children, and many friends.

Abraham Shaffstall (deceased) was born Feb. 8, 1809, and came to Steuben County in 1854. He resided in Salem Township, this county, nearly a quarter of a century, and in April, 1879, removed to Kansas and purchased a farm. He died in Lincoln County, Kas., July 10, 1880, the cause of his death being concussion of the brain, resulting from his being thrown down by a calf he was leading. As he fell the back of his head came in contact with the hard ground. He lived forty-eight hours after the accident. His age at death was seventy-one years, five months and two days.

Christian Shaffstall (deceased) was born in Dauphin County, Pa., Aug. 23, 1807, and was married to Christina Rowe Furney, Nov. 28, 1830. In the spring following his marriage he emigrated to Crawford County, Ohio, settling upon and opening up a new farm, on which he lived until 1845. He then removed to Salem

Township, this county, and commenced work upon a tract of 160 acres. Mr. Shaffstall died at the family residence Nov. 15, 1880, aged seventy-three years, two months and twenty-three days, and left the companion of his life, as well as eight sons and daughters (all married) to mourn the loss of a kind husband and loving father. He was a constant member of the Methodist Episcopal church for thirty-six years.

John Slick (deceased), long known as the oldest inhabitant of Salem Township, was born in Prussia, Dec. 18, 1785, and lived in that country with his parents until he arrived at his twentieth year. He was then pressed into the military service of Napoleon Bonaparte, in which he remained under the immediate command of Marshal Ney about four years, during Napoleon's war with Spain. He finally deserted and went to Lisbon, where, finding an English ship bound for Liverpool, he took passage for England. Soon after arriving in the British realm, he was again pressed into the naval service, at the beginning of the war of 1812. He remained with the British army three and a half years, during which time he was in the principal engagements between the British and the United States. But English service suited him no better than French, and being one night placed on picket near the American forces, he quietly left his post and crossed the river; finding our sentinel asleep on his post he waked him and expressed a desire to go into camp. This ended his service as a soldier. He soon after settled in the village of Rush, near Rochester, N. Y., where, in the year 1815 he married Mary Hempstead, who remained a faithful companion to him during the remainder of his long life. Early in the history of Steuben County he left Cattaraugus County, N. Y., and settled in Salem Township, this county, where he resided for forty years, half a mile south of Salem Center. During his latter years Mr. Slick's advanced age and eventful life made him an interesting conversationalist. It was really entertaining to hear him narrate his narrow escapes from prison and death, and he took great delight in relating them and exhibiting his scars to verify the truth of his statements. He died at his home in Salem Township, Thursday, July 31, 1879, aged ninety-three years and seven months. He left a wife, aged seventy-eight, two sons, three daughters, thirty-six grandchildren and twenty-three great-grandchildren. The wife has since died, at the age of eighty-five years.

Edward Teal (deceased) was born in Fairfield County, Ohio, Dec. 8, 1807. In 1830 he was married to Sarah Stevenson, of



Fairfield County. Sept. 1, 1836, he left the Buckeye State, and emigrated with his family to Indiana, settling in Steuben County. About 1865 he moved to Lagrange County, in which he resided over fifteen years. He united with the Methodist Episcopal church when twenty years old. Before Steuben County was organized he started a class at Cruson's Corners, Salem Township. In 1854 he lost his first wife, and five months afterward he was married to a Mrs. Myers. He died at home June 29, 1880, being seventy-two years, five months and nine days old.

John Wilson (deceased) was born in the State of Pennsylvania, Feb. 6, 1800, and when quite young removed with his father's family to the State of New York. At or about the time of his majority he went to Richland County, Ohio, where he was married to Miss Dinah Bodley, Jan. 18, 1821. He settled in Salem Township, Oct. 1, 1836, on the land since known as the Loughrey farm, and here he and his most estimable wife commenced a new home in the wilderness. He was the father of nine children, six girls and three boys, seven of whom survived him, and six of whom were present at his funeral, which took place at the Presbyterian church in Salem, Nov. 5, 1880. His death occurred at the residence of Samuel W. Brown, in Salem Township, Nov. 3, 1880, when he was eighty years, eight months and twenty-seven days old. He united with the Presbyterian church at the age of twenty, and when he came to Steuben County brought his religion with him, and after building a cabin invited his neighbors in to hold religious meetings. These consisted of reading of sermons, prayer and conference. He also organized a Sabbath-school, the first one in Salem Township, in connection with the other religious services. In 1839 the Presbyterian church of Salem was organized at his house, with him as Ruling Elder. In 1840 his wife died, and, after about ten years, his children being scattered by marriage, he sold his farm, and soon after went to live with his third daughter, Mrs. S. W. Brown, with whom he continued to reside up to the time of his death. He was an affectionate and tender husband and father, a warm and congenial friend, and a true and consistent Christian. After the death of his wife he appeared to be only waiting for the summons to call him to unite with her in the better land where there will be no parting. There was a good old man who passed away at a mature age, as a candle that has burned out; and he was missed by his relatives, his friends and neighbors, and not least by his church and Sunday-school.

Orson Woodford (deceased), son of James and Urania Woodford, was born in Scipio, Cayuga Co., N. Y., and died at Salem Center, this county, July 14, 1882, aged seventy-seven years, six months and eight days. He was married to Jane L. North, in Cayuga County, N. Y., Feb. 9, 1832, and moved to Plymouth, Richland Co., Ohio, in 1839 or 1840. His wife died Sept. 30, 1849, having been the mother of five children. Mr. Woodford was a second time married, April 29, 1850, at Plymouth, Ohio, to Martha C. Bodley, and three years later he and family removed to this State and county, settling in Salem Township.

Salem Township now contains many highly cultivated farms, which indicate the tireless energy of the early settlers, who cleared away the mighty forests, and they and their descendants have made the waste places "bud and blossom as the rose." There are three postoffices in the township—Hudson, Salem Center and Turkey Creek. The first named is in the southeast corner, on the line between Salem and Steuben townships. Salem Center is a mile north of the center of the township, while Turkey Creek is situated on the creek of the same name in the southwestern part of the township.

#### SALEM CENTER.

Salem Center was never platted as a village, but has for many years supported two mercantile establishments doing a very respectable business, beside considerable other trade. The history of the village began in 1843, when W. H. Austin and Edward Wright opened the first store, a block structure erected by Mr. Austin on the present site of Hammond, Dole & Co.'s store. Two years later Wright bought the interest of his partner, and after a time was succeeded by Adolphus Gale, who, in turn, sold to W. W. Braden. Dr. Joseph C. Kimsey bought this building and converted the timbers into fuel, the lot having been purchased by James Richards, who erected thereon a frame building, the first story of which he used for a time as a work shop, and the upper story was used as a lodge-room by the Masonic fraternity. About 1862 E. T. Hammond and Casper Conger bought this building and fitted it up for a store, into which they put a stock of goods in 1864. The following year Mr. Hammond became sole proprietor, and after a time he sold to John Carey, who carried on the business for several years, and was burned out in the autumn of 1871. He soon after rebuilt on the same lot, and sold to T. J. Warner.



In the spring of 1883 the property was purchased by Arthur Hammond, and the present mercantile firm of Hammond, Dole & Co. was formed.

Among the well-remembered business men of Salem Center was Elder Ball, who opened a store about 1858, and sold to Dr. Kimsey in 1866. Hogan & Van Pelt engaged in business on the southwest corner a number of years ago, but this store had a short existence, and was succeeded by a harness shop, which was also short lived. A wagon shop was built by Amos Kirkwood, who ran the same for a number of years. The Masonic fraternity bought this building, and used the upper floor as a lodge-room. The Masons sold the building to Richardson & Teal, who opened therein a hardware store, the first in the village. In February, 1882, the property was bought by David Haskins, the present hardware merchant.

The first school at the Center was taught by Eliza Smith in the winter of 1841-'42. The school-house was built the previous autumn, and was the second in the township.

Jesse Miller was the first blacksmith. The first physician was Dr. Bevier, now of Waterloo, De Kalb County. He was of the Eclectic school and came here in 1848, from Defiance County, Ohio. Dr. Aaron G. Parsell, now of Hudson, was the second physician. He had studied with Dr. Bevier. The third physician was Dr. J. C. Kimsey, who came in 1855. Among later physicians were Dr. McHenry, who removed to Pleasant Lake, and there died; and Dr. L. C. Crossman, who married here, removed to Turkey Creek, and thence to parts unknown. Dr. M. T. Clay came to the Center in 1880, and now practices here.

One of the early business enterprises of Salem Center was an ashery, built by the first merchants above mentioned, Austin & Wright. A pottery also flourished for a time here.

In the winter of 1848-'9 a mail-route was established between Auburn and Orland, and Salem Center became a postoffice on this route. David Wisel was the first Postmaster, and served till 1853, when he removed to Fillmore County, Minn., and the office passed into the hands of Walter Braden, who was succeeded three years later by Orson Woodford. In 1856 Silas Conger was appointed, and after Buchanan's administration Orson Woodford came in again, though during his second term the office was generally in charge of W. E. Kimsey, his assistant. Then came John Carey,

Sr., who was succeeded by the present Postmaster, William E. Kimsey, Jan. 1, 1880.

The business of Salem Center is represented in 1885 by the following firms: William E. Kimsey, general merchant; Hammond, Dole & Co., general merchants; David Haskins, hardware and groceries; M. T. Clay, druggist; J. C. Kimsey, druggist; M. T. Clay, physician; M. Barnes, blacksmith; Haskins & Green, blacksmiths.

An organization in which the people of the village and township feel a just pride is the Salem Center Cornet Band, which was organized in the spring of 1874. The first members were Ira E. Woodford, William E. Kimsey, Frank Dewitt, Fred Sanxter, S. W. McHenry, E. C. Herrick, A. K. Hammond, George McHenry and Irvin Loughrey. Their first instructor was Joseph McCabe; their second, P. V. P. Smith, a superior teacher and composer, under whose instruction the band attained to great proficiency. They won the first prize at a band tournament of Steuben County bands, held at Angola, July 4, 1883, and has always sustained a high reputation for excellence. The members in 1885 are: Prof. Guy C. Bodley and Frank R. Tubbs, E flat cornet; A. D. Stephenson, 1st B flat; A. K. Hammond, 2d B flat; Charles Brown, 3d B flat; George Packer, solo alto; Guy Conklin, 1st alto; William E. Gillespie, 2d alto; F. Dole, 1st tenor; G. Elliott, 2d tenor; W. E. Kimsey, baritone; G. F. Amerman, B flat base; Frank Woodford, tuba; P. H. Gunsaulus, drummer. The officers are: Prof. G. C. Bodley, Director; Frank R. Tubbs, Leader; G. F. Amerman, Military Commander; W. E. Kimsey, Secretary and Treasurer.

McLane Post, No. 342, G. A. R., was mustered May 3, 1884, with the following sixteen charter members: Samuel Parker, D. R. Wisel, Peter Ritter, John D. Dewitt, Samuel Van Pelt, J. C. Kimsey, Thomas Havens, M. B. Butler, Andrew Wolf, Hugh Menagh, L. N. McLain, G. W. Strauser, William Dewitt, John Haines, D. S. Gillespie and A. Sams. The post was organized with Samuel Parker as Com.; M. B. Butler, Adj.; and Thomas Haines, Q. M. There are at present twenty members. D. R. Wisel is Com.; C. Brown, Adj.; E. D. Gunsaulus, Q. M.

Hudson was first platted in August, 1869, by Elizabeth Clark and others. Ferguson, Fullerton and Rapp made additions to the original plat. These were all on section 31, township 36, range 13. Leander Brugh and Joseph Zongkers have each made additions on section 36, township 36, range 12. Hudson was intended for a large town, being situated on the line of the prospective Canada



Southern Railroad. But this village did not feel the collapse of that railroad scheme as did some of the neighboring towns. It is surrounded by a very fertile country, and is doing a thriving business. Its population is about 400.

In 1855 Joseph and John Miller erected the saw-mill, now (1885) owned by John Ritter. This mill was not on the village plat, but just south of Brugh's addition. In about 1865 a small store was opened near the mill, by Michael Miller; Miller sold out to Ira Allerton, who increased the stock of goods, and in 1867 sold to Keller & Son. These were the first business enterprises of what is now known as Hudson. In 1867 Mrs. Elizabeth Clark caused to be laid out nine half-acre lots on the southwest quarter of section 31, in Steuben Township. These lots were platted and placed on record and called the village of North Benton, which is still the proper name for the town, though it is generally known as Hudson, the name of the postoffice.

Ira Allerton erected the first house on the plat, which he sold to a man named Davis, who opened a small store in a part of the house; at about the same time Mr. Keller, before referred to, opened a store on the plat, he having purchased a lot of Mrs. Clark, and erected thereon a store building.

The most important part of the village of Hudson, and the part on which are all business houses of the town, is Brugh's addition the history of which is as follows:

In the spring of 1873, when work was in progress on the proposed Chicago & Canada Railroad, Leander Brugh engaged E. N. Woodford, of Metz, then Surveyor of Steuben County, to survey into village lots twenty-two acres of the southeast quarter of section 36, extending on the east to the township line, between Salem and Steuben Townships. This plat was on the farm of Mr. Brugh, who was the proprietor of the plat. The only buildings on the plat at the time of the survey were the dwelling and barn of Mr. Brugh. The prospect of an early completion of the railroad, was then quite favorable, and lots were at once in great demand.

The first business lot was sold by Mr. Brugh to Ira Allerton, who immediately began the erection thereon of a two-story store building; and Mr. Allerton opened the first store in the early fall of 1873. The second lot was sold immediately after, to J. S. Moore, of Auburn, who immediately began the erection of a hotel, which was completed and occupied in 1874.

Several residences were built in 1873, and completed at about

the same time. Dwellings were erected in that summer by Dr. E. Baker, David Ferrier, Ira Allerton, Daniel Dole and a few others. The first wagon-maker was Nelson H. Way, who in 1874 erected a shop on lot No. 2. The first blacksmith was Jacob Slaybaugh, The first cabinet shop was opened by J. Pensinger. Not long after another cabinet shop was opened by John Shaffstall, who is still in the business. The first drug store was opened by Dr. Miller in 1874, who continued in the drug and grocery business for several years, and then removed to Farmer's Center, Ohio. William Hibbards was the first harness-maker. The first hardware store was opened in 1880 by Henry Sanders, who continued for several years, and sold out to Harry Diffinbaugh, the present hardware dealer. The first practicing physician was Dr. T. G. Matheny.

A school-house was erected in 1876. Frank Ritter taught the first term of school in this building.

The only church on the village plat is a Methodist Episcopal church, built in 1874. This is a frame, costing about \$3,700. The building is 34 x 56 feet, with a seating capacity of about 400. A Methodist class was formed in 1854 by Joseph Miller, a local minister of the church, who still resides here. The first members of the class were Joseph Miller and wife, Samuel Greenamyre and wife, David Frederick and wife, John Ritter and wife, James Geper and wife, Jesse Rutan and wife and a few others. The first meetings were held at private residences. A class had previously been organized but was for various reasons discontinued. The present society has had regular preaching since its organization in 1854. It has a membership of about sixty with about the same number of pupils in the Sunday-school.

The Hudson Roller Mills are owned and operated by Alexander Fullerton and his son-in-law, Samuel Ferguson. The mill is operated by steam-power, and was started in December, 1866. In the summer of that year Mr. Fullerton came here from Seneca County, Ohio, town of Fostoria, and brought with him the entire machinery for a grist-mill, including engines, boiler, burrs, etc. The entire machinery had been owned by Messrs. Fullerton and Ferguson in Ohio. Mr. Ferguson sold his interest before the mill was removed here, to Ananias Rapp and Ira Allerton, each of the gentlemen, Fullerton, Rapp and Allerton, possessing a third interest in the mill. The machinery was put up in the present mill building, and grinding began as stated in December following. The mill then contained three run of burrs. About the time the mill started



Messrs. Fullerton and Rapp bought the interest of Mr. Allerton. Mr. Ferguson bought a third interest in 1868. Mr. Rapp sold his interest to the other owners in 1870. Mr. Ferguson has owned a half interest in the mill since he bought it in 1868. Mr. Fullerton's interest has changed hands a few times, but the present firm of Ferguson & Fullerton has existed since August, 1884. In the fall of 1884 very important additions were made to the mill. Three full sets of Nordyke & Marmon rollers were substituted for the burrs, and all other machinery necessary for a first-class flouring mill, including purifiers and centrifugal reel; also a corn-sheller, with a capacity of 1,000 bushels per day. This mill does first-class work. The mill has a flouring capacity of sixty barrels per day. It does a large and increasing business, and is not excelled in the quality of its work by any mill in Northern Indiana. The mill is in charge of Mr. Ferguson, who is a practical miller of more than twenty years experience.

David Ferrier was the first Postmaster of Hudson, and was succeeded by H. K. Leas. Then came Frank Zimmerman, who was succeeded by John Wagner, the present incumbent, in October, 1883.

By authority of the Grand Lodge of the State of Indiana, Hiawatha Lodge, No. 528, F. & A. M., was organized May 23, 1876, by the officers of Corinthian Lodge, at Flint, Steuben County. The first officers elected were: Seaman L. Dart, W. M.; Eli D. Cox, S. W.; John C. Heny, J. W.; Charles Schimpff, Treas.; John H. Gray, Sec.; William Wilsey, S. D.; Martin V. Leas, J. D.; Peter Miller, Tyler. This lodge has been quite successful. It has a pleasant lodge room, which was purchased in 1882. The lodge numbers about thirty members. The officers of 1885 are: John C. Whysong, W. M.; Samuel Bonebreak, S. W.; George Simon, J. W.; John Frederick, S. D.; Martin V. Leas, J. D.; T. Ray Morrison, Sec.; S. Ferguson, Treas.; John Shaffstall, Tyler; Eli D. Cox, Chaplain.

S. D. Aldrich Post, No. 138, G. A. R., was organized at Hudson, March 3, 1883. The first officers were: Wm. A. Greenamyer, Commander; J. C. Whysong, Sr. Vice-Com.; Charles Brown, Jr. Vice-Com.; T. Ray Morrison, Adjutant; Ananias Rapp, Quartermaster; Thomas Kannouse, Surgeon; J. C. Mead, Chaplain; Thomas Green, Officer of the Day; D. B. Chilcoat, Officer of the Guard; A. B. Mathews, Sergt. Major. The charter members besides those already mentioned as first officers were: Orin Camp-

bell, David S. Irish, Henry Harbaugh, Charles Clink, Simon Dahuff and John Will. The post is in a prosperous condition and is now composed of about thirty wide-awake working members. The officers for 1885 are: Wm. A. Greenamyer, Commander; Henry Heckathorn, Sr. Vice-Com.; Jerry Miller, Jr. Vice-Com.; Peter Snowbarger, Officer of the Day; J. Anderson, Officer of the Guard; T. Ray Morrison, Adj; John C. Whysong, Quartermaster; A. Diffinbaugh, Surgeon; David Frederick, Chaplain; Oscar Thrasher Sergt.-Major; Orin Campbell, Quartermaster-Sergeant.

#### FIRES AT HUDSON.

In December, 1882, the general store of Ira Allerton was burned, involving a loss to Mr. Allerton of about \$2,000 on goods. This fire was accidental. The building was owned by William Getz, and was insured for \$1,000, of which \$800 was paid. By far the most destructive fire that has visited Hudson occurred in December, 1884. Dr. Hamilton, in whose house the fire originated, sustained the heaviest loss. The Doctor occupied the second story of the building as a dwelling and office. The lower story was used by William Ferrier as a drug store. The Doctor lost all his household goods, surgical instruments, etc.; in fact, saved nothing but an organ. A portion of the goods of Mr. Ferrier were burned. Dr. A. G. Parsell & Son, general merchants, lost their store building, worth \$1,000, and sustained a loss on goods of about the same amount. David Heckathorn lost a store building of the same size as Dr. Parsell's, occupied by William Day as a saloon. Fred Harris had three billiard tables in this building, which were burned, involving quite a heavy loss to Mr. Howard.

#### PRESENT BUSINESS FIRMS.

Those now in business at North Benton, or Hudson, are: Parsell & Son, general merchants; Wm. H. Marble, general merchant; Abraham Diffenbaugh, general merchant; Harry D. Diffenbaugh, hardware; John H. Wagner, druggist; Joseph Ketchum, druggist; Scott Lotzenheiser, tin-shop; John Shaffstall, furniture and undertaking; John S. Moore, Benton House; Mrs. Daniel Dole, millinery and dress-making; ———Kistler, wagon and repair shop; A. McDowell, blacksmith; Peter Miller, blacksmith; Isaac Keller, shoe and harness maker; Henry Meese, harness-maker; Day & Kistler, house, carriage and sign painters; Ferguson & Fullerton, flouring-mill; Frederick Ritter, saw-mill; Miller Bros.,



chair factory; Francis A. Johnson, cane-mill; George Simons, meat-market; J. H. Hathaway, barber; T. Ray Morrison, physician; F. C. Hamilton, physician; Alonzo Teeters, Justice of the Peace; Joseph Ketchum, Justice of the Peace (for Steuben Township); J. S. Moore, Constable; Ira Allerton, Notary Public; Leander Brugh, School Director; T. Ray Morrison, School Director; Annanias Rapp, carpenter and machinist; Alonzo Teeters, carpenter; Daniel Dole, carpenter; John Dole, carpenter; Allen Brugh, plasterer and stone mason; Joseph Greenough, mason and plasterer; Michael Frederick and Adam Weeks, auctioneers.

#### TURKEY CREEK.

Turkey Creek was platted by Porter Johnson, in March, 1857, on section 29. It has never attained much importance as a village, but its convenient country store has saved the people of the surrounding country many miles of travel in obtaining necessary supplies.

#### CHURCHES.

There are five religious organizations in Salem Township. A Presbyterian society, whose church building is on section 4; two organizations of the M. E. church, one at Hudson and the other at Salem Center; a "Reformed church" organization, with church building on section 11; and a "Church of God," or Winebrennerian church, on section 32. The first to organize in Salem Township were the Presbyterians and the Methodists.

Salem First Presbyterian Church is located on the southeast quarter of the northeast quarter of section 4. It is a frame structure, 40 x 60 feet, and was built in 1868 at a cost of about \$3,000, by the Presbyterian and United Brethren societies, and was used for a number of years by both these denominations, and was known as the Union Church of Salem Township. It is now owned entirely by the Presbyterian society. Presbyterian services were held in the spring of 1838 at the house of John Wilson, on section 3. A minister by the name of Parmelee conducted the services. The society was organized at the log cabin of Mr. Wilson in the fall of the same year, services being conducted on the occasion by Rev. Royal Littlefield. The members who composed the society as organized at that time were: John Wilson and wife, George Brown and wife and son, George Brown, Jr., Mrs. Fanny Butler, Mrs. Meleta Butler, Sarah and Catherine McKinlay and Moses S. Parsell and wife, with perhaps a few others whose names

are not recalled. The only ruling member elected at the time of organization was John Wilson. Moses S. Parsell and George Brown were elected as officers of the church the following year, but the former died soon after and George Brown, Sr., and John Wilson served for several years. Services were held at the house of Mr. Wilson till the fall of 1839. Mr. Wilson, who was a zealous worker in the cause, organized a Sunday-school at his house in the spring previous to the organization of the church. This was the first Sunday-school in the township and Mr. Wilson was the first Sabbath-school Superintendent. In the fall of 1839 a log school-house was erected on the site of the present church which was used till the building of the "Block Church" by the Methodists, near the present Presbyterian church, which was the first built in the county. The Presbyterians also held services in this church till the building of what was known as the "Singing house," which was partially built by public contribution and intended as a place of general public entertainment; it was finished by the Presbyterians and Methodists with the understanding that they were to use the building for religious purposes. This building was then used for religious purposes by both the Presbyterians and Methodists till the building of their respective churches in 1868. Among the early ministers of this denomination, besides those mentioned were: Rev. Christopher Corey, who succeeded Rev. Littlefield, and then came a young man whose name is not remembered, but who remained for a short time; then came Rev. Mr. Chapin, who preached several years. The church was next several years without regular preaching. Then came Rev. Jacob Patch, who reorganized the church and was its pastor for ten or twelve years. Then came Rev. Mr. Kidder, who remained two or three years. The next regular minister was Rev. Robert D. McCarthy, who was the first Pastor after the church was built, and he was followed by Rev. Haliday. Several others preached for a short time and then came Rev. Mr. Christine, who was the last pastor. A Sunday-school has always been supported, which was union in its character and not denominational.

A class of the M. E. church was organized at the house of Robert Bell, on section 4, in 1838. The first members of that class, so far as remembered, were: Robert Bell and wife, Edward T. Hammond and wife, Mrs. Mary Butler, and probably a few others whose names are not remembered. Services were held at private houses for some time, and later at the log school-house on



section 4. The first Methodist church was known as the Block Church on section 3. Later, services were held at the Singing house, on section 3. The present M. E. church building at Salem Center was built in 1868, cost about \$3,000 and was dedicated Jan. 8, 1869, by Rev. Mr. Gray, of Chicago. Rev. Joseph Sellers was the preacher in charge at that time. The succeeding pastors were: Revs. Geo. W. Howe, Brawn, Curtis, Mott, Bacon, Pedacord, Johnson, Pascal and Ramsy. The church has always sustained a Sunday-school. The present membership of the church is thirty-three.

The history of the M. E. church at Hudson will be found in the history of that village.

The population of the township in 1870 was 1,385; in 1880, 1,560—an increase of 175. The present density of population is 44 per square mile.

The following leading crop statistics are for the last census year—1880: Acres of wheat sown, 3,713; average yield per acre, 18 bushels; total crop, 66,834 bushels; acres of corn, 2,076; average yield per acre, 20 bushels; total crop, 41,520 bushels; acres of oats, 587; average yield per acre, 25 bushels; total crop, 14,675 bushels; acres of meadow, 584; average yield per acre, 2 tons; total crop, 1,168 tons of hay; acres of potatoes, 103; average yield per acre, 40; total crop, 4,120 bushels.

In 1884 the total number of acres assessed was 21,390.69; value of same, \$214,875; value of improvements, \$67,965; value of personal property, \$67,215; total valuation, \$350,055; number of polls, 250; number of dogs, 134; total taxes levied, \$7,478.49.

In politics, Salem Township has been Republican since the organization of the party, before which time it was Democratic except in 1840, when it gave a Whig majority of 12. The smallest plurality the township ever gave was 10 Democratic, in 1844; the largest was 96 Republican, in 1856. The following statement of the presidential vote since 1840 shows the political complexion of the township in the different presidential years, and also indicates the growth in population:

1840—William H. Harrison....	20	12	1856—John C. Fremont.....	164	96
Martin Van Buren.....	8		James Buchanan.....	68	
1844—James K. Polk.....	37	10	1860—Abraham Lincoln.....	147	68
Henry Clay.....	27		Stephen A. Douglas.....	79	
1848—Lewis Cass.....	57	24	John Bell.....	1	
Zachary Taylor.....	33		John Breckenridge.....	1	
Martin Van Buren.....	5		1864—Abraham Lincoln.....	140	32
1852—Franklin Pierce.....	73	37	George B. McClellan....	108	
Winfield Scott.....	36		1868—Ulysses S. Grant.....	159	34
John P. Hale.....	7		Horatio Seymour..	125	

1872—Ulysses S. Grant.....169	94	1880—James A. Garfield .....233	74
Horace Greeley..... 75		Winfield S. Hancock.....159	
Charles O' Conr..... 16		James B. Weaver..... 2	
1876—Rutherford B. Hayes.....226	74	1884—James G. Blaine.....220	59
Samuel J. Tilden.....152		Grover Cleveland.....161	
Peter Cooper..... 1		John P. St. John..... 1	

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

*Levi N. Bodley*, section 8, Salem Township, was born in Plymouth, Richland Co., Ohio, in 1830, a son of William and Sally Bodley. His father died in Richland County, March 8, 1861, and his mother in Angola, March 2, 1879. Their family consisted of thirteen children; all but four of the children have lived in Steuben County, Ind. But three now live in the county. Father and sons politically were Republicans. In 1860 the father and four sons voted for Abraham Lincoln and four days after his inauguration the father died. Three of the sons served in the war of the Rebellion. Levi N. was a member of Company K, Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, from October, 1864, till the close of the war. Thomas, a younger brother, was Lieutenant of Company D, Seventy-fourth Indiana Infantry, and was killed at Chickamauga in September, 1863. Levi N. Bodley came to Steuben County, Ind., in the fall of 1851, and with the exception of two years in De Kalb County has since made this his home. He married Mary J. Butler, who came with her father, Jesse Butler, to Steuben County in 1838. They have six children—Jesse W., Guy C., Nora G. (wife of G. Elliott), Susan E., Flemming W. and Isaac D. Their eldest son—Warren V. died in infancy.

*Charles Brown* is a native of Crawford County, Ohio, born in 1843. He came from Fulton County, Ohio, to Steuben County, Ind., in November, 1869, and settled on section 14, Salem Township. In the fall of 1877 he bought what is known as the Dutch mill, a saw-mill on section 13. It is run by steam-power, and has a capacity for cutting 4,000 feet of lumber per day. Sept. 7, 1861, Mr. Brown enlisted in the Fifteenth Ohio Infantry and served three years. He participated in the battles of Shiloh, Stone River and Chickamauga. At the latter place, Sept. 19, 1863, he was wounded and taken prisoner. He was confined in Libby Prison a few days and then taken to the Alabama hospital where he remained till Nov. 18, following, when he was paroled and was exchanged at Camp Chase the following June. He has never fully recovered from the effects of his wounds and the subsequent exposure and hardships. He married Harriet Sophia Amerman, daughter of



Peter D. Amerman. They have two children, twin daughters—Lura Bell and Lelia Dell, born March 31, 1884.

*Samuel W. Brown*, section 2, Salem Township, is a son of George Brown, one of the first settlers of the township. George Brown was born in Oxford, Mass., Feb. 8, 1786. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and subsequently went to Columbia County, N. Y. He married Betsey Wright, a native of Massachusetts, born Oct. 21, 1790. In 1837 they came to Indiana and settled on section 2, Salem Township, Steuben County, where he died Dec. 23, 1844. His wife died in 1880. They had a family of eleven children, five sons and six daughters, nine of whom are living. Samuel W. Brown was born in the State of New York, March 18, 1823. He married Elizabeth C. Wilson, a native of Richland County, Ohio, born in 1826, a daughter of John Wilson. Mr. and Mrs. Brown have had six children, only one of whom is living—Estella D., widow of Ira Woodford. Mr. Woodford died in October, 1884, leaving one child—Ruth Estella.

*Leander Brugh* is the eldest of twelve children of George Brugh, who with his family settled in Steuben County in 1847. George Brugh was born in Pennsylvania in 1814 and when a boy moved to Columbiana County, and thence to Seneca County, where he married Catherine Clemens, also a native of Pennsylvania. In the fall of 1847 he came to Steuben County with a brother-in-law, William Clemens, who returned to Ohio. He was killed in the Ashtabula bridge disaster, on the Lake Shore Railroad, in December, 1877. Mr. Brugh bought eighty acres of land on section 16, Pleasant Township. He returned to Ohio and the following spring moved with his family to this county and located on his land. They came with teams and were accompanied by several other families, none of whom settled in Steuben County except his younger brother, William, who settled in Angola, where he lived a number of years, then moved to Salem Township and thence ten years later to Fulton County, Ind. Mr. Brugh erected a log house on his land and remained in Pleasant Township till 1852, when he moved to Salem Township and settled on section 2, where he remained till his death in 1856. His wife is living in Hudson. Leander Brugh was born in Seneca County, Ohio, in 1839, and has been a resident of Steuben County since 1848. He has always engaged in agricultural pursuits and has lived on his present farm since 1865. The part of Hudson that is in Salem Township is a part of his original farm. He platted and was the proprietor of that part of the village. He

is one of the well-known, public-spirited citizens of Steuben County, and the success of Hudson is due, to a large extent, to his enterprise. In the summer of 1878 he built his fine brick residence, which is a model of neatness and architectural beauty. Mr. Brugh was married in 1862 to Susan Smith, a daughter of Daniel Smith. They have had five children—Ginevra, Ortha, Byron (deceased), Avery and Hurma, the eldest of whom is married to Sumner Bixler, a practical druggist of Angola.

*Henry P. and Marvin B. Butler* are sons of Daniel Butler, one of the first settlers of Salem Township. Daniel Butler was born in Grand Isle County, Vt., Nov. 28, 1793. He married Mary Prentice, a native of the same section of country. A friend, Adolphus Town, had settled in Jackson Township, Steuben Co., Ind., and sending back favorable reports of the country, Mr. Butler determined to move West and make a home for his family. In the early part of June, 1838, he left Vermont in company with his brothers, Loren and Jesse, and their families, and was four weeks on the route, going to Albany, N. Y., thence to Buffalo by the Erie Canal and by the lake to Toledo. He left his family at Toledo while he went into the interior and purchased ox-teams with which he conveyed his family to Steuben County, arriving in July. The three brothers purchased 500 acres on sections 5 and 8, Salem Township, on which they located and improved farms. Daniel's farm consisted of the east half of the southwest quarter of section 5, and the east half of the northwest quarter of section 8, and the northwest quarter of the northwest quarter of section 8, containing 200 acres, where he lived till his death in 1847. His wife died in 1879. They had a family of five children—Susan, of Angola; Harriet, deceased; Henry P., Marvin B., and Helen M., wife of David Gillespie. Henry P. was born in Vermont, March 16, 1831. He married Phœbe Clark, daughter of Matthew Clark. They have three children—Melvin C., Wallace J. and Alberta M. In the fall of 1877 he was elected to the State Legislature and served one term. Marvin B. was born Feb. 15, 1834. He married Harriet M. Fuller, daughter of Elsley Fuller. They have two children—Benjamin M. and Harry M. The Butler brothers are among the prominent citizens of Steuben County. Politically they are Republicans, and both earnest and practical temperance men. In ante-bellum days their home was on the line of the underground railroad, and was often the refuge of runaway slaves, many of whom were sheltered and assisted on their way to freedom. Marvin B.



enlisted Aug. 25, 1861, in Company A, Forty-fourth Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, as a private; was soon after appointed Orderly Sergeant. Sept. 25, 1862, he was promoted to Second Lieutenant, and November of the same year to First Lieutenant. He participated in the siege and capture of Fort Donelson, where his health was injured by exposure and he was sent home on sick leave. He joined his regiment in July, 1862, at Battle Creek. He afterward took part in the battles of Perryville and Stone River, but owing to continued ill-health he resigned in May, 1863. The following fall he was elected Recorder and served two terms. In the fall of 1872 he was elected County Auditor and served four years. He then engaged in the mercantile business in Angola, the firm being Lewis & Butler. Retiring from the firm he returned to the old homestead and is now engaged with his brother, Henry P., in general farming and milling.

*Seymour S. Butler*, deceased, was born in Grand Isle, Vt., Jan. 24, 1832, a son of Jesse Butler, one of the three brothers who settled in Salem Township in 1838. He remained on his father's farm till after his marriage and then bought the farm on section 9, where his family now live, and where he died April 20, 1882. He was a soldier in the war of the Rebellion, serving nine months in the Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry. He married Albina L. Conger, daughter of Silas and Hannah (Titus) Conger, natives of New York, the father of Albany County, born Jan. 7, 1800, and the mother of Delaware County, born Oct. 30, 1803. To Mr. and Mrs. Butler were born eight children, four of whom are living—Roelif E., Loren W., Ora S. and Fred H. Their eldest, a daughter, died in early infancy. Selwyn L., Omer C. and Sidney M. all died in childhood. In 1834 Mrs. Butler's parents moved to Huron County, and in 1843 to Richland County, Ohio, where her mother died the 30th of the following September. In 1849 the father and all his children, save the eldest son, came to Steuben County, Ind., and settled on the farm now owned by Benjamin Silva. He subsequently moved to South Bend, where he died Nov. 25, 1869. He was married again after coming to Steuben County, and his wife died in Salem Township. His family consisted of six children, all of whom are living—Nancy O., widow of J. C. Bodley; Casper K., of Nebraska; Morrissa, wife of M. C. Markle; Albina, widow of S. S. Butler; Pembroke S., of Missouri; Selwyn, of Nebraska; Delmar, of Chicago. Two sons, Pembroke and Selwyn, were members of the Twenty-first Indiana Infantry, afterward the First Indiana Heavy Artillery, in the war of the Rebellion.

*Charles Clink* was born in Sandusky County, Ohio, in 1838, a son of George and Catherine Clink. He was reared and educated in his native county, remaining there till twenty years of age when he came to Steuben County, Ind. He lived in Steuben Township about three years, and then returned to Ohio. In the spring of 1861 he came again to Steuben County, and Aug. 25, enlisted in Company A, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry. After serving two years he was discharged with his regiment at Chattanooga, for the purpose of re-enlisting, and then served till Sept. 14, 1865. He served in the ranks about three years and then was promoted to Sergeant. He participated in all the battles of his regiment except Shiloh, when he was on the sick list, although he was on the field part of the time. Among the more important of the battles of the regiment were Fort Donelson, Stone River, and Chickamauga. After his return to Steuben County he married Catherine Ritter, daughter of Henry Ritter, of Steuben Township. They have five children—Mary C., Jennie E., Carrie M., Mattie L. and Nellie. One daughter, Laura E., died in her seventh year. In April, 1869, Mr. Clink bought a farm of 120 acres, eighty acres on section 14 and forty acres on section 23, Salem Township, where he has since lived. His residence is located on section 14. He learned the carpenter's trade in his youth, and has always given his attention to it in a greater or less degree. His farm is one of the best in the township, and his improvements are neat and substantial.

*Calvin Conklin*, section 10, Salem Township, is a son of David and grandson of Isaac Conklin, early settlers of Salem Township. His uncle, James Conklin, was the first of the family to settle in Steuben County. The family was originally from Dutchess County, N. Y., Isaac moving from that county to Cayuga County, and thence with his family to Richland County, Ohio, where he was one of the first settlers. Isaac Conklin reared a family of seven children, the most of whom grew to man and womanhood in Ohio. His wife died there and he subsequently made his home with his sons. About 1842 he came to Steuben County with his youngest son, James, who settled on section 10, Salem Township, which is now a part of Calvin's farm. In 1860 he moved to Kansas where he died a few years later. David Conklin came to Steuben County in September, 1844, and settled on the northeast quarter of section 15, Salem Township, eighty acres of which is owned by his son Calvin, and



eighty acres by his son Ensign, and John Cary. David Conklin was born in Cayuga County, N. Y., in 1803. He married Polly Van Vleet, who died in Ohio. Their children were seven in number, five of whom are living—Ensign, of Salem Township; Elizabeth, in Kansas; Calvin; William, of Wauseon, Fulton Co., Ohio; Cynthia, wife of Michael Clink, of Salem Township. In 1874 Mr. Conklin went to Fulton County, Ohio, where he died in 1881. Calvin Conklin was born in Crawford County, Ohio, in 1832, and was twelve years of age when he came with his father to Indiana. He married Lydia Ann, daughter of Dr. Jacob Boss, of Warsaw, Kosciusko Co., Ind. They have one son—Roscoe, born Sept. 9, 1864; married Eva Davis, a native of Mill Grove Township, born in 1866, daughter of James Davis. Mr. Conklin owns 160 acres of land, eighty acres on section 10, and eighty on section 15. He is one of the enterprising farmers of the township, and a representative and influential citizen.

*Abraham Diffinbaugh*, general merchant, Hudson, Ind., was born in Lancaster County, Pa., in 1817. He served an apprenticeship at the miller's trade in his native county, at which he has worked the greater part of his life. When twenty-one years of age he moved to Dayton, Ohio, and in 1858 came to Indiana and located in Wabash County, where he superintended the flouring mill of E. N. Marvin, and from there went to Kosciusko County, where he enlisted in the spring of 1862, in the Thirtieth Indiana Infantry, and served three years as wagon-master. After the war he returned to Kosciusko County, and was employed in the mill of J. D. Thayer & Co. He subsequently went to Wabash County and again took charge of the mill of E. N. Marvin; thence to Roanoke, Huntington County, where he superintended the mill of William W. Meach, and from there to Fort Wayne, where he remained several years. He subsequently went to Hutchinson, Reno Co., Kas., where he engaged in milling and farming. In 1881 he returned to Huntington County, and in February, 1883, came to Hudson and rented the Hudson flouring mill, which he ran till May, 1884, when he embarked in the general mercantile business. Mr. Diffinbaugh has been twice married—first in Delphos, Ohio, to L. Stephens, who died in Kansas in 1881, leaving six children—Mary Ann, Henry T., Frances Cordelia, Edmund, Charles and Mina. His present wife was Miss Alice C. Christie, of Huntington County.

*Avery Emerson* was born in Plymouth Township, Richland Co.,

Ohio, in 1827. His father, Avery Emerson, Sr., was born in New Hampshire, Sept. 22, 1788, where he was reared on a farm. When a young man he went to Auburn, N. Y., where he married Sophronia Allen, a native of Massachusetts, born in February, 1799. In 1820 he moved to Richland County, Ohio. In June, 1836, he came to Steuben County, Ind., and selected a location, then returned to Ohio and the following November came again with his family. He settled on section 2, Salem Township, on what was known as the "Indian Fields," from the fact that the land had been cultivated by the Indians. The corn hills could be plainly seen although it had probably been many years since their cultivation. There were but three or four families in Salem Township at that time and the county seat had not been located. A warm contest was then existing between Judge Gale in behalf of Angola and Glover and Seth Murray in behalf of Steubenville. He was the first Justice of the Peace for Salem Township, and in this capacity married the first couple, walking six miles to the house of Mr. Wright whose daughter was the bride. He was Probate Judge of Steuben County, from 1841 till 1849. In 1857 he sold his farm to his son Luke A. Emerson and removed to Angola. In the spring of 1864, he removed to Kendallville, where he died the following October, aged seventy-six years. His wife died March 17, 1877. Judge Emerson was a man of much prominence, and was closely identified with the early history of Steuben County. Politically he in early life was a Whig and later a Republican. He was a man of much general information, a great reader and especially interested in the cause of education. Ten children were born to Judge Emerson, eight in Ohio and two in Steuben County. Eight are living—George, a resident of Toledo, engaged in the wholesale grocery business; John, of Kendallville; David, of California; Avery, Jr.; Emily, wife of Dr. Parsell, of Hudson; Mary, wife of William M. Kendall, of Humboldt, Kas.; Almira, wife of A. A. Chapin, of Fort Wayne, and Sophronia, of Kendallville. Luke Allen died at the age of forty years, and Albert aged five years. Avery Emerson, Jr., has lived in Steuben County since 1836, with the exception of three years, several years ago, spent in the lumber regions of Wisconsin. He married Elizabeth S. Parsell, daughter of Moses S. Parsell, who came to Steuben County in 1838. Mr. and Mrs. Emerson have nine children, seven sons and two daughters. He owns 327 acres of land and is one of the most successful and prosperous farmers of the township.



*Samuel Ferguson*, of the milling firm Ferguson & Fullerton Hudson, Ind, was born in Richland County, Ohio, in 1842. When he was ten years of age his parents moved to Milwaukee, Wis., and a year later to Rockton, Ill. In 1855 they returned to Ohio, and settled in Seneca County. In the spring of 1859 he began working in a mill and followed that vocation till the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion. Aug. 15, 1861, he enlisted in the Fourth Ohio Infantry, and in 1863 he re-enlisted as a veteran. June 14, 1864, he was wounded at the battle of Resaca, and the following December was discharged. He has never fully recovered from its effects. He participated in the last day's fight at Corinth, at Murfreesboro, Stone River, Chickamauga and Chattanooga. Soon after the latter battle he re-enlisted and returned home on a furlough, joining the regiment at Tunnel Hill. After his return home, and as soon as he was able, he engaged in farming a short time, and then began work at his trade. Mr. Ferguson was married in Ohio, to Agnes Fullerton, daughter of Alexander Fullerton. They have four children—Alexander, Mary, William and Eva.

*David Fisher* was born in Mifflin County, Pa., in 1817, and when two years of age his parents moved to Columbiana County, Ohio, and several years later to Stark County, where he grew to manhood. In 1842 he came to Indiana and located in DeKalb County, where he was married the following year to Mary M. Martin, a native of York County, Pa., born in 1818. Her father died when she was a child and her mother afterward moved to Stark County, Ohio, and in 1841, to De Kalb County, Ind. Mr. Fisher bought an unimproved farm of eighty acres in Smithfield Township. He had but \$80, and \$50 of this he paid on his land. He was by trade a wheelwright, and worked at his trade to obtain money to pay for his land. He subsequently sold his De Kalb County farm and bought eighty acres of land on the southeast quarter of section 34, Salem Township, where he has since lived. This land was entered from the Government by Robert Meeks, but no improvements had been made when Mr. Fisher bought it. In 1863 he bought the rest of the quarter-section. He also owns eighty acres of improved and forty acres of pasture land on section 27. He has made his farm one of the most valuable in the township. His buildings are all comfortable and of a convenient design. He now devotes the most of his time to agriculture and is one of the most successful in Steuben County. Mr. and Mrs. Fisher have had ten children, seven of whom are living—John, Leonard, Effie M., El-

mira, Julia A., Agnes and Alfred. Louis died in the fourth year of his age, Jefferson in early infancy, and Edward at the age of fourteen years.

*Alexander Fullerton*, of the firm of Ferguson & Fullerton, proprietors of the flour-mill, Hudson, Ind., was born in Washington County, Pa., in 1817. He was left fatherless in his childhood and made his home with strangers till manhood. In 1831 he went to Seneca County, Ohio, with the family in which he lived. He early in life began to work in a mill, and upon reaching manhood chose that occupation as a means of gaining a livelihood. He thoroughly understands every detail of the business, and the mill with which he is connected manufactures a fine grade of flour, having a good custom trade. Mr. Fullerton was married in Ohio, to Mary Adams, a native of Jefferson County, Ohio, where she was reared. Mr. and Mrs. Fullerton have had seven children, but three of whom are living—Agnes, wife of Samuel Ferguson; Mary, wife of Luther B. Camp, and Sarah, wife of Orlando Kimmel, of Lagrange County. Four children died in early childhood.

*David S. Gillespie*, section 5, Salem Township, was born in Lorain County, Ohio, April 14, 1834, a son of James and Eve (Worman) Gillespie. James Gillespie was born in Ireland, and when a child his parents came to the United States and located in the State of New York. Later the family moved to Erie County, Pa. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. When a young man he emigrated to Ohio and lived several years in Stark County, where he was married. In October, 1844, he moved with his family to Steuben County, Ind., and settled in Jackson Township, where he died in 1852. His wife is living in Alliance, Ohio. They had a family of seven children, all save one daughter living till maturity. David S. is the only resident of Steuben County, and has made this his home since coming with his father. He remained on the homestead till 1860, when he bought the farm on section 5, Salem Township, where he now lives. Mr. Gillespie owns forty acres of valuable land with good improvements, all made by his own industry and good management. He enlisted in 1862 in the One Hundredth Indiana Infantry and served fifteen months when he was discharged on account of ill-health. He participated in the siege of Vicksburg, and also of Jackson, Miss. He married Helen Butler, a native of Vermont, born in 1837, a daughter of Daniel Butler. They have five children—Lester J., William E., Orla F., Nellie and Maud.



*Moses Gonser* was born in Whiteeyes Township, Coshocton Co., Ohio, Jan. 14, 1829, a son of David and Catherine (Miller) Gonser, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of Maryland. After their marriage his parents moved to Ohio and settled on a new farm in Holmes County, and subsequently moved to Coshocton County, where they improved another farm. In the spring of 1848 they moved to Fairfield Township, De Kalb Co., Ind., where the father died April 17, 1856. The mother died at the house of our subject Jan. 17, 1879. They had a family of ten children eight of whom are living—Jacob, of Kansas; Elizabeth, of De Kalb County; David, of St. Joe County, Ind.; Daniel of De Kalb County; Moses; Elias, of Lagrange County, Ind.; Susan, wife of John J. Ling, and Mary, in De Kalb County. John, the eldest son, died in Iowa, aged sixty-two years, and Sarah died in Fairfield Township, De Kalb County, in the fall of 1848, aged twenty-four years. Moses Gonser was nineteen years of age when he came to Indiana. He lived in De Kalb County till 1869 when he came to Steuben County. His homestead contains 250 acres of land 180 acres located on sections 35 and 36, Salem Township, and seventy acres across the county line in Fairfield Township, De Kalb County. His residence, on section 36, Salem Township, is a fine two story brick built in 1880 at a cost of \$2,500. He also owns a farm of 200 acres on sections 18 and 19, Salem Township, which is carried on by his son Albert. Mr. Gonser is a successful farmer. He has cleared over 200 acres of land, seventy-five of which are in his homestead farm, which is one of the best farms in Northeastern Indiana. He is an enterprising, progressive citizen, and although not a politician never refuses to perform any duty which his fellow-citizens assign to him. He served as Land Appraiser of De Kalb County a year, and Trustee and Clerk of Fairfield Township. He has been a Justice of the Peace of Salem Township, and for three years was a Commissioner of Steuben County. In politics he was originally a Whig casting his first vote for General Scott in 1852. Since its organization has affiliated with the Republican party. Mr. Gonser was married Feb. 22, 1852, to Louisa Wright, a native of Orleans County, N. Y., daughter of Edward Wright, of De Kalb County. They have five children—Albert, Flora A., Marietta, Robert M. and Martha L. Their eldest child, Amanda, died at the age of seventeen years, in Salem Township.

*Elijah D. Gunsaulus* was born in Richland County, Ohio, in

1833, a son of Levi Gunsauillus, a native of New York and an early settler of Richland Township. In March, 1860, Mr. Gunsauillus came to Steuben County, Ind., three brothers having previously settled here. His brother Henry came many years before and settled on section 14, Salem Township; later moved to section 15. He afterward sold his farm and with his brothers Levi B. and William A. built a saw-mill on the southwest quarter of section 14. The brothers ran the mill several years, when they sold out and Henry moved to Kansas, where he died. Levi and William returned to Richland County, Ohio, where the latter died and the former still lives. Elijah D. Gunsauillus bought his farm of George Davis. It is located on the northeast quarter of the northwest quarter of section 21. The improvements have been made mostly by Mr. Gunsauillus. He was married in Richland County, to Elizabeth, daughter of Charles and Maria Conklin, natives of Cayuga County, N. Y., who moved after their marriage to Richland County. They have three children all born in Steuben County—Pyrl H., born May 16, 1860; Ella B., born May 19, 1866, and William A., born June 12, 1873. They lost three children in infancy. Mr. Gunsauillus enlisted in the war of the Rebellion, in September, 1864, and served till its close. He has always been an influential, enterprising citizen, and is now Trustee of Salem Township. A sister of Mrs. Gunsauillus, Mariette, wife of Casper Conger, came to Salem Township about 1850, and settled on the northwest quarter of section 22, where they lived about ten years, and then moved to section 15. In the winter of 1864 they moved to South Bend, and thence to Nebraska where Mrs. Conger died Sept. 2, 1880.

*Eli R. Haines*, section 8, Salem Township, was born in Carroll County, Ohio, in 1851. His father, William Haines, was born in Pennsylvania in 1808, and was married in his native State to Rebecca Smith. They moved to Carroll County, Ohio, where they lived a number of years, and in October, 1853, moved to Steuben County, Ind., and settled in Salem Township, on a tract of unimproved land. They improved and cultivated their farm and lived here till death. The father died Jan. 14, 1879, and the mother in May, 1884. They had a family of eleven children, nine of whom are living, five in Steuben County. Two of the sons, Thomas and William, were soldiers in the war of the Rebellion. Eli R. resides on the old homestead where he has lived since 1853. He was reared and educated in Steuben County, and



is now one of the promising farmers of Salem Township. His farm contains sixty acres of land all well improved. He married Mary A. Summers, a native of Williams County, Ohio, daughter of —— and Nancy J. Summers, her father born in 1823 and her mother in 1833. They moved to Noble County, Ind., where the father died Dec. 23, 1859, and the mother March 25, 1865. Mr. and Mrs. Haines have two daughters—Avilla and Luella.

*Arthur K. Hammond*, section 4, Salem Township, is the adopted son of Edward H. Hammond, a pioneer of 1836. Edward H. Hammond was born in Pennsylvania, March 21, 1805. He learned the trade of a blacksmith in the town of Barnsville, serving an apprenticeship of three years. In the spring of 1836 he came to Steuben County with Eli Teal and an elder brother of the latter, and entered land on section 4, Salem Township. They then returned to Ohio, and the following fall moved their families to the township. Mr. Hammond improved his land and at the same time worked at his trade in partnership with Mr. Teal. They were the first blacksmiths in Salem Township. Mr. Hammond made of his land one of the finest farms in the county, residing on it till his death, Feb. 3, 1875. He was twice married. His first wife was Mrs. Elizabeth Teal, mother of Eli M. Teal. His second wife, who survives him, was Mrs. Frances (Teal) Kaufman, a native of Fairfield County, Ohio, born in 1810. He had no children, but adopted a nephew, Arthur Kirlin. The subject of our sketch, Arthur K. Hammond, was born in Perry County, Ohio, May 30, 1851, and in 1855 accompanied his father, John Kirlin, to Steuben County. His father is still a resident of Salem Township. He was adopted by Mr. Hammond in 1861. He has had good educational advantages, attending the public schools of Steuben County. He now has charge of the homestead of Mr. Hammond, and is one of the most successful young farmers of the township. He was married to Nancy Morrison, a native of Wabash County, Ind., born March 27, 1853, a daughter of John Morrison. They have three children—Clyde, Schuyler and Edith.

*John Harpster* was born in Wayne County, Ohio, in 1828. When seventeen years of age he began to work at the blacksmith's trade, and served an apprenticeship of two years. He worked at his trade till 1852, when he came to Steuben County, Ind., and entered land in Salem Township. Since then he has worked on his farm in connection with blacksmithing. He has a pleasant home, which he has made from a tract of unimproved land. His parents,

David and Catherine Harpster, were natives of Pennsylvania, and in 1829 moved to Seneca County, Ohio, where they died. Mr. Harpster was married in Ohio to Mary M. Sunday, a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1829, who moved with his parents to Seneca County, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Harpster have five children—Lucinda, wife of Ira Tubbs; John A. married Olive Jackson; Mary, wife of George Conklin; Emma D., wife of Thompson Deller; Amanda J., a successful teacher of Steuben County. Mr. and Mrs. Harpster are members of the United Brethren church, in which they are active and zealous workers. They were among the first of that denomination to locate in Salem Township.

*Francis Hayward* was born in Marion County, Ohio, in June, 1835. When fourteen years of age he moved with his parents to Lagrange County, Ind., where his father, Isaac Hayward, died in February, 1883. In 1879 he came to Steuben County and bought a farm on the east half of the southwest quarter of section 23, Salem Township. The first improvements were made by Abram Davis. Mr. Hayward was married in Lagrange County to Nancy Staner, daughter of Jacob Staner, who died July 4, 1874, leaving one son—Robert. After coming to Steuben County Mr. Hayward married Mrs. Emeline (Rodabaugh) Sloat, daughter of Adam Rodabaugh and widow of David Sloat. She was born in Portage County, Ohio, and removed with her parents to Stark County, Ohio, where she married Mr. Sloat. In 1872 she came to Steuben County. She has three children by her first marriage—Edward, Henry and Rosa.

*Joseph Ketchum*, dealer in drugs, tobaccos, stationery, etc., Hudson, Ind., was born in Hometown, Allen Co., Ind., in 1854. He was reared and educated in his native town, and when nineteen years of age began teaching, and has taught nine years in Allen, Noble and Steuben counties. He learned the trade of a shoemaker of his father in his youth and plied that vocation during his vacations, and after abandoning the school-room devoted his attention to it till October, 1884. He moved to Hudson in June, 1877, and has since made this his home. In October, 1884, he embarked in his present business on North Main street, where he keeps a complete stock of everything in his line. He is an obliging, courteous gentleman, and is building up a good trade. He was married in 1876 to Francis Grieves, daughter of Thomas Grieves, of Steuben Township. They have had four children; but two are living—Bertha and Ada. Two children died in infancy.



*J. R. Kimmel* was born in Richland County, Ohio, July 15, 1837. He was reared and educated in his native county, and in his youth learned the carpenter and joiner's trade, which he followed for twenty years. In 1863 he came to Steuben County, Ind., and bought twenty acres of land of John Boon on section 30, and in the year of 1876 he purchased forty acres more of Samuel Bair on section 31, all of which is in Salem Township. About eighteen acres had been cleared and a log cabin built, which is still standing. Mr. Kimmel now has fifty acres improved. In 1880 he built a pleasant frame residence and a good barn, and in many other ways has improved the place. Sept. 20, 1864, he enlisted for one year in his country's service and remained until the close of the war, being discharged June 26, 1865. He was married in DeKalb County, Ind., Feb. 17, 1861, to Rebecca Helwig. They have three children—Jacob and Emanuel (twins) and George H.

*William E. Kimsey*, merchant, Salem Center, is a son of Dr. Joseph C. Kimsey. He is a native of the State of Indiana, born in Allen County, Oct. 12, 1851. Soon after his birth his parents moved to Fairfield Center, DeKalb County, and in 1855 to Salem Center. Mr. Kimsey's first business enterprise was running a produce wagon, which he continued a year. In 1872 Dr. Kimsey erected a business house in Salem Center, and father and son became partners in the general mercantile business. In 1877 William E. sold his interest to his cousin, William T. Kimsey, and engaged as a commercial traveler for the firm Taylor, Rodgers & Co., boot and shoe dealers, Toledo, Ohio. He proved a successful salesman, but the active and laborious life incident to that branch of business was too severe for his health, and in January, 1879, he returned to Salem Center and the next month bought the store of his father and cousin and has since conducted the business alone. Since Jan. 1, 1880, he has been Postmaster and is an efficient officer. He has been a Notary Public since Aug. 4, 1875. He was married April 11, 1872, to Elizabeth Dole, a native of Huron County, Ohio, born March 19, 1851, a daughter of John Dole, of Salem Township. They have two children—Lois I. and Wallace D.

*John Kirlin* was born in Fairfield County, Ohio, in 1816. His father, John Kirlin, was a native of Virginia. His mother was a native of Pennsylvania, but was married in Virginia and in 1806 moved with her husband to Fairfield County, Ohio. John Kirlin, Jr., was reared on a farm and when seventeen years of age began

to work at the gunsmith's trade, serving an apprenticeship of four years. May 25, 1855, he came to Steuben County, Ind., and lived seven years on the farm of Edward Hammond. In January, 1863, he bought the farm where he has since lived. It contains 110 acres of choice land, eighty acres on the east half of section 16, twenty acres on the west half of the same section, and ten acres on section 15. His residence is on section 16. His improvements are all good and his land is under a high state of cultivation. Mr. Kirlin has been twice married. His first wife was Rebecca Teal, who died in Ohio, leaving one son—Arthur, the adopted son of Edward Hammond. He afterward married Catherine Sutterlin, a native of Crawford County, Ohio, born in 1840, a daughter of Frederick Sutterlin, who settled in Salem Township in 1851, and now lives in Kendallville. Mr. and Mrs. Kirlin have seven children—George, born in 1862; Delmar, in 1863; Mary, in 1865; Edmund S., in 1869; Fletcher, in 1871; Aurette, in 1873, and Frederick, in 1878. Mrs. Kirlin had two brothers who served in the war of the Rebellion, and died while in the service—Frederick and Abraham. Frederick was a member of the Twenty-first Indiana Infantry, and died in the hospital at New Orleans from the effects of a wound received at the battle of Baton Rouge, La.

*Harvey Lewis* was born in Wolcott, near New Haven, Conn., in October, 1812. When fifteen years of age he went to Chenango County, N. Y., where he married Elizabeth Bassett in 1833, a native of North Haven, Conn., born in 1815. In 1844 he came to Indiana, and bought a tract of land on section 5, of Mrs. Hill, the only improvement being a log cabin. He lived here three years, clearing and improving his land, when on account of the sickness of his family he returned to the State of New York, remaining there till 1854. By this time the country had become more settled and consequently more healthy, and they decided to return to their pioneer home. They settled on the farm in Salem Township, where they have since lived. The family consists of five children, four of whom are living—Laura, now Mrs. Ira Scott, of Norwich, Chenango Co., N. Y., has two children—Odell and Alice; Newell P., of Angola, married Orsavella Gale; Dwight B., who lives on the homestead, married Sarah A. Newman, and has two sons—Benson and Harvey; Frank B., married Samantha Newman, lives in Lagrange County, Ind. Their eldest son, Hiram, married Nettie Fuller, of Branch County, Mich. He died at Gilead, that county, Sept. 29, 1873, leaving a widow and one son—Frank. When



Mr. Lewis settled in Salem Township the country was covered with heavy timber, wild game was abundant and white settlers few.

*John Loughrey*, deceased, was born in Pennsylvania in March, 1804, and when eleven years of age moved with his parents to Muskingum County, Ohio, and thence to Richland County, and Seneca County, where he was married in April, 1834, to Charity Young, a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1814. In 1850 Mr. Loughrey came to Steuben County, and settled on section 3, Salem Township, where his family still reside and where he died March 4, 1865. Ten children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Loughrey, eight of whom are living—Nancy R., Emily, Andrew, Mary, George, Elmer, Irvin, and Catherine J. William Henry died in 1863, aged twenty years. James died in Ohio at the age of four years. Andrew and George live in Missouri, and Elmer and Irvin on the old homestead. Nancy and Catherine also reside at home. Emily is the wife of Hiram Colwell, of Lagrange County. Mary is the wife of William Van Wagner, of Pleasant Township.

*Leonard N. McLain* resides on section 7, Salem Township, where his father, John McLain, settled with his family July 11, 1844. John McLain was born in the State of New York, Dec. 25, 1792. He was reared in Cayuga County where he married Eunice Nelson, a native of that county, born Feb. 16, 1803. In 1836 they moved to Monroe County, Mich., where they lived till 1844, and then moved to Steuben County. Mr. McLain bought a tract of unimproved land of John Candy. His first house, a log cabin, is still standing. While this house was being built the family lived in a log house on the farm now owned by Abner Sams, moving into their own house in April, 1845. After getting his farm under a good state of cultivation, the father died Sept. 2, 1855. The mother died Aug. 11, 1876. There was a family of thirteen children, ten of whom came with their parents to Steuben County. One was born here. Five of the children are living—Nancy, Mercy, Leonard N., Eliza P. and Mary Ellen. Leonard N., who owns and occupies the homestead, was born in Cayuga County, N. Y., April 11, 1834. He enlisted July 24, 1861, in the Twenty-first Indiana Infantry and served eighteen months, when the regiment was converted into the First Indiana Heavy Artillery, and served till Jan. 10, 1866, when they were discharged at Baton Rouge, La. His entire term of service was four and a half years' longer than any other soldier from Salem Township. Soon after his return from the war he bought the old homestead. He married Mary

Fast, daughter of Reuben Fast, formerly of Salem Township, and now of Michigan. They have two children—Erdley L., born April 26, 1868, and Ray, born Feb. 24, 1884. Mr. McLain's farm contains eighty acres, sixty-five acres under cultivation. His residence and farm buildings are commodious and substantial. His health was undermined by his prolonged army experience, and he has never fully recovered his former vigor. He had four brothers in the service—Sylvester served two years in the Second Michigan Infantry, when he was discharged for disability. He died at Burlington, Mich., Dec. 10, 1867. Ambrose enlisted in the One Hundredth Indiana Infantry, and was discharged for disability. He died July 23, 1863, four weeks after reaching home. Charles enlisted in the Seventy-fifth Illinois, in the fall of 1862; came home on a sick furlough and died March 18, 1864. John W., the youngest son, was in the same company with Charles, and died at Murfreesboro, Tenn., Jan. 22, 1863. Two brothers-in-law, Martin Haines and Orlando Dennison, were in the service. The former died in the army and the latter is living in Kansas. Probably no other family in Steuben County can show an equal army record with that of John McLain's.

*Samuel Noll*, section 11, Salem Township, is one of the prominent pioneers of Steuben County. His father, George Noll, was born in Union County, Pa., in 1796. He was reared in his native county and there married Nancy Hall. They moved to Stark County, Ohio, where nine children were born to them and where the mother died. He afterward married again and with his family, in 1839, came to Steuben County and bought the farm where Samuel now lives, living there till his death in 1862. No improvements had been made on the land, and in the spring following their arrival he built a log cabin in which he lived till his death. Of his nine children by his first wife, only Samuel is living. Three children were born to his second wife, two of whom are living—Polly, widow of Edward Snyder, and Sally, widow of Charles Anstee. Samuel Noll was born in Stark County, Ohio, in 1817, and was there married to Christina Feghtling, a native of Alsace, Germany, born in 1819, who came with her parents to America when eight years of age. Mr. Noll learned the cabinet maker's trade in his youth and has worked at it in connection with farming the greater part of his life. His father being well advanced in life when they came to Indiana, the work of clearing the farm and getting it under cultivation devolved on him. He now owns the



homestead which contains eighty acres of choice land, on which he has erected a good residence and farm buildings. Mr. and Mrs. Noll have had eight children, seven of whom are living—John, born in Ohio, in May, 1837; Elizabeth, also born in Ohio; George W., William Frederick, Edward and Caroline (twins), and Mary. Samuel died at the age of six years. Mr. and Mrs. Noll are members of the Reformed church, and in 1882 Mr. Noll was largely instrumental in the building of the new Trinity Reformed Church in Salem Township.

*Samuel Parker* was born in Armstrong Co., Pa., March 6, 1841, a son of Isaac and Margaret A. (Sanderson) Parker. Isaac Parker was born in Pennsylvania in 1808, and was there reared and married. He was reared on a farm but subsequently was employed several years on the public works and later in the salt works and coal mines of his native State. In April, 1845, he moved to Steuben County, Ind., and located on section 32, Jackson Township. In 1849 he rented the farm of Charles Squiers, where he lived three years, and then bought eighty acres of land lying north of his first location, on section 32. He made the first improvements on his land, clearing with the assistance of his sons fifty acres, and erected a log house in which he lived till his death, Sept. 7, 1871. His wife died in May of the same year. They had a family of eight children, six born in Pennsylvania and two in Steuben County. Of the latter the eldest died in infancy and the other at the age of twelve years. The six surviving are—Elizabeth, wife of Rev. Frederick Komp, of Lagrange County; William, of Branch County, Mich.; Mary A., wife of John Groesbeck, of Lagrange County; Daniel, Samuel, and Nancy, wife of Henry Simmons, of Jackson Township. The sons were all soldiers in the war of the Rebellion. William served three years in the Seventy-fourth Indiana Infantry. Daniel enlisted in the spring of 1864 in Company A, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, and served till the close of the war. Samuel enlisted Aug. 15, 1862, in Company B, One Hundredth Indiana Infantry, and served three years. He participated in some of the most important campaigns and battles of the war. His company was the leading one of the regiment the most of their term of service. Twenty-seven battles were inscribed on their flag, among them the siege of Vicksburg, Jackson, Miss., Lookout Mountain, Mission Ridge, Atlanta campaign, Resaca and Kingston. Their last battle was Bentonville. They then went to Washington, D. C., and took part in the grand review of the army. After the war Samuel

Parker returned home. After the death of his father he bought the homestead, where he lived till 1881, when he bought his present home on section 4, Salem Township. He owns 100 acres of land, which is well improved. He married Melinda Haines, daughter of William Haines. They have five sons—George, William T., Earl, Orla J. and Logan E.

*Abdalla Sams* was born in Richland County, Ohio, in 1833. In 1835 his father, David Sams, moved to Steuben County, Ind., and settled in Jackson Township, where he was reared and educated. In February, 1865, he enlisted in the Fifty-second Indiana Infantry and served till after the close of the war, a period of about eight months. He was married to Mary Simmons, a native of Jackson Township, Steuben County, born in 1837, a daughter of Cephas Simmons, an early settler of that township, a native of Vermont, coming to this county from his native State. Mr. and Mrs. Sams have five children—Albert, Lafayette, Lewis, Josephine and Effie. They have lost three children—Eddie, died August, 1872, aged twelve years, and two died in infancy. Mr. Sams has always followed agricultural pursuits. He bought the farm where he now lives in 1863. It contains 139 acres of choice land, and is located in the northwest quarter of section 4, Salem Township. His residence and farm buildings are among the best in the township.

*Christopher Shade* was born in Perry County, Pa., in 1828, and when three years of age was taken by his parents to Ohio, where he was reared and educated. He learned the carpenter's trade in his youth and worked at it about twenty years. He was married in Ohio to Tirzah Ann Pease, daughter of Luman and Gratia (Hawks) Pease. Her mother died many years ago and her father married again and lives in Ohio. To Mr. and Mrs. Shade have been born three children—Judson, Zoe Gratia and Sarah Sophia. In the spring of 1858 Mr. Shade moved to Steuben County, Ind., and settled in Salem Township. In the fall of 1859 he bought the farm where he now lives on section 31. There were no improvements on his land at that time, but it is now one of the finest farms in the township. His father, Christopher Shade, Sr., came to this county the same year with his family and settled on section 32, Salem Township, where he died Sept. 25, 1859. His wife survived till May 28, 1879. They had a family of five children, three of whom are living—Christopher and David, of Salem Township, and Abraham, of Paulding County, Ohio. Ann died Jan. 20, 1861,



and Richard, Feb. 15, 1879. The latter served two years and three months in the war of the Rebellion. Christopher Shade, Jr., was a soldier in the same war nine months, and was discharged in Nashville, Tenn., at the close of the war, arriving home July 4, 1865.

*Marion Shade*, the eldest son of Richard and Sarah E. (Chasey) Shade, resides on section 31, Salem Township, on part of the homestead of his father. Richard Shade was born in Richland County, Ohio, in 1833, and was there reared to manhood, and married Sarah E. Chasey, a native of Ohio, born in 1835. In 1858 they moved to Steuben County, Ind., and settled on section 32, Salem Township. In September, 1864, Mr. Shade enlisted in the Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and served till the close of the war. He died on the old homestead Feb. 15, 1878, leaving a widow and ten children. Marion, the eldest son, was reared in Salem Township, receiving a common-school education. Since reaching manhood he has given his attention to agriculture and is now one of the rising young farmers of the township. He married Ella B. Parsons, daughter of George W. Parsons, of Crawford County, Ohio.

*Adam Shaffstall* was born in Crawford County, Ohio, Dec. 18, 1836, a son of Christian and Christina (Rowe) Shaffstall, natives of Dauphin County, Pa., his father born Aug. 23, 1807, and his mother in 1809. After his marriage Christian Shaffstall moved to Crawford County, Ohio, where he followed the occupations of farming and shoemaking till the fall of 1846, when he came to Steuben County, and settled on section 21, Salem Township, exchanging his farm in Ohio for land here, which he improved, living on it till his death, Nov. 15, 1880. His family consisted of ten children, the youngest three born in Steuben County. Eight are living—Lovina, wife of Hollister Slick; Susan, widow of William Lease; Adam; Franklin; Amanda, of Kendallville; Nathaniel; Elmira, wife of George Carey; Cornelia, wife of H. J. Zimmerman, of Altamont, Labette Co., Kas. Adam owns and occupies forty acres of the original homestead, which is the south half of the northwest quarter of section 21. He enlisted in the war of the Rebellion June 27, 1861, in Company A, Twenty-first Indiana Infantry. Eighteen months later the regiment was converted into the First Indiana Heavy Artillery, and served as such the remainder of their term of service. They were in Maryland and Virginia some time, thence to Ship Island, where they remained

six weeks; thence to the mouth of the Mississippi River, immediately after the surrender of Forts Jackson and Phillips, and from there to New Orleans. They participated in the battle of Baton Rouge, Banks's Red River Expedition, and many other memorable battles. Mr. Shaffstall was never in the hospital while in the service. He was discharged July 31, 1864. Since the war he has given his attention exclusively to agriculture. He married Hannah Hogeboom, a native of Medina County, Ohio, born Feb. 6, 1846, daughter of Bartholomew and Maria (Hill) Hogeboom, natives of New York. Mr. Hogeboom moved to Ohio after his marriage, and in the fall of 1865 came to Steuben County. Subsequently moved to Fulton County, Ohio, where his wife died and he still lives. Mr. and Mrs. Shaffstall have one daughter—Carrie M., born Nov. 13, 1868.

*Franklin Shaffstall*, a son of Christian and Christina Shaffstall, was born in Crawford County, Ohio, Dec. 23, 1842, and came with his parents to Steuben County, Ind., in 1846. He was reared and educated in this county, remaining at home till the breaking out of the Rebellion. He enlisted in October, 1862, in the Twenty-first Indiana Infantry, which was afterward converted into the First Indiana Heavy Artillery, and served three years. He participated in all the engagements of the regiment, never being absent on account of sickness or wounds. He took part in the siege of Port Huron, and Banks's Red River expedition. He was discharged at Baton Rouge, Oct. 24, 1865. After his return from the war he turned his attention to agriculture. He was married Feb. 28, 1868, to Annie Day, a native of Fremont, Ind., born March 16, 1849, a daughter of W. H. H. and Louisa Day. They have three children—Lura, Libbie and Nellie. In December, 1870, Mr. Shaffstall bought his farm on the southeast quarter of section 16, of L. N. Bodley. The land was originally school land and was bought of the State by James Groesbeck, who cleared ten acres and built a log cabin in which he lived till his death. The farm contains sixty-eight acres, sixty acres of which are improved. The improvements with the exception of those made by Mr. Groesbeck have all been made by Mr. Shaffstall. The log cabin has been converted into a stable and he has erected a substantial frame residence. Mrs. Shaffstall's parents settled in Fremont, in 1847. Her father having been elected County Treasurer, in December, 1857, they moved to Angola, where her mother died July 26, 1876. In November, 1879, her father moved to Missouri, where he still lives.



They had a family of five children—Adelbert F., foreman of the *Republican* office, Angola; Augusta A., wife of James Cappes, of Moberly, Mo.; Annie L.; Alfred H., of California, and Clara, wife of J. P. Sommers, of Colorado. Mr. Day enlisted as private in 1862 in the Thirtieth Indiana Infantry, and was subsequently promoted to Second Lieutenant. He served two and a half years, when he resigned on account of ill health.

*John A. Shaffstall*, furniture dealer, Hudson, Ind., is a son of Abraham Shaffstall, who, with his family, settled in Salem Township in October, 1854, on a tract of land he had purchased the preceding year, located on the west half of the southeast quarter of section 22. A log house had been built and about thirty acres had been partially cleared. Mr. Shaffstall improved his land, residing there about ten years, when he sold it to Philip H. Meas, and bought 160 acres on section 26, where he lived till 1876. A year or two later he went to Kansas, where he died June 20, 1882. He was twice married. His first wife, Louisa Cobb, died Aug. 8, 1847, leaving four children, two of whom are living—John A. and Catherine, wife of Charles Boyce, of Door County, Wis. In 1849 he married Susan Coverly, a native of Virginia, now living in Lincoln County, Kas. To them were born three sons and three daughters. John A. is the only representative of his father's family in Steuben County. He was born in Crawford County, Ohio, in 1837. In the spring of 1862 he went to Door County, Wis., where he lived ten years. June 27, 1861, he enlisted in Company H, Nineteenth Indiana Infantry, but was discharged a few weeks later on account of ill health. In October of the same year he again enlisted in Company H, Thirtieth Indiana Infantry and served about two months when he was again discharged. In 1872 he returned to Indiana and in 1877 engaged in his present business. He was married Jan. 1, 1863, to Hannah Peterson, a native of Norway. They have one son—Albert H., born in Wisconsin, Feb. 28, 1865.

*Jesse Shields* resides on the southwest quarter of section 30, where his father, Richard Shields, settled in the spring of 1851. Richard Shields was born in Lincolnshire, Eng., in 1796, and was there married to Harriet Brooks. They came to the United States and settled in Richland County, Ohio, where they lived till the spring of 1851, and then moved to Steuben County, Ind., and settled in Salem Township, where Mr. Shields died in 1857, and Mrs. Shields in May, 1884, in the seventy-fifth year of her age. Jesse

Shields was born in Richland County, Ohio, in October, 1848. He married Florence Ellen Crossley, daughter of Nathan and Elmira (Sanders) Crossley, of Fairfield Township, De Kalb Co., Ind. They have two children--Esther and Albert. Mr. Shields' farm contains eighty acres of valuable land and his improvements are among the best in the county. He is an influential citizen and one of the representative farmers of Salem Township.

*George Stover*, section 12, Salem Township, was born in Stark County, Ohio, Aug. 31, 1838. His father, Ephraim Stover, was born in Chester County, Pa., April 12, 1790, and was reared among strangers, his mother dying when he was a child. He went to Stark County, Ohio, where he married Margaret Noll. In October, 1834, they moved to Steuben County, Ind., and settled on section 12, Salem Township, where they improved a farm. The mother died March 1, 1854, and the father April 17, 1878. They had a family of seven children, three born in Ohio and four in Steuben County—James, Samuel, George, Nancy (now of Lagrange County, Ind.), Isaac (deceased), Elizabeth (deceased), Rachel C. (of Lagrange County). George Stover was reared and educated in Steuben County. He has always lived on the homestead which he bought in 1872. He was married Jan. 1, 1868, to Sarah Fackler, daughter of Jacob and Isabell Fackler, who came to Steuben County from Huron County, Ohio, April, 1865, and settled on section 10, Salem Township, where Mrs. Fackler now lives and where Mr. Fackler died in June, 1883. Mr. and Mrs. Stover have three children—Vernon G., Edith M. and Walter C.

*Samuel Stover*, the second son of Ephraim and Margaret (Noll) Stover, was born in Stark County, Ohio, Aug. 26, 1836, and was brought by his parents to Steuben County in 1838. His education was obtained in the district school, but his father being in limited circumstances his services were early required on the farm and his school-days were of short duration. His first farm was on section 12, and after getting it partially improved he sold it to his brother George. In February, 1872, he bought the farm on the northwest quarter of section 13, where he now lives, of Christopher Rhinehart. This land was entered from the Government by a Mr. Finch, and the first improvements were made by William Meek. It contains 160 acres of land, 140 acres being improved. The residence was built by Mr. Meek. Mr. Stover built the barn, which is large and commodious, and has made other valuable improvements. He is a thrifty, energetic farmer, and one of the representative citizens of



the county. He was married in 1866 to Emeline Ransburg, daughter of Leander Ransburg, of Salem Township,

*George W. Strawser* resides on section 21, Salem Township, where he owns a farm of 170 acres, bought of John Zimmerman in 1881. He has been a resident of Steuben County since 1872, and has taken an active interest in all the projects of public benefit. He was born in Ross County, Ohio, and in 1843 removed with his parents to Defiance County in the same State, where he grew to manhood. Aug. 15, 1861, he enlisted in Company D, Thirty-eighth Ohio Infantry, and served till July, 1865, wanting only one month of four years. He was Color Bearer of his regiment in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Stone River, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge and Jonesboro, where he was wounded. At the battle of Jonesboro his regiment lost 186 men including the Colonel and six other commissioned officers. He recovered from his wound sufficiently to join his regiment at Goldsboro, and accompanied it to Washington. The Thirty-eighth Ohio did much hard fighting and rendered valuable service in the war of the Rebellion. It was commanded by six different Colonels. Colonel Phillips fell at Mission Ridge, Colonel Choate at Goldsboro, and Colonel Irving lost a leg at Atlanta, Aug. 6, 1864. After the war Mr. Strawser returned to Ohio. He married Mrs. Rhoda J. (Rose) Higbea, widow of — Higbea, who died while in the service of his country, at Memphis, Tenn., April 5, 1863. Mr. and Mrs. Strawser have five children—W. T. Sherman, Amanda J., George D., Mary C. and John W. Mrs. Strawser has one son by her former marriage—Alber J. Higbea.

*Andrew J. Sutherland*, section 17, Salem Township, was born in Syracuse, N. Y., in 1829, a son of Justice Sutherland, who came with his family to Steuben County in the fall of 1844 and settled on section 16, Salem Township, on a tract of unimproved land. Justice Sutherland built a house, and set out an orchard, and cleared about twenty-five acres of his land, living on the place till 1858, when he moved to Fillmore County, Minn., where he lived till his death. Of a family of seven children, five accompanied their parents to Steuben County, of whom only Andrew J. now resides here. He followed farming till the breaking out of the Rebellion, and in 1862 enlisted in Company B, One Hundredth Indiana Infantry, and served three years; was absent from his regiment but thirty days during his term of enlistment, participating in all the important engagements of the regiment. In 1865 he went to

Minnesota and thence to Michigan, returning to Steuben County in 1870.

*Leroy Tubbs*, deceased, was born in Huron County, Ohio, July 14, 1824, a son of Alfred and Christina Tubbs, natives of New York. When a child he went with his parents to Richland County, Ohio, and in 1855 accompanied them to Steuben County, Ind. He was married in Richland County to Rhoda J. Hills, a native of that county, born Feb. 18, 1827, daughter of John and Betsy Hills, natives of New York. Mr. Tubbs bought his land of his father, and immediately set to work to improve it. His first house was a board shanty, but the same season he built a log house into which he moved his family the following autumn. In 1869 he built a two-story frame residence, which is one of the best in the township. He cleared sixty-five of his eighty acres and made his farm one of the most valuable in the township. He died Aug. 26, 1884. He was an ambitious, hard-working man, and the labor of clearing and improving a heavily timbered farm was doubtless the cause of the disease which culminated in his death. He left a wife and five children—Ida, of Salem Township; Elizabeth, wife of H. H. Ritter; Sarah, wife of John Stumpf; Emma, wife of Joseph Wolf, and Franklin. One son, John A., died at the age of sixteen months. Franklin lives at the old homestead and has charge of the farm. He was born in Salem Township in 1859. He married Barbara Ritter and has one child—Mabel.

*John H. Wagner*, druggist and Postmaster, Hudson, Ind., was born in Salem Township in 1855, a son of Jacob Wagner, who came to Steuben County in 1853. He was reared and educated in his native county, remaining on the farm with his parents till manhood. He followed agricultural pursuits till January, 1884, when he moved to Hudson. The following October he bought the drug business of Mr. Zimmerman. He keeps a full assortment of everything in his line, including drugs, medicines, paints, oils, toilet articles and notions. He is a genial, courteous young man and a popular tradesman. He has a constantly increasing trade, and is a valuable addition to the business men of Hudson. Mr. Wagner married Emma Gillen, daughter of John Gillen, one of the early settlers of De Kalb County. They have one son—Ora.

*John Wilson*, one of the pioneers of 1836, was born in Pennsylvania, Feb. 6, 1800, and when a child removed with his parents to Cayuga County, N. Y. Jan. 18, 1821, he was married in Richland County, Ohio, to Dinah Bodley, a native of Cayuga County,



N. Y., and a former schoolmate. Mr. Wilson was reared a farmer. In his early life he taught school in the winter months several years, and also taught singing schools. He removed to Indiana in 1836 and settled on section 3, Salem Township, Steuben County, entering eighty acres of land from the Government. They came from Richland County with ox-teams, in company with John and Charles Bodley, both of whom settled in Salem Township. There was but one house in the township at that time, a log structure on the farm now owned by the E. T. Hammond estate. Mr. Wilson's was the second. His wife died in 1840, and in 1846 he sold his farm and made his home with his daughter, Mrs. Brown, till his death, Nov. 4, 1880. Mr. Wilson united with the Presbyterian church when twenty years of age, and after getting his cabin built invited his neighbors to hold religious services there. He organized the first Sunday-school in the township at his house. He lived a consistent, Christian life, and at his death left the example of a well-spent life. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson had a family of nine children, seven born in Ohio and two in Steuben County—Mary Jane, died in September, 1847, aged twenty-one years; Margaret Ann, wife of John Colwell; Elizabeth C., wife of Samuel Brown; Kate E., wife of Edmund Shepardson; Melcena, wife of Sylvester Holiday; James H.; Edwin H.; Abram Devitt, deceased; Rebecca D., wife of Lucius Meeks.

*Otis Wisel* was born in Watertown, N. Y., in 1810, the second son of David Wisel. The Wisel family was one of the pioneer families of 1836. Oct. 25, of that year, David and his family, consisting at that time of his wife and three youngest children, and his two eldest sons and their families, settled in Salem Township. David settled on section 10, entering the southwest quarter from the Government. David, Jr., entered forty acres of the southeast quarter of section 9, and Otis bought fifty acres of his father. The father erected a log house and improved twenty acres, living here till his death in 1844. His family consisted of ten children—David, Otis, Ira, Phœbe and Laura came with him to Indiana. The others remained in New York, although all came later to Steuben County. Ira enlisted in the war of the Rebellion in a Wisconsin regiment and died while in the service. Phœbe married Jacob Higgins and moved to Wisconsin; Laura married Andrew Henry and moved to Lenox, Iowa. David, Jr., remained in Salem Township till 1853, when he moved to Fillmore County, Minn., where he lived till 1866, when his house was destroyed by a flood and he

was drowned. Otis Wisel improved fifty acres of land, on which he settled, living there till the spring of 1853, when he bought a quarter-section on 22, where he still lives. He has been a hard working man, and cleared thirty acres of his first purchase. He owns 160 acres where he lives, 100 acres improved, sixty of which he cleared with his own hands. He also owns eighty acres of land on section 20. He was married in New York, to Betsey Van Pelt, a native of Montgomery County, N. Y., born in 1811. They have four children—Otis, Jr.; Daniel R., born March 9, 1837, was the second child born in Salem Township; Elizabeth and George. David Wisel, Sr., father of Otis Wisel, Sr., was born in Rhode Island in 1777, and was the seventh son in the seventh generation of seventh sons, the name of each being David, and all up to this David owned and operated the same foundry in Providence, R. I.

*John C. Whysong*, a son of Harrison and Amy Whysong, was born in Fayette County, Pa., in 1834. Harrison Whysong was born in Somerset County, Pa., in 1812, and when a boy his parents moved to Fayette County, where he was reared, and married in 1832 to Amy Moore, a native of Alleghany County, Md. In 1851 he moved to Hardin County, Ohio, and in 1861 to De Kalb County, Ind., coming to Steuben County in 1863. He bought a farm of Jesse Rutan, who made the first improvements and built a log-cabin. Mr. Whysong made many improvements, and in 1875 built his present residence. To Mr. and Mrs. Whysong were born twelve children, ten of whom are living—three sons and seven daughters. John C. Whysong remained with his parents till after their settlement in De Kalb County. He remained but a short time in Indiana, returning to Ohio. He soon came again to Indiana and for some time lived with Abraham McCoy, of Smithfield Township, De Kalb County. Soon after the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion, Sept. 4, 1861, he enlisted in Company H, Thirtieth Indiana Infantry. He participated with his regiment in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth and Battle Creek. At Stone River he was wounded severely, but at his urgent request returned to his regiment at the end of seventeen days, and was assigned to light duty. At the battle of Chickamauga he was again injured, receiving several slight wounds. He was soon after appointed Recruiting Sergeant, reporting to Colonel C. Baker at Indianapolis, and was sent to De Kalb County. He served in this capacity six months, and then rejoined his regiment at Dalton, Ga., and participated in the Atlanta campaign, at the close of which, his time having ex-

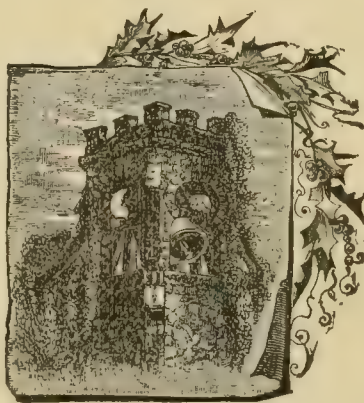


pired, he returned with his regiment to Indianapolis, and was mustered out Sept. 27, 1864. He was a gallant, faithful soldier, and made an honorable record. He filled all the positions of non-commissioned officers, and the latter part of his term served as Second Lieutenant although he was not mustered as such. Immediately upon his return from the service he was appointed to serve notice on drafted men, a draft having just taken place. He was also engaged in apprehending and arresting deserters till the close of the war. Mr. Whysong was married May 3, 1865, to Rebecca A. Fry, a native of Guernsey County, Ohio. She moved to De Kalb County with her stepfather, A. J. Williams. She died Sept. 26, 1874, leaving a son and daughter—Aletta B. and James B. He afterward married Mrs. Lottie J. Ream, daughter of George Frederick, of De Kalb County. They have two children—Amy and Ida. Mr. Whysong is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity, and is serving his third term as Master of Hiawatha Lodge, No. 528, Hudson.

*Henry Wright* is a native of Salem Township, born May 29, 1850, a son of Elbridge and grandson of Jephtha Wright. Jephtha Wright was born in New Hampshire in June, 1788, and was married in his native State to Betsey Emerson. Soon after their marriage they moved to New York State, where their family of ten children was born. In early life he worked at the blacksmith's trade, but later bought a farm in Orleans County, N. Y. In 1837 he moved to Ypsilanti, Mich., where he bought an improved farm of eighty acres. The following fall he came to Steuben County for the purpose of getting land for his sons, several of whom had grown to manhood. He bought 133 acres on section 19, Salem Township. Being pleased with the country he decided to settle here, and accordingly returned to Michigan, and the following January moved his family to the pioneer home. The land he had bought was all unimproved. He built a log cabin and began at once to clear the land and prepare it for cultivation. His wife died May 19, 1848, and he subsequently married again. His second wife died March 6, 1872. He died in June, 1874, lacking only three days of being eight-six years old. But three of his children are living—Edward, of Fairfield Township, De Kalb County; Nathaniel E., living on the homestead, and Albert, of Oregon. The deceased who came with their parents to Steuben County were—Mary Jane, who died July 15, 1841, was the wife of Edmond Taylor; Heman, died in 1847, leaving a family; Richard, died March 24, 1857, also left a

family; Anson, died Oct. 10, 1858; Elbridge, died May 28, 1879. The latter was born in New York, Dec. 28, 1822. He married Martha Ann Cochran, a native of Ohio, born March 3, 1824. His farm, a part of which is owned by his son Henry, he bought soon after his marriage, and lived here till his death. His wife is still living on the homestead. Their family consisted of eight children, six of whom are living. Henry Wright married Mary E. Frederick, daughter of David Frederick, and has two children—David E. and Charles E. After his marriage he bought eighty acres of land on section 21, which he improved. In April, 1881, he bought 160 acres of the homestead, on which he now lives.

*Monroe F. Wright*, a representative of one of the pioneer families of Steuben County, was born in Salem Township, Oct. 2, 1858, a son of Elbridge and Martha Ann (Cochran) Wright. He was reared and educated in his native township, and since attaining manhood has followed agricultural pursuits. He has been successful in his chosen vocation and now owns 120 acres of the old homestead farm of his father, located on the southwest quarter of section 19, Salem Township. Mr. Wright was married to Carrie Parr, a native of De Kalb County, Ind., born in 1858, a daughter of George Parr, an early settler of De Kalb, but now a resident of Steuben County. To Mr. and Mrs. Wright have been born two children—Arthur G. and Cyrus.





## CHAPTER XXI.

### STEUBEN TOWNSHIP.

GEOGRAPHY.—DESCRIPTION.—FIRST SETTLERS.—FIRST DWELLINGS, SCHOOLS AND ORCHARDS.—STEUBENVILLE.—STEUBENVILLE, JUNIOR.—PLEASANT LAKE.—FOUNDERS.—SOCIETIES, CHURCHES AND BUSINESS.—POPULATION OF TOWNSHIP.—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.—PROPERTY AND TAXATION.—POLITICS.—PRESIDENTIAL VOTE SINCE 1840.—DETAILED VOTE IN 1884 ON STATE AND COUNTY TICKETS.—LIST OF TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS SINCE 1850.—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Steuben Township is in the southern tier of the county, and is bounded as follows: On the north by Pleasant, on the east by Otsego, on the south by the county of De Kalb, and on the west by Salem. It is six miles north and south by nearly the same distance east and west, and therefore contains nearly 36 sections, or nearly 23,000 acres. The township is drained by Pigeon Creek, which flows from east to west irregularly through the northern part, connecting several lakes. The village of Pleasant Lake is on section 15, between Long and Pleasant lakes, the former of which lies on sections 15 and 16, and the latter on 14, 15, 22 and 23. There are a number of other bodies of water, the most important of which are Golden Lake, on sections 6, 5 and 8, and Goose Neck Lake, on sections 23 and 24. The Fort Wayne & Jackson branch of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad crosses the township north and south.

Steuben was first settled in 1835. Seth W. Murray, Isaac Glover, Alexander C. Britton, Reuben Warwick, James Forbes, Daniel Cummings, and perhaps one or two others being the pioneers. In the following year there came Abner Winsor, Jonas Carter, James Perfect, Lewis Carter, John W. Carter and Samuel Carter. The last-named gentleman entered his land on the 1st of August in the same year. Gideon Ball entered land in 1835, and moved into the township the following year, but in a few months settled permanently in Otsego Township. Wooster McMillen also entered land in 1835 and settled in 1836. During the next three years a num-

ber of settlers came in, among whom should be mentioned Sylvanus B. George, Theophilus Jackson, Eber Thayer, Chauncey Clark, Orsemus V. Barnard, O. Smith, M. Bowen, A. P. Clark, A. Beach, C. Chard, A. and J. Miller, James Long, G. B. Mason, Alanson Abbey, H. Frink, Justin Darling, Hiram Niles, R. Loomis, Thomas Lacey, J. Allison, F. Forbes and Lucius Crane.

The first log house was built in 1835, on section 15. The first frame dwelling was erected by Seth W. Murray in 1836. The first school-house was built in 1836, on section 10, in the then village of Steubenville. Lucy Avery was the first teacher. Abner Winsor and Seth W. Murray put out the first orchards in the spring of 1836.

Steubenville, which was platted in November, 1835, was the competitor of Angola for the location of the county seat, early in 1837, Glover, Winsor and others endeavoring unsuccessfully to have the county buildings in their town. Steubenville was situated not far from the present village of Pleasant Lake. When the county seat was located at Angola, in 1837, Steubenville commenced declining, and was never destined to fulfill the expectations of its pioneer proprietors.

Another Steubenville was laid out March 10, 1873, on section 34, township 36, range 13, by Daniel Till and Samuel Teeters. It was started when the Canada Southern Railroad was surveyed, and was located at the crossing of that road and the Fort Wayne & Jackson Railroad, but since the former road failed to be built it has rapidly declined.

The village of Pleasant Lake was laid out by William Thompson and Sheldon X. Ball in 1870, on section 15, and an addition has since been made by David S. Gilbert. Within the past few years Pleasant Lake has achieved celebrity as a summer resort, on account of the beautiful sheet of water from which the village derived its name. The inhabitants of the village and township are exceedingly enterprising, and constantly doing all they can toward developing the resources of the country, which many of them knew when it was a wilderness. Here, in their youthful days, they made their homes, and they do not propose to move away now that old age is creeping on apace. But few of the very early pioneers are left, many having died, and the restless ones long since followed the star of empire in her westward course, and their children are among the citizens who inhabit the prairies of Nebraska and Kansas. Of the first settlers, Sylvanus B. George, Abner Winsor and Omer Clark, are yet left.



The Congregational society was organized in January, 1879, by Rev. John V. Hickmott, who acted as pastor for some time, services being held in the church building which has likewise been used by the Methodists and Universalists. Since Mr. Hickmott's time the society has had no regular services.

The Methodists have a growing society, under the pastorate of Rev. I. M. Wolverton, of Angola. The society now numbers between thirty and forty members.

The Baptists organized a church about 1850, under the lead of Elder Byron. Among its leading members were Deacon L. Colton and wife, Justin Darling and wife, John Meserve and wife, Truman Meserve and wife, Mr. Holman and wife. Among those who have preached at Pleasant Lake are Elders William Conley, William Lacy, W. N. Welker, T. C. Briggs, S. B. Ward, Lyman Colton, J. P. Jones, J. Ward and Mr. Finch. The society now has about fifty members.

The Universalist society was organized about 1870, among the prominent members being S. B. George, A. B. Knapp, M. R. Knapp, Samuel Carter, James Carter, George W. Clawson, Volney E. Simmons, J. C. Simmons, D. W. Gaylord, A. F. Huffman and their wives. They built a frame church about 1874, at a cost of \$3,500, which is now used by any denomination which desires to hold services. Rev. M. Crary, now of Defiance, Ohio, preached here from 1856 to 1874. Then Rev. John Binns, from Fayette, Ohio, preached two years, since when the society has had no regular services. Sylvanus B. George has been a Trustee of the church since its construction. The first board contained, besides him, A. B. Knapp and Volney E. Simmons. The present Trustees are S. B. George and A. F. Hoffman.

The only secret society at Pleasant Lake is the Grand Army post. Middleton Perfect Post, No. 173, G. A. R., was mustered May 19, 1883, with twenty members, and the following leading officers: R. J. Willard, Com.; John Carlin, S. V. C.; S. B. George, J. V. C.; A. Ross, Adjutant. The present officers are: Cyrus Robinson, Com.; Samuel Major, S. V. C.; John Hall, J. V. C.; Asa Huffman, Chap.; O. D. Scoville, O. of the D.; T. E. Biery, Surgeon; Leander Weldon, Q. M.; M. J. Avery, O. of the G.; A. Rose, Adjutant. The post has forty-four members, and meets the second and fourth Saturday of each month.

The firms doing business at Pleasant Lake are given in the following list: Chadwick & Co., dry goods; Mosiman & Co., dry

goods; Murray & Case, hardware; Thomas Brothers, groceries; G. P. Ball, groceries; Weaver Brothers, drugs; Mr. Teegardin, drugs; G. W. Conkell, furniture; Carpenter Brothers, livery; A. P. Hubbard, jewelry; G. W. Oberlin, jewelry; G. W. Conkell, Lake View House; Augustus Stover, flouring mill; Orrin Sisson, blacksmith; Mr. Hannah, blacksmith; E. L. Lewis, blacksmith; Austin Knight, blacksmith; S. W. Freeman, wagon shop; Sam Barr, saloon; William Spriegel, saloon; Dr. T. E. Biery, photographer; Aldrich & Co., ice; J. Vanorden, ice; Sylvanus B. George, Postmaster; J. W. Zimmerman, blacksmith; H. Oberlin, Justice of the Peace; S. H. Fuller, physician; T. E. Biery, physician.

The population of Steuben Township was in 1870, 1,253; in 1880, 1,657—an increase of 404. The population is now equal to forty-seven per square mile.

The following leading crop statistics are for the last census year—1880: Acres of wheat sown, 3,795; average yield per acre, 18 bushels; total crop, 68,310 bushels; acres of corn, 2,128; average yield per acre, 37 bushels; total crop, 78,736 bushels; acres of oats, 784; average yield per acre, 28 bushels; total crop, 21,952 bushels; acres of meadow, 507; average yield of hay per acre, one and a half tons, total crop, 760 tons; acres in potatoes, 136; average yield per acre, 80 bushels; total crop, 10,880 bushels.

In 1884 the number of acres of land assessed was 20,325.94; value of same, \$284,740; value of improvements, \$93,210; value of personal property, \$81,510; total valuation, \$459,460; number of polls, 326; number of dogs, 125; total taxes levied, \$10,298.26. As property is assessed on a basis of one-third, the above would indicate a total wealth of \$1,378,380.

In politics, Steuben was strongly Whig until the death of that party, since when it has given its unquestioned allegiance to the Republican party. It is the strongest Republican township in the county. The smallest plurality given in a presidential year was in 1840, eight for Harrison; and the largest was in 1876, 172 for Hayes. The following statement of the presidential vote shows the political complexion of the township at each presidential election, and also gives an idea of the steady growth in population:

1840—William H. Harrison...23	8	1852—Winfield Scott..... 65	17
Martin Van Buren.....15		Franklin Pierce..... 48	
1844—Henry Clay.....51	31	John P. Hale... ..2	
James K. Polk.....20		1856—John C. Fremont.....146	102
James G. Birney.....2		James Buchanan.....44	
1848—Zachary Taylor.....45	23	Millard Fillmore.....1	
Martin Van Buren.....22		1860—Abraham Lincoln.....173	108
Lewis Cass.....13		Stephen A. Douglas....65	
		John Bell .....3	



1864—Abraham Lincoln.... 164	107	1876—Rutherford B. Hayes..269	172
George B. McClellan...57		Samuel J. Tilden.....97	
		Peter Cooper.....16	
1868—Ulysses S. Grant.....201	129	1880—James A. Garfield....289	154
Horatio Seymour.....72		Winfield S. Hancock..135	
		James B. Weaver.....8	
1872—Ulysses S. Grant... ..201	136	1884—James G. Blaine.....270	113
Horace Greeley.....65		Grover Cleveland.....157	
Charles O'Connor .....5		Benjamin F. Butler.....7	
<i>Congressman.</i>		<i>Commissioners—(continued).</i>	
Theron P. Keator.....273	115	Alvah Carpenter.....169	
Robert Lowry. .... .158		John Dygert.....5	
George F. Hartsuck.....3		John M. Sewell.....159	159
<i>Prosecutor.</i>		<i>Sheriff.</i>	
Henry C. Peterson.....269	104	Allen Fast.....270	111
Frank M. Powers.... .165		Charles Squiers.....159	
		Thomas R. Moffett.....5	
<i>Senator.</i>		<i>Treasurer.</i>	
Nicholas Ensley.....271	110	Clay Lemmon.....259	92
Lafayette J. Miller.....161		Edwin Jackson.....167	
		Martin V. Garn.....4	
<i>Representative.</i>		<i>Surveyor.</i>	
Doak R. Best.....268	109	Robert G. Morley.....271	107
William W. Wyrick.....159		Moses J. Parsell.....164	
<i>Commissioners.</i>		<i>Coroner.</i>	
Herman C. Shutts.....270	111	T. Ray Morrison.....271	108
Adam Failing.....159		Edward B. Simmons.....163	
Thomas McClue.....5			
Daniel P. Rummell.....269	100		

The following are the names of those elected to office in the township since 1850, so far as obtainable, with the years in which they were respectively chosen:

*Assessors.*—1850, Samuel Carter; 1851, same; 1852, James Perfect; 1854, same; 1856, Abner Winsor; 1858, Lucas Perfect; 1860, Charles Bixler; 1862, Giles T. Abbey; 1864, same; 1866, Hannibal Scoville; 1868, John Barber; 1870, N. M. Lacey; 1872, A. Huffman; 1874, David B. Teeters; 1878, Nathan Lacey; 1880, George E. Young; 1882, Marshall Dunlap; 1884, Chester V. Tuttle.

*Justices of the Peace.*—1853, James Carter, 1855, Daniel Smith; 1857, James Carter and Leonard Slabaugh; 1858, David Gilbert; 1860, James Carter; 1862, David Gilbert; 1865, True W. Merserve; 1866, Timothy M. Albee; 1870, Timothy M. Albee and Henry B. Dodge; 1874, David S. Gilbert and Henry B. Dodge; 1876, Myron Tuttle; 1878, Joseph Ketchum; 1880, James Ketchum and H. P. Dodge; 1882, Hiram Oberlin and Joseph Ketchum; 1884, Henry B. Dodge.

*Constables.*—1858, Sylvanus B. George and Miles Gilbert; 1859, S. B. George and Miles Gilbert; 1860, same; 1861, same; 1862,

S. B. George, Sr., and S. B. George, Jr.; 1863, Lemmon Tuttle and George Woodworth; 1864, George Morley and Lemmon Tuttle; 1865, Dorman Carpenter and Jonas Hagenbaugh; 1866, George Scott and Edward Smith; 1868, Robert Moore and Henry Crampton; 1869, Henry Thompson and Irving Knight; 1870, Henry Thompson and Morgan Swihart; 1872, Theodore F. Tuttle; 1874, Theodore F. Tuttle; 1878, George Murray and G. L. Balcher; 1880, I. D. Smith, Henry Wilcox and Barney Brown; 1882, Isaiah Smith, Daniel Heming and Charles Dunlap; 1884, Charles Miller and David Heming.

*Trustees.*—1859, True W. Meserve; 1860, same; 1861, same; 1862, same; 1863, same; 1864, same; 1865, Middleton Perfect; 1866, same; 1867, same; 1868, same; 1869, same; 1870, John Barber; 1872, John Barber; 1874, Lewis J. Matson; 1878, George E. Young. 1880, R. L. Perfect; 1882, David S. Gilbert; 1884, same.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

*Jacob D. Abbey*, section 26, Steuben Township, was born in York Township, Sandusky Co., Ohio, Oct. 16, 1823, a son of Alanson and Lucy (Daggett) Abbey. Alanson Abbey was born in Naples, Ontario Co., N. Y., in 1792. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and participated in the battle of Queenstown. He was married in New York, and in 1819 removed with his wife to Sandusky County, Ohio, where they lived till the fall of 1838, when they moved to Steuben County, Ind., and settled on section 22, Steuben Township, on land he had entered two years before. He partially improved his land, built a large log house, and set out an orchard. In 1843 he sold the place to Jared H. Miner, a Free-Will Baptist minister of Otsego Township, and returned to the State of New York, remaining there two years. He came again to Steuben County and lived several years at the head of Pleasant Lake; then bought eighty acres of land on section 34, but subsequently returned to Pleasant Lake. He afterward went to Kansas, where he lived three years, and then returned to Indiana and lived with his son, Jacob D., till his death, March 22, 1877. His wife died in Steuben Township in 1839. They had a family of ten children, six of whom grew to maturity, viz.: Henrietta, widow of Henry Bixler; Jacob D.; Nancy, wife of Chauncey Gilbert, who removed to Kansas in 1862; Giles T., of Waterloo; George J., of Kansas; Minerva, who died in 1869. Jacob D., the only representative of



the family now living in Steuben County, was married in 1848 to Eliza A. Gilbert, daughter of Bela and Anna Gilbert. They have two daughters—Rosalthe, wife of John Renner, and Jannette. Their only son, Orrin, died March 16, 1871, aged seventeen years. Aug. 11, 1862, Mr. Abbey enlisted in Company H, Seventy-fourth Indiana Infantry, and served till the close of the war. From 1848 till 1856 Mr. Abbey lived on the farm of his father on section 22. In 1856 he bought and located on his present farm. He owns 120 acres of valuable land, with good improvements, all made by himself. He is one of the representative farmers of the township, and a highly respected citizen. In politics he is a Republican.

*Eugene S. Aldrich* is a son of Colonel Simeon C. Aldrich, one of the early settlers of Steuben County. Simeon C. Aldrich was born in Rockingham, Vt., Oct. 14, 1816, and came to Steuben County in 1844. He was a tailor by trade and opened a shop in Angola. Soon after the discovery of gold in California he crossed the plains and was absent two years. Returning to Angola he engaged in the mercantile business and served one term as Sheriff of Steuben County. He made a second trip to California, returning to Indiana about the time of the breaking out of the Rebellion. In 1861 he, with Captain Parks, of Auburn, De Kalb County, were chiefly instrumental in raising Company K, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry. He was elected First Lieutenant, and soon after promoted to Captain. In November, 1862, he was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel and commanded the regiment at the battle of Chickamauga, where he displayed great courage and efficiency. After this battle he was made Provost-Marshal of Chattanooga, filling the position till the regiment re-enlisted, when he accompanied the veterans home. He returned with them to Chattanooga, and continued in command till August, 1863, when he was granted a leave of absence on account of ill health. A few days after reaching home he was suddenly taken worse and died Aug. 14, 1863. He was commissioned Colonel July 27, but owing to the reduced number in the regiment was not mustered in as such. Colonel Aldrich was twice married. First, Dec. 23, 1838, to Polly A. Jackson, who was born in Livingston County, N. Y., Sept. 16, 1816. She died Jan. 29, 1852, leaving three children—Eugene S., Helen J. and Addison Umphrey. A daughter, Emma L., born June 13, 1850, died in infancy. Helen J. married Charles Tyler, and died Jan. 10, 1879. Addison died Nov. 12, 1863. June 23, 1852, he married Melissa Knapp, now a resident of Hillsdale, Mich. Their children

are—Nellie, of Toledo; Lulu, wife of William Feigel, of Hillsdale, Mich., and Charles C., in Mexico. Eugene S. Aldrich was born in Warsaw, Wyoming Co., N. Y., in 1842. He enlisted in 1861, in Company K, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, and served three years. He enlisted as a private, but on the organization of the company was made Third Duty-Sergeant. Nov. 27, 1862, he was promoted to Second Lieutenant, and April 17, 1863, to First Lieutenant. He participated in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Stone River, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge and many others of less importance. With the exception of three years spent in Ohio he has lived in Pleasant Lake since the close of the war. Mr. Aldrich has been twice married. His first wife, Lucy, daughter of Lansing Knapp, died April 14, 1869. Their only child—Simeon A., died Oct. 25, 1871. His present wife was Addie C. Carver, a native of Sandusky County, Ohio, born in 1841, a daughter of Amos Carver. They have one daughter—Josie, born June 17, 1872. Mr. Aldrich owns a valuable farm of 100 acres on the south side of Pleasant Lake.

*Julius Ball* resides in section 21, Steuben Township, on land entered by his father, Gideon Ball, in 1836. He was born in Ontario County, N. Y., Sept. 30, 1820, and was sixteen years of age when he came to Steuben County. His farm originally contained 160 acres, but to this he has added forty acres, and now has one of the finest farms in the township. He is one of the few representatives living of the pioneers of 1836. He was married in 1859 to Lucy A. Tuttle, a native of Sandusky County, Ohio, born Sept. 9, 1829. They have three children—Charles Ford, Gideon Grant and Carl Claude. Mrs. Ball's parents, Van Rensselaer and Patience (Powell) Tuttle. Her father was born in Mount Morris, Livingston Co., N. Y., in 1789, and removed to Pennsylvania. He was married in 1812. About 1825 he moved to Ohio, and in 1869 to Steuben County, Ind., to live near his children. He died Jan. 17, 1870, and his wife in 1877. They had a family of twelve children, all of whom lived to maturity. Mr. Ball is the owner of the beautiful park at Pleasant Lake, Ind.

*Augustus V. Ball*, farmer, section 23, Steuben Township, is a representative citizen and pioneer of the county. His father, Gideon Ball, was born in Granville, Mass., Dec. 27, 1785, and when a child removed to Eastern New York with his parents, locating at the mouth of Catskill Creek, on the Hudson River, and subsequently to Ontario County, where he married Lydia Dodge, who



was born in Wiscasset, Me., July 6, 1794, and removed with her parents to Ontario County when a child. In 1832 Mr. Ball moved to Sandusky County, Ohio. In 1835 he came to Steuben County, Ind., and entered about 900 acres of land in Otsego and Steuben townships, and moved his family to the county May 20, 1836. He engaged for a number of years in buying and selling land, and his investments were in the main successful, and he acquired a competency. He died in July, 1870. His children were eight in number, all, save the youngest, born in New York, viz.: Sheldon, Augustus V., Julius, Edwin, Frank, Charlotte, Demia and Emeline. Sheldon was born Jan. 25, 1815, and when fifteen years of age went to Canandaigua to learn the jeweler's trade. When twenty-one he went to Virginia, where he taught school and became acquainted with and married Emma Lee. He died Jan. 20, 1877, leaving two children, a son and daughter, who are with their mother in New York City. Edwin died at the age of seventeen years; Charlotte married Chester Ladd, and died while her husband was serving in the war of the Rebellion. He died soon after in the hospital at Washington. They left two daughters, who are now living in Chicago, Ill. Demia married Oscar Swift, and died several years ago. Emeline died when five years of age. Augustus V. Ball was born in Ontario County, N. Y., May 24, 1818. The first farm he purchased was in De Kalb County, on which he lived several years, and which he still owns. In 1859 he embarked in the mercantile business at Pleasant Lake, continuing till 1865. In February, 1866, he moved to the farm where he now lives, which contains 212 acres of valuable land. He also owns village property in Pleasant Lake. Mr. Ball married Emeline Stetler, daughter of William Stetler. They have three children—Edwin, Theda and Dora.

*Samuel Barr* is a son of James Barr, who settled in Scott Township in 1846, on a tract of unimproved land for which he had exchanged property in Ohio. James Barr was born in Center County, Pa., and married Elizabeth Thompson, of Fairfield County, Ohio, and soon after moved to Richland County, Ohio, where he remained till his removal to Steuben County, Ind., in 1846. His family consisted of five children. The eldest son, Benjamin, died in Michigan. Sarah, James, Mary and Samuel reside in Steuben County. The parents are both deceased. Samuel Barr was born in Richland County in 1841. With the exception of two years he has lived in Steuben County, Ind., since 1846, living on the farm

with his parents till twenty-four years of age. He married Emily Huntley, a native of Ohio, daughter of Elijah Huntley. Since 1879 he has been living in Pleasant Lake, engaged in the wine and liquor business. He conducts his business in a conscientious, legitimate manner. He keeps the best qualities of liquors; no minors are allowed in his store; no chairs nor benches are found for the accommodation of loungers; no gossiping idlers nor games of chance with cards, dice, etc., are allowed, and no man is permitted to become intoxicated on his premises. He possesses strong principle, nerve and will-power, and is never imposed upon by the rougher element of society. Mr. Barr is a highly esteemed citizen of Pleasant Lake.

*George Brooks* is one of the few early settlers living who date their coming to the county as early as 1837. He was born in Derbyshire, England, July 8, 1824. In 1830 his parents came to the United States and settled in Farmington, Ontario Co., N. Y., where they lived seven years, and then, in the fall of 1837, moved to Steuben County, Ind., and settled in York Township, on section 36. His parents were George and Elizabeth Brooks. This land was entered for Mr. Brooks by Clark Powers, in the spring of 1837. After it was improved he sold it to his eldest son, William, who still owns and occupies it, and bought a farm across the township line in Richland, on which is located the south part of the town of Metz, where he lived till his death, Oct. 6, 1853. His wife died twenty years later in Michigan. They had a family of nine children—Ann, in Lagrange County; Martha, deceased; William, of York Township; George, Jr.; Thomas, of York Township; Henry died while in the service of his country during the Rebellion; Samuel, of Otsego Township; Robert, of Branch County, Mich.; Francis, also a soldier, died while in the army. George Brooks, our subject, came to Steuben County in the spring of 1837, with Clark Powers, with whom he lived a number of years. He walked the entire distance from New York to Steuben County, and assisted in driving a number of cows and young stock, being about ten weeks in making the journey. He worked by the month for Mr. Powers and others, and when twenty-one years old held the deed for eighty acres of land and owned a fine young horse, all the result of his own labors. When twenty-three years of age he married Jane Burk, daughter of Eli Burk, and settled on his land. After improving it he exchanged it for a farm on section 31, where he lived till 1868, when he bought the farm on section 24, Steuben Township,



where he now lives, which contains 200 acres of valuable land. Mr. and Mrs. Brooks have had four children, three of whom are living—Cornelia, widow of Adhill Lemmon; George, of Cherokee County, Kas., and Ernest, on the homestead. Andrew, their eldest son, died Nov. 7, 1884, aged thirty-three years.

*Samuel Carter*, of Steuben Township, is one of the few remaining settlers of 1836. He is a son of Jonas Carter, who came here with his family from Delaware County, Ohio, in July, 1837. Jonas Carter was a native of Worcester County, Mass., where he was born in June, 1767. When a young man he started out from home, going to Luzerne County, Pa., where he bought considerable land, on which he located and resided for a number of years, and married there. Eight of his nine children were also born there. His wife was Catherine Wheeler, a native of New Jersey, born in 1774. She removed with her parents to Pennsylvania soon after the massacre of Wyoming. Jonas Carter removed with his family to Delaware County, Ohio, in November, 1815, for the second time entering upon a pioneer life. He was one of the earliest settlers of that county. Here he improved a farm, and here the children grew to manhood and womanhood. The first members of the family to enter land in Steuben County were two sons, Lewis and John, who, in October, 1835, entered several hundred acres of land, comprising parts of sections 13, 24 and 25. They returned to Ohio that fall. John came back with his family in the fall of 1836, having erected a log house in July of that year for the accommodation of his family, on section 24. Lewis, who also had a family, accompanied his father and family to the township for a permanent settlement in July, 1837. The father, Jonas, settled where his son Samuel now lives, moving into a log cabin which Samuel had built during the preceding winter. Jonas Carter resided in this log cabin till his death, which occurred in November, 1842. His wife died from the effects of a fall into the cellar while at the house of her son-in-law, Mr. Jackson, in 1853. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Jonas Carter were—Sarah, wife of John Curtis, of Delaware County, Ohio, where she died in September, 1869; Rufus died in Delaware County, Ohio; Lewis died in Steuben Township in 1850; Abigail died in Ohio; John N. died suddenly on the cars, while away from his home at Angola; Jonas died in Wood County, Ohio; James died in Steuben Township, in April, 1881; Samuel, and Mary Ann, wife of T. Jackson. Samuel Carter was born in Luzerne County, Pa., June 27, 1814.

He first came to Steuben County in June, 1835, came permanently in 1836, and in that year entered about 620 acres of land in this township. He worked his father's farm till the death of the latter when he located on a part of the land which he had entered, and where he lived four years and then returned to the homestead. He married Sarah A. Frink, daughter of Selah Frink, also one of the pioneers of Steuben County. Mrs. Carter died in April, 1873. Mr. Samuel Carter has three children—Mary L., Sarah and Charles. He has lost three children—Lucy J., Ellen, and Celestia, wife of J. B. Lemmon.

*Frank H. Chadwick* is the junior member and business manager of the firm Chadwick & Co., general merchants and produce dealers, Pleasant Lake. This business was established in April, 1876. Mr. Chadwick's partner, H. Linder, is a resident of Angola. Their building is a two-story and basement brick, 25 x 90 feet, with an L 20 x 30 feet in size. They carry a stock of about \$15,000, consisting of dry goods, clothing, carpets, boots and shoes, groceries, etc. The salesroom comprises the entire main floor and is presided over by Mr. Chadwick and his gentlemanly clerks, L. R. Weaver, Hampton Miller and C. V. Tuttle. The second floor is the clothing and carpet room. The basement is under the entire building and is large and commodious. They buy all kinds of produce and have suitable buildings for the accommodation of this branch of their business. The store is a model of neatness and the business is carried on in a systematic and successful manner. Mr. Chadwick is a young man of fine business ability. He was born in Jamestown Township, Steuben County, in October, 1854. He is a son of John Chadwick, a native of Licking County, Ohio, born in 1825, who came to Steuben County in 1847, settling in Jamestown Township. He afterward moved to Clear Lake Township where he improved a farm; later moved to Pleasant Township, and still later bought what is known as the old Britton farm, in Steuben Township. He afterward moved to Branch County, Mich., and in 1874 to Kansas, and settled near Topeka, where he now lives. Frank H. was reared and educated in his native county. When eighteen years of age he began to work for Scoville & Latson, remaining with them three years, and in 1876 came to Pleasant Lake. He was married in October, 1876, to Arletta Snyder, daughter of John Snyder. They have one son—Guy.

*William Charlton* was born in Center County, Pa., July 13, 1810, a son of John Charlton. When he was a boy he removed



with his parents to Ohio and settled in Stark County, where his father died. He was reared a farmer, and followed that vocation in Ohio till 1854 when he came to Steuben County, Ind., and bought the farm on section 31, Steuben Township, of Henry Hecklethorne, where he has since lived. The only improvements on his land were a small log house and a few acres cleared. He has improved the farm and erected good buildings, and now has one of the most valuable farms in the township. He owns sixty acres of choice land which is well adapted to raising small grains. Mr. Charlton has been twice married. His first wife was Nancy Teeters. His present wife was Mrs. Elizabeth (Teeters) Jennings. They have one daughter—Martha, wife of William Greenamy, of Salem Township.

*John Clink* was born in Sandusky County, Ohio, in April, 1836, a son of George Clink, a native of Germany, who came to the United States when twelve years of age and settled in Pennsylvania, and subsequently settled in Sandusky County. He married Catherine Smith, also a native of Germany, remaining in Sandusky County till their death. In the spring of 1855 John Clink came to Steuben County, Ind. In 1860 he bought eighty acres of land on section 36, Steuben Township, forty acres of which were improved, on which was a log cabin and a log barn. He now has sixty-five acres improved and in 1867 he built a large and commodious barn. In 1873 he built his residence, which is one of the best in the township. He has set out an orchard and now has fifty bearing apple-trees, and cherry and peach trees, and small fruit of different varieties. He is one of the most successful farmers of the township, and an influential and public spirited citizen. He married Libbie Ritter, a daughter of Henry Ritter, of this township. They have seven children—George H., Ezra E., Charles K., Clara B., Cora E., David F. and Frederick J.

*George W. Closson*, farmer, section 36, Steuben Township, was born in Genoa Township, Delaware Co., Ohio, Jan. 8, 1816, and remained in his native county till 1852. He was married in Ohio, to Bertha Thornton Weeks, a native of that State, born in 1819. While a resident of Ohio Mr. Closson bought eighty acres of land in Steuben Township, forty of which were on section 36 and forty on section 35. A log cabin had been built and a small patch cleared for a garden. The timber had been cut from about seven acres, but the stumps had not been removed. In the fall of 1852 Mr. Closson moved his family to their new home. They lived in

their log cabin till 1869, when he built his present residence. About two years later he set out an orchard of about three acres. In 1862 he bought an addition to his farm, joining Washington McConnell on the south, and now owns 160 acres of fine land. He owns forty-five acres of land in Otsego Township, where his father, John Closson, settled in 1852, remaining there till his death. Mr. and Mrs. Closson have four children—Edgar W., Mary A., J. C. and Bertha M. Two children, Adelaide and an infant son, are deceased. Mr. Closson is one of the successful farmers of Steuben Township, and a representative citizen.

*William Crampton* resides on section 27, Steuben Township, where he settled Jan. 1, 1851. He was born in Lincolnshire, England, in 1817, and was there reared and married Mary Oldfield. In 1849 he came to the United States without his family, and the following fall located land in Steuben County, Ind. In 1850 he sent for his family and they lived near Angola till the first of January, 1851, when they moved to their new home. He bought forty acres of wild land of Judge Thomas Gale, of Angola. He was a poor man and had not money enough to pay for his first forty acres. He has been a good manager, and industrious, and has added to his first purchase till he now owns one of the finest farms in the township, and is one of the representative and influential citizens. Mr. and Mrs. Crampton have six children—Henry, John, William, Herbert, Jesse and Mattie. The sons are all married and have farms near the old homestead. John Crampton, the second son, was born in Lincolnshire, England, in 1841. He has lived in Steuben County since 1850, with the exception of two years in De Kalb County and one year's absence in the army. He enlisted Oct. 1, 1864, in Company A, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, and served till the close of the war. He married Amelia Shaver, daughter of Franklin Shaver, who settled in Steuben Township April 17, 1851. He resides on section 33 where he has 120 acres, 100 acres of which are improved. In the summer of 1883 he built a fine brick residence and a good commodious barn. He is one of the representative farmers of the township.

*Hiram Croxton*, section 11, Steuben Township, bought his farm of 250 acres of Horatio Roby, Feb. 3, 1863. He has made several important improvements to the farm, building in 1872 a beautiful residence. He has erected a fine horse barn, and several minor farm buildings. His location is one of the best in the township, and his farm is productive and valuable. Mr. Croxton was born in Car-



roll County, Ohio, in 1824, whence he moved to Monroeville, Jefferson Co., Ohio, where he lived ten years. From Monroeville he removed to Salineville, Columbiana Co., Ohio, and in 1863 moved to Steuben County, Ind. While at Salineville he was engaged in the furniture business, and for three years was Mayor of the town, and four years President of the Board of Education. In 1870 he erected the depot at Pleasant Lake and was station agent eight years, the first agent in the place. Mr. Croxton was married in 1847 to Martha Thompson, a native of Beaver County, Pa., born in 1827, a daughter of John and Massa Thompson, who removed from Pennsylvania to Columbiana County, Ohio, and thence to Mahoning County, where they died. Mr. and Mrs. Croxton have four children—John, Elvira, Worthy and Emmet. They have lost three children since their residence in Indiana—Allie died at the age of twenty-three years, Willie aged sixteen years, and Ettie aged four years. In politics Mr. Croxton was originally a Democrat, but since its organization has affiliated with the Republican party.

*Aaron Deller* was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, in 1848. His father, Nicholas Deller, was born in Switzerland in 1818, and came to the United States with his parents when nine years of age. They settled in Butler Township, Columbiana Co., Ohio, where he grew to manhood. His father died on the old homestead in Ohio. His mother subsequently came to Steuben County, where she died at the age of eighty-three years. Nicholas Deller married Lydia Redman who died in 1848 leaving three children—George H., John A. and Aaron. Two children died before the mother. Mr. Deller married for his second wife Mary Ann Fetterhoff. To them were born six children; five are living—Serena, Loretta, I. D., Thompson and Perry N. In 1851 the family moved to Steuben County, Ind., and settled on section 8, Steuben Township, where the father died June 21, 1874. A few acres had been cleared and a small log house built, but with this exception the land was timbered. The farm now contains 160 acres of valuable land, and the residence and farm buildings are among the best in the township. Aaron Deller came with his father to Steuben County and was reared and educated in this township. He has always lived on the old homestead, and has since his father's death had charge of the farm. He was married Nov. 1, 1868, to Mary M. Ritter, daughter of Philip Ritter, of Steuben Township. They have five children—Estella, Laura, Mattie, Bertha and Howard Aaron.

*Ira A. Gardner* is a representative of one of the pioneer families of Steuben County. His father, Ira M. Gardner, was born near Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., in 1810, and when a boy moved with his parents to Sandusky County, Ohio. He was reared a farmer and followed that vocation the greater part of his life. He was married in Ohio to Sally F. Knapp, who was born in Rochester, N. Y., in 1819. In 1843 they moved to Steuben County and settled on section 23, Steuben Township, where they lived many years, when they moved to the village of Pleasant Lake. Mrs. Gardner died May 25, 1876, and Mr. Gardner March 4, 1882. They had a family of five children—Delora, wife of Thomas Hendrickson; Ira A.; Elisha, who enlisted in December, 1863, in the Seventy-fourth Indiana Infantry, and died in the hospital at Chattanooga, June 25, 1864; Laura died at the age of six years; Lovica C. is the wife of Warren Fisk. Ira A. Gardner was born in Sandusky, Ohio, July 8, 1843, and came to Steuben County with his parents. He enlisted in 1861 in the Eleventh Michigan Infantry, but on account of sickness was discharged before going into service. In February, 1864, he enlisted in the Seventy-fourth Indiana Infantry and served till the close of the war. He was married to Aurilla J. Hart. They have four children—Laura K., Ira M., Bertha L. and Elisha M.

*David W. Gaylord* has been a resident of Steuben Township since Oct. 13, 1852, when he purchased a farm of eighty acres, on section 35, of James Perfect. A log cabin and a log stable had been built, and a few acres had been cleared of timber. Mr. Gaylord cleared his land and made extensive improvements. In 1863-'4 he built a fine residence and set out an orchard and vineyard. He was very successful in the culture of grapes and fruit, realizing greater profits from this industry than from the raising of grain. In 1878 he sold his farm to his son-in-law, G. W. Gilbert, and now lives on a farm adjoining. Mr. Gaylord was born in Luzerne County, Pa., in 1806, and in 1814 removed with his parents, Eleazer and Jemima (Wheeler) Gaylord, to Delaware County, Ohio, then a new, unsettled country. His father entered land and made a farm, residing there till death. Mr. Gaylord was married in Delaware County, in 1841, to Jane Searle, daughter of Miner and Sarah (Brown) Searle, and a native of Luzerne County, Pa., born in 1816. Her father was a native of Connecticut and her mother of Pennsylvania. They were early settlers of Luzerne County, and later moved to Delaware County. Her father died in July, 1820,



while engaged in surveying the State of Ohio. Her mother accompanied her to Indiana, and died in September, 1858. Mr. and Mrs. Gaylord have had three children, two of whom were born in Ohio and one in Steuben County—Henry D. is a resident of Otsego Township; Caroline is the wife of Joseph Woodhull, of Angola; Sarah is the wife of George W. Gilbert, and lives on the old homestead. Mr. Gaylord was a Democrat in his early life and cast his first Presidential vote for General Jackson. Later he was a Whig, and since its organization he has affiliated with the Republican party.

*Capt. Sylvanus B. George*, the present Postmaster at Pleasant Lake, is one of the pioneers of Steuben County. He was born in Livonia, Livingston Co., N. Y., April 14, 1815. He removed in February, 1818, with his parents, Elnathan and Lydia (Haven) George, to Bellevue, Ohio, where his mother died. His father died in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, where he was engaged as a contractor in the construction of the Cleveland Canal, in October, 1830. Captain George was reared to the occupation of farming. He has been a resident of Steuben County since 1840. In 1849 he went over land to California, being about seven months on the route, traveling in a company of about sixty men. He was engaged while there in mining and trade. He returned in October, 1855, and has been a resident of this township since that time. Has lived at Pleasant Lake since October, 1875. He enlisted in August, 1862, in the Seventy-fourth Indiana Infantry. He raised Company H of that regiment and on its organization was elected Captain. Commanded the company for fourteen months, when ill health compelled him to resign. He participated in the battle of Muldraugh Hill, in Kentucky, the Confederates at that battle being commanded by General John Morgan; took part in the terrible battle of Chickamanga on Sept. 19 and 20, 1863. In 1864 he was elected Sheriff of Steuben County, and served four years. Was appointed Postmaster at Pleasant Lake, in October, 1879, being engaged in farming in the interval between serving as Sheriff and his appointment as Postmaster. He married Maria Perfect, a daughter of James Perfect, also one of Steuben's pioneers. James Perfect was born near Lexington, Ky., in 1795. He removed to Ohio with his parents about 1810, and there grew to manhood and married Sally Gaylord, who was born in Luzerne County, Pa., in 1799, and removed to Ohio with her parents when she was fifteen years old. Mr. Perfect came to Steuben County with his family

in October, 1836, and settled in Steuben Township, where he lived till his death in 1856. He was a soldier in the army of 1812. The circumstances attending his death have never become known. He was on his way to Iowa with John Carter, of this township, for the purpose of locating land. He took passage on a steamboat at Dubuque for McGregor, Iowa, from which place they intended to continue West; while making this passage, Mr. Perfect suddenly disappeared in the night, and has never been heard of since. It is supposed that he fell overboard and was drowned. His wife died in April, 1868. Mr. and Mrs. Perfect had eight children, four sons and four daughters, all of whom grew to maturity. Of the family, only three sisters are living. Hannah, wife of David Murray, of Pleasant Lake; Sophronia, wife of J. M. Forward, of Omaha, Neb., and Mrs. George, who was born in Marion County, Ohio, 1821. Mr. and Mrs. George have two children—Amanda E., wife of Mortimer Knapp, of Kansas, and William H. Their eldest son, James A., was born in 1847; he enlisted in 1863 in the same regiment with his father. After the return of the latter, he marched with Sherman to the sea. He died in 1870, at home. Captain George is one of the prominent and respected citizens of Pleasant Lake, and a worthy representative of Steuben's pioneers.

*David S. Gilbert* is one of the representative pioneers of Steuben County. He is a son of Samuel and Fanny (Crawford) Gilbert, who came with their family to the county March 19, 1842. Samuel Gilbert was a native of Genesee County, N. Y., born in 1799, and married Fanny Crawford, a native of Vermont. They moved from New York to Lorain County, Ohio, and thence to Steuben County. Their family consisted of seven children; four are now living—Chauncey, in Kansas; John is deceased; David S.; Lucy, widow of Calvin Powers; Lester, of Pleasant Lake; Miles died in Indianapolis, while in the service of the United States, during the war; Cornelius, also a soldier, died at Gallatin, Tenn., in 1862. Samuel Gilbert settled on the northeast quarter of section 20, Steuben Township, where he bought 320 acres of wild land which, with the assistance of his sons, he converted into a fine farm. In 1862, although sixty-three years of age, he made arrangements to enter the Union army. He enlisted and went to Fort Wayne to be mustered in, but died suddenly of heart disease. His wife died a year and a half later. David S. Gilbert was born in Lorain County, Ohio, in 1827, and lived with his parents till 1852, when he joined a company bound for California and crossed the plains, being five months



on the way. He remained in California four years, engaged the most of the time in farming. In 1856 he returned to Steuben County and erected a saw-mill in Pleasant Lake, which he exchanged the following year for a part of his present farm, and with the exception of one year, when he was engaged in the mercantile business, has since given his attention to agriculture. He is one of the prominent and successful farmers of the township. His farm contains 340 acres of valuable land. In 1874 he built a fine brick residence in the village of Pleasant Lake, where he now lives. He was married in the fall of 1857 to Lucy A. Gaylord, who died Feb. 19, 1864, leaving three children—Lewis H., Arthur C. and Miner, all of whom live on the farm. Mr. Gilbert subsequently married Permelia Grant, daughter of Abram Grant. Their two children, Frank and Grace, are at home in Pleasant Lake. In the spring of 1857 Mr. Gilbert was elected Justice of the Peace and served eleven years, when he resigned, but in 1873 was elected to the same office, and still holds the position. He is serving his second term as Township Trustee.

*John Harpham, Sr.*, was born in Lincolnshire, England, in 1810, remaining in his native country till twenty-six years of age, when he came to the United States and lived in Monroe County, N. Y., several years. He was married in Rochester, N. Y., in April, 1843, to Margaret Gillanders, a native of the north of Ireland, born in 1821, and came to the United States in 1841. The following fall they moved to Steuben County, Ind., and settled on section 17, Steuben Township, where they have since lived. There were no improvements on their land and but one house in Pleasant Lake, owned and occupied by Seth Murray. Mr. Harpham owns 110 acres of valuable land, ninety acres under cultivation, with a pleasant residence and good farm buildings. Mr. and Mrs. Harpham have had nine children; six are living—Martha, John, James, Samuel, Anna and George. Joseph, Mary Jane and Elizabeth are deceased.

*John Harpham, Jr.*, was born in Steuben Township, Steuben Co., Ind., in 1851, a son of John and Margaret Harpham. He was reared and educated in his native county and since attaining manhood has given his attention to agricultural pursuits. In 1871 he was married to Miss Loretta Deller, daughter of Nicholas and Mary A. Deller. In 1872 he bought sixty acres of land on section 17, Steuben Township, of Abraham Kinsley, one of the pioneers of Steuben County, and in 1877 bought eighty acres

more adjoining, of the Grieves heirs. He now owns one of the best farms in Steuben Township. Mr. Harpham is one of the energetic and successful young farmers of Steuben Township. His interests have always been in his native county and he has always been among the foremost to assist every enterprise of public benefit. John and Loretta Harpham have had five children; two died in infancy; three daughters are living—Evvie May, Levada Dell and Carrie Ettie.

*Daniel Hoffman* was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, March 6, 1825, and when a child removed with his parents to Trumbull County. He is a son of Jacob and Mary M. Hoffman, who were among the first settlers of Trumbull County, and remained there till their death. In 1849 Mr. Hoffman came to Indiana and settled in Wells County, where he was married to Margaret Osborn, a native of Trumbull County, Ohio, born in 1831, a daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth Osborn. Her father died in Ohio, and her mother is a resident of Pennsylvania. She came to Indiana with her brother Levi in 1850 and was married in October of the same year. Mr. Hoffman settled on an unimproved farm in Wells County, entering 160 acres in 1849. He improved his land and made of it a fine farm, living on it till 1866. In 1865 he came to Steuben County and bought 100 acres of land, eighty acres lying on the east half of the northeast quarter of section 26, and twenty acres on the north half of the southeast quarter of the same section. In April, 1866, he moved his family to their new home. He is engaged in general farming and stock-raising, devoting considerable attention to raising short-horn cattle. He is an enterprising, progressive farmer, and is one of the representative citizens of Steuben Township. Mr. and Mrs. Hoffman have had ten children, eight of whom are living—Jacob A., of Cheyenne County, Kas.; Mary Elizabeth, wife of Ezekiel Harlan, of Paulding County, Ohio; Elias O., of St. Louis County, Mo.; John Charles, of Steuben Township; Lydia A., wife of James A. Renner, of Paulding County, Ohio; Margaret E., wife of Edward Teeters, of Steuben Township; Hannah Lois, and James L. Amanda Jane died at the age of sixteen years, in 1874, and Daniel W. was drowned in Maserva Lake, Steuben Township, while bathing, July 15, 1883.

*Asa F. Huffman* was born in Erie County, Ohio, in 1839, a son of William and Clarissa (Dana) Huffman, natives of Pennsylvania. William Huffman was born in 1802. After his marriage he moved to Erie County, Ohio. In 1853 they moved to Steuben County



and located on section 22, Steuben Township, where the father died June 13, 1865, and the mother in 1867. They had a family of eight children, six of whom are living—Mariam, wife of Welcome Pixley; Silas, of Michigan; Susan, wife of Daniel Stetler; Asa F.; Elizabeth, wife of George D. Hough, of Nebraska; John W., of Ohio, and Samuel, of Kansas. The deceased are—Eliza, wife of Philander Thompson, and Mildred. Asa F. remained at home till the breaking out of the Rebellion. He enlisted in the Seventy-fourth Indiana Infantry, and participated in the battles of Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, the Atlanta campaign and Sherman's march to the sea. He married Emeret Tuttle, a native of Indiana, born in 1843, a daughter of Lemmon Tuttle. Mr. and Mrs. Huffman have five children—Melvin, Orla, Sidney, Morton and Blaine. They are members of the Methodist Episcopal church at Pleasant Lake. In politics Mr. Huffman is a Republican. He resides on the northeast quarter of section 26, where he has one of the finest farms in the township.

*Theophilus Jackson* has been a resident of Steuben County, Ind., since July 20, 1837. He was born Oct. 20, 1814, in Livonia, Livingston Co., N. Y., and was reared in his native town. When a young man he moved with his parents to Cattaraugus County. In June, 1837, he started for the then far West. He went to Petersburg, down the Alleghany River on a raft, and from there by the same conveyance to Cincinnati; thence by steamer to the mouth of the Ohio, up the Mississippi to the mouth of the Wisconsin, up that river to the mouth of Fox River, and from there to Chicago. He was accompanied as far as Fox River by Wilson Mudgett. From Chicago he walked to Michigan City, where he remained a day or two; thence to LaPorte, White Pigeon, Lima, and Steuben County, a journey of about six weeks from the time he left home. He went to work by the month, but was soon taken sick and for six months suffered with the prevailing disease of a new country, fever and ague. The first land he purchased was forty acres on section 19, Otsego Township, in 1840. Like many other settlers Mr. Jackson came to this county with but little means, his cash capital on his arrival being \$3. He worked by the month a number of years, thus securing money to make his first purchase. He gradually increased his possessions till instead of forty acres his farm contained 237 acres, its present dimensions. In 1841 his parents, John L. and Hezadiah (McMillan) Jackson, followed him to Steuben County, and here passed the remainder of their lives. His

father was a native of the Mohawk Valley, N. Y., and his mother of Vermont. They were married in Livonia, N. Y. In March, 1873, Mr. Jackson retired from active farm life and settled in Pleasant Lake, where he has a beautiful home. He was married in March, 1843, to Mary Ann Carter, who was born in December, 1817, daughter of Jonas Carter. They have four children—Edward lives on the old homestead; Leonora, wife of Henry Gaylord, of Otsego Township; Sarah, wife of James Stetler, of Steuben Township, and George, in Traverse County, Mich. Their youngest child, Frank, died at the age of four years.

*Nathan M. Lacy* was born in Monroe County, Ohio, in 1830, a son of Thomas and Nancy (McGaughey) Lacy, his father a native of Loudoun County, Va., born in 1803, and his mother of Washington County, Md., born April 20, 1807. Thomas Lacy moved to Belmont County, Ohio, with his parents when a child, and was there married. In 1837 he came to Steuben County, Ind., and entered a tract of wild land, to which he moved his family in 1841. He improved his land and made a pleasant home, where he lived till his death, Aug. 22, 1860. His family consisted of nine children—William died at the age of forty-seven years; Nathan M.; John B., of Warren County, Ind.; James R. died in childhood; Mary E., wife of Joseph Dukes, of Otsego Township; Thomas S.; Rhuanna, wife of William Gramling; Maria, wife of Robert Snowbarger; Robert A. John and Thomas S. were soldiers in the war of the Rebellion. Of the 240 acres of land entered by Mr. Lacy in 1837, all but fifty-three acres are still in the possession of his family. Nathan M. Lacy was married to Cordelia George, daughter of Joseph H. George. She died June 26, 1874.

*Thomas S. Lacy* is a son of Thomas Lacy who settled in Steuben Township in 1841. He was born in Seneca County, Ohio, May 9, 1841, and has lived in Steuben Township since his infancy. He served in the war of the Rebellion about twenty-two months. He enlisted first in Company B, Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and served ten months. In 1864 he enlisted in Company A, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, and served till the close of the war. He has been three times married. His first wife was Mary Gramling, daughter of Isaac Gramling, of De Kalb County. To them were born three children—Manda E., William E. and Mary E. His second wife was Violet Markley, by whom he had five children, but two of whom are living—Emmett M. and Cora E. Cyrus E., Edwin B. and an infant daughter are deceased. His



present wife was Mary L. Gramling, daughter of Peter Gramling. They have three children—Nancy E., Lovina F. and Mellie C.

*J. Stacy Lockwood* was born in Hillsdale County, Mich., in 1839, and was there reared and educated remaining there till his marriage. He married Marian Carter, daughter of James Carter, a pioneer of Steuben County. Mrs. Lockwood was born on the old homestead on section 25, Steuben Township, Feb. 16, 1844. After their marriage they settled on the Carter homestead where they have since lived. They have two children—Cora and Mark. Their eldest child, Arthur, died at the age of thirteen years. James Carter was a representative citizen of the township, and died at the homestead April 9, 1881. He was three times married. His first wife was Louisa Frink, by whom he had two children—Mrs. Lockwood and a daughter who died in infancy. His second wife was Mary Stealy. To them were born seven children—John (deceased), Martha, Maria, Kate (deceased), Ida, Eugena and Olivia. His third wife was Delia Smith.

*James Madison Crain* resides on section 36, Steuben Township, on land settled by his father, Lucius Crain, in 1837. Lucius Crain was born in the State of Connecticut and moved when a boy to New York with his parents. He was married to Paulina Frink, a native of Madison County, N. Y. In 1837 he started for the West with his family and located on the land now occupied by his son. He put up a log house and cleared about five acres of timber. In the spring of 1838, on account of sickness which prevailed at that time in the settlement, and actuated no doubt by homesickness, he decided to return to his native State and remain five years, till the county should get more thickly settled. He accordingly packed up his household effects and engaged a man and team to take them to Toledo, where he took a steamer for his old home. His father-in-law, Selah Frink, had settled in Otsego Township, and after about two years wrote him that the country had become more healthy and advised him to return. Accordingly after an absence of two years and a half he again took up his abode in Steuben Township, and lived here till his death in 1849. His family consisted of five children, all of whom are living. James Madison Crain was born in Madison County, N. Y., in 1830. He remained with his father till his death and then took charge of the homestead, where he has since lived. He married Margaret J. Renner, a native of Pennsylvania. They have three children—Arvilla, Lucius and Wilson.

*Samuel Menges* was born in Wayne County, Ohio, in 1840, and in 1853 came to Steuben County, Ind., with his parents. He enlisted in March, 1865, in the One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Indiana Infantry and served till the close of the war. His regiment was stationed at Wilmington, Del., doing provost duty. After the war he engaged in agricultural pursuits and bought ninety-eight acres of land on the northwest quarter of section 9, of his father, Adam Menges, and twenty acres adjoining of George W. McConnell. In 1883 he built a fine residence and his improvements are now among the best in the county. Mr. Menges was married to Mary A. Wolf, daughter of William Wolf, of Steuben Township. Mr. and Mrs. Menges have two children, a son and a daughter—Judson and Ida.

*George S. Murray* is a representative of one of the well-known pioneer families of Steuben County. His father was David Murray and his grandfather was Seth W. Murray. He was born in Elkhart County, Ind., June 15, 1849. He has been twice married. His first wife was Mary E. Freligh, daughter of Samuel Freligh, by whom he has two sons—Samuel and Arthur. His present wife is Orpha, daughter of John Snyder. Mr. Murray has been a resident of Pleasant Lake since 1861. In 1870 he engaged in the hardware business in partnership with Frank Hoover. In 1871 he sold out to his partner and continued in business alone until Dec. 6, 1884, when he formed a partnership with Lafayette Case, under the firm name of Murray & Case. Mr. Case is a native of Pleasant Lake, born in 1845, a son of Furman and Amelia (Merlott) Case. He married Lella Snyder, daughter of John Snyder, and has three children—Dellie E., Ora F. and Garr.

*Henry Ritter* was born in Beaver Township, Union Co., Pa., April 4, 1803. When nineteen years of age he moved with his father, John Ritter, to Wayne County, Ohio, being among the first settlers. His father afterward moved to Ashland County, where he died in the ninety-ninth year of his age. Henry Ritter was married in Tiffin, Ohio, to Mary Harpster, a native of the same township, and a schoolmate of her husband. After his marriage he settled on forty acres of land in Canaan Township, Wayne County, where he lived till 1851, when he moved to Steuben County, Ind., and settled on section 8, Steuben Township, where he has since lived. At that time there was a small frame building used as a granary, and a log-cabin on the place, and about thirty-five acres improved. He bought 200 acres, paying for it \$7 per acre.



He now owns 226 acres, valued at \$50 per acre. He had but a few hundred dollars when he came to the county, but by industry and economy has acquired a competency. He had but little help in clearing and improving his land, his only son being in poor health. He has one of the best farms in Steuben County, which he still superintends. Politically Mr. Ritter has always been a Democrat. He and his wife are members of the Reformed church. They have four children—David; Elizabeth, wife of John Clink; Mary, widow of Andrew Sunday; Catherine, wife of Charles Clink. They lost one daughter in infancy.

*Philip Ritter* resides on section 6, Steuben Township, where he settled in July, 1852. He purchased his first land, 128 acres, of Lewis Carter. No improvements had been made, the land being heavily timbered. His first house was of hewn logs, and was built in the spring of 1852. In 1868 he built his present residence. He has now 194 acres of land, about 125 acres of which are improved and very productive. Mr. Ritter is a brother of Henry Ritter, of this township, and was born in the same township in New York, in 1820. He was apprenticed in his youth to the trade of a carpenter, and has worked at his trade and also as an undertaker nearly fifty years. Since coming to Indiana he has earried on his farm in connection with his other business. Mr. Ritter has been twice married. His first wife was Lucy Ann Kope, daughter of Henry Kope, an early settler of Wayne County, Ohio. Mrs. Ritter died in March, 1854, leaving three children—Henry, Mary and Jacob. Mr. Ritter then married Mrs. Martha (Gillander) Anderson, a native of the north of Ireland. To them have been born eight children, six of whom are living—Martha, Barbara, Theophilus, Levina, Elener and Orpha. Mr. and Mrs. Ritter are members of the United Brethren church. Mr. Ritter has accumulated his property by industry and economy, and by his integrity has gained the confidence of the entire community.

*Cyrus Robertson* resides on section 13, Steuben Township. This farm was formerly the homestead of John Carter. It contains 326 acres, and is a fine grain and stock farm. The buildings are among the best in the township. It was purchased of Mr. Carter by John C. Robertson in August, 1870, and of him about a year later by his son, Charles G. Robertson. Cyrus Robertson, a brother of Charles, has charge of the farm, the latter being a resident of Hillsdale, Mich., where he has been teaching twenty-five years. The Robertson family were originally from New Jersey, and later settled in

New York. John C. Robertson moved to Lenawee County, Mich., in 1825, and located land to which he moved his family in the early history of that county. In 1849 he moved to Lagrange County, Ind., and thence in 1854 to Hillsdale County, Mich., where he died in June, 1884. Cyrus Robertson was born in Lenawee County, Mich., in 1841. He went with his father to Lagrange County in 1849, and from there to Hillsdale County, Mich. In 1863 he enlisted in the Eleventh Michigan Cavalry and served a year, when he was commissioned First Lieutenant in the Fifth United States Colored Cavalry Regiment, a position he retained till March, 1866, when he was discharged, after a service of two and a half years. After the war he returned to Michigan, where he lived till 1870, when he came to Steuben County. He married Helen Mason, daughter of Charles Mason, who settled in Michigan from Otsego County, N. Y., in 1855. To them were born two children—Charles and Agnes. Mrs. Robertson died in May, 1883.

*J. Cole Simmons* was born in Huron County, Ohio, in 1830, a son of Charles B. and Maria (Hanchet) Simmons, his father a native of Massachusetts, and his mother of Connecticut. Charles B. Simmons moved to Ohio with his parents in 1816, and still lives in Huron County. His wife died many years ago. Our subject was reared a farmer, receiving a common-school education. He came to Steuben County, Ind., in April, 1863, and bought a farm on section 26, Steuben Township, of Norman Gardner, which was entered by Seth Murray. In 1866 he sold his farm at quite an advance on the purchase price, and in 1867 bought the farm where he now lives, on the northeast quarter of section 27, of William Thompson. This farm contains eighty acres of valuable land, and the improvements are among the best in the township. Mr. Simmons is engaged in general farming and stock-raising, making a specialty of sheep-raising. He was married in Ohio to Ann Smith, a native of Huron County, and a schoolmate in his childhood. Their only child, Charles, died in infancy. Mr. Simmons's brother, V. E., came to Indiana in 1864, and engaged in the mercantile business at Pleasant Lake. He was also Postmaster from 1856 till his death, in September, 1880. He was one of the prominent business men of the village, and a highly esteemed citizen. He left a widow, who returned to Ohio. Mr. Simmons was in partnership with his brother in business a year.

*Isaiah Smith* is a son of George Smith, who settled on the northwest quarter of section 21, Steuben Township, in 1865. George



Smith was born in Pennsylvania in 1820, but was reared a farmer in Ohio. He was married in Wayne County, Ohio, to Elizabeth Lidge, of Frederick County, Md. They moved to Indiana in August, 1850, and settled in Jackson Township, De Kalb County, and in 1865 moved to Steuben County, where Mr. Smith died in June, 1876. His family consisted of twelve children, seven of whom are living—Isaiah; Francis M., of Chicago, was born Jan. 21, 1851; Sarah, born May 4, 1854, is the wife of H. Thomas; Warren M., born Oct. 2, 1856, lives in Nebraska; Edward L., born Aug. 3, 1858; Harry R., born Oct. 23, 1861; George W., born July 30, 1865. Hiram G. was born Jan. 26, 1841, and enlisted in Company K, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, and served nearly three years; died at Loudon, Tenn., April 25, 1864. Elizabeth A. died Jan. 25, 1868, in the twenty-sixth year of her age. Charles A. enlisted in the Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry and served about eighteen months. He died at home Feb. 1, 1881, in his thirty-fifth year. Isadorah, born Oct. 18, 1863, died in childhood. Caroline died in infancy. Isaiah Smith enlisted June 1, 1863, in Company D, One Hundred and Eighteenth Indiana Infantry, and served nine months. In March, 1864, he enlisted in Company K, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, and served till Dec. 25, 1865. Soon after his first enlistment, he was taken sick and sent home on furlough. When convalescent he reported for duty at Indianapolis and was sent to Camp Nelson, Ky. From Camp Nelson he joined his regiment at Greenville in time to participate in the engagement of that place. He was in active service during his term of enlistment. His health was undermined by exposure and privation, and he has never fully recovered. He is by trade a carpenter and mason, his home being on the old homestead. He married Susie Rhodefer, daughter of Abram Rhodefer, of De Kalb County. They have three children—Genevra, Edna and Maud M. V. One child, Esthanora, is deceased.

*John Snyder* was born in Richland County, Ohio, in June, 1828. His father, William Snyder, was a native of New York, and moved with his parents to Richland County. John Snyder remained in his native county till 1852, and then came to Steuben County, Ind., and located on section 11, Otsego Township, where he lived till 1872, when he sold his farm and bought another in Steuben Township. In 1883, on account of ill health, he retired from farming and located in Pleasant Lake. He enlisted in 1862 in the Seventy-fourth Indiana Infantry and served till May, 1864. He enlisted as

a private and passed through a series of promotions till in February, 1863, he was appointed Second Lieutenant. He was afterward commissioned First Lieutenant, but on account of disability was not mustered in. He participated in the battle of Chickamauga, where he was wounded in the right foot, from the effects of which he has never fully recovered, and owing to disability resigned in May, 1864. Mr. Snyder was married in Ohio, to Cornelia Hopp, a native of New York, daughter of Frederick and Susan Hopp. Her father died when she was a child, leaving a family of ten children to the care of a widowed mother. Mrs. Hopp died in Neva, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Snyder have had six children, four of whom are living—Zella E., Susan A., Orpha O., and Nellie M. The deceased were William and Sarah J., wife of Frank Noyes. Mrs. Snyder's eldest brother, Aaron Hopp, was a resident of Pleasant Lake ten years, his wife, Sarah (Amsbaugh) Snyder, dying here in January, 1869. He subsequently returned to Ohio. Her brother George is a resident of Steuben Township, and a sister, Mrs. Sarah McGuire, lives in Lagrange County, Ind.

*Chester V. Tuttle*, of Pleasant Lake, is a son of Lemmon Tuttle, one of the pioneers of Steuben County. He was born in Steuben Township in July, 1847. In 1863 he enlisted in the Seventh Indiana Cavalry and served till the close of the war. The Seventh Cavalry was assigned to the Department of the Mississippi, and performed much active and efficient service. They participated in a number of important campaigns and battles. Since the war Mr. Tuttle has been connected with the mercantile business of Pleasant Lake, and at present is one of the efficient force of the extensive mercantile business of Chadwick & Co. He owns a good farm of eighty acres on section 26, on which he resides. His wife was Tillie Belles, a native of Portage County, Ohio, daughter of George Belles. They have four sons—Earl, Carl, Worthy and Harry. Mr. Tuttle's father, Lemmon Tuttle, was born in New York State in 1813, and when a boy moved with his parents to Ohio. He married Filora Gould, a native of Cayuga County, N. Y., born in 1818, and removed with her parents, Kiah and Mehitable (Sturges) Gould, to Ohio, when ten years of age. In 1838 Mr. Tuttle came to Indiana, and in 1840 located in Steuben County. He died at the residence of his son-in-law, Asa F. Huffman, in June, 1881. His wife died Dec. 25, 1880. They had a family of nine children, six of whom lived till maturity and five are living—Lorana, wife of Riley Lemmon; Emeret, wife of Asa F. Huffman;



Chester V.; Frank and Alpha. Adesta, wife of Silas Huffman, died March 25, 1880. Sylvester, Arad and Byron died in infancy.

*Frank B. VanAuken.*—Three most important events in the ordinary life of man are his birth, his marriage, and his death.

The subject of this meager autobiography passed in comparative safety the first of these, Nov. 13, 1850, at Chagrin Falls, Cuyahoga Co., Ohio. Celebrated with Rheumina H. Sanders the second, in Otsego, Nov. 23, 1873, and now with kings and potentates awaits 'the inevitable hour' that shall comprehend the third.

At his nativity Dr. D. W. Bliss officiated, since distinguished at the death bed of a martyr president, and at the second Rev. Harlowe Carpenter, now we hope in the enjoyment of fame above.

Frank B., next to the magical seventh son of Jacob H. and Nancy S. VanAuken, whose lives are elsewhere recorded in this volume, has since 1882 been proprietor of Magic Grove Farm on section 13, Steuben Township, where his youth was spent. From 1867 to 1870 he studied in the Angola Academy receiving highest grade teacher's license at seventeen years of age. At eighteen he taught school at Pleasant Lake, at nineteen became an itinerant writing teacher, and at twenty organized the first township graded school at Orland. In the same year he with his brother, J. J. VanAuken, matriculated as sophomores in Hillsdale College, from which institution he graduated in 1874 receiving the degree of *Baccalaurus Scientiae* (we believe) two years meanwhile having been spent as principal of the new graded school at Pleasant Lake, assisted by his wife. In 1875 the two brothers, F. B. and J. J. VanAuken, were elected County Surveyors of Steuben and De Kalb respectively, the former having only lacked the necessary votes two years previously—a circumstance by no means uncommon in this interesting county destined to become, with her hardy people, beautiful woods, nestling lakes, and fertile soil, one of the favorite dwelling places of creation. The other brother has maintained his honorable position almost continuously to the present time.

Five years were spent by the writer in the delicate and responsible position of Superintendent of the Waterloo City Schools, graduating the first class from that institution in 1878. Since retiring from the profession he has been treated by some of his opponents on the field of opinion with cruel malignity, being stigmatized a "good templar," "free trader" and "Democrat." But life is too short and time too swift on his golden wing for a full

defense or denial in this place. His gastronomic and somnolous powers remain, however, at this date unimpaired.

And now, mindful of the danger of speaking long in the first person, we conclude:

"Such the brief page thy story fills."

Rheumina H., wife of Frank B. VanAuken, was born July 6, 1852—only daughter of Henry and Jane (Jackman) Sanders. They have four children—Sanders, born June 2, 1875; Nanne Jane, born July 29, 1878; Frank Verne, born Aug. 22, 1880; and Glenn, born Nov. 8, 1883.

Mrs. VanAuken's father, an iron-maker, was born in Lancaster County, Pa., in 1811, and died in Otsego Township, Steuben Co., Ind., where he had cleared and improved a beautiful farm on section 23, now owned by ex-Sheriff Keyes, June 29, 1879. He was highly respected for his intelligence and fine character. Her mother is living at Butler, DeKalb Co., Ind. Mrs. Sanders was born in Richland County, Ohio, in 1822, and in September, 1836, came to Steuben County, Ind., with her parents, Robert and Phoebe Jackman, and located in Richland Township. Her parents had a family of twelve children, three of whom died in childhood. The others were—Henry, who was married, came to Steuben County with his family and settled in Otsego Township, where he died. Richard, also married, settled in Otsego Township, where he died July 8, 1864. Samuel was a young man when he accompanied his father to Steuben County, but returned to Ohio and was married and then settled in Richland Township, where he died in November, 1884. He built the first cabin in Richland Township in the spring of 1836. Mary is the widow of David Aldrich, of Otsego Township; Jane, now Mrs. Sanders; Robert died at the age of forty-nine years, unmarried; Lydia, the eldest daughter, died at Mount Vernon, Ohio, April 4, 1885. Margaret married in Ohio, George Eagle, and came with her husband to Indiana about 1840, locating in DeKalb County. Mr. Eagle died, and his widow afterward married James Johnson, who is also deceased. The youngest daughter, Christina, married Marvin Gordon, and died a number of years since. Of this large and well-known family there remains but three daughters, all widows. Jane, the youngest of the surviving daughters, was married in February, 1843, to Daniel Thurstin, a native of the State of New York, who came to Steuben County from Ohio with his parents, Eli and Margaret



(Koons) Thurstin. After his marriage he settled in Franklin Township, where he was killed in 1848 by descending into a well where poisonous gas had accumulated, his death being instantaneous. Mr. and Mrs. Thurstin had three children—Calvin H., of Butler, DeKalb County; Phœbe, wife of Henry Smith, of Cedar Rapids, Iowa; and Robert J., who died May 15, 1875, aged twenty-four years, was a student at Hillsdale College. In 1851 Mrs. Thurstin married Henry Sanders, the father of Mrs. Van Auken.

*Jacob H. Van Auken.*—The strength of the live oak remains unknown till tested by storm and time; the tide, unmeasured till it beats against the rocks; the stars unseen till night brings them out; our guiltless Cromwells and inglorious Miltons may sleep in oblivion because they fail to

“Grasp the skirts of happy chance  
And breast the blows of circumstance.”

Thus may begin the written eulogy of the humblest as well as the greatest of men. But he who bravely battles with his environments to attain a competence or distinction among men, though the exertion of his utmost powers may fail, his best efforts crowned with failure and defeat perch upon his banner; yet if he dies with the consciousness of having done his *best*, he has attained “the truest success to which man can aspire.”

Among the stingy hills of his native region, at a time when the ordinary comforts of life cost far more effort than now, Jacob H. Van Auken grew to manhood. His father, an ex-soldier of the war of 1812, had traded his farm in Pike County, Penn., where our subject was born, Aug. 13, 1810, for a tract of coal land near Pittsburg which he refused to occupy. At five years of age Jacob, the youngest of a large family of children, was thus homeless and face to face with poverty. During the succeeding winters he attended the country schools of Sussex County, N. J., his feet clad in rags, later to be exchanged for leather shoes purchased with quails which he had entrapped. The lad's perception and memory were bright and, accordingly, at sixteen he graduated from the college of the common people with the degree of master of the three R's, reading, 'righting and 'rithmetic. Shortly thereafter we find him the leading schoolmaster of Peter's Valley, and studying also logarithms and surveying under a private tutor. Among his pupils was Nancy Strawway, nearly five years his junior, to whom in March, 1831, he was married, a relationship







*J. H. Van Curen*



*Nancy Struwway*  
WIFE OF J.H. VAN ANKEN.





which lasted nearly fifty years, to her death July 19, 1878. Four years later, Oct. 6, 1882, he also died from the gradual bursting of the heart. And now both have

“Passed within the silent tent  
Whose curtain never outward swings.”

Among the mementoes of their early life, preserved by the family, is the copybook, the admiration of all, containing his work with the copies set by the master; also the Gunter's rule, Jacob-staff and compass bought by him in New York with the first avails of his teaching, and bearing with him an interesting companionship through life. Soon after their marriage they embarked for the then “far West,” intending to settle in St. Joseph County, Mich., but owing to the Black Hawk war they were deterred from going there and stopped at Deerfield, Portage Co., Ohio, the slow and tiresome journey by way of the Erie Canal and lake occupying nineteen days. To them were here born three children. Several years were divided between the little farm and teaching the village school, among the patrons being Jesse Grant, the tanner, father of a son destined in the march of events to become illustrious. Thence they moved to Orange (afterward Chagrin Falls) Cuyahoga County, and to them were there born twelve children. In the autumn of 1860 they, with their family, came to Pleasant Lake, Steuben County, and purchased the homestead now known, by the arrangement of nineteen stately evergreens in nine straight rows which they planted, as Magic Grove Farm. And here was born one son—he and four of the daughters dying in childhood,

“As fades the flower beneath the frost,  
Nipped in its early bloom.”

Rearing so large a family in increasing comfort, and always offering them the advantages of books and schools, three times in life beginning empty handed, yet always refusing any place of honor from his fellows—these circumstances render appropriate a word to the young whose interest may prompt them to follow these lines. He possessed a will and energy that would not permit him to sit down in despair, together with courage and pluck to the verge of impulse—qualities which we admire even in an enemy. Moreover he was a skilled artisan in one trade, broom-making, and thus while wrestling to maintain his family during their helpless years, the winter clouds, foreboding privation and want, were oftentimes rifted with the sunshine of profitable industry.



In 1840 he served his Government by surveying in the northern part of Michigan, a calling (bequeathed to several of his sons) which occupied a portion of his time and secured to him a large acquaintance during a residence of nearly thirty years in Ohio. On one occasion his assistant was an uncouth but active boy whose manners and intelligence excited his interest. He was the son of a poor widow living in the same neighborhood. He counseled the youth to attend the select school of his friend, Dr. Harlowe. Late in life he again visited his young friend, now a full man, and exchanged with him the old salutations of "Jake" and "Jim." The latter urged him warmly to attend in his company an important event. Jim, whose surname was Garfield, was about to assume "in Republican simplicity the mastership of the helm of State."

In politics he was a firm believer and fearless advocate of the principles which underlie our form of government as taught by Thomas Jefferson. And as his pathway led through the darkest valley of our national experience—the war between the States—and as in those times, fraught with peril, his position was misunderstood and misrepresented by men who assumed, without truth, to possess loftier patriotism for our popular institutions than he, some ray of light may properly be shed upon this meager picture of his life. As in history, the war among the States of Greece blighted the flower of hope for Democratic freedom and inaugurated a rule of tyranny; and the internecine strife between the plebeians and patricians of that ancient republic which had stood against the world led to the overthrow of Rome and the establishment of an empire on her ruins; so he believed that our social compact, a union of States based upon reciprocity and brotherly love, could not survive the shock and strain of a mighty civil war. In this instance he was happily mistaken. For a patriotic people, North and South, learned from that struggle to cherish the arts of peace above the arts of war. And while advocating in the midst of unforeseen dangers, not peace on any other than honorable terms, he yet counseled his two sons to be true soldiers during the war and at its close promptly advocated full acquiescence in its logical results as well as a generous policy toward the veteran soldiers.

His religious views, with which he lived and died, like his political opinions, may be illuminated by reference to Jefferson, in harmony with that wave of liberal thought that once wrought a moral revolution in France, "reached Germany and swept over

the Netherlands," carrying with it many of the best minds in the infant republic destined to become, under the benign influence of untrammelled thought, like a tale of romance, the giant of the West. He was not an agnostic, refusing to canvass what he conceived to be the unknowable because his faith in the power of argument to decide the warfare of opinion was supreme. While rejecting with scorn all slavery of thought or fear and spurning with contempt what he believed to be the hand-forged shackles of human creed, yet embracing not the "sprinkle with perfume and cover with flowers that I may thus enter upon eternal sleep" of Mirabeau, but in common with the most of the race he entertained a belief that the "darkness" which fell from his dying lips was pierced by some star of hope. He was reared a Presbyterian, to which church he belonged until he became convinced that the propositions on which the Christian religion is founded, to wit: The immaculate conception, the wandering of a star, the trinity, the vicarious atonement, the doctrine of endless punishment, the prophecies and miracles, are all contrary to the laws of nature, and consequently could not be true. He believed that the Koran, the Veda Shasta, the Bible and all other books are the productions of man. He believed in one God and that the God of Nature, and that the only revelation from him could come through her laws, and that he who studied and learned the most of these received the greater amount of revelation. He closed his eyes in death in the arms of the son who bears his name with others of his children near him, the faculties of his mind unimpaired, believing, and satisfied with his belief, that if man uses his reason which the God of Nature has given him and acts honestly and conscientiously upon the conclusions thus arrived at, that certainly no harm can come to him in the future. On Sunday morning following his death not less than a thousand persons attended the burial services in the grove at Pleasant Lake. An obituary was read by the oldest son, C. E. Van Auken, after which J. H. Burnham, of Saginaw City, Mich., delivered a scholarly address, subject: Our Relation to Nature. Music by Freygang's Orchestra. Seven sons and two daughters were present, six sons acting as pallbearers, the other, with the daughters, sons' wives, grandchildren, and other relatives and friends following the remains to their final resting place in the city of the dead by the side of the mother whose steadfast character had tempered his prosperity and upheld him in adversity through life.



He was an ardent student, a keen debator, and advocated his views with warmth and vehemence. Denied in youth the equipment in science obtainable in our day of multiplied facilities, his love of study, and especially of mathematics in which he developed uncommon talent, never forsook him. A salient point in his intellectual make-up not to be overlooked was his power of criticism. His perception of the errors of style or logic in a discourse seemed intuitive. An intelligent friend, A. V. Ball, with whom he was associated in business during some of the happiest and most prosperous years of his life, has said that in all his intercourse with men he never knew another so able to defend himself with his tongue. His power of language and invective seemed as spontaneous as the well of feeling from which they sprung—his mental sword had two edges, reason on one side and sarcasm on the other.

They who with filial affection pen this sketch, well knowing that the highest ornament of human discourse is its fidelity to truth, and while anxious to hold aloft his virtues as worthy of imitation, would yet acknowledge his faults or foibles whatever they may have been, and cover them over with the mantle of charity. His generous impulses were such as to make him ever the willing friend of those in need, and sometimes, also, the victim of designing men.

And now, speaking for the young, to him and all the mighty band of pioneers who, with no other than the magic wand of toil, have changed the vast and frowning forest into fruitful fields and happy homes, we bid you hail and farewell.

“Who are the nobles of the earth,  
The true aristocrats,  
Who need not bow their heads to lords,  
Nor doff to kings their hats?”

“They are the men of toil  
Who cleave the forest down,  
And plant amid the wilderness  
The hamlet and the town.”

*Nancy Van Auken.*—We who have attempted to write a short biography of our mother find it no easy task. True mothers are, in the estimation of their children, faultless; and to attempt to discourse upon the many virtues and unselfish charities of a mother is entirely too delicate a matter to be dealt with in so meager a manner. Seated ready for the task, with pen already dipped in ink, the first thoughts that come to us are her last words, her last

wistful look upon us, and then, as the vivid recollection of the many, many loving kindnesses of mother, cluster about us, the heart beats quick, the eyes are filled, and the fingers refuse to write.

\* \* \* We pause, we linger for a time in reverie, until the faculties are again collected. \* \* \* Nancy Strawway was born and reared among the mountains of New Jersey. She was born at a time when the heart of this country was stirred to quick and resolute action in consequence of the last war with England, and not unlikely many of the sterling qualities which she possessed were imbued upon her by her mother at this critical juncture. When quite a young girl she was sent from her father's poor and lowly home (for he was a miner for iron ore) to live with her uncle, Joseph Harvey, where an opportunity for getting an education was possible. For four years she attended school under the instruction of Jacob H. Van Auken, who afterward became her consort for the remainder of her life, with whom she lived nearly fifty years, rearing a large family of children. And for these many years she was truly both Secretary and Treasurer of her entire family, and a living encyclopedia for the same. Her willingness and ability to do for, and her zealous and watchful care over her own household and family, were barely ever equaled and could not be excelled by any mother on earth. The children were lullabied to sleep at night by her tuneful song, while yet her hands found work to do. In addition to doing her own housework with neatness and dispatch, she still found time to spin the yarn and knit the stockings for the family, and once, when the stern decree of fate had robbed them of every farthing, with six small dependent children, with almost superhuman effort she found time to spin the flax and weave the cloth for summer clothing for herself, her husband and her little ones, and at the same time delivering bright and mellow words of hope and consolation to those about her. She was endowed by nature with a strong and vigorous constitution, added to which was a cultivated and well-balanced mind which well fitted her for the office of maternity, which she so well and nobly filled.

The order of her motherhood is as follows—Sarah Jane, born Aug. 11, 1832, died Jan. 14, 1834, at Deerfield, Ohio; Calvin E., born July 29, 1835; James H., born Oct. 2, 1837; Horace N., born Oct. 23, 1839; Maria, born Aug. 9, 1841; Nancy, born Sept. 20, 1842, died Aug. 30, 1845, at Orange, Ohio; Phebe Elizabeth, born Dec. 8, 1843; Mary Jane, born March 9, 1845; Amos B., born July 19, 1847, killed by lightning at Red Oak, Iowa, Aug. 4,



1874; David E., born Sept. 17, 1848; Frank B., born Nov. 13, 1850; Jacob J., born Feb. 8, 1852; Nannie, born June 27, 1854, died Sept. 4, 1856, at Chagrin Falls, Ohio; Leah Katherine, born Feb. 25, 1856, died Aug. 28, 1856; William P., born Dec. 23, 1858; Perry D., born Feb. 28, 1861, died Nov. 16, 1865, at Pleasant Lake, Indiana.

And now, at the time of writing this sketch (1885), fifty-four years have elapsed since her marriage, and were it possible for a reunion of her own children with their families, sixty-seven living souls would call her mother, grandmother, and great-grandmother, while twenty-three lie covered with the clods of the valley. *How wonderful!*

She did not live quite the allotted "threescore and ten years," but she lived to do and accomplished much. She lived to send sons to the civil war, and to see them return with the scars of battle. She lived to see her sons emerge from the colleges of learning of her country, with honor to her and credit to themselves. She lived to see sons fill places of trust and honor given them at the hands of their countrymen. She lived to see her daughters rear families for usefulness. She "plied the steady oar" to a purpose, and with the habits of industry and frugality as a part of her very existence, the constant presence of which had a telling influence upon her family around her, a sufficient fortune was gathered together to insure her plenty in her declining years, and the enduring marks of her handiwork in beautifying her home will stand as living monuments to her praise for centuries to come. Would that all mothers of the children of earth could emulate her example.

And now we think the words of the poet will clearly and plainly apply to her, and are here appropriate:

" Blessings on the hands of women,  
Angels guard and give them grace  
In the palace, cottage, hovel,  
No matter where the place.

" O'er her may no storm-clouds lower,  
Rainbows be ever gently curled,  
For the hand that rocks the cradle  
Is the hand that rocks the world."

The obituary notice printed in the Angola *Herald* was as follows: Aunt Nancy Van Auken, wife of Jacob H. Van Auken, died at the family residence two miles northeast of Pleasant Lake at 8:15 p. m., July 19, 1878. Her disease was enlargement of the

liver, a post mortem revealing a condition of that organ known as "Lardacious;" also were found within the gall bladder three gall stones lying side by side, of precisely the same shape and size, being almost perfect cubes, the faces of which were quite one half inch. Her condition caused no alarm until about eight weeks before her death, when the enlargement became noticeable and from that time she knew the end was near, but she did not take to her bed until the very last, her last conscious words being, "My children, was I ever so sick, so deathly sick?" From this time until her death, about twenty-four hours later, she was in a semi-unconscious state. Her age was sixty-three years, seven months and twenty-seven days. Born at Morristown, Morris Co., N. J., on the 22d day of November, 1814; was married at Sandyston, Sussex County, March 3, 1831, by Peter Young, Esq., (father of our old townsman, Andrew Young). She was the mother of sixteen children, nine sons and seven daughters. Four of the daughters and one son died in childhood. One son Amos, was killed by lightning, in Iowa, and had he lived he would have been thirty-one years old on the same day of his mother's death. The funeral was held in the grove which surrounds and adorns the last home of the departed, one of the most beautiful spots on earth, made lovely by her own hands. The discourse was delivered by Dr. Wilson, of Auburn, assisted by Prof. Hull, of Montgomery, Mich. The discourses were in keeping with the life of the deceased and were full of words of consolation for her family, such as would have come from her silent lips could they have spoken. The mother had the satisfaction of having all her living children minister to her wants during her last sickness and with their hands to wipe away the dew of death from her fading brow, and as she had no belief in a future punishment, nor expectation of meeting an angry God, she passed away as she had lived, with fortitude, courage and serenity.

The large concourse of people in attendance at the funeral attest the esteem of the community for the deceased and their sympathy for the bereaved family.

*Silas R. Williams* was born in Otsego County, N. Y., in 1847. In 1863 his father, Thomas L. Williams, came to Steuben County, and afterward went to Milwaukee, Wis., where he still resides. He came to this county in the spring of 1862. He enlisted in the war of the Rebellion in the Seventy-fourth Indiana Infantry and served till the close of the war. He participated in the important



events of the last part of the war in which General Sherman's army was engaged, among others the siege of Atlanta and the march to the sea. Mr. Williams lives on section 11, Steuben Township, a part of the farm of Abner Winsor, and is engaged in general farming. Mr. Williams married Sarah A. Staley, a native of Angola, born in 1849, the only surviving child of Christian Staley. They have three sons—Mild. R., Claud H. and Roy W.

*Abner Winsor* is one of the most widely known and most esteemed citizens of Steuben Township. He has been identified with the history of the county since its beginning, and has ever been in the front rank of its progressive and energetic citizens. He was born in the town of Hartwick, Otsego Co., N. Y., Sept. 29, 1812, a son of Joseph and Phœbe (Harris) Winsor, natives of Rhode Island, where they were reared and married, removing soon after to Otsego County, N. Y. Abner Winsor was reared on his father's farm. His opportunities for obtaining an education in his early life were quite limited, being only such as the common schools afforded. In September, 1835, he came to Steuben County, Ind., and entered between 800 and 900 acres in Steuben Township, the principal portions of which were as follows: The north half of section 14; the southeast fractional quarter of 14; the east half of the southwest quarter of 14; the east half of the northeast quarter of 15; the southwest quarter of 11, and the west half of the northeast quarter of 11. After entering his land he returned to New York and Jan. 7, 1836, was married to Lucinda Robinson, a native of Hartwick, born March 10, 1819. The following March they moved to their pioneer home, and began the improvement of his land. Their first house was a board shanty, which he built in April, 1836, and their second a log cabin, built the next fall. Not having a cook-stove Mrs. Winsor cooked by a fire on the outside of the cabin six months. In the winter of 1836-'37 Mr. Winsor built a small frame house in which they lived fifteen years. In 1836 he set out an orchard, which was the first in the township; most of the trees are living and productive. In 1850 he sold forty acres of land on section 11, including his residence, to I. D. Morley, and in 1852 built a house on the east half of the northeast quarter of section 15, which at that time was the finest in the county, and put up suitable farm buildings. He also built a two-story tenement house, and set out another orchard. The most of the land described above was timber openings with a rich and productive soil. He improved all except such as he reserved for nec-

essary woodland, and made one of the finest farms in the county, living on it till 1876. His faithful wife who had shared with him the hardships and struggles of a pioneer life, and who had lived to reap some of the rewards of their labors, died Feb. 14, 1873. In 1868 Mr. Winsor went to Chicago, where he remained two years, and then passed some time in the South. He still owns the old homestead, where he spends a portion of his time; his residence, however, is in Grand Rapids, Mich. In addition to his farm he owns valuable property in Kent County, Mich., and also city property in Chicago. Mr. Winsor has but one daughter—Mary Estella, who was born in 1846. She has been twice married. Her first husband was Orlando P. Fisk, who at his death left six children—Winsor W., Mark H., Charles O., M. Stella, Lilly L. and Clara L. Her present husband is Orson W. Fisk, a brother of her first husband. They have one child—Carlotta M. They live on the old homestead in Steuben Township.

*William Wolf* was born in Loudoun County, Va., Aug. 6, 1805, and when an infant his parents moved to Ohio, settling in Columbiana County, where he was reared and educated. He married Catherine Fetterhoff, a native of Pennsylvania, reared in Dauphin County. After their marriage they moved to Ashland County, Ohio, and in 1864 to Steuben County, Ind., and settled on the northeast quarter of section 7, Steuben Township. A brother, Daniel Wolf, settled near Hamilton several years previous, and died there in February, 1884. His father had also come to Steuben several years before and lived with his son-in-law, George Dahof, till his death. Mr. Wolf has a fine farm and is one of the most prosperous citizens of the township. To Mr. and Mrs. Wolf have been born fifteen children, fourteen of whom are living and have families—John, Susanna, Andrew, Jacob, Adam, Joseph, Mary Ann, Catherine, Magdalena, William, Amos, Lydia, Front and Phoebe. One daughter, Sarah, died July 5, 1869, aged twenty-three years. Joseph lives on the homestead and has charge of the farm. He was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, in 1839. He has been twice married. His first wife was Jane Anderson, a native of Ireland, who at her death left four children—Charles, Martha C., Harvey E. and Florence. He subsequently married Emma L. Tubbs, daughter of Leroy Tubbs, of Salem Township, Steuben County. They have one child—Emma J.



## CHAPTER XXII.

### OTSEGO TOWNSHIP.

GEOGRAPHY.—DESCRIPTION.—LAKES.—FIRST LAND ENTRIES.—FIRST SETTLERS.—FIRST SCHOOL-HOUSE.—FIRST BIRTH AND DEATH.—“ENTERPRISE,” OR HAMILTON.—POPULATION OF THE TOWNSHIP.—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.—PROPERTY AND TAXATION.—POLITICS.—PRESIDENTIAL VOTE, 1840-’84.—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Otsego Township is bounded on the north by Scott, on the east by Richland, on the south by the county of De Kalb, and on the west by Steuben. It is six miles north and south, and nearly that distance east and west, and therefore contains a little less than thirty-six sections, or nearly 23,000 acres. Nearly 1,000 acres are covered by water. Fish Lake is a large body of water, covering parts of sections 21, 22, 27, 28 and 33. Fish Lake is intimately connected with the early history of both Steuben and De Kalb counties. Besides it there are Ball’s Lake, on sections 31 and 32; Mud Spring Lake on 30; Johnson’s and Round lakes on 16.

The first entry of land made in this township was by John Fee, who, on the 28th of January, 1835, entered the east half of the southwest quarter of section 32. The second entry was made July 11, of the same year, by Elias O. Rose, who selected the southwest quarter of the southeast quarter of section 34. Gideon Ball entered several tracts in September, and the Jackmans their land in November.

The first settler in the township was John Fee, who came March 13, 1835, and he built the first house in the township the same spring, where he lived until his death, April 2, 1873. The next settlers were James Clark and wife, who came in June, 1836. James Johnson came in August of the same year. From then until 1840 the following named persons settled in Otsego: James W. Jefferds, Henry R. Williams, A. Murray, William C. Herrick, John Salisbury, J. H. Miner, Benedict Corey, J. Corey, Henry Coy, P. Clark, D. Robinson, George Swope, A. Gates, Edward C. Johnson, John Avery, George Quick, William Gilmore, C. Burch,

Gideon Ball, Samuel Tuttle, Richard Jackman, John Haughey, John Lawrence, Nicanor Munson, S. P. Gambia, C. Frink, Theophilus Jackson and Henry Jackman.

The first school-house was put up on section 16, and the first teacher was Amos Stantcliff. The first birth and also the first death occurred Oct. 25, 1835.

#### HAMILTON.

In 1836 Nicanor Munson entered a tract of land including the water-power made by the outlet of Fish Lake, in all several hundred acres. The plat of Hamilton village is on this entry. Mr. Munson sold out soon after to Dr. Tuttle, agent of a company of Eastern capitalists styled "Steuben City Company." A town was platted called Enterprise, and lots were offered for sale. The company commenced improving the power here soon after. Sydney P. Gambia located here in 1837, built a house, store and stocked it, also built an ashery. The first frame house is said to have been built by Alfred Dunham. Dr. Tuttle resided here for a time, acting as agent for the company. He was succeeded by Mr. Gambia, who built for the company a grist-mill, and some years later bought the water-power of the company, and a large portion of their lands. The grist-mill, after several years of operation, was torn down. A saw-mill was erected in the early days on the site of the present flouring-mill.

The old pioneer road from Lima, Ind., to Fort Defiance, Ohio, passed through Hamilton.

Abram F. Beecher was an early trader here, locating, it is believed, in 1839. He came from Jefferson County, N. Y., was one of the early settlers of Richland Township, and died in De Kalb County in 1854. Mr. Gambia remained here an active business man until 1854. He now lives in Wabasha, Minn. In 1841 Sydney and Oscar Gambia were succeeded in trade by B. B. Long. A washout occurred in the dam. Mr. Gambia and a Mr. Waterman, at midnight, went out on the dam. The flood was at its height, and overturned a tree which, in falling, killed Mr. Waterman, and seriously injured Mr. Gambia.

Reuben Lint kept hotel and liquor in the pioneer days. It is claimed by Mrs. John Fee that the first building ever erected where Hamilton now stands was a log house built by John Quicksill, a New York man. She cooked the dinner for the help and carried it herself to them. The growth of the village (which was called



Hamilton not very long after the Steuben City Company sold to Gambia) did not equal the fond anticipations of its projectors; far from it. Still it attained considerable prominence in the new county. It is claimed that the first postoffice established in Steuben County was located here, and Oscar Gambia was the first Postmaster.

The village history in full cannot be gathered. The business men of its pioneer days died or left for other fields; others came and went, and none of the early business men are left. Dr. Tuttle was the first physician. Dr. Fink, an early physician, died here. Dr. La Due practiced here. He erected the building still known as the La Due property, and opened a dry-goods store. He died about the commencement of the war. Dr. Emerson, Dr. Roe, Dr. Govis, Dr. Teal and Dr. Taylor are remembered as having been at different times resident physicians. Abner F. Pinchin was an attorney here from 1852 until he went into the army. He now lives in Butler.

In 1859 John Fee, who bought of Sydney Gambia, built on the site of the old saw-mill a flouring-mill. The present business men of Hamilton are: Andrew Sewell, proprietor of Hamilton flouring-mill; John Sewell, resident owner of a grist-mill, one and a half miles from the village; John W. Thomas, general merchandise; Francis Klinkle, general merchandise; Dr. N. E. Brown, drug store; G. R. Farnham, hardware and general store; Dr. J. F. Cameron, hotel; Sweet & Kimball, steam saw-mill; Dr. Schofield, saloon; T. A. Beecher, tin shop; John B. Zeigler, harness shop; H. A. Stout, shoe shop; Frank Farley, blacksmith; Joseph Wiler, blacksmith; O. P. Brown, barber and confectioner. The medical fraternity is represented by Drs. N. E. Brown and J. F. Cameron.

Hamilton has one of the finest school buildings in Steuben County. It is a two-story brick building with belfry and bell, and was built in 1878, under the trusteeship of Clay Lemmon. Its cost was \$2,800; cost of furniture, \$400. An efficient corps of teachers is employed. Attendance averages nearly 100. The school is graded, having primary, intermediate and grammar departments. Prof. Charles Segur has charge of the grammar, Thomas French of the intermediate, and Miss Effie Hoose of the primary departments. Under the trusteeship of B. F. Griffith, the people of Hamilton and Otsego Township are justly proud of this school.

The Methodist denomination have the only church in Hamilton, a very substantial structure. Services are held regularly. The

church is owned by the Methodist Episcopal Society, but was built by aid from all classes, and is occasionally used for services by other denominations. A flourishing Sunday-school is an adjunct of the religious work here.

Baron Steuben Post, No. 387, G. A. R., was mustered Dec. 13, 1884. The members at present, with their respective offices, are as follows: Lewis Griffith (C.), George H. Cosper (S. V. C.), Harmon B. Kelley (J. V. C.), Hiram Sweet (Adj.), Luman H. Beard (Q. M.), John Were (O. G.), R. A. Chapple (O. D.), William Rench (S. M.), Charles Culbertson (Q. M. S.), Levi Stoy (Chap.) Fred D. Oberlin (Surg.), Charles Wright, Alfred Bender, Godfrey Ladison and Frank Griffith.

The population of Otsego Township in 1870 was 1,318; and in 1880 it was 1,347, an increase of twenty-nine. The density of population is therefore thirty-eight per square mile.

The following leading crop statistics are for the last census year, 1880: Acres of wheat sown, 2,963; average yield per acre, 19 bushels; total crop, 56,587 bushels; acres of corn, 2,196; average yield per acre, 31 bushels; total crop, 68,076 bushels; acres of oats, 848; average yield per acre, 30; total crop, 25,440 bushels; acres in meadow, 887; average yield of hay per acre, one and one-fourth tons; total crop, 1,109 tons; acres of potatoes, 124; average yield per acre, 82 bushels; total crop, 10,168 bushels.

In 1884 the number of acres of land assessed was 21,281.94; value of same, \$208,925; value of improvements, \$61,180; value of personal property, \$57,605; total valuation, \$327,710; number of polls, 209; number of dogs, 95; total taxes levied, \$7,094.82. As property is assessed on a basis of one-third, the above valuation indicates an actual wealth of \$983,130.

In politics, Otsego was Democratic until the organization of the Republican party, since when it has uniformly given its pluralities to the latter party. The smallest plurality ever given in a presidential year was fourteen given for Lewis Cass in 1848; and the largest was 125, given for Abraham Lincoln in 1864. The following statement of the presidential vote in this township since 1840, shows the political complexion of the township at each presidential election, and also gives an idea of the growth in population:

1840—Martin Van Buren.....	18	16	1848—Lewis Cass.....	36	14
William H. Harrison.....	2		Zachary Taylor.....	22	
1844—James K. Polk.....	40	15	Martin Van Buren.....	18	
Henry Clay.....	25		1852—Franklin Pierce.....	64	26
James G. Birney.....	2		Winfield Scott.....	38	



1856—John C. Fremont.....123	54	1872—Ulysses S. Grant.....132	67
James Buchanan.....69		Horace Greeley.....65	
1860—Abraham Lincoln.....160	99	1876—Rutherford B. Hayes...200	83
Stephen A. Douglas.....61		Samuel J. Tilden.....117	
John Bell.. ....1		1880—James A. Garfield....201	93
1864—Abraham Lincoln.....177	125	Winfield S. Hancock...108	
George B. McClellan....52		James B. Weaver ..... 3	
1868—Ulysses S. Grant.....176	80	1884—James G. Blaine.....198	91
Horatio Seymour.....96		Grover Cleveland.....107	
		Benjamin F. Butler.....2	

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

*David W. Aldrich* was born in Vermont, March 29, 1817, a son of Simeon and Penelope Aldrich, who were early settlers of DeKalb County, Ind., locating there in 1838, and remaining there till death. He was reared a farmer, living with his parents till manhood. He was married Feb. 14, 1838, to Mary Jackman, a native of Richland County, Ohio, born Sept. 16, 1818, daughter of Robert and Phebe (Vail) Jackman. After a residence of eighteen years in DeKalb County they moved to the homestead of her father in Steuben County to care for her mother, and after the death of Mrs. Jackman returned to DeKalb County and lived fourteen years; then moved to Otsego Township, Steuben County, where Mr. Aldrich died Sept. 27, 1881. He was a member of the Baptist church, and Mrs. Aldrich is a member of the Disciples church. To them were born six children—Christiana died in infancy; Mrs. Nancy Cox, Mrs. Lydia Baker, Mrs. Phebe Wrench, Mrs. Aurelia Vanzile, and Olive, deceased, wife of James Campbell. Mrs. Aldrich owns a farm in Otsego Township, but has for some time made her home with her daughter, Mrs. Jacob Baker.

*Christopher Baker* was born in Loudoun County, Va., April 18, 1836, a son of Samuel and Sarah Baker. He remained with his parents, coming with them to Steuben County, in 1850, till twenty-one years of age and then commenced improving the land he now owns and occupies on section 25, Otsego Township. His farm contains 115 acres, and he also owns forty acres on section 35. He was married Aug. 28, 1859, to Rosamond A. Walkins, a native of the State of New York, born Jan. 13, 1839, a daughter of one of Richland Township's early settlers. To them were born three children, but one of whom is living—Adelia. Samuel M. died in his third year, and Frank J. in infancy. Mrs. Baker died Feb. 13, 1876. May 24, 1877, Mr. Baker married Amy Fox, who was born in Morrow County, Ohio, April 5, 1849, a daughter of George and Emeline Fox, natives of New Jersey, who settled in

Richland Township in 1852. Mr. and Mrs. Baker have had two children; but one is living—Leora E. The eldest, Leno C., died aged four months. In politics Mr. Baker is a Republican. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and among the most prominent citizens of the county.

*Jacob Baker*, son of Samuel and Sarah Baker, was born in Wayne County, Ohio, Dec. 12, 1837, and when thirteen years of age, in 1850, came to Steuben County, Ind., with his parents, they locating in Otsego Township. He remained with his parents till manhood, receiving a good common-school education. He was reared a farmer, an avocation he has followed successfully for himself since attaining his majority. After his marriage he settled on the farm he now owns on section 24, Otsego Township, where he has 120 acres of choice land, all well improved, with a fine residence and good farm buildings. He has always taken an interest in the public affairs of the county, and has assisted both by his means and time in furthering all enterprises of benefit to the community. He was married Oct. 23, 1859, to Lydia Aldrich, a native of De Kalb County, born Oct. 19, 1843, daughter of David and Mary Aldrich. To them have been born three children; the first two died in infancy; Phebe Elizabeth, born Jan. 14, 1864. Mr. and Mrs. Baker are active members of the Methodist Episcopal church. In politics he cast his first and last vote for the Republican principles.

*John S. Baker* was born in Loudoun County, Va., Jan. 27, 1831, and came to Steuben County with his parents in 1850. His education was received in the common schools. He has made agriculture the work of his life, and in the winters of 1854 and 1855 taught school, the first term at Richland Center and the last at No. 6, this township. He was married March 4, 1855, to Selinda E. Keyes, a native of Knox County, Ohio, born May 1, 1837, daughter of Tolman and Mary Keyes. Three children were born to them—Samuel E. died in infancy; Sarah E., wife of G. W. Goudy; William H. died in infancy. Mrs. Baker died June 11, 1863. Dec. 20, 1863, Mr. Baker married Catherine B. Sanxter, a native of England, born March 3, 1846, daughter of Christopher and Rebecca Sanxter. To them have been born three children—Charles E., Mary P. and Cora R. Mr. and Mrs. Baker are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and for the past twenty years he has been an official member; for the past eight years Recording Steward. In politics Mr. Baker is a prominent member



of the Democratic party in Steuben County and has several times been the party's candidate for township and county offices. He has twice been a candidate for County Commissioner. Mr. and Mrs. Baker are among the most respected and influential citizens of Steuben County.

*Nathaniel Baker*, son of Samuel and Sarah Baker, was born in Wayne County, Ohio, Sept. 18, 1842, and was eight years of age when his parents moved to Steuben County. He remained with his parents till twenty-six years of age, working on the farm and attending in his youth the public schools, completing his education at the Orland Academy. When twenty years of age he decided to enter the ministry and from that time he studied to prepare himself for his work. When twenty-seven years of age he entered the Northern Indiana Conference of the Methodist Episcopal church and gave his time wholly to the work of the ministry till 1882. In this time he traveled over 24,000 miles, driving one horse over 18,000 miles. He averaged over three lectures and sermons a week, or about 2,000 in all. His health failing in 1882 he gave up the active work of the ministry and has since then devoted his attention to agricultural pursuits. Reared a farmer, he is conversant with all the details of country life and is making a success of the vocation. He resides on section 24, Otsego Township, where he owns eighty acres of choice land, mostly under cultivation. He is a good citizen, taking an active interest in all enterprises of public benefit. In politics he votes the Republican ticket at National elections and the Prohibition ticket at local elections. He was married Nov. 8, 1881, to Elma Armstrong, who was born in Wyandotte County, Ohio, May 28, 1858, daughter of W. K. and Martha C. Armstrong, now of Tipton County, Ind. To them has been born one child—Ernest Clyde.

*Samuel Baker* and his family settled in this township in the spring of 1850. He had considerable means and bought 640 acres of land which soon began to yield bountiful harvests as a reward for the labor bestowed upon it. Some years prior to his death he gave to John, Jacob, Nathaniel, Samuel, Jr., Thomas and Elizabeth each eighty acres and to Christopher seventy-five acres, still retaining a home for himself. He was born in Franklin County, Pa., June 19, 1801. His parents, John and Sarah (Stoner) Baker, were natives of the same State but in 1820 moved to Loudoun County, Va., where he was married Nov. 5, 1829, to Sarah Shriver, who was born in that county March 1, 1802. All that a

wife should be she was the rest of his life to him. A willing toiler in converting the wilderness to a state of productiveness; a helper in all good work; kind and indulgent as a parent, carefully training her children and fitting them for the duties of life, she has her reward in the love and esteem now extended to her by children and friends and the consciousness of having spent her life in usefulness and doing what she could to make her husband's home a happy one. In 1836 Mr. Baker, in company with his parents, moved to Wayne County, Ohio, where his father died in 1847 and his mother in 1854. He remained in Wayne County till his removal to this township. Ten children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Baker—John W., Elizabeth, Sarah, Christopher, Jacob, Thomas, Margaret, Nathaniel, Samuel, Jr., and Daniel. Sarah, Margaret and Daniel are deceased. Of the others all save Elizabeth, who lives on the homestead with her mother, are married and comfortably situated. Samuel Baker passed to the better life April 11, 1884, and his funeral services were conducted by Rev. J. C. Ambrose. His death cast a gloom over the entire community and the large attendance at his funeral showed the esteem and confidence in which he was held. He was for over half a century a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and in all things was a faithful servant of his heavenly Master.

*Elijah Beard* was born in the State of New Hampshire, Feb. 17, 1794, a son of Elijah Beard, who was a native of Scotland. Elijah Beard, Jr., and Lucy Horn were married in Stamstead, Canada East, in 1817. She was a native of Norwich, Conn., born in 1802. They lived in Canada a few years and there their three eldest children were born—Franklin, Charles B. and Jane. They subsequently moved to Vermont where three children, Phœbe, Elijah (who died in infancy) and Heman, were born. In 1832 they moved to Niagara County, N. Y., and remained a year, and while there Luman was born. In 1834 they moved to Huron County, Ohio, and five children, Mary, Harrison, Henry, Harriet and Albert, were born to them there. In 1849 they moved to Steuben County, Ind., and settled in Otsego Township, owning eighty acres on section 12. Some years before his death he sold his farm and afterward made his home with his children. He was very fond of out-door life and spent much of his time in his latter days in fishing. From early life he was a member of the Baptist church. He was a good man and was respected by all who knew him. He died at the residence of his son Franklin, Feb. 17, 1875, aged eighty-



two years. His widow died at the residence of her daughter Harriet, Oct. 8, 1881. Of their children, Franklin is in Otsego Township; Charles B. is in Huron County, Ohio; Jane is the wife of Annaniah Gifford, of Scott Township; Phoebe was married three times and when she died was the wife of Samuel Langley; Heman is in Toledo, Ohio; Luman of this township; Mary is deceased, and was the wife of H. Foster, of Gilead, Mich.; Harrison lives in Charlotte, Mich.; Henry lives in Angola; Harriet is the wife of Henry Hanna, of Scott Township; Albert is in Iowa.

*Franklin Beard*, eldest son of Elijah and Lucy (Horn) Beard, was born in Stamstead, Canada East, June 25, 1820. When twenty years of age he bought a year's time of his father and learned the cooper's trade at which he worked with more or less regularity for the next forty-three years, always in the winter season, much of the time having a shop and employing others. In the spring of 1854 he came to Steuben County and bought 160 acres of land on section 11, Otsego Township, where he has since lived. To this he has since added thirty acres and also owns a fine farm two miles east of his residence. He has been a successful farmer, and has spent his surplus accumulations in improving and beautifying his home. He was married in Ohio, May 24, 1846, to Janett Breckenridge, a native of Huron County, born Feb. 26, 1827. To them were born six children—Giles R., of this township; Jane, wife of George Bennett; Alma died in 1854, in infancy; George M., of Auburn, Ind.; Sylva, at home, and an infant, deceased. Mrs. Beard died June 22, 1863. April 3, 1864, Mr. Beard married Helen M. Rust, a native of Cattaraugus County, N. Y., born Jan. 24, 1835, daughter of David Rust, who died in that county in July, 1838, aged forty-four years. Her mother makes her house her home and is now aged eighty-five years. Of the seven children born to Mr. and Mrs. Beard but one is living—Frank, a promising young man, a teacher in the public schools. Freddie died at the age of six months; Luella J., aged nine years; Howard, aged thirteen months, and Jessie, aged four months. In politics Mr. Beard is a Republican. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Luman H. Beard*, son of Elijah and Lucy (Horn) Beard, was born in Niagara County, N. Y., Jan. 3, 1834. He remained with his parents till manhood, receiving a common-school education. He was married Nov. 21, 1858, to Jane W. Rummel, a native of Columbiana County, Ohio, born Feb. 12, 1835, a daughter of Henry

and Elizabeth Rummel. Oct. 28, 1861, Mr. Beard enlisted in Company K, Sixty-eighth Ohio Infantry; participated in the battle of Fort Donnelson. He was in the hospital the greater part of the time doing duty when able. In 1863 he was transferred to the invalid corps, and in 1863-'4 was on duty in Evansville, Ind. He was discharged in October, 1864, and after his return home bought eighty acres of land on section 34, his present home, which he has improved and now has one of the best farms in the township. To Mr. and Mrs. Beard have been born six children—Talma died in infancy; Henry R. was married in 1884 to Ida May Noragan; Charles L. died Feb. 9, 1884, aged twenty years; Benjamin F., David A. and Minnie J. are at home. They with their son Benjamin F. are members of the Christian church. Charles was also a member of the church and a very estimable young man. Mr. Beard is an upright, honorable, citizen, and one of the leading farmers of the township. He is a member of Baron Steuben Post, No. 387, G. A. R., of which he is Quartermaster.

*William Bland* was born in Licking County, Ohio, Nov. 10, 1819, a son of John and Nancy Bland, natives of Virginia, who moved to Ohio after their marriage. The mother died Feb. 8, 1853, and the father in 1870. He was reared a farmer, remaining with his parents till twenty-eight years of age. He was married March 30, 1848, to Rhoda Spiller, a native of Fairfield County, Ohio, born June 12, 1828. Four children were born to them—George McD., of this township; Mary E., wife of Benjamin Nargon, of De Kalb County; Nancy J., deceased, wife of Marion Dally; Rhoda Ann, second wife of Marion Dally. Mrs. Bland died April 16, 1860, in Wyandotte County, Ohio, where they had lived about six years. Sept. 16, 1860, Mr. Bland married Louisa Spiller, a sister of his first wife, born in Fairfield County, Ohio, Dec. 12, 1832. She died Jan. 17, 1862, leaving one child, John Martin. The following spring Mr. Bland returned to Seneca County, where he was married May 28, 1863, to Mary Ann Harmon, born in that county March 10, 1834. To them have been born three children—Emma, William H. and Thomas H. Mr. Bland began to work at the carpenter's trade when twenty-two years of age and followed it eighteen years, and since that time has engaged in agricultural pursuits. He came to Steuben County, Ind., in the fall of 1864 and settled on section 10, Otsego Township, on land he bought the previous spring, when on a visit to the county. There were but ten acres cleared at that time, but of the eighty acres he owns



he has now sixty-five cleared and under cultivation. In politics Mr. Bland has always been a Democrat.

*Samuel S. Brooks*, son of George and Elizabeth (Smith) Brooks, was born in Ontario County, N. Y., May 2, 1833. George Brooks was born in Derbyshire, England, in 1783, and there married Elizabeth Smith, and in 1830 they came to the United States and lived in Ontario County, N. Y., seven years. Then moved to Steuben County, Ind., and settled in York Township. He was a poor man, having but \$7 when he reached this country, but their strong hands and brave hearts coupled with an abundance of energy soon overcame poverty and made for their family a good home. At first forty acres and then forty more were bought and reduced to a state of cultivation. The father died in 1854, and the mother in 1874, at the home of her son Robert in Michigan. Their family consisted of nine children. One died on the ocean. Ann is the wife of Orman Sisson, of Lagrange County. Martha and her husband, James Brunk, died in Williams County, Ohio. William and Thomas live in York Township, and George at Pleasant Lake. Henry enlisted in the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry and died while in the service in Tennessee. Samuel S. is the subject of this sketch. Robert lives in Branch County, Mich. Frank, the first white child born in York Township, enlisted in Company A, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, and died at Fort Wayne. Samuel Brooks was four years of age when his parents moved to Indiana and was reared on a frontier farm. He was married Nov. 16, 1867, to Elizabeth Cooper, a native of Bucks County, Pa., born July 25, 1829. To them have been born two children—George William and Annie Laura. For one year after their marriage they lived in Michigan and then returned to this county and lived near Metz, on the Cooper farm, two years. April 4, 1871, they moved to their present home on section 17, Otsego Township. The farm contains 131 acres of finely improved land. Their residence is a large and handsome building, and everything betokens thrift and opulence. Mr. and Mrs. Brooks are among the prominent and influential citizens of the county, but their greatest happiness is found in their home and in ministering to the comfort and needs of their family.

*William H. L. Brown* was born near Batavia, N. Y., Nov. 16, 1812. When he was two years of age his father died and his mother subsequently married Samuel Clark and moved to Ohio, where he grew to manhood. He was married in 1838 to Phoebe

Ann Wilcox, and to them were born four children—Statira, Frances M., Livingston W. and Isabel; the latter is deceased. In 1848 he came to Steuben County and settled in Otsego Township. He experienced the hardships and privations of pioneer life, both in Ohio and Indiana, but his indomitable will and perseverance were equal to any emergency and all obstacles were successfully overcome. He was one of the kindest and most self-sacrificing of neighbors, never refusing assistance to any one who needed it. He had an enviable reputation for honesty and strict business integrity, and his firmness in the carrying out of every principle he conceived to be right won him the confidence and esteem of all with whom he had any dealings. He filled several official positions of trust in Otsego Township, and in politics was a Democrat. His wife died Oct. 18, 1865, and he survived her fifteen years, dying at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Jesse H. Carpenter, of Angola, Sept. 11, 1880.

*Chester Burch* was born in the State of Vermont, March 22, 1810, a son of Oliver and Anna Burch. His parents moved to New York, and in 1825 to Washington County, Ohio, where, Nov. 10, 1831, Chester married Polly Davis, a native of that county, born April 4, 1812. In 1837 they moved to Steuben County, Ind., and settled on section 15, Otsego Township, on land owned by James Clark. Three years later he bought eighty acres on section 10, where he lived till his death, Jan. 26, 1879. He was a member of the Disciples church and his Christian life and honorable dealings won him the respect of all who knew him. Seven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Burch—Nathan died in Ohio aged four years; Halbert was killed Nov. 31, 1872, by being thrown from a wagon; Cynthia is the wife of George Rummel; Louisa, wife of William Rummel, died April 6, 1873, aged thirty years; Chester lives in Scott Township; Asa is a resident of Steuben County; Florilla is the wife of Harvey Sugar, of Decatur, Ind.

*Henry Burch*, son of Oliver and Anna Burch, was born July 7, 1820. In the fall of 1837 he visited and worked for his brother Chester in this township, but returned to Ohio and remained till 1839, when he permanently located in Steuben County. He made his home with his brother till 1841, when he married Mary Ann Keith, who died, leaving five children—Emily, wife of Robert Wilkes; Hartwell, of Ohio; William, of this township; Lysander, of Jamestown Township; Elvy, wife of Elijah Shaw. He subsequently married Mrs. Catherine (Williams) Teeters, widow of John



Teeters. After twenty years of married life Mrs. Burch died, in 1879. Oct. 17, 1882, Mr. Burch married Polly (Davis) Burch, widow of his brother Chester. Mr. Burch owns a fine farm on section 1, Otsego Township. He and his wife now occupy the homestead of his brother on section 10. Mr. Burch is devoted to the principles of the Republican party. He and his wife are members of the Disciples church, and their upright Christian lives have placed them among the most respected citizens of the township.

*William Cameron* was born in Abernethy, Scotland, Oct. 22, 1817, the second of nine children of George and Janet Cameron, who left Scotland with their family in 1834, and came to America, settling in the Western district of Canada, where the mother died in 1838 and the father in 1848. Three of the children came to Indiana—John settled in Richland Township, Steuben County, where he died in April, 1878. Donald came in 1842 and is living in Posey County, and our subject, who settled in Richland Township on section 8, in 1841, making a fine farm of 160 acres of wild timber. In 1864 he sold his farm in Richland Township and bought the home where he now lives, on section 29, Otsego Township. He was a poor man when he came to the county but by frugality and industry has accumulated a good property and is surrounded by all the comforts of life. He was married in March, 1843, to Sarah Carlin, a native of Wayne County, Ohio, born Feb. 1, 1826, daughter of Robert and Sarah Carlin, who settled in Richland Township in 1841. To them have been born seven children. The eldest, Robert, died Nov. 16, 1866, in the twenty-third year of his age. The youngest died in infancy. Jane is the wife of Clay Lemmon; Juliet married John Fee; Sarah is the wife of Ralph Bullard; John is at home, and Maria Viola is the wife of N. Griffin.

*George H. Carpenter*, son of Harlow J. and Fanny (Merry) Carpenter, was born in Erie County, Ohio, Oct. 23, 1841, and was nearly ten years of age when his parents moved to Steuben County. At the age of nineteen years he went to Dewitt County, Ill., and taught two terms of school, being absent a little more than a year. Since his marriage he has lived in Montgomery, Hillsdale Co., Mich., engaged in the drug business. With these exceptions he has been identified with Steuben County since first coming here, and the most of the time has lived on the old homestead, his present residence. In 1881 he erected a building for the purpose, and became established in the general mercantile business at Otsego Center, where by his genial, courteous manners he has built up a







*Rev. H. J. Carpenter*

good trade which is constantly increasing. He is also Postmaster of Oufa postoffice, appointed in 1881. He was married July 4, 1863, to Lydia Griffith, who was born in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, a daughter of John and Jemima Griffith. To them have been born five children; but three are living--Bert, Sylvia and Lena. Their eldest, Leman, died aged nine years, and their third, Harlow J., aged fourteen months. In politics Mr. Carpenter is a Democrat.

*Harlow J. Carpenter* was born in Chittenden County, Vt., June 27, 1813. When twenty-one years of age he drove a team through to Pennsylvania for an elder brother, Joseph, and a few months later rode a horse to Erie County, Ohio. He was married in Erie County, Sept. 29, 1836, to Fanny Merry, daughter of Hosmer and Sally Merry. She was born in Milan, Ohio, Dec. 2, 1813, where her parents were pioneer settlers. In 1849 Mr. Carpenter became identified with Steuben County, buying and improving 120 acres of land on section 22, Otsego Township. Of his six children five were born in Ohio and one in Steuben County—Jesse H. lives in Angola; Sarah is the widow of Robert H. Humphreys; George H. lives on the old homestead; Emma died in Ohio at the age of three years; Betsey M. is the wife of Lewis Griffith; Julia is the wife of B. F. Griffith, and Carrie S. is the wife of L. W. Brown. Mr. Carpenter was an energetic, public-spirited, thrifty man; was active in the promotion of every good cause. The day he was twenty-one years old he became a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and from the first was an intelligent, active worker in the Master's vineyard. He was for many years a local preacher and was everywhere known as Elder Carpenter, a title he worthily earned and wore. He was always ready to give religious instruction and his purse was always open to assist the poor and needy. After coming to Steuben County Mr. Carpenter officiated at 612 funerals, and it is not known how many marriages he solemnized. He was called to his reward April 30, 1883. Soon after his death the Methodist Episcopal church at Otsego Center, and to which in life he was much attached, was rededicated and named, as a tribute to honor his memory, Carpenter's Chapel. His worthy life companion survives and is living with her widowed daughter, Mrs. Sarah E. Humphreys.

*Levi Chard* was born in Marion County, Ohio, May 7, 1814, a son of William and Susan Chard. His father was born in England and died in Lower Sandusky, Ohio, in 1823. His mother was a native of Ohio and died in Steuben County, Ind., at the residence



of her daughter, Mrs. Betsey Shaffer. Levi Chard was reared in Ohio and there married, Feb. 3, 1834, Lydia Harriman. In the fall of 1837 they came to Steuben County, and the first year lived on land rented of J. Croy, in Jackson Township. Mr. Chard then bought forty acres on section 18, Otsego Township, where they lived three years when they moved to Illinois, but subsequently returned to Steuben County and bought forty acres on section 17, Otsego Township. To this he has added till he now owns 109 acres. Mr. Chard was a man who found pleasure in the life of a pioneer. Of a strong, robust habit, he was fond of out-door life and of the chase, deer hunting being his favorite pastime. Coming as he did in the early settlement of the county he has assisted materially in its development. The first time he visited Fort Wayne he passed but three houses from his home to the latter place. To Mr. and Mrs. Chard have been born eight children, but two of whom are living—Charles and Enoch. Charles married Anna Dotts and is a resident of Otsego Township. Enoch married Susan Dutter, daughter of George and Anna Dutter, and lives on the homestead. Phœbe Ann married William Dutter and died aged twenty-one years. Five died in infancy, the eldest a short time after coming to Steuben County, aged eighteen months. In politics Mr. Chard is a Democrat, but in local elections votes for the man he considers the best qualified for the office.

*James Clark*, deceased, one of the prominent pioneers of Otsego Township, was born in Ireland in 1806, and when eleven years of age his parents came to the United States and settled in Otsego County, N. Y., where the children, two sons and two daughters, were employed in a cotton factory until they became of age. James continued to work in the factory and became an overseer, and subsequently a stockholder. In 1836 he sold his factory stock and came to Steuben County and bought 400 acres of land in Otsego Township, making his home on section 10, where Aaron Teegarden now lives. He was an active, influential man in the new county, and as he had what so few of the early settlers had, considerable capital, was able to assist materially in its development and improvement. He was one of the organizers of Steuben County and one of its first Commissioners, an office he held several years, proving himself to be the right man for the place. In politics he was in early life a Whig, and was one of the most active in the organization of the Republican party. While not a member of any religious denomination he led a blameless life and always assisted

every object worthy his consideration. In 1874 he moved to Quincy, Mich., where he intended living a retired life, but the death summons came for him Aug. 25, 1875, and his remains were brought back to his pioneer home for burial. He was married in New York to Eliza Swift, and to them were born five children—George, Susan, Edna, Halbert and Rowena. Susan died in New York. The fourth year of his residence in Steuben County his wife and four children died. June 9, 1840, he married Elizabeth Johnson, a native of Otsego, N. Y., born Nov. 9, 1819. Eight children were born to them—Eliza, widow of William Shaughness; Menzie died at the age of two and a half years; Nancy, wife of Ranson Cory; Harriet, wife of Alvah Belot; Lucy, wife of John Babcock; John, of Reading, Mich.; James died aged six years; Jennie, wife of Mortimer Bennett. Mrs. Clark is living in Quincy, Mich., in the enjoyment of good health.

*Solomon M. Cox* was born in Knox County, Ohio, Sept. 17, 1840, a son of William and Margaret Cox, the former a native of Delaware, born Feb. 27, 1815, and the latter of Ross County, Ohio, born Jan. 1, 1820. They were married Sept. 1, 1837, and after a residence of eleven years in Ohio moved to Steuben County, Ind., where the father died March 22, 1864. Since August, 1864, the mother has lived with her daughter in Fulton County, Ohio. Their family consisted of three children—Sarah died at the age of six years; Elizabeth is the wife of H. S. Persing, of Fulton County, Ohio, and Solomon. Our subject was reared in Steuben County, remaining at home till his marriage, Nov. 6, 1859, to Nancy Aldrich, who was born in De Kalb County, this State, Sept. 17, 1841, daughter of David and Mary (Jackman) Aldrich. After his marriage he settled on a farm he had previously bought in Richland Township, where he lived till April 1, 1872, when he bought his present residence on section 13, Otsego Township. He owns eighty acres of good land, well improved, with a pleasant residence and comfortable farm buildings, and thirty acres of good timber in Richland Township. Aug. 25, 1861, Mr. Cox volunteered in defense of the Union and was assigned to Company A, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, and Jan. 1, 1864, veteranized and served till Sept. 14, 1865. He participated in the battles of Pittsburg Landing, siege of Corinth, Stone River and Chickamauga. At the two latter he was on duty on General Vancleve's staff. Mr. and Mrs. Cox have two children—Mary Ann, born Jan. 21, 1861, was married to James Wilson Nov. 14, 1880, and has two children—Char-



ley and Maggie; Schuyler C. was born June 19, 1869. They are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

*Lucius H. Crain* was born in Eden, Madison Co., N. Y., June 6, 1827, a son of Lucius and Paulina (Frink) Crain. In 1836 his father visited Steuben County, Ind., and bought land on section 36, Steuben Township, and in September, 1837, moved his family to it. The following year they returned to New York, but in 1840 came West again and settled on their land where both parents died, the father Aug. 31, 1848. Lucius H. remained on the homestead till twenty-three years of age. He was married Jan. 29, 1851, to Nellie Aldrich, who was born in Vermont in 1830, a daughter of Isaac T. and Lovina Aldrich. Her parents came to Indiana in 1837 and settled in De Kalb County, where they both died. For nine months after his marriage Mr. Crain lived in De Kalb County, and then returned to Steuben County, and in 1853 settled on the farm where he now lives, on section 31, Otsego Township, where he has a pleasant home. He is one of the representative citizens of the township. In politics he is a Democrat. In early life he was a member of the United Brethren church but is now connected with no religious society. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. They have had a family of four children; three are living—Charles T., Mary and Edward. Their eldest child, Jane, died at the age of eleven years. Charles T. was married Nov. 23, 1872, to Martha Langley, a native of Harrisville, Ohio, and has two children—Cora Bell and Anna D. Mr. Crain's grandfather, Elisha Crain, was a soldier in the war of the Revolution and one of the heroes of the battle of Bunker Hill. He died in Chautauqua County, N. Y., in 1848, in the ninety-ninth year of his age.

*David H. Davis* is a prominent farmer and business man of Otsego Township. He was born in England, Feb. 8, 1820, and in 1850 married Elizabeth Yates, also a native of England, born in 1820. In February, 1853, they came to the United States, landing in New York City, and after living about eighteen months in Pittsburg, Pa., moved to Portage County, Ohio, where they lived twelve years. In 1867 they moved to Steuben County, Ind., and Mr. Davis has since been prominently identified with the business interests of the county and one of the most active citizens. He settled on section 10, buying a large farm, and now owns 250 acres, mostly improved. His residence and farm buildings are built with a view to durability and utility, characteristic of the

man. In addition to his farm he bought, in company with Nathaniel Parker, a steam saw-mill, which was built in 1855 by Mahood & Sons. In 1869 the mill was burned but was immediately rebuilt and enlarged, the old engine and boiler being used. In 1871 Mr. Davis bought his partner's interest and has since operated the mill in company with his son Frank, manufacturing dimension lumber, shingles, lath, etc., and also has a turning lathe. His mill is of twenty horse-power, with a capacity of 3,000 feet a day. Mr. Davis is known as a man of strict business integrity, his word being his bond, and has proved himself to be an honored member of the community and an influential citizen. In National politics he is a Republican, but in local elections votes independent of party. His three children, Kate, Lucetta and Frank Y., are all at home.

*George R. Farnum* was born in Coldwater, Mich., Aug. 28, 1851, the only son of George V. and Frank C. (Willey) Farnum. He has always made his father's house his home, and in August, 1876, succeeded him in business. He received a good practical education which fitted him for the active business of life. He has a general stock of groceries, dry-goods, hardware, crockery, etc., and is doing a good business which is constantly increasing. Mr. Farnum is a genial, accommodating young man and is a general favorite with all classes of citizens, both in business and social circles. He is an honorable, enterprising citizen and in 1884 was elected one of the Justices of the Peace of Otsego Township. He was married Christmas day, 1876, to Frances E. Kepler, a native of Steuben County, born Aug. 19, 1855, daughter of Jeremiah and Susan (Griffith) Kepler.

*George V. Farnum* was born in Boston, Mass., Feb. 27, 1818. His father, George Farnum, died in Pennsylvania in 1826. His mother died in Massachusetts in 1847. When fifteen years of age he went to work in a dry-goods store in Boston and when seventeen was sent out by them as a commercial traveler, visiting while in their employ twenty-six States and two Canadian provinces. He was married in Boston in May, 1836, to Charlotte Stone, who died six months later aged twenty-two years. In 1845 he married Frank C. Willey, who was born in Irasburg, Orleans Co., Vt., Aug. 22, 1817, living at that time in Connecticut. The year of their marriage they moved to Cleveland, Ohio, where Mr. Farnum engaged in the construction of telegraph lines about a year. In the fall of 1846 he embarked in the mercantile business which he continued till June, 1848, when he moved to Burr Oak, Mich.,



buying land with the intention of engaging in farming, but not liking that life he engaged a short time in keeping hotel and then moved to Coldwater and bought an interest in a wagon and paint shop. Two years later he sold out and became a resident of Steuben County, Ind., locating at Angola in 1859. He for a short time kept the Eldora House (now the Russell House), and in November, 1859, moved to Hamilton, and at first kept a hotel and general store in the La Due property. In 1864 he established the business now conducted by his son George R. Mr. Farnum has led an active business life and has now a competency for his declining years. He has made many friends in his business career who value him for his many sterling and business qualities and genial, agreeable manners.

*John Fee*, the first settler of Otsego Township, was born in Gallia County, Ohio, Oct. 13, 1810. His father, William Fee, was a farmer and to that avocation the son was reared and made it the successful pursuit of his life. He was nineteen years of age when his father with family settled in Williams County, Ohio. He had a family of twelve children, of whom John was the second child. William Fee, after making a little improvement and shelter for his family, went back for money to pay for his land and on his return was taken sick and died before reaching home, leaving the family in limited circumstances. John Fee and Mary A. B. Holton were married April 9, 1833. She was born in Highland County, Ohio, April 9, 1811, a daughter of Samuel Holton, one of the first settlers of Chillicothe, Ohio. At the time of their marriage Mrs. Fee was residing with her brothers, Samuel and John Holton, in Williams County, Ohio. Samuel Holton settled in De Kalb County the same year and was the first settler of that county. Mr. and Mrs. Fee lived on Samuel Holton's farm as renters until 1835, when they came to this township, being the first white family to make their home here, and located 120 acres on section 32. Mr. Fee was a man of great energy and force—the man for a new country. It gave him room, and brought into action his inherent force of character. He became one of the largest land owners in the county, at one time owned about 1,500 acres, not all in this county. His home farm on sections 32 and 33 and adjoining lands over the line in De Kalb County, contained about 700 acres, now making several farms, divided among his children. Mrs. Fee cooked and carried herself a dinner to the men employed in raising the first building ever erected

in Hamilton. Nine children were born to them, of whom seven are living—Calvin; Clarinda, wife of A. L. Nichols; Margaret R., wife of A. J. Carpenter; John; Ann, wife of L. T. Crain; William and Frank. Mr. Fee died April 2, 1873. The widow survives, strong in intellect, clear in recollection of pioneer days, but helpless from a stroke of paralysis. She is cared for by her son Frank and his wife at the pioneer home made one-half a century ago.

*Lewis Fifer* was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, Oct. 13, 1842, a son of Adam and Elizabeth Fifer, his father a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1817, and his mother of Germany, born Feb. 15, 1821, her parents coming to the United States and settling in Ohio in 1826. Adam and Elizabeth Fifer were married in Ohio, and March 28, 1861, came to Steuben County and settled in Steuben Township, where the father died Nov. 2, 1883. The mother is now living at Pleasant Lake. Their family consisted of twelve children—Mrs. Elizabeth Hoffman, Lewis, Mrs. Margaret Shiedler, Lydia (deceased, wife of Dr. T. E. Berry), Franklin, Mrs. Mary J. Forward, Mrs. Jestinna Harpham, William, Mrs. Hattie Wheeler, Addison, and Loretta (died aged eight years), and one died in infancy. Lewis Fifer was married March 22, 1865, to Mrs. Martha (Harpham) George, daughter of John and Margaret Harpham and widow of Sylvanus B. George, who died April 18, 1863, leaving one son—Edward M., who was married July 3, 1884, to Emma Avery. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Fifer—Mrs. Elva Jane Brown, Mrs. Margaret Leonora Oberlin, John Adam, Orlando and Jessie A. In 1873 Mr. Fifer became a resident of Otsego Township, buying 100 acres of land on section 18, where he has erected a good residence and farm buildings. He is one of the substantial farmers of the township, and an upright, honorable man in all his business dealings. In National politics he is a Republican, but in local elections votes independent of party. He and his wife are members of the United Brethren church.

*Joseph A. Gilbert*, one of the prominent farmers of Otsego Township, lives on section 2. He was born in Adams County, Pa., Aug. 3, 1825, a son of John and Mary Gilbert. When he was eight years of age his parents moved to Portage County, Ohio, where he was reared a farmer, remaining with his parents till twenty-five years of age. In the fall of 1851 he came to Steuben County and lived the following winter on his brother John's place in York Township. In the meantime he bought 160 acres of



timber-land on section 2, Otsego Township, on which he built a small log cabin, and the next spring moved his family to it. He went to work to improve his forest home and was soon able to live comfortably. He has since erected a large, fine residence, and all his farm buildings are commodious and comfortable. To his first purchase he has added till he now has 265 acres, the most of it under cultivation. He was married Feb. 25, 1850, to Martha Ann Forder, who was born in Pennsylvania, July 28, 1833. To them were born six children—Alonzo, of this township; George W., died aged two years; Marietta, died in infancy; Almira and Alvira (twins), the former died in infancy and the latter is the wife of Frank Fee; Sarah Florence is the wife of Truman Bender, of Kansas. Mrs. Gilbert died Jan. 26, 1859. In February, 1861, Mr. Gilbert married Emily Case, a native of Orleans County, N. Y., born Jan. 14, 1835. Three children were born to them—Alton J., Victor and Verna. Mrs. Gilbert died April 12, 1884. Mr. Gilbert, on his mother's side, is of a long-lived race. His maternal grandmother, Mrs. Mary Bachman, lived to the age of 106 years, and when 100 years old walked six miles to visit her daughter. His mother died Jan. 16, 1885, aged eighty-nine years, ten months and five days. At an early age she united with the German Lutheran church of which she was a member forty years, and after coming to Indiana transferred her membership to the United Brethren church. She was a kind mother, a generous Christian woman, and was always ready to help in any way she could the needy. Her husband died in 1861. Her children were eight in number, six of whom are living—Hannah M., wife of Aaron Williams; John, of York Township; Jacob, of Big Rapids, Mich.; Joseph A., our subject; Elizabeth, wife of John Kogen; Sylvester, of York Township. Jackson and Mary are deceased. Joseph A. Gilbert is in politics a Republican. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Angola Lodge, No. 236, making their motto the guide of his life.

*B. Frank Griffith* was born in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, May 16, 1846, a son of John and Jemima (Gossage) Griffith, and was five years of age when his parents moved to Indiana. After the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion he enlisted in Company A, One Hundred and Fifty-second Indiana Infantry and served the greater part of the time of his enlistment in the Shenandoah Valley after it had been swept clean of rebels by Sheridan's army. On his return home he again assumed charge of the homestead and cared

for his widowed mother till her death. Christmas day, 1868, he married Julia, daughter of Elder Harlow J. and Fanny Carpenter. She was born in Ohio in 1850, and was about one and a half years of age when her parents came to this township. Mr. and Mrs. Griffith have four children—Eugene A., Harlow J., Maude C. and Leo. Mr. Griffith is a prominent member of the Republican party, and is serving his second term as Township Trustee, being one of the most efficient officers the township has ever had. He is a member of Baron Steuben Post, No. 387, G. A. R.

*John Griffith* was born in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, in 1813. He was reared a farmer and attained his majority in his native county. In 1839 he was married to Jemima Gossage, a native of the same county, born in 1812. In 1850, with a view to bettering their condition, they came to Indiana and located in De Kalb County, entering 160 acres of land in Franklin Township. Nine children were born to them, seven in Ohio and two in De Kalb County—Susan is the wife of Jeremiah Kepler; Lewis; Nancy, wife of Hiram Oberlin; Leman, who enlisted in Company H, Seventy-fourth Indiana Infantry, and was wounded in the battle of Chickamauga, and after spending some time in the hospital was offered his discharge but refused, and after a furlough of a few weeks returned to his regiment and served till the close of the war, although his death in 1866 was the result of his wound and disease contracted while in the service; Lydia is the wife of George H. Carpenter; Frank B.; Catherine died at the age of fifteen years; John B., and Sarah, who died in 1858. In 1857 Mr. Griffith became a partner of his brother Lewis, who was in trade in Hamilton, and continued there three years, when they traded their stock with Nelson Earl for 227 acres of land in this township. John Griffith bought his brother's interest and lived the remainder of his life on this farm, selling his property in De Kalb County to Mr. Haverstock. He was an active, pushing man, a good citizen and much respected. His death occurred in September, 1860. His wife survived him and was cared for by her son B. F. and his wife on the old homestead till her death, Dec. 22, 1884.

*Captain Lewis Griffith*, son of John and Jemima (Gossage) Griffith, was born June 17, 1838, and was twelve years of age when his parents settled in De Kalb County, Ind. He remained at home till the breaking out of the Rebellion, and July 25, 1861, enlisted in Company A, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry. His first engagement was at the heroic siege and capture of Fort Donelson;



the next was at Pittsburg Landing where he received several slight wounds. The regiment suffered severe losses, thirty-five color bearers being either killed or wounded. At the battle of Stone River he was in Crittenden's division, and was there promoted for gallant and meritorious conduct from a Sergeant to First Lieutenant. Prior to this he was in the campaign of General Buell against Bragg, and later at the battle of Chickamauga, where he was wounded in the right hand and won a Captain's commission. The gallant Forty-fourth was nearly annihilated at this battle, being able at Chattanooga to muster only seventy men. They were then placed on post duty and were never again in the front of battle. Captain Griffith veteranized and was discharged Oct. 22, 1865. While awaiting orders from the front, Sept. 1, 1861, he was married to Betty M., daughter of Elder Harlow J. and Fanny Carpenter. They have eight children, all at home—Emma C., Jessie, Edna, Sarah, Nellie, George, Shirley and Ford. After his return from the war Captain Griffith engaged in agriculture and buying and shipping stock. His army service has caused permanent disability, and he is one of the thousands who have given the best part of their lives to the nation, and are now partially dependent on her for maintenance. In 1868 he was elected Assessor, an office he has since acceptably filled. He has served four years as Deputy County Auditor. He is a member of Baron Steuben Post, No. 387, G. A. R., of which he is at present Commander.

*Robert H. Humphreys* was born in Clark County, Ohio, a son of James and Catherine Humphreys. He was reared on a farm, and receiving a good education. He remained at home till his marriage, Nov. 22, 1860, to Sarah E. Carpenter, daughter of Harlow J. and Fanny (Merry) Carpenter. She was educated and qualified for a teacher, and at the time of becoming acquainted with Mr. Humphreys was one of the teachers of Clark County, Ohio. They made their home in Genoa, Pickaway Co., Ohio, till 1863, when Mr. Humphreys enlisted in the One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Ohio Infantry, and after his discharge they moved to Steuben County and settled on section 15, Otsego Township, buying what is known as the Dunham place. The Indian village and burial place of the Pottawatomie Indians was on this farm. His sterling worth was early recognized by the citizens of this township, and soon after his arrival he was elected Township Trustee, an office he filled acceptably and to which he was again elected at the last election before his death, which occurred July 29, 1869. Three of the four

children born to Mr. and Mrs. Humphreys died in infancy. The only one living is Frank B., who was born Feb. 15, 1866, and is now a young man of promise, possessing many of the noble traits of his father. Mrs. Humphreys and her son own and occupy the old homestead.

*William R. Ingalls* was born in Rochester, Windsor Co., Vt., March 27, 1827. He was about four years of age when his parents, Jeremiah and Lance (Carpenter) Ingalls, moved from Vermont to Cuyahoga County, Ohio, there joining the Shakers, a community of whom was established in that county. His mother became dissatisfied and left there, and afterward married Alonzo Hancock. Her death occurred Oct. 15, 1843, in Summit County, Ohio. The father remained with the Shakers until his death, as did also his son George W. He died in 1858. Mr. and Mrs. Ingalls have had six children—Effie C., Lana J., Willie E. and Lillie (twins), Albert T. and Germ W. Lana J. married William Clark and resides in Douglas County, Dakota. The subject of this sketch, William R. Ingalls, has been the architect of his own fortunes. He has taken care of himself since he was fifteen years of age. He had good school advantages which he well improved, although, having to earn his way, he was not able to give his youth entirely to study. Most of his boyhood life was spent on a farm. He was married in Ashland County, Ohio, in 1850, to Sylva M. Rowley. Two children were born to them—Charles A., now a resident of this county, and Susan, wife of Prof. A. W. Long, of Angola. Mrs. Ingalls died in 1859. Mr. Ingalls was again married Nov. 14, 1859, to Lovina J. Thompson, daughter of John and Cornelia Thompson, of Wood County, Ohio. Her father came from Scotland when seventeen years of age, and died in Branch County, Mich., July 28, 1870. Her mother now lives with her daughter, Mrs. Hattie Legge. Mr. Ingalls first came to this township in 1847, employed by Everitt Farnham, chopping, on land now owned by Mr. Ingalls. He was engaged in this work five months, then returned to Ohio, still in the employ of Mr. Farnham, who lived there. Mr. Ingalls knowing the value of this land was ready to buy it if opportunities offered, and the purchase was effected in 1850, and in the fall of 1851 he moved his family here. He now owns one of the best farms in the township, containing 200 acres. Mr. Ingalls fitted himself for the practice of law and is a member of the Steuben County bar. Though he has had some practice he does not care to make it his business. By industry, energy and frugality he has placed him-



self and his family beyond want, and by his upright, square dealing life he has earned the good-will and confidence of all who know him. He is a member of Angola Lodge, No. 236, F. & A. M., and to the teachings of the ancient and honorable Masonic order he "squares" his life.

*Robert Jackman*, the first settler of Richland Township, Steuben Co., Ind., was born in Ireland in 1785. When he was about five years of age his parents came to the United States and settled in Jefferson County, Ohio, where they spent the rest of their lives, and where he was reared and married in 1808 to Phebe Vail, a native of New Jersey. Not long after their marriage they moved to Richland County, Ohio, and March 7, 1836, came to Steuben County and bought for himself and sons 640 acres of land in the southwestern part of the township, making his residence on section 30. He was an energetic, enterprising man and made a fine farm of his land. He was perfectly honorable and won many friends. Coming as he did when the county was inhabited by Indians, he by his upright dealing with them won their confidence and had many friends among them. He died in 1851 while on a visit to his old home in Richland County, aged sixty-six years. His wife survived him many years and died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Aldrich aged eighty-two years. They had a family of twelve children, nine of whom grew to maturity; all but one married and had families. The sons are all dead. Four of the five daughters are living—all widows—Mrs. Lydia Hill, of Montgomery County, Ohio; Mrs. Margaret Johnson, of Richland Township; Mrs. Mary A. Aldrich, of Otsego Township, and Mrs. Jane Sanders.

*Andrew Jackson* was born in Stark County, Ohio, Dec. 3, 1829, a son of John and Orpha (Watson) Jackson. His father died about 1831 and his mother twenty-seven years later. His mother married a man by the name of Asa Church, and moved from Stark County to Crawford County, and then to Wood County, thence to Williams County, Ohio, where she died. She was the mother of four boys by her last husband. When he was two years of age he was taken into the family of Peter Boyer, and remained with them till about fourteen years of age. Peter Boyer moved to De Kalb County, Ind., in the year 1836, and settled in Franklin Township, where he and his wife died. Andrew Jackson endured all the hardships that were incident to the earlier settlers of our now beautiful county. He did not wear shoes until after he was ten

years old. In the winter when he was sent out to cut fire-wood he would warm a shake to stand on, and when it would get cold he would go in the house and warm it again, or until he had completed his wood cutting. After the death of Mr. Boyer, Andrew lived in the families of Abram F. Beecher and John Fee a short time and when sixteen years of age went to Defiance County, Ohio, and remained one season, then came to Steuben County and attended school the following winter. In the fall of 1849 he went to Cook County, Ill., where Evanston now is, and engaged in garden farming for a man by the name of Eli Garfield. In December, 1853, he returned to Steuben County. Dec. 24, 1856, he was married to Mary M. Rima, a native of Northern Ohio, born June 20, 1838, daughter of Daniel and Anna (Burr) Rima. In 1843 her parents moved to Green County, Wis., and in 1853 to Steuben County, Ind., where they both died. For two years after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Jackson lived in Franklin Township, De Kalb County, and then moved to Steuben County and bought 120 acres of land on section 20, Otsego Township. In 1875 he sold his farm and moved to Grand Traverse County, Mich., and six years later returned to Steuben County and purchased his old farm, where he has since lived. Mr. and Mrs. Jackson have no children, but have an adopted daughter, Nellie May Stoddard, born Jan. 23, 1874. They also reared Judson Jackson, who is now a young man. In politics Mr. Jackson is a Republican.

*Edwin Jackson* was born in Otsego Township, on the old homestead, Jan. 20, 1844, a son of Theophilus and Mary Ann (Carter) Jackson. His father came to Steuben County before his marriage and bought a tract of wild land. After his marriage he settled on section 19, where he now owns 234 acres of land all finely improved. In the early days of the county he was one of the township's most prominent men, serving several terms as Trustee and in other positions where reliable and responsible men were needed. For the past seven years he and his wife have been living a retired life at Pleasant Lake. Five children were born to them—Edwin is the eldest; Lenora, wife of Henry Gaylord; Sarah, wife of James Stellar; George, a resident of Michigan; and Frank, who died at the age of four years. Edwin Jackson was reared and educated in Otsego Township, and has always made the old homestead his home. He has by his manly and upright dealings won the respect and confidence of his fellow townsmen. He was married April 17, 1870, to Sarah Stellar, a native of Ohio, born March 28, 1847, daughter of



William and Sarah Stellar, both now deceased. Two children have been born to them—Maude and Clyde. Mr. Jackson is one of the leading Democrats of the county, and in 1884 was the party's nominee for County Treasurer, but as his party is largely in the minority was defeated.

*Edward C. Johnson*, son of James and Elizabeth Johnson, was in the twentieth year of his age when his parents settled in Otsego Township. was born in Otsego, N. Y., Oct. 15, 1816. The two years following his coming he spent the most of the time in South Bend. With that exception he has lived on the old homestead on section 17, which he now owns. To the original 160 acres he has added from time to time till he now owns 250 acres. In addition to this his brother Orrin owns seventy acres adjoining. In June, 1845, he was married to Eleanor P. Mabrey, who was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., and came to this county with her parents, James and Martha Mabrey, in 1840. She died Nov. 28, 1847, leaving one child six days' old—Eleanor P., who grew to womanhood and married Josiah Bennett. She died Oct. 2, 1882. Jan. 16, 1848, Mr. Johnson married Mary Corbin. To them have been born four children—Elmer A., died Aug. 25, 1854, aged six years; Cyrenus, died in infancy, Aug. 20, 1851; Calista is the wife of Lebbeus Anderson, and Mina May is at home. Mrs. Johnson was born in Monroe County, N. Y., Feb. 28, 1831, a daughter of Amos and Civil Corbin. Her mother died Jan. 15, 1835, and Sept. 9, 1835, her father married Hannah Coe. His children by the first marriage were Harvey Corbin, of Ionia, Mich.; Judson, of Angola; Newell, of Yolo County, Cal.; Calista died Jan. 22, 1881; she was the wife of Peter Pisher, who died Aug. 25, 1874, the day his twin sons, Judson and Newell, were twelve years old. Mr. Corbin came West in 1843 and died in this township Aug. 15, 1846. March 1, 1885, Grandma Corbin quietly passed away at the ripe old age of eighty-seven years and two months, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Johnson. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson have a happy home and are surrounded with all that makes life a pleasure.

*James Johnson*, one of the pioneers of 1836, was very prominent in the early history of Otsego Township and a history of the county would be incomplete without a mention of him. He was born in Otsego, Otsego Co., N. Y., Sept. 24, 1790, and was married in his native county Nov. 22, 1810, to Elizabeth Crandall, a native of Newport, R. I., born Aug. 26, 1792. Their five children were all born in New York and at the time they came West were all living.

Three, Cyrenus, Edward C., and Elizabeth, came with them. James H., the second son, moved to Ohio the same year his parents came to Indiana. Orrin, the third son, remained in New York and in 1839 married Laura Barras, who was born July 2, 1814, and died in March, 1843. In 1856 Orrin Johnson came to Steuben County, and in 1860 went to California, returning to Indiana the following year, and since then has made his home with his brother, Edward C. In 1849 Cyrenus went to California but returned some years later and married in Otsego County, N. Y. Subsequently he returned to California and died there in 1864. Edward C. resides on the old homestead. Elizabeth, the second wife and now the widow of the pioneer, James Clark, now lives in Quincy, Mich. Mr. Johnson took an active part in the organization of the township and named it in honor of his native township and county. He was elected Magistrate, an office he held seventeen years. He is well remembered by all the old settlers for his honest, upright life. He died Sept. 10, 1856. His widow survived him till Dec. 10, 1861.

*William H. Keyes*, one of the prominent citizens of Steuben County, resided on section 23, Otsego Township. He was born in Knox County, Ohio, Dec. 12, 1841, a son of Tolman and Mary (Richards) Keyes, his father a native of Rutland, Vt., and his mother of Connecticut. He is the tenth of eleven children; only three beside himself are living—Augustus, of Minnesota; Hiram, of Lagrange County, Ind., and Charles, of Branch County, Mich. His father was a soldier in the war of 1812. Shortly after his marriage he moved to Ohio and in 1844 to Richland Township, Steuben County, where the mother died in the spring of 1863, aged sixty-four years. The father died at the age of eighty-four years. They were firm believers in the faith of Wesley. William H. was educated in the common-schools, making good use of his somewhat limited advantages. He remained at home till after the breaking out of the Rebellion and in the fall of 1861 enlisted in Company A, Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry. His first engagement was at the battle of Pittsburg Landing. He was taken sick soon after and sent home on a furlough; rejoined his regiment at Battle Creek, and later participated in the battle of Liberty Gap and Chickamauga. His Colonel, John F. Miller, now United States Senator from California, was wounded in the battle of Liberty Gap. Mr. Keyes has a letter from Senator Miller, dated Sept. 2, 1884, in which are kindly words of remembrance of Mr. Keyes and all the



gallant men of the old Twenty-ninth, in whom he had the greatest pride. The regiment after the battle of Chickamauga was stationed at Chattanooga on post duty and Mr. Keyes was detailed to duty at General Stanley's headquarters. A few months later he was with the regiment a short time and then was detailed to duty in the postal department. After the rebel General Wheeler had severed communications with Knoxville and the road again opened he was sent with a car load of mail and was also given charge of mail sent to Sherman after the capture of Atlanta. He remained in that department till his discharge, early in November, 1864. He was married Jan. 10, 1865, to Melvina Cary, a native of Knox County, Ohio, born Jan. 18, 1843, a daughter of William and Melissa Cary. They were playmates in childhood and were rocked in the same cradle. Mr. Keyes could not be an idle spectator of the struggle against rebellion and in 1865 again enlisted as a recruit and was assigned to Company B, Fifty-sixth Pennsylvania Infantry, and was present at the death of secession, and at the grand review at Washington. After the war he resumed agricultural pursuits, making his home in Richland Township. In October, 1878, he was elected Sheriff of Steuben County, and re-elected in 1880. It is no disparagement to others to say that the county never had a more efficient officer. He made for himself quite a reputation as a detective. Lewis Schwartz, charged with burglary and larceny, was traced and captured by Mr. Keyes. Dell Quin, a horse thief, was captured at North Manchester, Ind. James Culver, charged with grand larceny, and Joseph Etting, a forger to the amount of \$40,000, were captured through his co-operation. Mr. and Mrs. Keyes have been from early youth members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and for several years he has been a local preacher. He is an ardent Republican and in politics, as in all questions of public interest, always has an opinion and is very free to express it. He is courteous and genial in his manners and never intentionally wrongs any one. He is one of Steuben County's most prominent citizens and is popular with all classes. While Sheriff of the county he sold his farm in Richland Township and about the close of his second term bought the one where he now lives, known as the Sander's place. A daughter, Cora A., is their only child.

*Clay Lemmon*, youngest son of Maurice and Lucinda Lemmon, was born in Otsego Township, Aug. 18, 1844, and was here reared and educated. His early educational advantages were, however,

meager, and his time for securing an education brief, for at the age of seventeen he entered the service of his country as a soldier in the civil war. He enlisted in Company K, Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry, Oct. 10, 1861. His company being left at Henderson, Ky., he was not present at the battle of Fort Donelson, but joined his regiment previous to the battle of Shiloh, and participated in that engagement, the siege of Corinth and all the marches and duties of the regiment until it encamped at Battle Creek, Tenn., in July, 1862. On account of ill health he was sent to the hospital at Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 17, 1862; was discharged Oct. 2, and reached home the 25th of the same month. He attended school the following winter, and having regained his health, on Nov. 26, 1863, he again enlisted as a veteran in Company H, Seventy-fourth Indiana Infantry, joining the regiment Feb. 14, 1864, at Chattanooga; was under fire the most of the way from there to Atlanta, and took part in the battles of Jonesboro, the last of a series of battles culminating in the fall of Atlanta, following the banners of Sherman on his march to the sea and through the Carolinas, thence to Washington via Richmond. He was in line at the time of the grand review of the army at Washington, May 22, 1865. Having enlisted as a veteran he was transferred June 9, 1865, to the Twenty-second Indiana Veteran Volunteer Infantry, and was discharged with them at Louisville, Ky., July 24, 1865. After his second enlistment, he was not absent from his regiment a day, and was in the ranks in all the marches and engagements of the regiment. He returned home in the month of his twenty-first birthday, and in November, 1869, shortly after his marriage, settled on the farm on section 20, Otsego Township, where he now lives. He has always taken an active interest in all public affairs of his township and county, and has been honored with several positions of trust and responsibility. In the fall of 1874 he was a non-partisan candidate for the office of Township Trustee, but was defeated. In 1876 he was elected to this office, and was again elected in 1878. During his last term he was instrumental in having built the convenient and tasty school building at Hamilton, and in establishing there a graded school which has proven of great benefit to the town and township. In 1880 he was elected Justice of the Peace for his township, and in 1884 Treasurer of Steuben County for the term beginning in September, 1885. In politics he is an earnest Republican and an active worker in the party's ranks. He was married Sept. 19, 1869, to



Jane Cameron, who was born in Richland Township, Jan. 27, 1846, daughter of William and Sarah Cameron, early settlers of the county and of Richland Township. To them have been born four children, three of which number are living—Sarah E., Edith R., Earle C. Their second child, Ernest C., died Feb. 20, 1876, aged ten months and fifteen days.

*David R. Lemmon*, son of Maurice and Lucinda Lemmon, was born in Sandusky County, Ohio, Nov. 26, 1839, and was four years of age when his parents settled on the farm where he now lives, and where he has since made his home. This farm contains 156 acres of choice land, with a fine residence and other buildings. He was married Feb. 20, 1862, to Lorana Tuttle, a native of Steuben Township, Steuben Co., Ind., born April 15, 1840, daughter of Lemmon and Lora Tuttle. They have a family of nine children, all at home save the eldest—Maurice, Cora, Morton, Lora, Chaplin, Vira, Bessie, Ethel and Elsie. Maurice is married and lives in Richland Township. Mr. Lemmon is a thorough, progressive farmer, and has been successful in all his undertakings. He stands high in the community, and is noted for his close attention to business. In politics he is a Republican.

*John Lininger* was born in Stark County, Ohio, Feb. 7, 1824, the fourth of nine children of Samuel and Catherine Lininger, who moved to Hancock County, Ohio, in 1839. He was married Aug. 26, 1849, to Elizabeth Dotts, a native of Stark County, Ohio. The winter following their marriage they lived in Noble County, Ind., and the next spring moved to Steuben County, and settled on eighty acres of heavily timbered land on section 5, Otsego Township, where he built a log cabin and commenced to make a farm. Having a large supply of energy and good management, he soon bettered his condition and his log cabin gave place to one of the finest houses in the township. He now owns 120 acres in the homestead and forty acres in Pleasant Township. His wife died March 2, 1864. Of the eight children born to them but three are living—Sarah C., wife of Charles Rozell; Francis M. and John A. April 23, 1865, Mr. Lininger married Mrs. Amelia (Taylor) Cleveland, widow of Frederick Cleveland. Four children have been born to them—Sylvia A., Elmer (died in infancy), Luella and Alnetta. In 1862 Mr. Lininger, filled with patriotism, enlisted in the Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, but his health becoming impaired he was discharged a few months later. He has been a

member of the Republican party since its organization. He is a member of Angola Lodge, No. 180, I. O. O. F.

*Jonas Markley* was born in Crawford County, Ohio, July 15, 1850, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Stough) Markley, also natives of Ohio. His grandfather, Horatio Markley, was a native of Ashland County, Ohio, a son of the pioneer, Joseph Markley. His father died in 1857 and his mother afterward married Peter Rutan and lived in Crawford County. Her father, John Stough, was of Holland descent, and tradition says his Grandfather Stough was of royal parentage. The wife of Horatio Markley was a daughter of Adam Link, who was born in Washington County, Md., Nov. 14, 1761. Of him more than passing mention must be made. He entered the war at the age of sixteen years and served five years. While away from home his father, Jacob Link, was killed in his own house by the Indians. A part of the time during his service he was a companion of Poe, the scout, whose fame is historical. At the age of twenty-eight years he married Elizabeth Link, a distant relative. He was by disposition a rover, and rugged hunter, who liked nothing better than the haunts of the wilderness, and his early life saw many changes of residence. He was a man of iron constitution, no deprivation or hardship affecting him. At the age of sixty years he walked from Pennsylvania to his home in Ohio, a distance of 141 miles, in three days. He was always a poor man, never caring to accumulate property. He was a hard worker, nevertheless, and cleared quite a farm after he was seventy years of age. He was careless of what he ate or drank, either in quality or quantity, or how often. A great lover of whisky, but would divide his last dram with a friend. He often said to himself, "Whatever may be said of me, no man could ever call me a coward." As years grew upon him in his lonely condition, he went to live with his son-in-law, Horatio Markley. He was often remonstrated with by Mr. Markley about the use of whisky. Mr. Markley was an inveterate smoker, and one day the old man said to him, "Well, you quit smoking and I will quit drinking whisky." Mr. Markley could not undertake this, but soon after was prostrated by sickness and upon his recovery said to Mr. Link, "Now I have quit, will you stand to your word?" The old gentleman said "Yes" and did, although then past ninety years of age. This change from a life-long slavish habit prostrated him and all thought he must die. All knew the remedy, but no, the old hero was adamant, and from that day



never a drop of liquor passed his lips. He was a Democrat from the days of Jefferson, but his last vote was the Republican ticket. He died at Sulphur Springs, Crawford Co., Ohio, Aug. 15, 1864, aged 102 years nine months and one day, it is believed and claimed the last of the heroes of the war for American independence. To return to the subject of our sketch. Jonas Markley was about seven years of age when his father died, and life's responsibilities were his almost from that time. The four years following he lived with his uncle, John Stough, and afterward worked by the month at farm work, until about eighteen years of age. Then worked at brick and tile making about nine years. While a resident of Ohio he came to Indiana for his bride. He was married Dec. 26, 1875, in Otsego Township, Steuben County, to Marcella Souder, a native of Hardin County, Ohio, born Dec. 27, 1856, a daughter of Amos and Elizabeth Souder, who came from Wyandotte County, Ohio, in November, 1869, and settled in Otsego Township. The first two years after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Markley lived in Wyandotte County, Ohio, and then came to this county and bought forty acres of land on section 11, Otsego Township, where they lived three years, and then sold the farm and bought the one where they now live on the same section. Mr. Markley is a self-made man, the only assistance he ever had being \$700 from his Grandfather Markley's estate. He is a Republican in politics and a radical temperance advocate. He is one of Otsego's most honored citizens having the respect of all who know him. He has two children—Marshall J. and Jennie M.

*Christopher Petre* was born in Germany, Jan. 8, 1820, a son of Jacob and Elizabeth Petre. His father was born in one of the German provinces conquered by Napoleon I., and served eight years in the army under him. He participated in the campaign against Russia and witnessed the burning of Moscow, and was one of the remnant of that grand army that escaped the perils of that mid-winter retreat. He was instrumental in saving the life of Joseph Bonaparte, King of Spain, at the destruction of the bridge, but the downfall of the empire followed too soon for him to receive his promised reward. Jacob Petre was among the bravest of the devoted followers of that greatest General of modern history, and idolized him to the day of his death. When Christopher Petre was ten years of age his parents embarked from Havre de Gras for the United States, and when in mid-ocean his father died. Within a year after landing in New York his mother married

Adam Zimmer, and thus was enabled to keep her family together. She had six children, three of whom are now living—Christopher, Jacob, Jr., and Mrs. Rachel Ketre. Two years after their marriage they moved to Lehigh County, Pa., thence to Mahoning County, Ohio, and in 1837 to Portage County, Ohio. In 1854 they came to Steuben County, Ind., and settled in Otsego Township, where Mr. Zimmer died in April, 1862, aged seventy-three years, and Mrs. Zimmer in June, 1864, aged sixty-four years. Christopher Petre came to Steuben County in 1854 and settled in York Township, and in 1857 bought the 140 acres of land on section 3, Otsego Township, which is still his home. He was married in Ohio, March 16, 1842, to Hannah Harper, who was born April 22, 1820, and died Feb. 17, 1856, leaving three children—Margaretta is the wife of George Harmon, of Henry County, Mo.; Henry is a physician of Oregon; Henrietta died at the age of five years. Henry was a member of the Fourth Michigan Infantry and served three years. He was wounded at the battle of the Wilderness and for fifteen years carried two rebel bullets in his body, when one was extracted; the other is lodged in his left shoulder. Oct. 19, 1856, Mr. Petre married Rowena Trowbridge, and to them have been born ten children, seven of whom are living—Melvin, Jacob, Christopher, Jr., Elmer, Fred, Lina, wife of Joseph Layman, and Mary. Mrs. Petre died March 2, 1872, and Mr. Petre subsequently married Mrs. Sarah Rhodes, a native of New York State, born Oct. 25, 1824. Mr. Petre has been a Democrat from the days of James K. Polk. Economy and industry have been rewarded and he has a competency for his old age. He is happy in the prosperity of his children, who are all thrifty and are well established in life.

*Robert G. Renner* was born in Lewisville, Pa., July 25, 1840, a son of John and Julia Renner, who settled on section 31, Otsego Township, in 1844, where they still reside. Of their six children, four were born in Pennsylvania and two in Steuben County, viz.: James W., of California; David H., Robert G., Mrs. Margaret Crain, John P. and Mrs. Rosa Crain. He remained at home till after the breaking out of the Rebellion, and in October, 1862, enlisted in Company B, Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and served till July 31, 1863. Returning to the home of his parents he remained with them till his marriage, May 1, 1864, to Loueas C. Greenamyer, who was born in Salem, Ohio, in October, 1847, a daughter of Samuel and Caroline Greenamyer, who settled in



Butler, De Kalb Co., Ind., in 1849. The father died Nov. 30, 1878, and the mother Feb. 11, 1875. Six months after their marriage they settled on sections 29 and 30, Otsego Township, their residence being on section 29. The farm contains 106 acres of choice land, and his farm buildings are comfortable and commodious. In 1882 Mr. Renner moved to the village of Hamilton that his children might have better educational advantages. He has five children—William S., Samuel W., John F., Effie I. and Charles W. In 1884 Mr. Renner, in company with Washington Foley, bought the La Due property, of fifty-three acres. He also owns thirty-seven acres in another tract adjoining the village of Hamilton. Mr. and Mrs. Renner are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. In politics he is a radical Prohibitionist. He is one of Otsego's prominent business men and a popular and respected citizen.

*Henry Rummel* was born in Cumberland, Pa., June 3, 1802, a son of Henry and Elizabeth Rummel, natives of Pennsylvania, who moved to Columbiana County, Ohio, in 1800, where they both died. He was married March 17, 1825, to Elizabeth Pirkey, also a native of Pennsylvania, born March 17, 1806. In 1844 they moved to Steuben County, Ind., and settled in Richland Township, where the wife died Aug. 3, 1875. Mr. Rummel is living on the homestead, his widowed daughter, Mrs. Caroline Willard, keeping house for him. She has been twice married. Her first husband, Henry Jackman, to whom she was married Sept. 12, 1863, died Aug. 7, 1868, leaving one daughter—Isabella. May 25, 1876, she married Joseph Willard. He died Feb. 18, 1880, leaving two children—Mary and Henry. Six sons of Mr. Rummel were in the war of the Rebellion—George, Henry, Jacob, Alexander, Alfred and David. The last died while in the service. Mr. Rummel was formerly a Democrat in politics, but now affiliates with the Republican party. He is an active member of the Disciples church, as was also his wife.

*George Rummel* was born in Salem Township, Columbiana Co., Ohio, June 7, 1827, and was seventeen years of age when his parents, Henry and Elizabeth Rummel, settled in Richland Township, Steuben County. He remained with his parents till of age, assisting his father on the farm. He was married Oct. 14, 1855, to Cynthia Burch, a native of Otsego Township, born Feb. 7, 1839, the third of eight children of Chester and Polly (Davis) Burch, who settled on section 10 in 1836. For eighteen months after his mar-

riage Mr. Rummel lived on his farm on section 34, Otsego Township, and then lived a year on his father-in-law's farm. He then moved to the farm on section 3, where he has since lived and where he owns 141 acres of valuable land. He also owns forty acres of the homestead of Chester Burch. Of the eight children born to Mr. and Mrs. Rummel, seven are living—Stella, wife of Charles Segur; Alma, wife of George Middaugh; George W., of Kansas; Mary, Cyrus M., William and Shirley, at home. The second child, Nathan, died in infancy. July 29, 1862, Mr. Rummel enlisted in Company H, Seventy-fourth Indiana Infantry. His first engagement was at Perryville; subsequently was in several minor engagements, and at the hotly contested battle of Chickamauga; was under continued fire sixty-four days in the Atlanta campaign; at the battle of Peach Tree Creek and later at Jonesboro. At the latter battle he won historical fame and a Sergeant's commission by his gallantry, being the first man to cross the enemy's breastworks. He was with Sherman to the sea and through the Atlantic States to Washington, participating in the grand review of the army. He was honorably discharged June 9, 1865. His record since the war as a citizen and neighbor has been marked with the same integrity that won for him respect as a soldier.

*Christopher Sanxter* was born in Cambridgeshire, England, and there married his wife Rebecca, who was also a native of that county. Nov. 5, 1851, they embarked in a sail vessel for the United States. Encountering severe storms their vessel was little better than a wreck, and it was the 27th of February, 1852, when they reached New York. They first settled in Medina County, Ohio, and in the fall of 1857 moved to Steuben County, Ind., where the mother died June 5, 1883. She, as is her husband, was a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church. She was a kind mother, and a true neighbor when her services were needed in times of sickness and distress. Her funeral services were conducted by her pastor, Rev. A. C. Gruber. Of their six children two were born in England and four in this country—Arthur and Mrs. Catherine Baker, of this township; Frederick, William, Mrs. Mary D. Swift and Ella. Mr. Sanxter is still a resident of this county.

*Andrew Sewell* was born in Harrison County, Ohio, Aug. 20, 1823, a son of Abner and Mary Sewell, his father a native of Maryland, and his mother of Ohio. When he was a child his parents moved to Tucarawas County, Ohio, where he was reared, and there married, Dec. 12, 1844, Priscilla Crago, a native of Harrison



County, born March 6, 1827. They moved to Defiance County, Ohio, where he followed farming till 1868, when he located in Steuben County, Ind., buying the mill property of Samuel Husselman. This property he has greatly improved, expending in the past two years about \$4,000. He has a good custom trade, which is constantly increasing. He is one of the best citizens of the village of Hamilton, and has by his upright dealing won the confidence and esteem of the business circles. Mrs. Sewell died May 22, 1860. Their family consisted of ten children—Mrs. Mary Ann Steitsmith (deceased), Abner, Mrs. Sarah E. Weir, Isaac N., Mrs. Melvina Sweet, Nancy, Rebecca (died aged three years), Solomon (died aged nineteen years), James H. and Mrs. Priscilla Kepler. Jan. 31, 1861, Mr. Sewell married Sarah M. Crago, a sister of his first wife, a native of Harrison County, Ohio, born May 5, 1835. To them have been born ten children—Rosa, Green B., Andrew F. (died aged thirteen years), Julia C. (died aged four years), Charles (died aged thirteen years), Lillie May, Asa M., Bertha, Albert E. and Edwin L. (died in infancy). Mr. and Mrs. Sewell are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. In politics he is a Democrat.

*Lewis P. Sisson* was born in Wayne County, N. Y., Oct. 10, 1817. When he was nine years old his parents, Sanford and Flavia (West) Sisson, moved to Huron County, Ohio, where his father died. His mother died many years later at the residence of her son Sanford, in Michigan. Of a family of fourteen children five are living—Lewis P.; Arnold, Augustus and Mrs. Emeline Fowler, in Michigan, and Lucius P., in Huron County, Ohio. Lewis P. celebrated his twenty-first birthday by logging, wages, 50 cents, and with that capital started in life on his own account. He worked the next four years by the day, month, or job, generally at chopping and clearing land. He has chopped the timber from 170 acres of land. He was married on his twenty-fifth birthday to Mary F. Gifford, who was born in Tompkins County, N. Y., May 1, 1816. She died May 23, 1879. Their only child, Effie A., born July 18, 1849, married John Cole, and died Oct. 18, 1871. March 30, 1880, Mr. Sisson married Mrs. Catherine (Smith) Strauss, daughter of Dr. Robert Smith, and widow of Rev. H. F. Adolph Strauss, to whom she was married Aug. 20, 1863. Mr. Strauss was born in Germany, April 13, 1819. He was a minister of the Lutheran church, located in Union County, Ill. Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Strauss. Robert Adolph died in September, 1865, aged ten and a half months; Joseph N. died in December, 1871,

aged five years and four months. Frederic M. lives with his mother. Mary A., a daughter of Mr. Strauss by a former marriage, married Oliver Scotten, and lives in Huntington County, Ind. Mr. Strauss died Feb. 8, 1868. Mr. and Mrs. Sisson reside on a farm of the latter on section 2, Otsego Township. The farm he owns and where he resided till recently is on section 35, Scott Township, and was bought in 1849, when he first settled in the county. Three brothers of Mr. Sisson—Foster, Augustus and Henry—were soldiers in the war for the Union. His father was a soldier in the war of 1812. Mrs. Sisson is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. In politics he was originally a Whig but since its organization has affiliated with the Republican party.

*Isaac Slaybaugh* was born in Stark County, Ohio, Oct. 29, 1840. In October, 1848, his parents, Leonard and Hannah Slaybaugh, moved to Steuben County, Ind., and settled on 120 acres of almost unbroken land, where the father died May 12, 1873, and the mother Sept. 5, 1880. The family consisted of fourteen children, eleven of whom are living—Mrs. Sidney Barber, Franklin, Mrs. Harriet Rummel, Mrs. Susan Clining, Isaac, Jacob, William, Mrs. Hannah Larimer, Mrs. Mary Johnson, George and James. Barbara died at the age of seventeen years and two died in infancy. The old homestead has been divided and sold. Isaac Slaybaugh lived at home till twenty-two years of age when, Oct. 9, 1862, he was married to Elizabeth Thresher, a native of Delaware County, Ohio, daughter of David and Sarah Thresher, residents of Steuben Township, where they settled in 1851. The spring after his marriage Mr. Slaybaugh bought sixty acres of land in Steuben Township, living there eight years. He then sold his farm and lived on his father's place a year, and in October, 1872, bought the farm on section 12, Otsego Township, where he now lives. He owns ninety acres of choice land, mostly under cultivation, and his buildings are all commodious and in good repair. To Mr. and Mrs. Slaybaugh have been born nine children, eight of whom are living—Adelaide Z., L. Sherman, Sarah H., Carrie A., Mary N., Charles D., Anna A. and Cora E. The next to the youngest child died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Slaybaugh are members of the Baptist church.

*Lewis Cass Smith*, son of Dr. Robert and Eliza (Pomeroy) Smith, was born in this township, Sept. 6, 1847. He was named for the old patriot and statesman, with whom his father had been acquainted in the early Territorial days of Michigan. His life has all been spent on the homestead, where his parents settled in 1842.



He was married July 2, 1871, to Elizabeth Bennett, who was born in this township July 24, 1852, a daughter of Abram and Maria Bennett, natives of New York, who in 1843 moved to Seneca County, Ohio, and in 1849 to Steuben County, Ind. Her father was a member of the Seventy-fourth Indiana Infantry, and died Jan. 17, 1863, while in the service of his country. Her mother afterward married Walter Vaughn and resides in De Kalb County, Ind. To Mr. and Mrs. Smith have been born five children, four of whom are living—Amy, Benjamin F., Leslie and Asa. Robert died Jan. 28, 1885, aged two and a half years.

*Hiram Sweet* was born in St. Lawrence County, N. Y., July 1, 1841, a son of Thomas J. and Ormanda Sweet. In 1845 his parents moved to Defiance County, Ohio, where the mother died in December, 1840. Hiram is the fifth of eight children, five of whom are living, the others being—Mrs. Alvira Crocker, Harry, Mrs. Fanny Price and Mrs. Delana Manning. His father afterward married Rebecca Bisby, who died several years ago. His father is now making his house his home and is in the eighty-second year of his age. Of the four children born to his second marriage, three are living—Mrs. Marian Divert, Cyrille and Anna. Hiram Sweet was taken a short time after his mother's death by family friends, by whom he was reared. Aug. 25, 1861, he enlisted in defense of the Union in Company E, Twenty-first Ohio Infantry, which was assigned to the Army of the Cumberland. His first general engagement was at Stone River, then Chickamauga, Mission Ridge and the Atlanta campaign. About this time he was taken sick and after his recovery joined the regiment at Wilmington, N. C. He re-enlisted as a veteran and served four years lacking one month; was discharged July 24, 1865. Returning to Defiance he engaged in the manufacture of lumber, cider and jelly, at Farmer, till February, 1873, when he sold out and came to Steuben County, locating at Hamilton. The same year he built a steam saw-mill of twenty-five horse-power, where he has successfully carried on his business of manufacturing. In 1882 he bought 120 acres of land on sections 27, 28 and 34, Otsego Township, which he has improved, erecting a fine residence and other farm buildings, and now has one of the pleasantest homes in the township. Since his residence in the county he has, by his upright dealings, won the confidence and esteem of the community and has made many friends. He was married March 6, 1870, to Melvina Sewell, who was born in September, 1851, daughter of Andrew and Priscilla

Sewell. To them have been born three children—Ora O., Laura B. and Glenn O. Mr. and Mrs. Sweet are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. He is a member of Baron Steuben Post, No. 387, G. A. R. In politics he is a Republican.

*George W. Swift*, one of the pioneers of Steuben County, settled in Otsego Township in 1836. He was born in the old Bay State in May, 1804, a son of Ephraim Swift, who died while a soldier in the war of 1812. When he was about fourteen years of age he went to Broome County, N. Y., and lived with his maternal grandfather, Solomon Bodfitch, till manhood. He was married in 1826 to Lucretia Gates, a native of Broome County, born in 1807. When they came to this county they had three children—Edward, who died aged thirteen years; Oscar F., and Alice D., now widow of John Cowan. The children born here were—Adolphus, of York Township; David K., on the old homestead; Susan L., wife of Peter Zimmer, and Josephine, who died in childhood. Mr. Swift was one of the honored and trusted men of the township, and is well remembered by all the old pioneers for his many good qualities. He served the township many terms faithfully as Trustee and in other positions. He was an active member of the Baptist church and was one of the Deacons. He died after a life of usefulness in 1868, his wife surviving him six years.

*John W. Thomas*, merchant and Postmaster, Hamilton, Ind., was born in Wayne County, Ohio, March 1, 1830, a son of Rev. Jonathan and Elizabeth (Beacom) Thomas. He was reared by his grandfather, Michael Thomas, and given a good education. At the early age of fifteen years he began teaching in connection with attending school. When twenty years of age he left school and went to California by the overland route and the winter following went to Portland, Ore., then a small village in the woods, and taught the only school there at a salary of \$75 a month. In the spring of 1851 he returned to California and located at Yreka, a mining village, and remained two years, teaching a select school in the winters of 1853 and 1855. In the winter of 1855 he was elected Assessor of Siskiyou County and served two years, and in 1857 was a mining overseer and Deputy Sheriff. In the winter of 1858-'9 he returned home and in the spring of 1860 became established with his brother-in-law, John Holt, in the mercantile business at Richland Center. The following fall he sold his interest and engaged in farming. He was married Sept. 2, 1860, to Juliet Benedict, who died Sept. 2, 1861, leaving an infant daughter fif-



teen days old, which died six months later. Mr. Thomas then left his farm and taking his youngest sister, Henrietta, went to Hillsdale College, intending to complete the course. After passing through the junior year he was obliged to leave school, and in the winter of 1863 and summer of 1864 taught at Angola. He then sold his farm and for six years was engaged in business at Metz. In the meantime he served as Trustee of Richland Township five years. In 1872 he moved to Edon, Ohio, where he engaged in general merchandising, and also conducted a steam saw and grist-mill. He continued in business seven years when reverses in business overtook him and he lost all his property, save his residence. In 1880 he moved to Newville, De Kalb Co., Ind., and engaged in the manufacture of lumber, and in 1882 came to Hamilton and again engaged in the mercantile business, where by his genial and accommodating manner he has built up a large trade which is constantly increasing. He is a prominent and devoted member of the Odd Fellows' order. He was a charter member of Yreka Lodge, No. 180, and of the encampment, and held all the higher offices in each; was also a charter member of the encampment at Angola, holding all the higher offices and representing both the lodge and encampment in the grand lodge of the State; was a charter member of the Mt. Pleasant lodge at Metz and also passed all the chairs of the Florence Lodge in Williams County, Ohio. He was an active man in public affairs while in California. He enlisted in the Rogue River Indian war in 1856, under Captain J. P. Goodale, and participated in several skirmishes and two general engagements, serving under General Jo Lane, United States Senator. He was one of a force of twenty men under Lieutenant Ely, who discovered a large force of Indians at Dry Creek. Sending two of the men to inform General Lane the eighteen held the Indians, numbering about 250, at bay four and a half hours before reinforcements came. Fifty-two Indians were killed, and of the eighteen gallant men nine were killed and two died of wounds, Mr. Thomas and one other being the only two who were uninjured. The Indians were followed, although with great loss to the troops, and the next day were captured, thus ending the war. In the days of vigilant committees Mr. Thomas was active in upholding law and order. He was married the second time in 1866 to Phoebe Everhart, who was born in Morrow County, Ohio, in 1842, daughter of James Everhart, of Richland Township. To them have been born four children—Zoe, Thaddeus W., Frank P. and Jona-

than P. Mr. and Mrs. Thomas are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, of which he is class-leader and is also Superintendent of the Sunday-school.

*Rev. Jonathan Thomas* was born in Pennsylvania in 1807. When he was seventeen years of age his parents, L. and A. Thomas, moved to Wayne County, Ohio, where he was married in 1825 to Elizabeth Beacom, a native of Maryland, born in 1807, daughter of Henry Beacom, a hero of the Revolutionary war. To them were born ten children; all save one lived till maturity and four are now living—Enoch, of Marshall County, Iowa; John W., of this township; Fletcher, of North Manchester, Ind., a Presiding Elder in the United Brethren church, and William H., of Tama County, Iowa. Elizabeth (deceased), a twin sister of Enoch, was the wife of Rev. E. P. Church. S. Mark died in Iowa. Henrietta was noted for her culture and literary ability, many of her poems and prose articles appearing in the New York *Ledger* and other periodicals. She married Frank Payton, of Huntington County, Ind., and died at Winterset, Iowa, in 1880, aged twenty-six years. Rev. Jonathan Thomas moved from Williams County, Ohio, to Steuben County, Ind., in 1846, where he resided till after the death of his wife, which occurred in 1863. Since then he has had no permanent residence. He has been a minister of the United Brethren church sixty years, being ordained soon after his first marriage. At present he has no settled appointment, but is doing the work of an evangelist, and expects to do the Master's work till called home. He is now living with his third wife.

*George H. Walberry* was born in Fremont, Sandusky Co., Ohio. Oct. 26, 1845, a son of Christian and Sophia (Miller) Walberry, his father a native of Germany and came to America in 1840 and married the same year, and his mother of Columbiana County, Ohio. In July, 1846, his father died alone while returning home from the field of a friend where he had been working and his body was not found till three days later. He left two children—Rhoda Ann and George H. May 4, 1854, his mother married William Burket, by whom she had five children—Ellen Jane, George W., Caroline, Angeline and Charlotte. Mr. Burket died Aug. 7, 1864, and his wife survived him till Jan 9, 1883, dying at Elkhart, Ind., where she was visiting. George H. Walberry lived with his mother till sixteen years of age and then began to work by the month in a saw-mill. Dec. 9, 1863, in obedience to a call from the Government, he enlisted in the Ninth Company, First Battalion, Ohio



Sharpshooters. The company was raised by Captain W. L. Stearns, for special service, and by him bartered for a Major's commission, and was assigned to the Sixtieth Ohio Infantry as Company G. Upon their united remonstrance to the war department they were armed with Spencer rifles and served as flankers and sharpshooters for the Second Brigade, Third Division, Ninth Corps of the Army of the Potomac. Mr. Walberry received his baptism of fire at the Wilderness, then followed Spottsylvania and Cold Harbor, where he was under fire seven days. He was in the works before Petersburg and on one occasion when volunteers were called for to recover the rifle pits captured by the enemy, he was one of twenty to respond and was one of ten left after the successful charge. Participating in all the engagements of his regiment he did all his duty, never shirking because of danger, and was discharged July 28, 1865. His regiment was the second to enter Petersburg and the second to unfurl its banner on the dome of the court-house. He was in the line at the grand review of the army at Washington. After his return to Ohio he worked at milling till 1875, when, Dec. 5, he came to Steuben County, Ind., and bought the farm where he now lives, on sections 1 and 11, Otsego Township, known as the old Maybry farm, his residence being on section 11. Since his return to civil life he has made a record as honorable as in war and has won many friends. From the first he has taken an interest in the public affairs of the township, and in 1880 was elected Township Trustee on the independent ticket. Dec. 22, 1867, he was married to Sarah Rinehart, a native of Sandusky County, Ohio, born Sept. 5, 1847, a daughter of Christian and Barbara (Ramer) Rinehart. Four children have been born to them, three of whom are living—Llewellyn, Perry, and an infant, born Dec. 30, 1884. Cora died at the age of ten months.

*Ephraim B. Williams*, the fifth child of Henry R. and Mary Ann (Case) Williams, was born in Orleans County, N. Y., Jan. 10, 1833, and in the fourth year of his age came to Indiana with his parents and settled in Jackson Township, Steuben County. His mother was in feeble health when they left New York and died of consumption Dec. 2, 1836, the year of their settlement. Of the family, Hamilton died at the age of ten years; Maria died at the age of twenty years; Wallace is living on the homestead on section 9, this township, and E. B. is the subject of our sketch. Two years after the mother's death the father married Philura Town, and in 1842 removed to Otsego Township, buying 100 acres on section 9, where

he died Oct. 9, 1879, in the eighty-fourth year of his age. His widow died in 1882, leaving no children. The youth of Ephraim B. Williams was spent in common with the sons of pioneer farmers, the greater part of the time being devoted to hard work. His educational advantages though limited were well used and he obtained a practical knowledge of the world and a fair business education. He remained at home till manhood, and in 1857 married Susan Pearce, a native of Onondaga County, N. Y., daughter of Ora Pearce, an early settler of Steuben County. He lived the first three years of his married life on section 16, and then moved to his present home on section 17. His farm contains 160 acres of choice land and his residence and farm buildings are commodious and comfortable. Every indication of thrift and prosperity is evident, all of which has been acquired by industry and frugality. His wife died June 15, 1863. Feb. 18, 1864, he married Martha Cooper, a lady of culture and refinement, a native of Bucks County, Pa., born Aug. 27, 1833, daughter of William and Lucy Cooper, who settled in Richland Township in 1844. Her father died Sept. 13, 1869, and her mother at the residence of her daughter, Mrs. S. S. Brooks, in 1880. To Mr. and Mrs. Williams have been born three children—Alma and Lucy are with their parents; Susie, the youngest, died in 1881, aged eleven years. In politics Mr. Williams is a Republican.

*Peter Zimmer* was born in Portage County, Ohio, June 7, 1839, a son of Adam and Elizabeth Zimmer, who came to Steuben County in 1854 and settled on section 1, Otsego Township, five children accompanying them to their new home—Eliza, the second child, was the wife of George Kettring, and remained in Ohio, where she died; Adam is a resident of Scott Township; Caroline married George Kettring after her sister Eliza's death and died in Ohio; Peter is the subject of our sketch; Catherine is the wife of Henry Güise, of Hillsdale, Mich.; Sophia is the wife of Zachariah Kinne, of Berrien, Mich. The parents were natives of Germany and came to the United States in March, 1831, landing in New York the same day from different vessels. Mrs. Zimmer left Germany the wife of Jacob Petre, who died on the ocean, leaving six children. She became acquainted with Mr. Zimmer in New York and early in 1832 they were married. They went to Lehigh County, Pa., and three years later to Mahoning County, Ohio, and in 1837 moved to Portage County, where they lived till 1854. Mr. Zimmer died in April, 1862, in the seventy-third year of his age.



Mrs. Zimmer died in June, 1864, aged sixty-four years. Peter Zimmer was a faithful son till the death of his parents, remaining at home and caring for them. April 4, 1865, he married Susan Swift, daughter of one of Otsego's pioneers. He commenced house-keeping on his father's homestead, living there till 1872, when he bought 142 acres of land on section 3, where he has since lived. His farm is finely improved, mostly the work of his own hands. His residence is large and commodious. To Mr. and Mrs. Zimmer have been born seven children—Delphena, Oscar, Jesse G., Cassius Clay, Carrie, John and Orville. Mr. Zimmer takes great interest in the education of his children, being determined to give them something of which they can never be robbed. In politics he is an earnest Republican and a believer in the policy of protection for American industries.



## CHAPTER XXIII.

### RICHLAND TOWNSHIP.

POSITION.—GEOGRAPHY.—DESCRIPTION.—FIRST LAND ENTRIES.—EARLY SETTLERS.—FIRST FRAME DWELLING, FIRST SCHOOL-HOUSE, MILL, CHURCH, MINISTER, ETC.—RICHLAND CENTER, OR ALVARADO.—LIVING PIONEERS.—POPULATION.—PROPERTY AND TAXATION.—AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS.—POLITICS.—VOTE FOR PRESIDENT SINCE 1840.—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The township of Richland is the smallest but one in Steuben County, and occupies the southeastern corner. It is bounded as follows: On the north by York Township; on the east by Williams County, Ohio; on the south by De Kalb County; and on the west by Otsego Township. It is six miles north and south, and a little over two and a half miles east and west, therefore containing a trifle under sixteen sections of land, or nearly 10,000 acres. It has no lakes within its borders. The Canada Southern Railroad was surveyed and graded through the southern part of the township, but will probably never be built.

The first entry of land in this township was made by John Douglas Oct. 11, 1835, who entered the west half of the northwest quarter of section 20. The 31st of the same month John Kerr entered the southwest quarter of the same section, and Nov. 11, 1835, Robert Jackman entered land in section 30.

The first settler was Robert Jackman, who with his family came early in 1836, and built a log-cabin on the southwest quarter of section 30, this being the first house erected in Richland Township. H. E. Gordon came in 1836 and entered the east half of the northwest quarter of the northeast quarter of section 30. Besides these, the following came previous to 1840: Samuel Jackman, Samuel W. Scoville, Betsey Jones, D. K. Jones, James Beecher, John Douglas, P. Hoag, A. Doolittle, William Letcher, Henry Letcher, George Letcher, James Kelly, James Beebe, Samuel Leonard, Asa Aldrich, Edward Johnson, Asa T. Beebe and Francis Stevens.



In May, 1839, Richland was separated from Otsego Township, of which it had been formerly a part.

The first frame house was built in 1843 by Gera Goodale, who afterward removed to Scott Township, and now resides in Angola. The first school-house was a small log building, and was erected at Richland Center. At the same point was erected the first church, a Methodist Episcopal society having been formed about 1850. This church, which is now a frame structure, has about eighty members. The present pastor is Rev. J. C. Ambrose, of Hamilton.

The first mill was built in the spring of 1842, by Horatio E. Gordon, which was the first frame building in the township.

The first preacher was Elder Stealy, a Free-Will Baptist minister, and Elder Town also preached occasionally.

Richland Center is a small village, located mostly on the northwest corner of section 20. It is a convenient postoffice for the township, has a graded school and a store, the latter kept by John Douglas, who is also Postmaster. The postoffice is known as Alvarado.

Richland Township also contains a part of the village of Metz, which is spoken of more fully in the chapter devoted to York Township. Among the living pioneers of the township are H. E. Gordon, Samuel W. Scoville, Asa T. Beebe, D. K. Jones, George Letcher, Fred Enfield and Joseph Alton.

The population of Richland Township in 1870 was 653, and in 1880, 664—an increase in ten years of only eleven. This is a density of forty-one inhabitants per square mile.

The following statistics of leading crops are for the last census year, 1880: Acres of wheat sown, 1,477; average yield per acre, 21½ bushels; total crop, 31,755 bushels; acres of corn, 1,032; average yield per acre, upland 40 bushels; bottom, 20 bushels; total crop, 38,348 bushels; acres of oats, 569; average yield per acre, 37 bushels; total crop, 21,053 bushels; acres of meadow, 461; average yield of hay per acre, 2 tons; total crop, 922 tons; acres in potatoes, 76; average yield per acre, 35 bushels; total crop, 2,660 bushels.

The total number of acres of land assessed in 1884 was 9,894.68; value of same, \$100,085; value of improvements, \$19,850; value of personal property, \$37,000; total valuation, \$156,935; number of polls, 132; number of dogs, 48; total taxes levied, \$3,698.57. As property is assessed on a basis of one-third, the actual wealth of Richland Township may be safely estimated at \$470,805.

In politics Richland has been strongly Republican since tha

party was organized, and before that time it was Democratic. The vote in 1840 was a tie. The largest majority ever given was in 1868, ninety-eight for Grant. The following statement of the presidential vote since 1840 will show the political complexion of the township in the different presidential years, and also afford a good idea of the increase in population:

1840—Martin Van Buren .....	7	} Tie	1864—Abraham Lincoln.....	96	70
William H. Harrison.....	7		Geo. B. McClellan.....	26	
1844—James K. Polk.....	16	5	1868—Ulysses S. Grant.....	102	64
Henry Clay.....	11		Horatio Seymour.....	38	
James G. Birney.....	1		1872—Ulysses S. Grant.....	116	98
1848—Lewis Cass.....	31	9	Horace Greely.....	18	
Zachary Taylor.....	22		1876—Rutherford B. Hayes....	135	95
1852—Franklin Pierce.....	40	14	Samuel J. Tilden.....	40	
Winfield Scott.....	26		1880—Jas. A. Garfield... ..	125	80
John P. Hale.....	11		Winfield S. Hancock....	45	
1856—John C. Fremont.....	69	30	1884—Jas. G. Blaine.....	138	92
James Buchanan.....	39		Grover Cleveland .....	46	
Millard Fillmore.....	5		Jno. P. St. John.....	3	
1860—Abraham Lincoln.....	96	76	Benj. F. Butler.....	1	
Stephen A. Douglas.....	20				
John Bell.....	7				

The following list comprises the various township officers as elected since 1850, with the years in which they were chosen:

*Assessors.*—1850, David K. Jones; 1851, James Everhart; 1852, Francis Stevens; 1854, Samuel W. Scoville; 1856, William S. Cary; 1858, same; 1860, same; 1862, same; 1864, same; 1866, Ebenezer Hoadley; 1868, same; 1870, same; 1872, same; 1874, David B. Teeters; 1878, Ebenezer Hoadley; 1880, same; 1882, Andrew Croy.

*Justices of the Peace.*—1854, Henry Letcher; 1855, John Cameron and Horatio E. Gordon; 1859, John Cameron and J. W. Thomas; 1863, Marvin B. Gordon; 1864, John Cameron; 1868, Barnabas Allman; 1870, Barnabas Allman; 1872, James Robinett; 1874, Barnabas Allman and Cor. Crooks; 1876, Lyman A. Hix; 1878, Barnabas Allman and Henry Allman; 1884, Barnabas Allman.

*Constables.*—1859, James Carlin and John Everhart; 1860, same; 1861, James Carlin and David Scoville; 1862, John Waller and William Waller; 1863, Charles Huyler and John Waller; 1864, James Carlin and W. Hand; 1865, James Carlin and Samuel Maxwell; 1866, John Hall and William Waller; 1868, George Heller and Theodore Sergeant; 1870, James Carlin and E. Heller; 1872, John W. Larue and John G. Davis; 1874, Charles Dean and John G. Davis; 1878, Thomas Chase and George W. Reese; 1880, Ben-



jamin McGrew and Amos Vaughn; 1882, Alonzo Williams and Liberty Slade; 1884, John Porter and Edward Inland.

*Trustees.*—1859, Noble Matthews; 1860, same; 1861, Robert V. Carlin; 1862, same; 1863, John Holt; 1864, same; 1865, same; 1866, Joseph W. Thomas; 1868, same; 1870, John Cameron; 1872, same; 1874, M. B. Gordon; 1878, Allen Fast; 1880, same; 1882, Albert Morley; 1884, Albert Omstead.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

*Barnabas Allman* was born in Stark County, Ohio, March 20, 1833. His father, James Allman, was a native of Washington County, Pa., born May 6, 1806, and when four years of age was taken by his father, Ebenezer Allman, to Stark County, Ohio, where he was reared, and June 11, 1829, married Margaret Anspaugh, who was born Sept. 25, 1810, a daughter of Jacob Anspaugh. In 1842 they moved to Williams County, Ohio, where the father died, Sept. 13, 1846, and the mother still lives. They had a family of seven children—Mrs. Catherine Ingram, of Logansport, Ind.; Barnabas, Haman C., Mrs. Magdalene Ingram, John, Mrs. Agnes Pugh and Jacob. Haman enlisted in Company H, Thirty-eighth Ohio Infantry, and died of wounds received at the battle of Jonesboro Station, Ala. John lives on the old homestead with his mother. He served in the war of the Rebellion four years, a member of the same company as his brother Haman. Barnabas Allman was married Jan. 15, 1856, to Ellen Barcalow, a native of Bucks County, Pa., born Sept. 29, 1833, daughter of John and Martha Barcalow. They have six children—John B., Edith, Haman C., Martha, James and Margaret. In April, 1864, Mr. Allman moved to Steuben County, Ind., and settled on section 5, Richland Township, where he owns fifty acres of finely improved land. He also owns a farm of fifty acres on section 7, and another of thirty-five acres on the southwest quarter of the same section. He is one of the enterprising citizens and is now serving his township as Justice of the Peace. In politics he is a Republican.

*Joseph Allomong* was born in Armstrong County, Pa., April 11, 1824. The year of his birth his parents, John and Julia Ann Allomong, moved to Columbiana County, Ohio, where his mother died in 1828. His father's second wife was Catharine Riche. They moved to Florence Township, Williams Co., Ohio, where his father lived till his death in 1873. His father's family of six children were—Margaret, deceased, wife of Jacob Miller, of Ohio;

Elizabeth, wife of John Simpkinson, a prominent citizen of Cincinnati, Ohio; Susannah, of Cincinnati; John, on the old homestead of his father in Williams County; Joseph; Julia Ann, deceased, wife of Daniel Redmon, of Ohio. Joseph Allamong was, in his eighteenth year, given his time by his father, and started in life with no capital but strong hands and a willingness for hard work. In 1841 he contracted for 160 acres of land, his present home on section 20, obtaining a deed of it in 1844. To this purchase he has added till he now owns 456 acres, having deeded to his children 163 acres. He was married April 28, 1843, in Stark County, Ohio, to Catherine Klingman, and made his home on her land in 1845. To them were born four children—William died in his nineteenth year; Becky Jane, wife of John Lint; Sarah E., wife of Jacob Anspaugh; John Wesley, at home. His wife died April 14, 1867. Aug. 3, 1870, he married Martha Jane Bell. She was born in Maryland, March 22, 1843; was living with her brother, Milton Bell, in this township at the time of her marriage. They have one child—Cyrus. In politics Mr. Allamong is a Republican. He and his wife are members of the United Brethren church. Mr. Allamong is one of the prominent citizens of the township and stands high in the respect and confidence of his neighbors. His son, John Wesley Allamong, one of the promising young men of the township, is yet one of his father's family. He owns considerable land and is industrious and of frugal habits, and is fast becoming one of the influential and enterprising citizens.

*Jacob A. J. Anspaugh*, son of John and Sarah Ann Anspaugh, was born in Florence Township, Williams Co., Ohio, April 24, 1850. Jan. 1, 1873, he was united in marriage with Miss Sarah Allamong, daughter of the well-known citizen Joseph Allamong, and commenced housekeeping at his present residence on section 20, Richland Township. His farm is under fine cultivation; his residence and building improvements are especially good. Two bright children gladden their home—Clara E. and Lura. Mr. Anspaugh is one of the young, energetic men of the township, who are rapidly coming to the front as the older ones are passing from the stage of active life. In politics he is thoroughly Republican. He is a member of Angola Lodge, No. 236, F. & A. M., and squares his life to the teachings of that order of which he is a worthy member.

*John Anspaugh* was born in Stark County, Ohio, a son of Jacob and Barbara Anspaugh, natives of Pennsylvania and pioneers of



Stark County, settling there in 1808. Their children were—Jacob, of Williams County; Margaret, widow of James Allman; Jonas, deceased; Daniel, deceased; Mrs. Mary Hawk, of Pennsylvania; George, of Williams County, Ohio; Catherine and Samuel, deceased, and John. All were born in Stark County. In 1844 the family moved to Williams County, Ohio, where the father died in October, 1857, aged eighty-eight years, and the mother Oct. 3, 1874, aged eighty-seven years. John Anspaugh was married April 27, 1847, to Sarah Ann Cain, a native of Harrison County, Ohio, born Oct. 11, 1830, daughter of Samuel and Hester Cain, natives of Pennsylvania, who after several changes settled in Williams County, Ohio, in 1838. They had a family of twelve children—Mrs. Sarah Ann Anspaugh, Mrs. Julia Ann Coon, Mrs. Rachel Anspaugh, Mrs. Delilah Owens, John (a member of the Fourteenth Ohio Infantry, killed at Chattanooga), Mrs. Margaret Dick, Mrs. Catherine Myers, Mrs. Lucinda Mathews, Mrs. Ellen Knapp, Samuel, Elizabeth, and Henry (deceased). The mother died in June, 1852, and in 1854 the father married Rachel Meeks, of Williams County. Twelve children were born to them—Caroline, deceased, wife of H. Sowles; Isaac, of Williams County; Mrs. Minerva Omela, of Tennessee; David R., of Steuben County; Mrs. Amanda Morse; Almira, Charles, Clara and Benjamin, at home; Thomas B., George and an infant deceased. Mr. Anspaugh commenced married life in Florence Township, Williams Co., Ohio, remaining there several years. He was in early life very fond of hunting and enjoys nothing better now than to relate to delighted hearers details of his experiences and adventures. He settled on section 5, Richland Township, March 8, 1870, where he owns eighty acres of valuable land. He is one of the representative citizens of Steuben County; in politics is a Republican. He and his wife are members of the United Brethren church. They have had seven children, all born in Williams County, Ohio—Jacob A. J.; Samuel; Benjamin, died in the seventh year of his age; Hester, wife of Charles D. Bowles; John L., an energetic, industrious young man, who lives with his parents; Mrs. Amanda Flegal and Henry Grant.

*Asa T. Beebe* was born in Madison County, N. Y., Aug. 1, 1814, a son of James and Zeborah Beebe, his father a native of Connecticut and his mother of New York. Asa T. Beebe was in his fourth year when his parents moved to Knox County, Ohio. His father is living at Chesterville, Morrow Co., Ohio, aged ninety-three

years. His mother died about six years ago. He was married Feb. 16, 1837, in Delaware County, Ohio, to Nancy Dillingham. He lived on his father's farm one year after his marriage and then moved to Steuben County, Ind., and located at Richland Center, where he lived about ten years, when he moved to his present residence on section 20, Richland Township, where he owns 100 acres of fine land. Mrs. Beebe died in 1853, leaving one child—Alvah O., a prosperous farmer of Williams County, Ohio. Mr. Beebe afterward married Mary Jane Merritt, a native of Ohio. After five years of married life Mrs. Beebe died, and Feb. 24, 1860, Mr. Beebe married Elizabeth Moore, who was born in Pennsylvania, Jan. 24, 1834. Mr. Beebe in politics is a Greenbacker. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Beebe has by industry, frugality and attention to his business acquired a fair competence which he has used to make himself and family comfortable. He enjoys the respect and confidence of all who know him.

*William S. Cary* was born May 16, 1818, and when a lad settled with his parents, John and Margaret Cary, in Knox County, Ohio, where they died. He was married in that county, Feb. 21, 1843, to Melissa Gordon, a native of New York State, born Jan. 28, 1825, daughter of William and Mary Gordon. In 1844 they settled on section 19, Richland Township, where Mr. Cary died Feb. 27, 1869. He was a man of irreproachable character, a Christian by precept and practice. Both he and his wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mrs. Cary is a lady well known and highly respected. She still occupies the home which has been hers for forty-one years, jointly with her son Ellsworth, who was born Nov. 29, 1861, and April 10, 1881, married Relefa Dally, born Feb. 26, 1863, daughter of Vincent Dally. Her children were eight in number—Melvina, wife of William H. Keyes; Emaline, died aged seven years; Jane, died aged four years; Elizabeth, died aged twenty-one months; William G., of Angola; John L., died aged twenty-one years; Ellsworth and Freeman. Mrs. Cary's father, William Gordon, was born in Manchester, England, Sept. 17, 1773. His father was a man of great wealth and influence, a physician and silk manufacturer, giving employment to 700 operatives. When William was twelve years of age he played some pranks on one of the operatives for which he was severely punished by his father. This so enraged him that he ran away from home, and embarked on a whaler, making a voyage of three years. After many other



adventures he enlisted in the English army. His father secretly used his influence and secured him a Colonel's commission. He served ten years, a part of the time under Wellington, and attained considerable distinction, but finally determined to leave England forever. He visited and bade his mother good-by, but refused to speak to his father, and in 1802 embarked for New York City. He married there Sept. 25, 1809, and in 1814 became a resident of Morrow County, Ohio. He reared a family of eight children—James Nelson, Horatio E., Mrs. A. E. Fox, Marvin B., William W., Mrs. Cary, Hannah D. and Sydney W. His wife died in Ohio in 1873, aged eighty-four years. His latter years were full of regret for his treatment of his friends, and he planned a visit to England, but died in May, 1882, before carrying out his designs, aged 109 years. He retained his mental and physical strength till a few days before his death.

*Andrew Croy*, son of John and Margaret (McIntire) Croy, was born in Marion, Marion Co., Ohio, Sept. 11, 1826. He was reared a farmer, with very limited opportunities for education, living with his parents until twenty-two years of age. His father, John Croy, a son of Jacob and Sarah Croy, was born in Marion County, Ohio, in 1802, and married Margaret McIntire in 1825. She was born in Ohio in 1805. In 1829, with their two children, Andrew, the subject of this sketch, and Mary, they moved to White Pigeon, Mich.; thence the following year to Gilead, Branch County, of the same State, living there until 1838, when they became identified with Steuben County, buying 160 acres of Government land on section 32, York Township. In 1844 they sold their farm, and in 1845 moved to Noble Township, Branch Co., Mich. Two or three years later they moved to Marion County, Iowa, where Mr. Croy died Nov. 13, 1875. John Croy was a pioneer man by nature and habit, robust and strong, energetic and undaunted by obstacles, a man whom all remember kindly for his honorable life and many good qualities. His widow survived in 1885, and was living on the homestead in that county. The children born after the parents moved to Michigan were—Levi, now of Guthrie County, Iowa, was born Oct. 31, 1829, the first white child born at White Pigeon; Mary Ann, wife of Andrew Fuller, of Gilead, was born in 1831, the first white child born at Gilead, Branch County; Sarah Ann, wife of R. O. Bowdish; Rachel, wife of Jacob Grate, and Mrs. Malinda J. Gray were born in Branch County, and now live in Marion County, Iowa; Henry, David and Elijah were born in Steuben County.

Henry and David are deceased. David and Elijah were soldiers in the war of the Rebellion. Jacob Croy, the father of John Croy, was born in Maryland in 1781. He had a family of ten children, six sons and four daughters. He moved to Marion County, Ohio, where his wife and one son died. In 1833 he moved to Lagrange County, Ind., where he died in 1851, aged seventy years. He had a fine farm on Pretty Prairie. Andrew Croy, the subject of this sketch, was married July 24, 1853, to Amanda L. Gates, a native of Broome County, N. Y. Three children were born to them—Alice, now wife of John Champion; Almon W., of Anton County, Mich., and Alfred, who died in infancy. Mrs. Croy died Dec. 28, 1869, aged thirty-six years. May 28, 1870, Mr. Croy married Sarah D. Richmond, who was born in Ontario, Wayne Co., N. Y., May 19, 1827. One child was born of this marriage—Alta E., born Nov. 1, 1871. Andrew Croy came with his parents to this county in 1838, and, with the exception of less than two years, has been a resident since that time. He is a man much interested in all that pertains to the good of the public. In his early life he was deprived almost entirely of schooling, but having a progressive mind, and being a constant reader and a close observer of passing events, he has overcome this lack. A Republican and quite prominent in local politics and is a trusty and trusted citizen. He has been for several years Assessor of Richland Township. He is a member of Angola Lodge, No. 236, F. & A. M., and the teachings of this honorable order he largely makes the rule of his action.

*John Douglas*, merchant and Postmaster, Richland Center, Ind., was born in Richland Township, July 3, 1862, a son of Robert and Mary (Akers) Douglas. When he was three years of age his father died and his mother subsequently married James Hutchinson, and lives in Hastings, Neb. His grandfather, John Douglas, was one of the pioneers of Richland Township, coming here in the early days of its settlement. He located on section 25, buying eighty acres of land upon which he made his home. He was born in Pennsylvania but was reared in Richland County, Ohio, where he married Mary Ann Kerr. Of their seven children three are living—Mrs. Martha J. Highland, of Michigan; Mrs. Margaret A. Slade, of Angola, and John, of Michigan. Those deceased are—Robert, Mrs. Matilda Everhart, Mrs. Lydia Newville and Diana. His wife died in 1853, and he subsequently married Eleanor Dougal, and to them was born one child—Mary Ellen, who died at the age of eighteen years. Mr. Douglas died Aug. 6, 1864, aged fifty-



five years. His widow survives and lives with our subject, whom she reared from his childhood. Our subject was reared a farmer, receiving a good education in the common-schools of the township. In January, 1884, he bought the stock of merchandise of Morley & Son, and is now conducting a general mercantile business. His courteous, genial manners and accommodating disposition makes him well adapted to this branch of business, and he has a large and constantly increasing trade. He was married Sept. 26, 1882, to Susie Rudisill, a native of Lagrange County, Ind., born July 6, 1862, daughter of Jacob Rudisill. Her father died when she was sixteen years of age, and her mother afterward married Harvey Olmstead, of Lagrange County. The only child of Mr. and Mrs. Douglas died in infancy, Nov. 16, 1884. A brother of Mr. Douglas, Charles, makes his home with him.

*Melvin Gaskill* was born in Ohio, July 31, 1853. His father, Asa Gaskill, was born in Cuyahoga County, Ohio, Nov. 25, 1810, a son of Asa and Hannah Gaskill. In 1839 he visited Steuben County and bought 240 acres of land in York Township, paying \$1,000 in cash for it, but returned to Ohio and was married Jan. 13, 1846, to Mrs. Emily P. Benjamin, who was born Sept. 7, 1814, widow of David Benjamin, and daughter of Joseph Goodale. She died Jan. 17, 1864, aged forty-nine years, leaving two children—Emma, wife of Allen Fast, of Angola, and Melvin. The father was again married Jan. 21, 1868, to Olive Haskell, a native of Ohio, born Jan. 21, 1831, who, before her marriage, was a school teacher. They reside in Metz, their farm adjoining the village plat. Melvin Gaskill lived with his father till June 6, 1874, when he was married to Lizzie Norris, a native of Columbiana County, Ohio, born Oct. 7, 1857, daughter of Abram and Mary Ann Norris. In 1867 her mother came to Steuben County, and settled in Richland Township, where she died April 5, 1883. Her three children are—Ford, of Metz; Emma, wife of Asa Burch, and Mrs. Gaskill. Mr. and Mrs. Gaskill have had five children, four of whom are living—Fordis, Warren, Evile and Wayne. Their fourth child, Mamie, died at the age of nine months. They are members of the Disciples church, and among the prominent and prosperous young people of Richland Township.

*Ebenezer B. Hoadley* was born in Trumbull County, Ohio, July 25, 1807, a son of Gideon and Sarah Hoadley, natives of Connecticut and pioneers of Trumbull County. The father died in Stark County, aged 101 years, and the mother in Mahoning County, aged

ninety-four years. Ebenezer B. Hoadley was married Jan. 8, 1829, to Deborah McGowan, a native of Columbiana County, Ohio, born Aug. 2, 1810. They lived in Ohio till 1854 and then came to Steuben County, Ind., with their family and settled on section 4, Richland Township, where they have since lived. Mr. Hoadley bought 400 acres of land but has sold the greater part and is now living retired from the active labors of the farm. He has lived a useful life and is now reaping the reward of his labor. He was elected Assessor of Richland Township, and served sixteen successive years. He has been a strong temperance man for over fifty years. In politics he is a Republican. He and his wife are members of the Disciples church. They have had a family of eleven children—Sylvester, who enlisted in the war of the Rebellion in the One Hundred and Eleventh Ohio Infantry, and died at Atlanta; Josiah, now of Dakota, served in the One Hundred and Eighty-ninth Ohio; Mrs. Martha Townsend, of Williams County, Ohio; Anna, died aged twenty-one years; Calvin, of Kansas, served four years in the Twenty-sixth Illinois Infantry; Mrs. Hannah Ellis, of Michigan; Edward, died aged eight years; Mrs. Nellie Colwell and Mrs. Elizabeth Townsend, of Williams County, Ohio; Howard, of Dakota, was a member of the Ninth Indiana Cavalry; Mrs. Emma Garside, of Williams County, Ohio. Thus in their old age they are left alone, their children all being settled with families of their own.

*James Ireland, Sr.*, was born in Dutchess County, N. Y., March 16, 1816, and was four years of age when his parents, William and Charity (Rogers) Ireland, moved to Lower Sandusky, Ohio. There the whole family were prostrated by sickness and two brothers, Harvey and Levi, died. In 1823 they moved to Seneca County, where the mother died in 1825. At that time there were five daughters and two sons, of whom three are now living, James being the eldest. Mrs. Betsey Hubbard lives in Colorado and Mrs. Angeline Dann lives in Northern Michigan. The father died in 1858. When twelve years of age our subject went to Milan and lived with a brother-in-law, William Karkhuff, and attended school two years. Then worked by the month for some time and for four years was in the employ of a stage company, having charge of a route from Springfield to Sandusky. In 1840 he came to Allen County, Ind., and there married, Aug. 7, 1842, Sarah Ann Bracey, a native of Oswego County, N. Y., born Nov. 20, 1824, daughter of Hiram and Bathsheba (May) Bracey. Her father died in 1839,



and in October, 1842, her mother moved with her family to Allen County, Ind., where she died Nov. 6, 1878, the wife of Philip J. Shell. Mrs. Ireland went to Allen County with an uncle in 1841 and was the first teacher in Springfield Township. In 1868 Mr. Ireland sold his farm in Allen County and moved to Steuben County and bought the farm on section 18, Richland Township, where he now lives. To him and his wife have been born eight children—Lugenia M., Orlando, Harriet, Flora, Edward, Celia, Artemisia, James. Lugenia was married Feb. 28, 1865, to George W. Shell, who was born in Allen County, Feb. 17, 1840, and died Dec. 27, 1869, leaving one child—Cora D., now the wife of C. D. Lash, of Edon, Ohio. He was a member of the Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry and for gallantry at Shiloh, where he was wounded, was promoted to Captain of his company. June 24, 1875, Mrs. Shell married William Stuller, who was born in Carroll County, Ohio, in 1838. His father built the first house in Edon, Ohio. He died April 24, 1881, leaving two children by a former marriage—Mrs. Ella C. Scott and Mrs. Flora E. Boon. In the spring of 1883 Mrs. Stuller moved to this township and settled on section 19, where she owns eighty acres of choice land. Orlando and Harriet are deceased. Flora married Melvin Monroe and lives in Kansas. Celia is the wife of Darwin Morley. Edward lives in this township. Artemisia married Zachary Chandler, and lives in Colorado. James lives in Hamilton. In politics Mr. Ireland is a Republican. In religious faith a Universalist. A brother of Mrs. Ireland, Walstein Bracey, was born in New York, June 2, 1830. In May, 1847, he enlisted in the Sixteenth Regiment, U. S. A., and served in the Mexican war under General Taylor. In 1852 he went to the Pacific coast and while there served in the Second California Cavalry, against the Indians. In 1866 he was employed by the Western Union Telegraph Company in transcontinental survey and visited Alaska and the Siberian coast. He endured six months of severe hardship, three months of the time had no provision except fish. That expedition so injured his health that he has never recovered. In November, 1867, he came to Indiana where he has since lived with the exception of two years in Dakota where he owns 480 acres of land.

*John S. Lint* was born in Centre Township, Williams Co., Ohio, Sept. 15, 1845, a son of Samuel and Elizabeth Lint, his father a native of Pennsylvania and his mother of Holmes County, Ohio. They settled in Williams County in 1841, where the mother died in

1858, and the father still lives. Of a family of six children three beside our subject are living, viz.: William, Mrs. Mary Kreizer and Mrs. Lydia Shoup. John S. and William were both members of Company E, Thirty-eighth Ohio Infantry, enlisting Sept. 23, 1862. Their first engagement was Stone River; later Hoover's Gap, Mission Ridge, Atlanta campaign, Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, Jonesboro, Sherman's march to the sea, through the Carolinas to Washington, participating in the grand review May 22, 1865, and were discharged July 12. Aug. 1, 1869, John S. Lint was married to Rebecca Allomong, a native of Richland Township, born March 6, 1847, daughter of Joseph and Catherine Allomong. They have three children—Flora, Mary and Martha. After their marriage they settled on the farm where they now live on section 20, where they have a pleasant home. They are among the most worthy citizens of the township. Mr. Lint is a member of Angola Lodge, No. 236, F. & A. M., and also of Boon Post, No. 227, G. A. R., at Edon, Ohio.

*Albert Morley* was born in Ontario County, N. Y., March 13, 1832, a son of Ebenezer and Salinda Morley, the former a native of Connecticut, born April 26, 1792, and the latter of Vermont, born in 1797. In 1842 Ebenezer Morley came to Steuben County, Ind., and settled on section 21, Richland Township, where he became a prominent and influential citizen. He died in 1864 and his wife in 1859. Of their family of eleven children five came with them to this county—David, now of Iowa; Jane, wife of R. V. Dally; Albert; George, of Michigan; and James. Martin came later but returned East and died in Pennsylvania; Mrs. Mary Perkins, deceased, also came later; Calvin came before the parents but is now a resident of Washington County, Neb. In his early life the father was a Democrat but his last vote was for the Republican ticket. Albert Morley is one of the active, public-spirited men of Richland Township, and has served the people in several offices of trust and responsibility. When he was fifteen years of age he began to take care of himself and learned the trade of a carpenter and joiner, subsequently becoming a master-builder and contractor. He has worked at his trade the most of the time till within the past few years. Nov. 8, 1852, he was married to Ruth Dally, who was born in Ohio, March 16, 1833. Their only child, Robert G., is a partner of his father in the ownership of the real estate and business. The farm contains 86 acres and is situated on sections 19 and 20, the residence of the father being on



section 19 and the son's on section 20. They were for some time in the mercantile business at Richland Center but in January, 1884, sold out to John W. Douglass.

*Robert G. Morley*, the only son of Albert and Ruth (Dally) Morley, was born in Richland Township, Jan. 11, 1855. He remained at home till his marriage, Oct. 3, 1875, to Eugenia Cary, also a native of this township, born March 15, 1855, daughter of George and Cordelia Cary, now of Edon, Ohio, who settled in this township from Knox County, Ohio, in 1850. Their homestead is now the residence of Mr. and Mrs. Morley. To them have been born three children—Leo R., Nellie C. and Dea R. Robert G. Morley is one of the leading young men of Steuben County. In June, 1880, he was appointed County Surveyor to fill vacancy and served with such efficiency that he has since been elected three times to the same office.

*William A. Musser* was born in Cumberland County, Pa., Feb. 17, 1839, a son of Henry and Mary (Leppard) Musser, natives of the same county, his father born in 1808 and his mother in 1810. His parents were married in 1838 and in 1854 moved to Crawford County, Ohio, and the next year to this county and settled on section 18, Richland Township, the home now of our subject, where the mother died July 15, 1859, and the father Feb. 18, 1861. Mr. H. Musser was in early life a Whig but after its organization affiliated with the Republican party. He and his wife were members of the Lutheran church. Their children were five in number—William A., John, Edwin, Samuel and David. All save the youngest were soldiers in the war of the Rebellion. Edwin enlisted in the Forty-fourth Indiana Infantry and died at Henderson, Ky., of measles, in April, 1862. Samuel also gave his life for his country, enlisting in 1863, in Company A, One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and died at Chattanooga in May, 1864. John was a member of Company B, One Hundredth Indiana Infantry. William A. Musser lived at home till his marriage Feb. 26, 1860, to Lucinda E. Stevens, who was born in Morrow County, Ohio, Sept. 21, 1839, daughter of Jonathan and Susan (Langford) Stevens. Her mother died May 9, 1850, and her father afterward married Mrs. Jane Sprague. In 1853 he moved to Delaware County and in 1856 to Hardin County, Ohio, and three years later came to Steuben County, and settled in Scott Township. His family consisted of nine children, seven of whom are living—Mrs. Lydia Rapp, Mrs. Lucinda Musser, Mrs. Mary L. Hart, Mrs.

Sarah E. Hanna, Mrs. Susan A. Zimmerman, Albert D. and Alexander. The eldest, Gilman B., enlisted in the One Hundred and Twenty-second Ohio Infantry and was killed at Winchester, Va., in December, 1863. To Mr. and Mrs. Musser have been born two children—George W., born Feb. 22, 1861, and Ida Myrtie, born Aug. 6, 1867, died March 7, 1869. March 17, 1871, they adopted a little girl, Nora, at that time two years of age, now a bright young lady of sixteen years. They are active members of the Methodist Episcopal church. In politics he is a Republican. He enlisted in the war of the Rebellion in Company H, One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and served till Sept. 15, 1865. He participated in the Atlanta campaign under General Sherman; was at Tunnel Hill, Resaca, Jonesboro, Lovejoy's Station, and other battles of lesser note. After the fall of Atlanta he was with Thomas's army in the battles of Franklin and Nashville, and in all the engagements did his duty faithfully and distinguished himself as a gallant and brave soldier.

*Albert H. Omstead* was born in Springfield Township, Lagrange Co., Ind., March 15, 1853. His father, Harvey Omstead, located in Lagrange County in 1837, and there married Miss Gage. One son, Elijah, and daughter, Clarissa, were born to them, now residents of that county. After the death of his wife he married Mrs. Anderson, who died a short time later. He then married Miss Elizabeth Burel, who died in 1864 leaving four children—Albert H., Mrs. Elizabeth Routsong, Mrs. Clara Jennings and Jacob A. Omstead, of Lagrange County. He is now living with his fifth wife, and at his last birthday, Dec. 7, 1884, was seventy-three years of age. Albert H. Omstead made his father's house his home till his eighteenth birthday, March 15, 1871, when he started for Oregon, and lived in that State at Baker City, Powder River Valley, three years, and at Silver City, Idaho, nearly one year, engaged in farming and mining. Returning East he reached home in March, 1875. He rented the old homestead which he worked three years. In the spring of 1879 he became identified with Steuben County, buying the farm on section 17, Richland Township, where he has since lived. He owns 109 acres of choice land and his buildings are all comfortable and in good repair. His worth was soon recognized by his townspeople and his intelligence and honorable, upright life have won the confidence and esteem of all who know him. He was elected Township Trustee in 1884, a position he is filling with satisfaction to all. He was married



March 16, 1876, to Rachel Rudisill, who was born in Lagrange County, Ind., Oct. 6, 1852, a daughter of Jacob and Margaret Rudisill. Her father died Jan. 6, 1878, and her mother is now the wife of Harvey Omstead. To Mr. and Mrs. Omstead have been born two children—Harvey Jacob and Margaret E.

*Samuel W. Scoville* and his wife were the second family to settle in Richland Township, coming in October, 1837. They settled on section 31, where they now live, the oldest resident settlers of the township, Robert Jackman, the first settler, having no representative here. Mr. Scoville was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., July 10, 1815, a son of David and Sally Scoville, the former, a native of Connecticut, died in Onondaga County in 1847, aged sixty years, and the latter, of New York, died in 1880, aged eighty-four years. His father was a soldier in the war of 1812. Mrs. Rosamond M. (Thompson) Scoville was born in Madison County, N. Y., Dec. 27, 1817. Her father died in that county aged fifty-nine years, and her mother subsequently came to Steuben County and died at the residence of her daughter, aged sixty-six years. Mr. and Mrs. Scoville were married March 15, 1837, and came the same year to Steuben County, entering 160 acres of land, of which he has made a fine home. He also owns thirty acres on section 32. When seventeen years of age he learned the tailor's trade at which he worked ten years. He took an active part in the organization of the township and served several years as Trustee. He was County Auditor from 1856 till 1860; has served as Deputy Sheriff and Deputy Recorder, and also held commissions as Notary Public from the following Governors: Oliver P. Morton for four years from Jan. 23, 1861; Oliver P. Morton for four years from May 8, 1865; Conrad Baker for four years from Sept. 15, 1870; Thomas A. Hendricks for four years from April 5, 1875; James D. Williams for four years from April 5, 1879. Before the repeal of the Missouri Compromise he was a Democrat, but became active in the organization of the Republican party in this county. Although he has reached the allotted threescore and ten years he is still possessed of as much vigor and strength as most men of fifty years. Both Mr. and Mrs. Scoville are firm believers in the goodness of God toward all mankind, and in the faith that all will, through his goodness, be finally numbered among his people. In their home a genuine hospitality abounds and stranger and friend alike find a hearty welcome. Their son, James W., born Sept. 13, 1838, was the first white child born in the township. He is

now in the mercantile trade in Cherokee County, Ala. Their second son, William T., died in infancy. Of their other children, Laura is the wife of George W. Twichell; Cornelia, of Henry S. Ball; Ella M., of Jerome B. Cheney, and Charley F., a promising young man, is at home.

*William D. Scoville* was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., Oct. 27, 1822, a son of David and Sally Scoville. He lived with his parents till twenty-two years of age, on a farm, and has always followed agricultural pursuits for a livelihood. In 1854 he settled on his present farm on section 19, Richland Township, where he has eighty acres of choice land, all of the improvements having been made by him. He was married Oct. 27, 1849, to Clarissa Sheffel, who was born May 21, 1829, and died Jan. 12, 1862, leaving two children—Leonard, now of Labette County, Kas., and William W., at home. Dec. 23, 1862, he married Julia Ann Trowbridge, who was born Dec. 29, 1840. She died Dec. 21, 1869, and also left two children—Clarissa E., of Richland, and Elzena J., at home. Feb. 12, 1871, he married Mrs. Mary F. Watkins, a native of Huron County, Ohio, born Feb. 8, 1839, daughter of De Witt and Lydia Hicks, early settlers of Stafford Township, De Kalb County, Ind., where the father died in 1846 and the mother in 1863. They have had five children—Mattie F. and Myrtie E., twins, born Jan. 28, 1872; Ernest E., born October, 1876, died January, 1877; Frank D. and Fred S., twins, born Jan. 10, 1880. Mr. and Mrs. Scoville are members of the Disciples church and are among the most prominent and respected citizens.

*Garrett Waller* was born in Morgan County, Ohio, July 14, 1824, a son of David and Elizabeth Waller. In 1845 the parents and five of their children came to Steuben County and settled on section 8, Richland Township, where the father bought 160 acres of land. This he improved and made his home till death, April 7, 1852. His wife survived till Aug. 3, 1874. The five children who accompanied them to Steuben were—William, now of De Kalb County; Garrett; John, of Kent County, Mich.; David, died in January, 1865, and Mrs. Elizabeth M. Mathews. The other children were—Jesse, who settled in Scott Township the same year, where he died some years later; Sarah, deceased, wife of Moses Romans, who came in 1845; Anna and her deceased husband, John Smith, also came in 1845; Jacob, who settled with his family in De Kalb County in 1843, and later moved to Scott Township, Steuben County. Garrett Waller now owns the south half of his



father's homestead, of which he has made one of the finest farms in the township. He was married Jan. 4, 1849, to Jane Sinkey, a native of Delaware County, Ohio, born May 19, 1827, daughter of Richard and Helen Sinkey, pioneers of De Kalb County, settling in Newville late in the year of 1833. Her father died in Montcalm County, Mich., in September, 1863, and her mother in May, 1864. Eight of their eleven children are living—Mrs. Waller, John, Thomas, Abraham, Nancy, James, Luke and Daniel. The deceased are—Sarah, William and Henry. Mr. and Mrs. Waller have had ten children—William H., a physician, of Angola; Margaret, died at the age of three years; Mrs. Nancy Hopkins, of Williams County, Ohio; Mrs. Anna Hopkins, also of Williams County; Mrs. Nora Cameron, of Steuben County; Adell, died in infancy; Ella, Lettie, David S. and Clarence are at home. Mr. and Mrs. Waller are members of the United Brethren church. In politics he is a Republican.

























LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 751 962 A